THE HARVARD CLASSICS

The Five-Foot Shelf of Books
The Editor's Introduction
Reader's Guide
Index
To the First Lines of Poems, Songs and Choruses, Hymns and Psalms
General Index
Chronological Index

With a Frontispiece
Volume 50

P. F. Collier & Son Corporation
New York
Copyright, 1910
By P. F. Collier & Son

MANUFACTURED IN U. S. A.
## CONTENTS

The Editor's Introduction to The Harvard Classics .................. 3

Reader's Guide to The Harvard Classics ............................. 18

**Class I**
- A The History of Civilization ..................................... 19
- B Religion and Philosophy ......................................... 29
- C Education ........................................................... 36
- D Science ............................................................... 39
- E Politics ............................................................... 42
- F Voyages and Travels ............................................... 45
- G Criticism of Literature and the Fine Arts ....................... 47

**Class II**
- A Drama ............................................................... 51
- B Biography and Letters ............................................. 53
- C Essays ............................................................... 55
- D Narrative Poetry and Prose Fiction ............................... 58

An Index to the First Lines of Poems, Songs and Choruses, Hymns and Psalms ......................................................... 63

General Index .................................................................. 117

Chronological Index ....................................................... 453
THE 
EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION 
TO THE 
HARVARD CLASSICS

MY PURPOSE in selecting The Harvard Classics was to provide the literary materials from which a careful and persistent reader might gain a fair view of the progress of man observing, recording, inventing, and imagining from the earliest historical times to the close of the nineteenth century. Within the limits of fifty volumes, containing about 22,000 pages, I was to provide the means of obtaining such a knowledge of ancient and modern literature as seems essential to the twentieth century idea of a cultivated man. The best acquisition of a cultivated man is a liberal frame of mind or way of thinking; but there must be added to that possession acquaintance with the prodigious store of recorded discoveries, experiences, and reflections which humanity in its intermittent and irregular progress from barbarism to civilization has acquired and laid up. From that store I proposed to make such a selection as any intellectually ambitious American family might use to advantage, even if their early opportunities of education had been scanty. The purpose of The Harvard Classics is, therefore, one very different from that of the many collections in which the editor’s aim has been to select the hundred or the fifty best books in the world; it is nothing less than the purpose to present so ample and characteristic a record of the stream of the world’s thought that the observant reader's mind shall be enriched, refined, and fertilized by it.

With such objects in view it was essential that the whole series should be in the English language; and this limitation to English necessitated the free use of translations, in spite of the fact that it is impossible to reproduce perfectly in a translation the style and
flavor of the original. The reader of this collection must not imagine that he can find in an English translation of Homer, Dante, Cervantes, or Goethe, all the beauty and charm of the original. Nevertheless, translations can yield much genuine cultivation to the student who attends to the substance of the author's thought, although he knows all the time that he is missing some of the elegance and beauty of the original form. Since it is impossible to give in translation the rhythm and sweetness of poetry—and particularly of lyric poetry—far the larger part of the poetry in The Harvard Classics will be found to be poetry which was written in English.

While with very few exceptions every piece of writing included in the series is complete in itself—that is, is a whole book, narrative, document, essay, or poem—there are many volumes which are made up of numerous short, though complete, works. Thus, three volumes contain an anthology of English poetry comprising specimens of the work of over two hundred writers. There is also a volume of memorable prefaces, and another of important American historical documents. Five volumes are made up of essays, representing several centuries and several nationalities. The principal subjects embraced in the series are history, biography, philosophy, religion, voyages and travels, natural science, government and politics, education, criticism, the drama, epic and lyric poetry, and prose fiction—in short, all the main subdivisions of literature. The principal literatures represented in the collection are those of Greece, Rome, France, Italy, Spain, England, Scotland, Germany, and the United States; but important contributions have been drawn also from Chinese, Hindu, Hebrew, Arabian, Scandinavian, and Irish sources. Since the series is intended primarily for American readers, it contains a somewhat disproportionate amount of English and American literature, and of documents and discussions relating to American history and to the development of American social and political ideas.

Chronologically considered, the series begins with portions of the sacred books of the oldest religions, proceeds with specimens of the literature of Greece and Rome, then makes selections from the literature of the Middle Ages in the Orient, Italy, France, Scandinavia, Ireland, England, Germany, and the Latin Church, includes a considerable representation of the literature of the Renaissance in Italy,
France, Germany, England, Scotland, and Spain, and, arriving at modern times, comprehends selections derived from Italy, three centuries of France, two centuries of Germany, three centuries of England, and something more than a century of the United States.

Nothing has been included in the series which does not possess good literary form; but the collection illustrates the variations of literary form and taste from century to century, the wide separation in time of the recurrent climaxes in the various forms of literary expression in both prose and verse, and the immense widening of the range and scope of both letters and science during the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries.

At the very outset of the work unexpected difficulties arose, some of which, although almost mechanical, proved to be insurmountable. Many famous books were too long to be included in the set, that is, they would have taken a disproportionate number of the fifty volumes. Thus, the English Bible could not be included as a whole, because it was too long; and for the same reason only selections from Shakespeare, and the first part of "Don Quixote," could be included. Many famous and desirable books on history had to be excluded because of their length. The works of living authors were in general excluded, because the verdict of the educated world has not yet been pronounced upon them.

Finally, the whole of nineteenth century fiction, with two exceptions, was excluded; partly because of its great bulk, and partly because it is easily accessible. It proved to be possible, however, to represent by selections complete in themselves the English Bible, Shakespeare, and some other works of the highest order. Some authors whose greatest works were too long to be included in the series could be represented by one or more of their shorter works. It was hard to make up an adequate representation of the scientific thought of the nineteenth century, because much of the most productive scientific thought has not yet been given a literary form. The discoverers' original papers on chemistry, physics, geology, and biology have usually been presented to some scientific society, and have naturally been expressed in technical language, or have been filled with details indispensable from the scientific point of view but not instructive for the public in general.
THE EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

Although a good part of the reading provided in The Harvard Classics may fairly be called interesting, there are also volumes or portions of volumes which make hard reading, even for a practised student. In the literature of other days some of the topics treated are unfamiliar, and, moreover, the state of mind of the authors is apt to be strange to the present generation. The sentiments and opinions these authors express are frequently not acceptable to present-day readers, who have to be often saying to themselves: “This is not true, or not correct, or not in accordance with our beliefs.” It is, however, precisely this encounter with the mental states of other generations which enlarges the outlook and sympathies of the cultivated man, and persuade him of the upward tendency of the human race. The Harvard Classics, as a whole, require close attention and a resolute spirit on the part of the reader. Nevertheless large parts of the collection were undoubtedly composed just to give delight, or to show people how to win rational pleasures. Thus, the real values of almost all the tales, dramas, fiction, and poetry in the series are esthetic, not didactic, values. The interested reader ought to gain from them enjoyment and new power to enjoy.

There is no mode of using The Harvard Classics which can be recommended as the best for all readers. Every student who proposes to master the series must choose his own way through it. Some readers may be inclined to follow the chronological order; but shall they begin with the oldest book and read down through the centuries, or begin with the youngest and read backward? Another method would be to read by subjects, and under each subject chronologically. A good field for this method is the collection of voyages and travels. There is also merit in the chronological order in reading the documents taken from the sacred books of the world. Still another method is that of comparison or of contrast. The collection gives many opportunities of comparing the views of contemporaneous writers on the same subject, and also of contrasting the prevailing opinions in different nations or different social states at the same epoch. In government and politics, for example, the collection supplies much material for comparing the opinions of writers nearly contemporary but of different nationality, and for contrasting the different social states at the same epoch in nations not far apart
THE EDITOR’S INTRODUCTION

geographically, but distinct as regards their history, traditions, and habits.

Another way of dealing with the collection would be to read first an essay or a group of essays on related subjects, and then to search through the collection to discover all the material it contains within the field of that essay or group of essays. The essays in the collection are numerous, and deal with a great variety of topics both old and new. Whoever should follow the various leadings of the essays in the collection would ultimately cover far the greater part of the fifty volumes.

The biographies, letters, and prefaces contained in the collection will also afford much good guidance to other material. The student who likes the comparative method will naturally read consecutively all the dramas the collection contains; and it will not make much difference at which chronological end he begins, for some persons find the climax of drama in Shakespeare, but others in the Greek tragedies.

The anthology of English poetry is one of the most important parts of the collection, in respect to its function of providing reading competent to impart liberal culture to a devoted reader; but those volumes should not be read in course, but rather by authors, and a little at a time. The poems of John Milton and Robert Burns are given in full; because the works of these two very unlike poets contain social, religious, and governmental teachings of vital concern for modern democracies. Milton was the great poet of civil and religious liberty, Puritanism, and the English Commonwealth, and Burns was the great poet of democracy. The two together cover the fundamental principles of free government, education, and democratic social structure, and will serve as guides to much good reading on those subjects provided in the collection. The poetry contained in The Harvard Classics from Homer to Tennyson will by itself give any appreciative reader a vivid conception of the permanent, elemental sentiments and passions of mankind, and of the gradually developed ethical means of purifying those sentiments and controlling those passions.

In order to make the best use of The Harvard Classics it will be desirable for the young reader to reread those volumes or passages
which he finds most interesting, and to commit to memory many of the pieces of poetry which stir or uplift him. It is a source of exquisite and enduring delight to have one's mind stored with many melodious expressions of high thoughts and beautiful imagery.

I hope that many readers who are obliged to give eight or ten hours a day to the labors through which they earn their livelihood will use The Harvard Classics, and particularly young men and women whose early education was cut short, and who must therefore reach the standing of a cultivated man or woman through the pleasurable devotion of a few minutes a day through many years to the reading of good literature.

The main function of the collection should be to develop and foster in many thousands of people a taste for serious reading of the highest quality, outside of The Harvard Classics as well as within them.

It remains to describe the manner in which The Harvard Classics have been made up. I had more than once stated in public that in my opinion a five-foot shelf would hold books enough to give in the course of years a good substitute for a liberal education in youth to any one who would read them with devotion, even if he could spare but fifteen minutes a day for reading. Rather more than a year ago the firm of P. F. Collier & Son proposed that I undertake to make a selection of fifty volumes, containing from four hundred to four hundred and fifty pages each, which would approximately fill my five-foot shelf, and be well adapted to accomplish the educational object I had in mind.

I was invited to take the entire responsibility of making the selection, and was to be provided with a competent assistant of my own choice. In February, 1909, I accepted the proposal of the publishers, and secured the services of Dr. William A. Neilson, Professor of English in Harvard University, as my assistant. I decided what should be included, and what should be excluded. Professor Neilson wrote all the introductions and notes, made the choice among different editions of the same work, and offered many suggestions concerning available material. It also fell to him to make all the computations needed to decide the question whether a work desired was too long to be included. The most arduous part of his work was the
final making up of the composite volumes from available material which had commended itself to us both.

It would have been impossible to perform the task satisfactorily if the treasures of the general library and of the department libraries of Harvard University had not been at our disposal. The range of the topics in the series was so wide, and the number of languages in which the desired books were originally written so great, that the advice of specialists, each in some portion of the field, had frequently to be sought. We obtained much valuable advice of this sort from scholarly friends and neighbors.

We are under obligations to the following Harvard professors and instructors, whose advice we obtained on questions connected with their several specialties:

Crawford Howell Toy, Hancock Professor of Hebrew; George Herbert Palmer, Alford Professor of Natural Religion; William James, Professor of Philosophy; William Morris Davis, Sturgis-Hooper Professor of Geology; Ephraim Emerton, Winn Professor of Ecclesiastical History; Charles Rockwell Lanman, Wales Professor of Sanscrit; Edward Laurens Mark, Hersey Professor of Anatomy; George Foot Moore, Frothingham Professor of the History of Religion; Edward Stevens Sheldon, Professor of Romance, Philology; Horatio Stevens White, Professor of German; Josiah Royce, Professor of the History of Philosophy; Harold Clarence Ernst, Professor of Bacteriology; Herbert Weir Smyth, Eliot Professor of Greek Literature; Frank William Taussig, Henry Lee Professor of Economics; Albert Bushnell Hart, Professor of History; Morris Hicky Morgan, Professor of Classical Philology; Theobald Smith, George Fabyan Professor of Comparative Pathology; Albert Andrew Howard, Pope Professor of Latin; George Lyman Kittredge, Professor of English; Samuel Williston, Weld Professor of Law; Charles Hall Grandgent, Professor of Romance Languages; Hugo Münsterberg, Professor of Psychology; Leo Wiener, Assistant Professor of Slavic Languages and Literatures; Heinrich Conrad Bierwirth, Assistant Professor of German; Theodore William Richards, Professor of Chemistry; George Pierce Baker, Professor of English; James Haughton Woods, Assistant Professor of Philoso-
phy; Irving Babbitt, Assistant Professor of French; Charles Jesse Bullock, Professor of Economics; Edwin Francis Gay, Professor of Economics; Charles Burton Gulick, Professor of Greek; William Zebina Ripley, Professor of Political Economy; Thomas Nixon Carver, David A. Wells Professor of Political Economy; William Guild Howard, Assistant Professor of German; Fred Norris Robinson, Professor of English; Charles H. C. Wright, Assistant Professor of French; William Rosenzweig Arnold, Andover Professor of the Hebrew Language and Literature; John Albrecht Walz, Professor of the German Language and Literature; Jeremiah D. M. Ford, Smith Professor of the French and Spanish Languages; Edward Kennard Rand, Professor of Latin; Oliver M. W. Sprague, Assistant Professor of Banking and Finance; Jay Backus Woodworth, Assistant Professor of Geology; George Henry Chase, Assistant Professor of Classical Archæology; William Scott Ferguson, Assistant Professor of History; Roger Bigelow Merriman, Assistant Professor of History; Ralph Barton Perry, Assistant Professor of Philosophy; Louis Allard, Instructor in French; Harold de Wolf Fuller, Instructor in Comparative Literature; Lawrence Joseph Henderson, Assistant Professor of Biological Chemistry; F. W. C. Hersey, Instructor in English; F. W. C. Lieder, Instructor in German; C. R. Post, Instructor in Romance Languages; R. W. Pettengill, Instructor in German; H. W. L. Dana, Assistant in English.

Many other scholars answered specific questions which we laid before them, among whom should be mentioned:

Jefferson Butler Fletcher, Professor of Comparative Literature, Columbia University; A. A. Young, Professor of Economics, Leland Stanford Jr. University; G. R. Noyes, Assistant Professor of Slavic, University of California; Lucien Foulet, Professor of French, University of California; Francis B. Gummere, Professor of English, Haverford College; Curtis Hidden Page, Professor of English Literature, Northwestern University; William Draper Lewis, Dean of the Law Department, University of Pennsylvania; James Ford Rhodes, LL.D. (Harvard), Historian; Henry Pickering Walcott, Chairman of the Massachusetts Board of Health; William Belmont Parker, New York; John A. Lester, Ph.D., the Hill School, Pennsylvania; Alfred Dwight Sheffield, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
The staff of the Harvard Library have also given valuable assistance.

In illustrating the volumes with portraits and facsimiles the publishers are under great obligations to the following owners of valuable prints, manuscripts, and autograph letters, who kindly permitted the publishers to use precious objects from their collections:


The elaborate alphabetical index is intended to give any person who knows the art of using indexes or concordances, or will acquire it in this instance, immediate access to any author or any subject mentioned in the entire collection, and indeed to any passage in the fifty volumes to which the inquirer has a good clue. This full index should make The Harvard Classics convenient books of reference.

March 10, 1910

Charles W. Eliot
THE EDITOR’S
SECOND INTRODUCTION

In seven years The Harvard Classics have demonstrated their fitness for the special work they were intended to do. They were to provide from famous literature, ancient and modern, an ample record of “the stream of the world’s thought”; so that a careful reader of the collection might in the course of years attain the standing of a cultivated man or woman, making up through this long course of reading any deficiencies which might have existed in the early education of the reader. I hoped, too, that in spite of the serious character of the entire collection, an interested and patient reader would gain from the collection much enjoyment and a new power to enjoy.

The experience of seven years has proved that the sale of The Harvard Classics has been large and, on the whole, increasing in amount.

Most owners of the set select occasional reading matter from it; but some have read the fifty volumes through, and a few have read the entire set through twice. I have been surprised to see how often I turn to the collection to enjoy pieces of permanent literature, in contrast with the mass of ephemeral reading matter which I am obliged to go through. Many people might use it in this way to advantage. It has also turned out that the collection, through its excellent index, has value as a book of reference for the general reader, and can be especially helpful to teachers, journalists, and authors.

In the original fifty volumes, for reasons which have turned out not to be of permanent effect, fiction in the modern sense was only slightly represented. To-day a supplement of twenty volumes of modern fiction—The Harvard Classics Shelf of Fiction—provides an ample representation of that new force in the world which the modern historical romance, the novel, and the short story exert. With this supplement The Harvard Classics may fairly be said to provide a permanent record in high literary form of the powers and achievements of “man thinking” down to the end of the nineteenth century, sufficiently comprehensive to illustrate well the chief powers and achievements of the race.

The last half of the nineteenth century and the opening of the twen-
tieth show a strong tendency to discard the study of the Greek and Latin languages as an indispensable part of American secondary and higher education. This study is to be replaced in part by the study of modern languages, which have many uses in the literary, scientific, and business life of to-day. It is the confident belief of the educational reformers that young people brought up in this new way need not lose the substantial values of ancient thought; because they can get them through translations. The Harvard Classics contain six and a half volumes of choice material for this purpose. The collection contains also three volumes and two half volumes of famous writings belonging to the Middle Ages, writings, which can only be made known to the present generations through translations. The reader who makes himself familiar with these ten volumes and a half, with the Confessions of St. Augustine, and with the two volumes of Sacred Writings, may feel sure that he has followed the course of the best thinking of mankind down to the Italian Renaissance.

From these volumes, the thorough reader may learn valuable lessons in comparative literature. He can see how various the contributions of the different languages and epochs have been; and he will inevitably come to the conclusion that striking national differences in this respect ought in the interest of mankind to be perpetuated and developed, and not obliterated, averaged, or harrowed down. The comparative method has in the study of literature a value similar to that it has recently exhibited in the study of art, government, science, and religion.

One may hope that the collection will endure for some decades to come, not only as a monument or milestone, but also as an active force toward the sound mental equipment of American reading people, both the young and the mature.

*February 1, 1917*

*Charles W. Eliot*
LIST OF VOLUME NUMBERS
AS DESIGNATED IN THE FOLLOWING INDEXES

Volume I Benjamin Franklin, John Woolman, William Penn
Volume II Plato, Epictetus, Marcus Aurelius
Volume III Bacon, Milton's Prose, Thomas Browne
Volume IV Complete Poems in English, Milton
Volume V Essays and English Traits, Emerson
Volume VI Poems and Songs, Burns
Volume VII The Confessions of St. Augustine, The Imitation of Christ
Volume VIII Nine Greek Dramas
Volume IX Letters and Treatises of Cicero and Pliny
Volume X Wealth of Nations, Adam Smith
Volume XI Origin of Species, Darwin
Volume XII Plutarch's Lives
Volume XIII Æneid, Virgil
Volume XIV Don Quixote, Part I, Cervantes
Volume XV Pilgrim's Progress, Donne and Herbert, Walton
Volume XVI The Thousand and One Nights
Volume XVII Folk-Lore and Fable, Æsop, Grimm, Andersen
Volume XVIII Modern English Drama
Volume XIX Faust, Egmont, etc., Goethe, Doctor Faustus, Marlowe
Volume XX The Divine Comedy, Dante
Volume XXI I Promessi Sposi, Manzoni
Volume XXII The Odyssey, Homer
Volume XXIII Two Years Before the Mast, Dana
Volume XXIV On the Sublime, French Revolution, etc., Burke
Volume XXV J. S. Mill and Thomas Carlyle
Volume XXVI Continental Drama
Volume XXVII English Essays, Sidney to Macaulay
LIST OF VOLUME NUMBERS

Volume XXVIII   Essays, English and American
Volume XXIX     Voyage of the Beagle, Darwin
Volume XXX      Faraday, Helmholtz, Kelvin, Newcomb, etc.
Volume XXXI     Autobiography, Cellini
Volume XXXII    Montaigne, Sainte-Beuve, Renan, etc.
Volume XXXIII   Voyages and Travels
Volume XXXIV    Descartes, Voltaire, Rousseau, Hobbes
Volume XXXV     Froissart, Malory, Holinshed
Volume XXXVI    Machiavelli, More, Luther
Volume XXXVII   Locke, Berkeley, Hume
Volume XXXVIII  Harvey, Jenner, Lister, Pasteur
Volume XXXIX    Famous Prefaces
Volume XL       English Poetry, 1
Volume XLI      English Poetry, 2
Volume XLII     English Poetry, 3
Volume XLIII    American Historical Documents
Volume XLIV     Sacred Writings, 1
Volume XLV      Sacred Writings, 2
Volume XLVI     Elizabethan Drama, 1
Volume XLVII    Elizabethan Drama, 2
Volume XLVIII   Thoughts and Minor Works, Pascal
Volume XLIX     Epic and Saga
Volume L       Introduction, Reader’s Guide, Indexes
READER’S GUIDE
READER'S GUIDE TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS

The following lists have been prepared in order to enable the reader more easily to choose and arrange for himself such courses of study as have been suggested in the Introduction. They fall into two classes, the first being selected with respect to subject-matter, as History, Philosophy, or Science; the second with respect to literary form, as the Drama or Essay. Within each group the arrangement is in general chronological, but this has been occasionally departed from when it seemed wise to introduce national or geographical cross-divisions. While most of the volumes can be most profitably read in some chronological or other sequence, many others, such as the collections of English Poetry and of Essays, are equally suited for more desultory browsing.

These lists are not intended to relieve the reader from the use of the General Index, which has purposely been made so ample that it is possible by its intelligent use to track almost any line of interest through the entire set of volumes.
The following list is by no means confined to works regarded by their authors as history, but includes letters, dramas, novels, and the like, which, by virtue of their character, period, or scene, throw light upon social and intellectual conditions, enriching and making vivid the picture of human progress which is outlined in the more strictly historical narratives.

Professor Freeman's essay, which is suggested as a general introduction to this division, deals in a highly illuminating fashion with the much misunderstood term, "Race"; and by definition and illustration brings out the elements according to which the historian and the anthropologist determine the relationships among the families of mankind.

The oldest civilization with which the ordinary reader has any acquaintance is that of Egypt, and his knowledge of this is usually confined to the dealings of the Egyptians with the Israelites, as narrated in the first books of the Old Testament. The account of Egypt by Herodotus gives a picture of this people from the point of view of a Greek, and is made entertaining by the skill of one of the best story-tellers in the world. A glimpse of life in the days of the patriarchs, in the countries surrounding Palestine, is given in the narrative portions of "The Book of Job," where Job himself is concerned as a powerful and wealthy sheik.

With Homer we come to the civilization which, more than any other, has affected the culture of modern Europe. The wanderings of Odysseus in the "Odyssey" and the account of the fall of Troy in the "Æneid" contain, of course, a large mythical element; but they
leave, nevertheless, a vivid picture which must represent with much essential truth the way of life of the Greeks before the historic period. The two poems by Tennyson named here were suggested by the “Odyssey,” and express with remarkable power and beauty the modern poet’s conception of the Greek hero’s character, and the mood of reaction from the life of effort and suffering. The pieces by Wordsworth and Landor are modern retellings of stories from the same treasure-house from which the Greek tragedians drew the plots of those great dramas which, with the dialogues of Plato, represent the height of intellectual achievement in the ancient world. The five Greek lives by Plutarch give portraits of a group of the most distinguished men of affairs in the same period.

Plutarch again, in his “Lives” of famous Romans, brings before us several of the greatest figures of Republican Rome. His main interest was in personality; but incidentally he gives much information as to the political history of this period. For the years immediately preceding the end of the Republic, the “Letters” of Cicero give a detailed picture of Roman politics from the inside. In spite of the frequent allusions to events and persons now known only to the scholar, the general reader may easily find interest in the similarities between the political methods of antiquity and those of our own day. Dryden’s “All for Love” is a thorough making-over of Shakespeare’s “Antony and Cleopatra,” which in turn is based on Plutarch’s “Life of Antony.” It is interesting, not only as an excellent example of Dryden’s work as a dramatist, but as affording, along with Shakespeare’s tragedy, a suggestive study of two of the most picturesque figures of ancient times. From the Alexandrian scenes one can gain an impression of the luxury that was beginning to sap the foundations of the old Roman virtue.

Pliny’s “Letters” picture the life of a cultivated Roman under the Empire. Among them, special interest attaches to that giving a graphic account of the eruption of Vesuvius which destroyed Pompeii, and in which the elder Pliny perished, and to those in which Pliny as proconsul consults with the Emperor Trajan about the policy of persecuting the early Christians. The story of the “Æneid” does not deal with this period; but its patriotic purpose makes it important in judging the spirit of the times. Tennyson’s tribute to
Virgil is a superb appreciation of the literary quality of the Roman writer, with whom the Englishman had many points of kinship. In the writings of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius and the slave Epictetus, the moral philosophy of paganism reaches its highest level.

The condition of our Teutonic ancestors during the period of Roman supremacy is admirably described by the historian Tacitus in his account of Germany. The description is external, but well-informed, and is the work of an acute and highly trained observer of society and politics. More intimate are the poems that have come down from the early period of Germanic culture, represented here by the Old English "Beowulf," and the Icelandic "Song of the Volsungs." These stories deal with incidents and personages whose historic bases belong to continental Europe, though the earliest extant literary poems of both happen to be insular. "Beowulf" is the more circumstantial as a picture of life and manners; the Volsung story in its various versions, through the "Nibelungenlied" down to Wagner's operas, has made a more profound appeal to the imagination. The splendid though grotesque specimen of Irish saga-writing given in "The Destruction of Dá Derga's Hostel" belongs to nearly the same period. In the case of all three, the material represents a stage of culture considerably earlier than the date of writing, and still essentially pagan.

The books from the New Testament are selected to give the story of the founding of Christianity; St. Augustine's "Confessions" exhibit the development, after a few centuries, of Christian doctrine, Christian standards of conduct, and Christian ways of thinking; while the Hymns of the Early Church, East and West, represent the lyrical expression of the devotional feeling of the young religion.

While Christianity was gradually overcoming the paganism of Europe, Mohammed appeared in Arabia; and from the chapters of the "Koran," which he claimed to have received by inspiration, we can form an idea of the teaching which, with the aid of the sword, so rapidly conquered the East. "The Arabian Nights" are Mohammedan in background, the multiplicity of angels and genii which the
Prophet admitted into his system playing a large part in the mechanism of the tales. The representation of the social life of the East is, however, more important than the religious element in these. Omar Khayyám is the free-thinking philosopher in a Mohammedan society, and his quatrains are given here in the free paraphrase of Fitzgerald, a work which ranks higher as an original poem than as an exact translation.

The Middle Ages denotes a period with somewhat vague boundaries; and some of the books already touched on might well be placed within it. Here it includes representative literary products of Western Europe from the time of Charlemagne to the middle of the fifteenth century. “The Song of Roland” begins, on a slight historical foundation, the great structure of French epic, and is itself a simple and vigorous celebration of heroic loyalty. In the passages from the Norse “Saga of Eric the Red” which describes the discovery of America by Icelanders about 1000 A. D., we get a glimpse of the hardy life of the Vikings. In “The Divine Comedy” Dante summed up the essential characteristics of the spiritual and intellectual life of the Middle Ages, and by his emotional intensity and the extraordinary distinctness of his imaginative vision gave his result an artistic preeminence that makes it the supreme creation of the epoch.

The pageantry and pomp of the military and court life of this age are seen at their best in the pages of Froissart; and in Marlowe’s “Edward the Second” a dramatic genius of the next period interprets a typical tragedy of the medieval contest between king and nobles. Drayton, Marlowe’s contemporary, celebrates, in one of our greatest war-songs, the victory of Agincourt. In contrast with these pictures of the more exciting sides of medieval life is the exquisite series of portraits of typical English men and women which give Chaucer’s “Prologue” its unique place among the works, literary and historical, of the time.

Malory, Tennyson, and Morris deal with parts of the great Arthurian legend, the most wide-spread and characteristic of the themes which entranced the imagination of the Middle Ages, and one which continues to attract the modern writer. Romantic in tone,
historical in incident, Rossetti’s poem on the death of James I. of Scots is one of the most successful modern attempts to render a medieval theme in ballad form; yet its essential literary quality will be apparent at once when it is compared with the popular tone of the genuine traditional ballads.

Our list of the productions of the Renaissance naturally begins with Italy, the country in which the great revival of interest in pagan antiquity first showed itself, and from which came in large measure the impulse to throw off the traditional bonds that had fettered the human spirit in the Middle Ages, and to seek a fuller scope for individual development. Machiavelli and Cellini represent respectively the political and the artistic sides of the Italy of this period; and the impression to be derived from them may be made more distinct by Browning’s pictures of the scholar, the painter, and the worldly ecclesiastic, and by Webster’s and Shelley’s dramas, with their lurid light on the passion and crime which reigned in much of the courtly life of the time. A pleasing contrast is afforded by Roper’s Life of the saintly Sir Thomas More, and by More’s own “Utopia,” with its vision of a perfect society. Later in the sixteenth century came the struggle of Spain to subjugate the Netherlands, an incident of which forms the plot of Goethe’s “Egmont.” Sir Walter Raleigh, compiling in his prison his vast “History of the World,” prefixed to it a long preface which gives us a most interesting conception of the attitude of an Englishman who had lived and thought not only upon the history of past times, but upon the whole problem of man’s relation to God and the universe. About the same time, in Spain, the great novelist, Cervantes, was showing in his masterpiece how quickly the world was passing from under the domination of the chivalrous ideals of the previous age.

So far we have been enumerating documents representative of the secular Renaissance. But a religious revolution had also taken place, and in the works of Luther, of Calvin, and of Knox, we have a statement in the words of the leaders themselves of the fundamental principles of the Protestant Reformation.

In Science also a new beginning had been made. In the “Journeys” of Ambroise Paré we have, incidentally, a picture of the armies of
the sixteenth century in the field, and also, of more importance to posterity, the beginnings of a new and more humane surgery. Copernicus introduced his revolutionary theory by which the sun took the place of the earth as the center of our system, and Columbus, Vespucci, and the great English navigators opened up the Western world and circumnavigated the globe.

In England itself this exploration of the West brought on the conflict with Spain celebrated with fiery patriotism in the poems by Drayton, Macaulay, and Tennyson. How Englishmen lived at home is told in intimate detail in Harrison’s “Description,” and more dramatically represented by Dekker, Jonson, and Beaumont; while in Keats’s lines we have a later poet harking back to those literary triumphs which are perhaps the most permanent of the achievements of the “spacious times of great Elizabeth.”

In the seventeenth century we find ourselves in what may be regarded as modern times, though the picture of the plague in Manzoni’s great novel still suggests a period far remote from modern science. In the “Areopagitica,” however, Milton is arguing for that freedom of the press which is a very living question in many modern states; and in the poems of Marvell and Scott we have echoes of the struggle for constitutional liberty through which modern Britain came into existence. Voltaire’s “Letters” reflect not only the impressions derived by an acute Frenchman from a visit to England, but describe many important phases of the life and thought of the eighteenth century. Burke’s “Reflections” recall the excesses through which some of the things which Voltaire envied the English were achieved by France; and Goethe in his exquisite idyl, “Hermann and Dorothea,” lets us hear the echoes of the great Revolution in the quiet life of a German village. In Byron’s famous lyric we have a lament over the spirit of liberty not yet reawakened in Greece. Throughout all these later pieces there appear, more or less distinctly, evidences of the gradual spread over the world of the struggle for freedom and equality.

Of this struggle in America the records collected in the “American Historical Documents” and the other works here enumerated need no interpretation.
# The History of Civilization

## Subject and Author

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Race and Language:</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Race and Language:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Augustus Freeman</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Ancient Egypt:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Herodotus, Egypt</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## The East in Patriarchal Times:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Book of Job</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Ancient Greece: Legendary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Homer, the Odyssey</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dramas of Æschylus</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sophocles</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Euripides</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgil's Æneid, Book II</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson, Ulysses</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>977</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lotos-Eaters</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landor, Death of Artemidora</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>902</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iphigeneia</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wordsworth, Laodamia</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>662</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Ancient Greece: Historic

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plato, The Apology of Socrates</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plutarch, Life of Pericles</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Themistocles</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Aristides</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Alcibiades</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Demosthenes</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Ancient Rome: Republican

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plutarch, Life of Coriolanus</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Cicero</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cicero, Treatises and Letters</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plutarch, Life of Cæsar</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Antony</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dryden, All for Love</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Ancient Rome: Imperial

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pliny the Younger, Letters</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgil, Æneid</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson, To Virgil</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcus Aurelius, Meditations</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epictetus, Golden Thoughts</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GERMANIC PEOPLES IN PRIMITIVE TIMES:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tacitus, Germany</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Song of the Volsungs</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beowulf</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>IRELAND IN PRIMITIVE TIMES:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Destruction of Dá Derga’s Hostel</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THE EARLY CHRISTIAN CHURCH:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gospel according to Luke</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Acts of the Apostles</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Epistles to the Corinthians</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Augustine, Confessions</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hymns of the Greek Church</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hymns of the Latin Church</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THE MAHOMMEDAN EAST:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koran</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>879</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Arabian Nights</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyám</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THE MIDDLE AGES:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Song of Roland</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voyages to Vinland</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dante, The Divine Comedy</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marlowe, Edward the Second</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Froissart, Chronicles</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaucer, Prologue to Canterbury Tales</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drayton, Agincourt</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malory, The Holy Grail</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson, Morte d’Arthur</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galahad</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Morris, Defence of Guenevere</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rossetti, The King’s Tragedy</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Gest of Robyn Hode</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Traditional Ballads, especially</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Battle of Otterburn</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chevy Chase</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnie Armstrong</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinmont Willie</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THE RENAISSANCE:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Machiavelli, The Prince</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Renaissance:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Machiavelli</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benvenuto Cellini, Autobiography</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browning, A Grammarian’s Funeral</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1083</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrea del Sarto, The Bishop Orders his Tomb</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webster, The Duchess of Malfi</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>755</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelley, The Cenci</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas More, Utopia</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roper, Life of Sir T. More</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe, Egmont</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raleigh, Preface to History of the World</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cervantes, Don Quixote</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luther, Ninety-five Theses</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address to the German Nobility</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concerning Christian Liberty</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calvin, Dedication of the Institutes</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knox, Preface to History of the Reformation in Scotland</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copernicus, Dedication of Revolutions of Heavenly Bodies</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbus, Letter Announcing Discovery of America</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amerigo Vespucci, Account of his First Voyage</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabot, Discovery of North America</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir H. Gilbert’s Voyage to Newfoundland</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Francis Drake Revived</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drake’s Famous Voyage Round the World</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drake’s Great Armada</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raleigh, Discovery of Guiana</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drayton, To the Virginian Voyage</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, The Armada</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson, The Revenge</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Elizabethan England</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dekker, The Shoemaker’s Holiday</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonson, The Alchemist</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaumont, Letter to Ben Jonson</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keats, The Mermaid Tavern</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>874</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Modern Europe:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Manzoni, I Promessi Sposi</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Areopagitica</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marvell, Horatian Ode upon Cromwell’s Return</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# Reader's Guide

## Subject and Author

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modern Europe:</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Here's a Health to King Charles</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonny Dundee</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voltaire, Letters on the English</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, Reflections on the French Revolution</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe, Hermann and Dorothea</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron, The Isles of Greece</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>812</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(For the history of recent European thought, see under headings, “Science,” “Religion and Philosophy,” “Politics,” “Education,” and the various literary types.)

## America:

| First Charter of Virginia         | 43   | 49   |
| And the later items in volume of American Historical Documents | 43   | 5    |
| Franklin, Autobiography           | 1    | 5    |
| John Woolman, Journal             | 1    | 169  |
| Dana, Two Years before the Mast   | 23   | 7    |
| Bryant, The Death of Lincoln      | 42   | 1223 |
| Emerson, Concord Hymn             | 42   | 1245 |
| Boston Hymn                       | 42   | 1261 |
| Longfellow, Evangeline            | 42   | 1300 |
| Paul Revere's Ride                | 42   | 1295 |
| Whittier, Randolph of Roanoke     | 42   | 1341 |
| Massachusetts to Virginia         | 42   | 1344 |
| Barbara Frietchie                 | 42   | 1362 |
| Holmes, Old Ironsides             | 42   | 1366 |
| Lowell, The Present Crisis        | 42   | 1370 |
| Ode Recited at Harvard Commemoration | 42   | 1379 |
| Abraham Lincoln                   | 28   | 429  |
| Whitman, War Poems                | 42   | 1402 |
| Pioneers                           | 42   | 1404 |
| Poems on Death of Lincoln         | 42   | 1412 |
RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

IN THIS division are represented the sacred writings of the chief religions of the world, and characteristic works of the most important philosophers, so far as these can be expected to be intelligible to readers without technical training in philosophy. Here, as elsewhere in The Harvard Classics, the interest and profit of the reader have been preferred to formal completeness; yet it has been possible to bring together a selection of the attempts of thinkers to solve the problems of life for twenty-five centuries, with surprisingly few important omissions.

In Class I, A, of the Reader’s Guide we noted the historical interest of the narrative setting of “The Book of Job.” The speeches themselves show the Hebrew mind wrestling with the problem of reconciling the justice of God with the misfortunes of the righteous. “Ecclesiastes” consists mainly of a collection of pungent and, for the most part, pessimistic comments on life, interspersed with passages of a more inspiring nature, which may be due to a different author. Both books are marvels of literary beauty. “The Psalms” gave utterance to the religious emotions of the people of Israel through many generations, and have appealed to the devout of races and periods far beyond the limits of their origin.

Plato is at once a philosopher and a great man of letters; and the three dialogues given here not only present some of the main ideas about conduct and the future world which he received from Socrates or developed himself, but also draw a distinct and attractive portrait of his master during the closing scenes of his life. The plays of the Greek tragedians, though ostensibly dramatic entertainments, deal profoundly and impressively with some of the vital questions of religion, as these presented themselves to the Greek mind.

In Marcus Aurelius and Epictetus we have the loftiest expression
of the Stoic doctrine in its application to the conduct of life; and in the treatises of Cicero the working philosophy of a great lawyer and politician.

The "Sayings" of Confucius, like these Roman writings, are ethical rather than religious; and while to the Western mind they appear curiously concerned with ceremonial, they still appeal to us through their note of aspiration toward a lofty and disinterested scheme of life. Equally remote in their religious and philosophical background are the examples of Hindu and Buddhist teaching, but here again there is much that is inspiring in the moral ideals.

In the previous section, "The Gospel of Luke," "The Acts of the Apostles," and "The Epistles to the Corinthians" were regarded as giving the history of the founding of the Christian Church. Here they should be read as giving a statement of its principles as laid down by its Founder and His immediate followers. Its development after four centuries is shown in the "Confessions" of one of the greatest of the Fathers; and the height of medieval devoutness is beautifully exhibited in "The Imitation of Christ," ascribed to Thomas à Kempis, one of the most widely circulated books in the history of literature. The Hymns of the Early Churches bring out those features of Christian belief which obtained prominence in public worship.

Mohammedanism, with its curious borrowings from Hebrew and Christian scripture and tradition, is more interesting as the religion of many millions of people than as a source of spiritual inspiration. An interesting comparison may be made between Omar Khayyám in his relation to Mohammedanism and the author of "Ecclesiastes" in his relation to Judaism.

With the Reformation opens a new chapter in the history of religion, and the figures of Luther, Calvin, and Knox appropriately represent militant Protestantism in Germany, Switzerland, and Scotland. Raleigh is a Protestant layman, a man of action rather than a theologian or philosopher, yet his "Preface" is a remarkably enlightening presentation of the attitude of a detached thinker at the beginning of the seventeenth century. His poems, with those of Southwell, Habington, Rowlands, Herbert, Donne, Quarles, Vaughan, Crashaw, Drummond, Wotton, Watts, Addison, and Christopher
Smart, and the collection of modern hymns, still further express, with varieties of emphasis and shade of opinion, the more popular aspects of modern Christianity. In Walton's "Lives" of George Herbert and John Donne, Christian ideals are exhibited in the history of two men of strongly marked character and lofty spirituality. Sir Thomas Browne was a member of the Church of England and a physician, and the splendid prose of his "Religio Medici" conveys a quaint mixture of orthodoxy and independent thought. "The Pilgrim's Progress" is the great popular presentation of Puritan theology in imaginative form; and this theology is again the background of the great religious lyrics and epics of John Milton.

Roman Catholic thought on religion and life is brilliantly represented in the writings of Pascal, one of the most acute minds and most intensely religious spirits of his age. The "Thoughts," collected and arranged after his death, suffer from lack of sequence; but their fragmentary nature cannot disguise from the careful reader the astounding keenness of the intellect behind them.

In the "Fruits of Solitude" of William Penn, and in John Woolman's "Journal," we have a representation of the views and ideals of the Quakers, who contributed so important a stream of spiritual influence to the Colonial life of America.

Modern philosophy is often said to begin with Bacon, and, though the fresh attack upon the problems of the universe made in the seventeenth century can not be credited to any one person, Bacon as much as any has a right to be regarded as the herald of the new era. The prefatory documents listed here indicate not only the nature and scope of his intellectual ambitions, but present in considerable detail his program for the conquest of nature and his "new instrument" for the advancement of science. The "Essays" deal with a thousand points of practical philosophy; and "The New Atlantis" outlines his view of a model state and foreshadows the modern research university.

For philosophy in its more technical sense Descartes is more important than Bacon, and his influence on succeeding thought is more clearly traceable. Hobbes, Locke, Berkeley, and Hume carried on the quest for philosophical truth in England, and were able to express their views in language that is still intelligible to the ordi-
nary man. Pope, in his "Essay on Man," put into polished and elegant verse, the more obvious principles of a group of thinkers of his day; but the ideas are more memorable on account of their quotable form than their profundity or subtlety.

Voltaire, writing on many aspects of English life, includes in his "Letters" a condensed account of the philosophy of Locke and the investigations of Newton. Rousseau in his "Discourse," one of the earliest of his writings, expounds the fundamentals of that social philosophy which he expanded later in the "Social Contract" and elsewhere, and which had so important a place among the influences leading up to the French Revolution. Lessing, clinging much closer to essential Christianity than Voltaire or Rousseau, elaborates in his "Education of the Human Race" the views he upheld in opposition to the less liberal theologians of Protestant Germany.

With Kant and his successors philosophy becomes more a professional subject, and with an increase in depth and subtlety it loses in breadth of appeal to the world at large. Yet the treatises mentioned in this list will yield to the reader who cares to apply his mind an idea of a view of ethics of immense possibilities of influence over his thought and conduct.

A large part of the remaining titles are of poems whose philosophical bearing it is scarcely necessary to point out. More and more during the last hundred years poetry has been made the medium of serious thought on the problems of life; and if one wishes to learn what earnest and cultivated people have thought on such matters in our day and that of our fathers, as much is to be gained from the poets as from the professional metaphysicians or moralists. In Carlyle and Emerson we have two writers who can not be regarded as systematic philosophers, and who yet have been among the most influential of modern thinkers. Mill has a more definite place in the history of philosophy; but in his fascinating account of his own development, and in his essay "On Liberty," we need have no fear of technical jargon, and may find a clear picture of a mind finely representative of English thought in the middle of the nineteenth century, and an abundance of ideas capable of application to the problems of our own day.
## RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

### SUBJECT AND AUTHOR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Language</th>
<th>Subject/Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>HEBREW</strong></td>
<td>The Book of Job</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ecclesiastes</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Psalms</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GREEK</strong></td>
<td>Plato, Apology of Socrates</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Phædo</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Crito</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Greek Drama: Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>ROMAN</strong></td>
<td>Marcus Aurelius, Meditations</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Epictetus, Golden Thoughts</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cicero, On Friendship</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>On Old Age</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CHINESE</strong></td>
<td>Confucius, Analects or Sayings</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HINDU</strong></td>
<td>Bhagavad-Gîtà, or Song Celestial</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Buddhist Writings</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Acts of the Apostles</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Epistles to the Corinthians</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St. Augustine, Confessions</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Imitation of Christ</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hymns of the Early Churches</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>MOHAMMEDAN</strong></td>
<td>The Koran</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>879</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyám</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CHRISTIAN: Modern</strong></td>
<td>Luther, Ninety-five Theses</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Address to the German Nobility</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Concerning Christian Liberty</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Calvin, Dedication of the Institutes of the Christian Religion</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Knox, Preface to History of the Reformation in Scotland</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Raleigh, Preface to History of the World</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Poems</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Southwell, The Burning Babe</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Habington, Nox Nocti</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### CHRISTIAN: Modern

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rowlands, Our Blessed Lady’s Lullaby</td>
<td>Rowlands</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walton, Life of George Herbert</td>
<td>Walton</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert, Poems</td>
<td>Herbert</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walton, Life of John Donne</td>
<td>Walton</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donne, Hymn to God the Father</td>
<td>Donne</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarles, Poems</td>
<td>Quarles</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaughan, Poems</td>
<td>Vaughan</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crashaw, Saint Teresa</td>
<td>Crashaw</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drummond, St. John Baptist</td>
<td>Drummond</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wotton, Character of a Happy Life</td>
<td>Wotton</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Thomas Browne, Religio Medici</td>
<td>Sir Thomas Browne</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunyan, The Pilgrim’s Progress</td>
<td>Bunyan</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Ode on the Nativity</td>
<td>Milton</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ode on the Passion</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paradise Lost</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paradise Regained</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pascal, Thoughts</td>
<td>Pascal</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minor Works</td>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Penn, Fruits of Solitude</td>
<td>Penn</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watts, True Greatness</td>
<td>Watts</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addison, Hymn</td>
<td>Addison</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smart, Song to David</td>
<td>Smart</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolman, Journal</td>
<td>Woolman</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hymns of the Modern Churches</td>
<td></td>
<td>45</td>
<td>557</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### MODERN PHILOSOPHERS:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, Prooemium, Epistle Dedicatory, Preface and Plan of the Instauratio Magna</td>
<td>Bacon</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preface to the Novum Organum</td>
<td></td>
<td>39</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essays</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The New Atlantis</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Descartes, Discourse on Method</td>
<td>Descartes</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hobbes, On Man (Bk. I of the Leviathan)</td>
<td>Hobbes</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locke, Some Thoughts on Education</td>
<td>Locke</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkeley, Three Dialogues</td>
<td>Berkeley</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope, Essay on Man</td>
<td>Pope</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voltaire, Letters on the English</td>
<td>Voltaire</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rousseau, Discourse on the Causes of Inequality</td>
<td>Rousseau</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lessing, Education of the Human Race</td>
<td>Lessing</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hume, Enquiry concerning Human Understanding</td>
<td>Hume</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kant, Fundamental Principles of the Metaphysic of Morals</td>
<td>Kant</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Modern Philosophers:</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kant, Transition from Popular Moral Philosophy to the Metaphysic of Morals</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>318</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wordsworth, Ode on Intimations of Immortality</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>595</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ode to Duty</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>649</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lines Written above Tintern Abbey</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>635</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Character of the Happy Warrior</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>656</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelley, Adonais</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>856</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Written among the Euganean Hills</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>835</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill, Autobiography</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Liberty</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlyle, Characteristics</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>319</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emerson, Essays</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poems</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1241</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson, The Higher Pantheism</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1004</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flower in the Crannied Wall</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1005</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wages</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1005</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maud</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1015</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crossing the Bar</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1057</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thackeray, The End of the Play</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1058</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browning, Prospice</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1065</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abt Vogler</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rabbi Ben Ezra</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1103</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epilogue</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1109</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emily Bronté, Last Lines</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Old Stoic</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1111</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clough, Poems</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1119</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold, Rugby Chapel</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1130</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dover Beach</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1137</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Better Part</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1138</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Last Word</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1139</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henley, Invictus</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1210</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenson, The Celestial Surgeon</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1212</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryant, Thanatopsis</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1213</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whittier, The Eternal Goodness</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1338</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes, The Chambered Nautilus</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1365</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanier, How Love Looked for Hell</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1398</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitman, One's-Self I Sing</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1402</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE earlier discussions on education differ from most modern writings on the subject in one important respect: the author had his eye on the single youth, the son of a family of birth and wealth, who was to be educated alone; while the educational theorist of to-day, even when he is not dealing with popular elementary education, is usually concerned with institutions for training pupils in large groups. This distinction has inevitably a profound effect upon the nature of the principles laid down.

Montaigne, Locke, and Milton are all examples of this earlier kind of discussion. It is assumed that all resources are at command, and the only questions to be settled are the comparative value of subjects and the best order and method of learning. On these points the opinions of these men are still valuable; and all three, but especially Locke, give incidentally much information on the manners and state of culture of their times.

The five “Essays” by Bacon named here do not form an attempt to construct a scheme of education, but deal suggestively with single points of importance in the training of children. “The New Atlantis” describes in “Solomon’s House” an elaborate institution for advancing knowledge, which anticipates in many respects the departments for research in modern universities.

Swift’s so called “Treatise” deals lightly with social rather than intellectual culture; and the chapter on the “Education of Women” by his contemporary, Defoe, shows how long it is since some views which we are apt to regard as entirely modern have been put forward.

Lessing’s treatise is more philosophical than educational in the ordinary sense, being rather an interpretation of history as the record of the development of the race than a plan for the future. The
EDUCATION

letters in which Schiller discussed the "Æsthetic Education of Man" contain the essence of his views on art.

It is characteristic of American democracy that the lectures by Channing should be on the elevation of the laboring classes, and should take up an educational problem at the end of the social scale most remote from that where Montaigne and Locke found their interest.

Mill's "Autobiography" is an account of great interest of the education of a remarkable son by a remarkable father; and though containing much that has no direct bearing upon the training of the average child, it is valuable as showing what extraordinary results can be achieved under exceptional conditions.

Newman's discussion of "The Idea of a University" deals with the ultimate aims of university education, and some of the more important considerations affecting the means of attaining them. Carlyle's address, delivered at Edinburgh while he was Lord Rector of his own University, is a sort of summary of an old man's wisdom on questions of a student's use of his time and the choice of his reading. Ruskin's well-known lectures, "Sesame and Lilies," deal in very different, but equally characteristic fashion with similar topics.

In "Science and Culture," Huxley presents from the point of view of the scientist his side of the standing question of modern education: the comparative value of science and the classics as a means of culture.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Montaigne, Of the Institution and Education of Children</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, Of Travel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Nature in Men</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Custom and Education</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Studies</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Parents and Children</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The New Atlantis</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Tractate on Education</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locke, Some Thoughts on Education</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swift, Treatise on Good Manners and Good Breeding</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Defoe, Education of Women</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lessing, On the Education of the Human Race</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schiller, Letters upon the Æsthetic Education of Man</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# Reader's Guide

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Channing, On the Elevation of the Laboring Classes</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill, Autobiography</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newman, The Idea of a University</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlyle, Inaugural Address at Edinburgh University</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huxley, Science and Culture</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE writings of ancient times on physical science are now mainly of historical and curious interest; but from Greek times have come down these two interesting formulas to which the name of Hippocrates is attached, which show how loftly a conception the ancient physician held of his function, and which form the basis of the professional ethics of the modern doctor.

The army surgeon is a modern official. In the sixteenth century, even an officer who wished medical or surgical attendance had to take his personal doctor with him, or trust to the quacks who swindled the rank and file. Paré was such a personal surgeon to several distinguished generals through many campaigns; and the account of his improvements in the treatment of wounds vies in interest with his description of the battles themselves.

Few single scientific discoveries have influenced the world so profoundly as that which showed that the earth was not the center of the universe. The treatise in which Copernicus put forth the new theory is filled with arguments which are often preposterous, so that for the true explanation of the motions of the heavenly bodies the book is practically useless. But from his “Dedication” we gather something of the spirit of the man who led the way in this momentous reform. The “Principia” of Newton has immeasurably greater scientific value, but the reasoning is highly technical, so that the ordinary reader is glad to get the great physicist’s own statement of the purpose and method of the work which first expounded the law of gravitation.

The papers by Harvey and Jenner are landmarks in the history of physiology and medicine, the one explaining for the first time the true theory of the circulation of the blood; the other putting forward the method of vaccination which has relieved the world of the scourge of smallpox.
Faraday was not only a great investigator but also a great teacher, and these two books by him are classical expositions of fundamental laws in physics and chemistry.

Dr. Holmes's paper is an interesting scientific argument, which proved of immense value in saving life; it is also an inspiring instance of the courage of a young scientist in risking professional disaster by attacking the practices and prejudices of his colleagues.

The theories which lie behind Lord Lister's application of the antiseptic principle in surgery are expounded in the fascinating papers in which Pasteur makes the original argument for the germ theory of disease, and founds the science of bacteriology.

In the chapters included in the following list from Sir Charles Lyell's "Principles of Geology," he combats the notion that to explain the present condition of the earth it is necessary to assume a series of great catastrophes. A more comprehensive view of a modern geologist's theory of how the physical world arrived at its present form is given in Geikie's essay on "Geographical Evolution."

The great German physicist, von Helmholtz, is here represented by a lecture on the fundamental principle of the conservation of energy, and one on the theory of glaciers, while his colleague in Britain, Sir William Thomson, Lord Kelvin, expounds the wave theory of light and the movement of the tides.

It was on the voyage of the "Beagle" that Darwin collected the material which suggested to him the great generalization later set forth in "The Origin of Species," and gave currency to a theory of development that has proved to be the most pervasive and influential force in the intellectual progress of modern times.

How enormously modern astronomical investigation has increased our notion of the universe, of which we form so minute a part, is expounded by Newcomb in his essay on "The Extent of the Universe."

Thus in the scientific section of these volumes the reader may gain from the pens of the leaders and discoverers themselves an idea of many of the most important conceptions in the sciences of Medicine, Surgery, Physiology, Biology, Bacteriology, Physics, Chemistry, Geology, and Astronomy.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Oath of Hippocrates</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Law of Hippocrates</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copernicus, Dedication of Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, On the Motion of the Heart and Blood of Animals</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newton, Preface to the Principia</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenner, The Three Original Publications on Vaccination against Smallpox</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faraday, The Forces of Matter</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Chemical History of a Candle</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes, The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lister, On the Antiseptic Principle in the Practice of Surgery</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pasteur, The Physiological Theory of Fermentation</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Germ Theory and its Applications to Medicine and Surgery</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the Extension of the Germ Theory to the Etiology of Certain Common Diseases</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyell, Prejudices which have Retarded the Progress of Geology</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uniformity in the Series of Past Changes in the Animate and Inanimate Worlds</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Von Helmholtz, On the Conservation of Force</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ice and Glaciers</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darwin, The Voyage of the Beagle</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Origin of Species</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelvin, The Wave Theory of Light</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Tides</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newcomb, The Extent of the Universe</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geikie, Geographical Evolution</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FROM the point of view that "history is past politics," it is evident that such historical documents as those in the "Lives" of Plutarch and the "Letters" of Cicero and Pliny are also of value from the political point of view. Many of the problems of politics change their form rather than their essence from age to age, and in these records of the political struggles and principles of antiquity there are many illuminating parallelisms to the conditions of our own day. Even the contrast to modern democratic ideas of government which the theories of Machiavelli afford is suggestive; and in the institutions of Elizabethan England as described by William Harrison we may often find the germ of practices which persist here to-day.

More's "Utopia" and Bacon's "New Atlantis" have the value belonging to any sketch of ideal conditions drawn up by men of capacity and experience; and, with much that is fantastic, both books still afford considerable practical suggestion for political progress. Those of Bacon's "Essays" which touch political topics contain abundance of acute observations on the conduct of public men, though the advice is sometimes, but not always, more suited to forming politicians than statesmen.

Though dealing with the special subject of unlicensed printing, Milton, in his "Areopagitica," handles with a noble eloquence many of the fundamental questions affecting free government. Defoe's pamphlet treats in ironical strain the situation during a later period in the progress of England towards freedom and equality—in this case, religious equality; while Voltaire, coming from France a few years later, expresses his admiration for English tolerance. Of Rousseau's "Discourse" we have already spoken (I. A).

"The Wealth of Nations" may be regarded as founding the mod-
ern science of political economy; and it remains the greatest general treatise on the subject. The present edition has been relieved of those passages which are out of date and no longer of value.

In Burke's eloquent "Reflections" we get the view taken by an English constitutionalist of the principles of the French Revolution while it was still in progress; and in his "Letter to a Noble Lord" a vivid glimpse of the workings of politics in England at the same period.

Mill's treatise "On Liberty" is a classical argument on the relation of the individual to the state.

The poetry of the nineteenth century contains much political as well as philosophical thinking; and the pieces by Goldsmith, Wordsworth, and Tennyson are favorable examples of the impassioned treatment of these themes in verse.

The interest and importance of the American Documents here collected are obvious; and a careful study of these alone will go far to give a basis for an intelligent understanding of contemporary politics.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plutarch, Lives of Greeks and Romans</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cicero, Letters</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pliny the Younger, Letters to Trajan</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Machiavelli, The Prince</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Machiavelli</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>More, Utopia</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison, Elizabethan England</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, The New Atlantis</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essays: Of Unity in Religion, Of Great Place, Of Nobility, Of Seditious and Troubles, Of Empire, Of Counsel, Of Delays, Of Cunning, Of Innovations, Of Despatch, Of the True Greatness of Kingdoms and Estates, Of Plantations, Of Ambition, Of Usury, Of Negotiating, Of Followers and Friends, Of Suitors, Of Faction, Of Judicature, Of Vicissitudes of Things</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Areopagitica</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Defoe, The Shortest Way with Dissenters</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voltaire, Letters on the English</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rousseau, Discourse on the Causes of Inequality</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith, The Wealth of Nations</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, Reflections on the French Revolution</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Letter to a Noble Lord</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsmith, The Deserted Village</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wordsworth, Political Sonnets</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson, Locksley Hall</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>979</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maud</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sydney Smith, Fallacies of Anti-Reformers</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill, On Liberty</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emerson, Politics</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowell, Democracy</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Present Crisis</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American Historical Documents, especially</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The First Charter of Virginia</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Mayflower Compact</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Fundamental Orders of Connecticut</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Massachusetts Body of Liberties</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winthrop, Arbitrary Government Described</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Instrument of Government</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Henry Vane, a Healing Question</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Declaration of Rights</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Declaration of Independence</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constitution of the United States</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Federalist, I and II</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opinion of Chief Justice Marshall</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington, First Inaugural Address</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington, Farewell Address</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Monroe Doctrine</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lincoln, Gettysburg Address</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE story of travel has always held a general fascination; and little is needed to introduce to the reader such a list as follows. Beginning with the account of ancient Egypt by Herodotus, the collection gives the narratives of the early voyages to America of Leif Ericsson, Columbus, Amerigo Vespucci, and Cabot; the campaigns followed by the French surgeon, Ambroise Paré, in the sixteenth century; the voyages, partly for exploration, largely for plunder, of the great seamen of Elizabeth’s time, Drake, Gilbert, and Raleigh; and, in striking contrast, John Eliot’s “Brief Narrative” of his travels in the attempt to propagate the Gospel among the American Indians. Goldsmith’s “Traveller” describes many scenes in eighteenth century Europe; and in Dana’s absorbing “Two Years Before the Mast” we have the double interest of a picture of life on a sailing vessel two generations ago, and an admirable account of California as it was under the Spaniards, and before ’49. Darwin’s “Voyage of the Beagle,” apart from its scientific importance, is a highly interesting and modestly told story of exploration in remote seas. Emerson’s “English Traits” is a penetrating description and criticism of England, its people and its institutions, as the American philosopher saw it in the middle of the nineteenth century.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Herodotus, Egypt</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voyages to Vinland from Saga of Eric the Red</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbus, Letter Announcing Discovery of America</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amerigo Vespucci, Account of his First Voyage</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabot, Discovery of North America</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Francis Drake Revived</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drake’s Famous Voyage Round the World</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drake’s Great Armada</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Humphrey Gilbert’s Voyage to Newfoundland</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raleigh, Discovery of Guiana</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliot, Brief Narrative</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsmith, The Traveller</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dana, Two Years Before the Mast</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darwin, The Voyage of the Beagle</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emerson, English Traits</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
G

CRITICISM OF LITERATURE
AND THE FINE ARTS

WILLIAM CAXTON, the first printer in England, took a much more personal interest in the productions of his press than does the modern publisher. He himself made several of the translations which he printed; and to other books he attached Prologues and Epilogues, which, if not quite literary criticism after the modern manner, are yet interesting indications of the qualities which made the works which Caxton selected for publication the favorite reading of the end of the Middle Ages.

Of the three critical writings selected from the sixteenth century, Montaigne’s is a delightful talk on his personal tastes (see essay by Sainte-Beuve below); Sidney defends imaginative literature against the assaults of an extreme Puritan; and Spenser explains to his friend Raleigh the plan and purpose of “The Faerie Queene.”

Shakespeare, as is well known, paid no attention to the printing of his plays; and it was left for two of his fellow actors to make the first collected edition of them, seven years after his death. The unique importance of the volume makes the address of its editors to the readers a matter of curious interest. Of more real significance are the opinions, friendly yet candid, which Ben Jonson has left of his great fellow dramatist, and of his patron, Bacon.

But it is with Dryden that we come to the first English critic on a large scale; and in his discussions on Chaucer and on Heroic Poetry we have him, both for style and matter, at his best. Swift’s “Advice” is slighter, and, like all his work, displays his ironic temper. Fielding, in a prefatory chapter, defines and expounds his idea of a novel. Dr. Johnson’s famous essay on Shakespeare originally formed the Preface to his edition of the plays; and it remains one of the most
important estimates of the genius of our greatest writer. In the
“Life of Addison,” Johnson was dealing with a subject where his
eighteenth century limitations hampered him less, and the result is
a delightful piece of appreciative criticism.

So far the criticism in this list has been wholly literary. The next
four writers are concerned with æsthetic principles in general, with,
perhaps, a special interest in painting and sculpture. Goethe, in this
manifesto of a new periodical to be devoted to the Fine Arts, gives
impressively his view of the fundamentals of artistic training. Schil-
ler, on a more extensive scale, treats of the cultivation of taste and
the nature of the pleasure to be derived from art; while Hume and
Burke deal with similar problems from different points of view.

The “Prefaces” of Wordsworth and Hugo express in different but
equally characteristic terms the revolt of the romantic poets of Eng-
land and France respectively against the classical conventions that
dominated poetry and the drama. Coleridge discourses in his own
profound and often illuminating fashion on the essentials of poetry,
as does Shelley in his eloquent and philosophical “Defense.” Those
who know Shelley only as the most exquisite of lyric poets will find
that this essay will increase enormously their respect for his intel-
lectual power. In the essay “On the Tragedies of Shakespeare”
Lamb utters some of the most penetrating criticism ever passed upon
the tragedy of “King Lear,” and presses to an extreme his view of
the inferiority of the stage to the study for the enjoyment of
Shakespeare.

Thackeray’s lecture on Swift is a fine example of the biographical
e ssay, and may be compared with Carlyle’s estimate of Scott with
interesting results. Both men deal more with character than style,
and both care passionately for moral quality.

Walt Whitman’s “Preface,” like his poems, stands by itself, the
outspoken plea for an astounding extension of the limits of form
and matter in poetry. His poems in the third volume of “English
Poetry” in The Harvard Classics should be read in connection with
this “Preface.”

Sainte-Beuve is generally placed at the head of European criticism
in the nineteenth century; and the two papers here given are good
examples of his manner. Renan, one of the most eloquent of mod-
ern writers in any country, discourses on “The Poetry of the Celtic Races” to which he himself belonged. Mazzini, purest of patriots, is represented by a paper which shows his fine power of generalization and of taking large views. An Italian nationalist in feeling, Mazzini was continental in the range of his intellect. Taine’s famous “Introduction” expounds his formula for explaining the characteristics of a literature. Whatever objections may be raised to his theory, there is no question of the brilliance of the presentation.

Few critical writings of our own day have influenced the study of poetry so much as this of Matthew Arnold’s. It is an excellent example of his style, and exhibits both the strength and the weakness of his critical thinking.

“Sesame and Lilies” consists of two lectures, largely hortatory, but incidentally containing some notable criticism. Bagehot, best known as a writer on finance, appears here as a specimen of a strong non-literary intellect applying itself to the discussion of a literary topic. At the opposite extreme is the paper in which Poe, a master of the technical side of his art, treats of what he regards as its essence. In three essays, Emerson discourses suggestively, if unsystematically, on “The Poet,” on “Beauty,” and on “Literature.” Finally, in Stevenson’s essay on “Samuel Pepys,” one of the most expert of literary craftsmen of modern times sketches the personality of the writer who wrote the most remarkable “Diary” in English Literature.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jonson, On Bacon</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Memory of Mr. William Shakespeare</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dryden, Preface to Fables (On Chaucer)</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dedication of the Æneis (On Heroic Poetry)</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swift, Advice to a Young Poet</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fielding, Preface to Joseph Andrews (On the Comic Epic in Prose)</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Preface to Shakespeare</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Addison</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe, Introduction to the Propyläen (On Fine Art)</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schiller, Letters upon the Æsthetic Education of Man</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hume, On the Standard of Taste</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, On Taste</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the Sublime and Beautiful</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wordsworth, Prefaces to Various Volumes of Poems</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix to Lyrical Ballads</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essay Supplementary to Preface</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleridge, On Poesy or Art</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamb, On the Tragedies of Shakespeare</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelley, A Defence of Poetry</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugo, Preface to Cromwell (On Romanticism)</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thackeray, Jonathan Swift</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlyle, Sir Walter Scott</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inaugural Address (On Books and Reading)</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitman, Preface to Leaves of Grass</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sainte-Beuve, Montaigne</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What is a Classic?</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renan, The Poetry of the Celtic Races</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mazzini, Byron and Goethe</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taine, Introduction to History of English Literature</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold, The Study of Poetry</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bagehot, John Milton</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poe, The Poetic Principle</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emerson, The Poet</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauty</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Literature</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenson, Samuel Pepys</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CLASS II

Of the large variety of literary types represented in The Harvard Classics, only a few of the more prominent have been selected for classification here. Others stand already grouped in the volumes: for, example, the three volumes of English Poetry, along with the works of Milton and Burns, contain most of the Lyric Poetry in the collection; and the Prefaces regarded as independent documents, are in one volume. Still others, such as Allegory, Oratory, the Dialogue, occur in the lists made up according to subject matter; and readers interested in these as forms can easily collect them from the Tables of Contents and the General Index.

A

DRAMA

In dramatic literature the palm of supremacy lies between Greece and England, and it is natural that these two countries should be most fully represented here. Both countries at a culminating point in their history expressed themselves in this form, and much of the intellectual and imaginative vitality of the Age of Pericles in Greece and the Age of Elizabeth in England can be apprehended from these dramas. Eight of the most distinguished masterpieces of the other countries of Europe have been added; so that the present list represents not unworthily the best in this form that the world has produced.

These thirty-seven plays exhibit a great variety of dramatic form —classical and romantic tragedy, satirical and romantic comedy, chronicle history, masque, and cantata. No less varied are the themes; from gods to beggars all types of character appear, and every variety of human motive, human effort, and human suffering is shown. No other literary form could present in so few pages so just and so impressive a reflection of the pageant of human life.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Greek:</strong> Åeschylus, Prometheus Bound</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agamemnon</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Libation-Bearers</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Furies</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sophocles, Ædipus the King</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antigone</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Euripides, Hippolytus</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Bacchæ</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aristophanes, The Frogs</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>English:</strong> Marlowe, Doctor Faustus</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward the Second</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shakespeare, Hamlet</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King Lear</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeth</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Tempest</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dekker, The Shoemaker's Holiday</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonson, The Alchemist</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaumont and Fletcher, Philaster</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webster, The Duchess of Malfi</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>755</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Massinger, A New Way to Pay Old Debts</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Comus</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samson Agonistes</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dryden, All for Love</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheridan, The School for Scandal</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goldsmith, She Stoops to Conquer</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns, The Jolly Beggars</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelley, The Cenci</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron, Manfred</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browning, A Blot in the 'Scutcheon</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Spanish:</strong> Calderon, Life is a Dream</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>French:</strong> Corneille, Polyeucte</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Racine, Phædra</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Molière, Tartuffe</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>German:</strong> Lessing, Minna von Barnhelm</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe, Faust</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egmont</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schiller, William Tell</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
B

BIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS

MOST of the titles in this list have already been the subject of comment; those that remain speak for themselves. Here are a number of records of actual human lives, all of them of notable people, chosen either for their representative or for their intrinsic value. Some of these records are by skilled biographers like Plutarch; in other cases, by letters, or confessions, or in set narratives, the story is told by the man himself; still others are summaries and estimates rather than detailed biographies. Perhaps the formal autobiographies are the most interesting and significant of all; and of these the personal revelations of St. Augustine, of Benvenuto Cellini, of Benjamin Franklin, and of John Stuart Mill stand in the first rank.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUBJECT AND AUTHOR</th>
<th>VOL.</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plutarch, Life of Themistocles</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pericles</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aristides</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcibiades</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demosthenes</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coriolanus</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cicero</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cæsar</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antony</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cicero, Letters</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pliny the Younger, Letters</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Augustine, Confessions</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benvenuto Cellini, Autobiography</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roper, Life of Sir Thomas More</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walton, Life of Dr. Donne</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of George Herbert</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Life of Addison</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, Letter to a Noble Lord</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Franklin, Autobiography</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolman, Journal</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Machiavelli</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thackeray, Jonathan Swift</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlyle, Sir Walter Scott</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill, Autobiography</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowell, Abraham Lincoln</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenson, Samuel Pepys</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
There is almost no limit to the variety of theme which may be treated in the essay, and few rules can be laid down to regulate its form. Montaigne, who may be said to have originated this type of literature, remains one of the greatest masters of it; and in the specimens from his work in the present list one can find the ease and grace and the pleasant flavor of personal intimacy which constitute much of its charm.

A large proportion of these essays deal with books, and of these something has already been said in the section on Criticism. Some, like those of Milton, Swift, Defoe, Newman, and Huxley, fall also under the heading of Education. A few treat of political matters; such are those of Sydney Smith, Mill, and Lowell. Others, such as some of Montaigne’s, Ruskin’s, Carlyle’s, Emerson’s, and Stevenson’s, deal with matters of conduct, though not in the formal manner of the ethical philosopher. Bacon’s “Essays” are concerned with so great a variety of subjects that classification is difficult; but the largest group form a sort of handbook of the principles on which success in public life was achieved in his time. Yet these more severe themes are mingled with others of more charm, where he chats pleasantly on an ideal palace or garden, or on the contriving of courtly entertainments.

Of all prose forms, the essay is that which gives most scope for pure expression of personality. Those in the present list which rank highest as essays do so, not by virtue of the weight of their opinions, or arguments, or information, but by the spontaneity with which the author gives utterance to his mood or fancy. Thus the delightful essay of Cowley “Of Agriculture” is hardly to be recommended as a guide to farming; but as a quarter of an hour of graceful conversation it is charming. Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, Lamb, De Quincey,
Thoreau, and Stevenson (in "Truth of Intercourse") all exhibit this individual quality, and reveal personalities of different kinds and degrees of attractiveness, but none without a high degree of interest.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Montaigne, That We Should not Judge of our Happinesse</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>untl after our Death</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That to Philosophise is to Learne how to Die</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of the Institution and Education of Children</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Friendship</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Bookes</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sidney, Defense of Poesy</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, Essays</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Tractate on Education</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowley, Of Agriculture</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dryden, Preface to Fables</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dedication of the Æneis</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addison, Westminster Abbey</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steele, The Spectator Club</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swift, Hints towards an Essay on Conversation</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Good Manners and Good Breeding</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Letter of Advice to a Young Poet</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the Death of Esther Johnson (Stella)</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Defoe, The Shortest Way with Dissenters</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Education of Women</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fielding, Preface to Joseph Andrews</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Preface to Shakespeare</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preface to English Dictionary</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Addison</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hume, On the Standard of Taste</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burke, On Taste</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe, Introduction to the Propyläen</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sydney Smith, Fallacies of Anti-Reformers</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wordsworth, Preface to Various Volumes of Poems</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appendix to Lyrical Ballads</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essay Supplementary to Preface</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleridge, On Poesy or Art</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazlitt, Of Persons One would Wish to have Seen</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leigh Hunt, Deaths of Little Children</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the Realities of Imagination</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamb, On the Tragedies of Shakspere</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Quincey, Levana and Our Ladies of Sorrow</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelley, A Defence of Poetry</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Channing, On the Elevation of the Laboring Classes</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugo, Preface to Cromwell</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Machiavelli</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sainte-Beuve, Montaigne</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What is a Classic?</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thackeray, Jonathan Swift</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renan, The Poetry of the Celtic Races</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mazzini, Byron and Goethe</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newman, The Idea of a University</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold, The Study of Poetry</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taine, Introduction to the History of English Literature</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bagehot, John Milton</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poe, The Poetic Principle</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlyle, Characteristics</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Walter Scott</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitman, Preface to Leaves of Grass</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emerson, Essays</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Traits</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill, On Liberty</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huxley, Science and Culture</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freeman, Race and Language</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thoreau, Walking</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowell, Abraham Lincoln</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Democracy</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stevenson, Truth of Intercourse</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Pepys</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In this section we have the largest proportion of what frankly professes to be the literature of entertainment. All these titles belong to works which are in the first place good stories; and most of them have lived largely by virtue of this quality. They come from all centuries within the historic period, and from all the countries within our range. They deal with war and peace, love and hate, gods and men and animals, angels and demons, historic fact, modern observation, and pure fancy; some mean no more than they seem to—simple tales of the action and suffering of men; others carry mystical significations hidden under the surface.

But, though they may profess no more than a power to entertain, they, in fact, do far more for us. Each of these tales, in proportion to its truth to human nature and the effectiveness with which it is told, helps to make us more fully acquainted with our kind, broadens our sympathies, deepens our insight, serves us, in fact, as a kind of experience obtained at second hand. No less than the most weighty philosophy or the most informing history or science, then, do these stories in prose and poetry deserve their place among the essential instruments of mental and moral culture.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject and Author</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Homer, The Odyssey</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virgil, The Æneid</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Æsop’s Fables</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beowulf</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Song of Roland</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Song of the Volsungs</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Destruction of Dá Derga’s Hostel</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Arabian Nights</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dante, The Divine Comedy</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaucer, Prologue to the Canterbury Tales</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Nun’s Priest’s Tale</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Gest of Robyn Hode</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Traditional Ballads</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malory, The Holy Grail</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cervantes, Don Quixote</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drayton, Agincourt</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Virginian Voyage</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton, Paradise Lost</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paradise Regained</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunyan, The Pilgrim’s Progress</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addison, The Vision of Mirza</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steele, The Spectator Club</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe, Hermann and Dorothea</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cowper, The Diverting History of John Gilpin</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns, Tam o’ Shanter</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manzoni, I Promessi Sposi</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wordsworth, Michael</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laodamia</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>662</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleridge, The Ancient Mariner</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>682</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christabel</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>709</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Rosabelle</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lochinvar</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>751</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogg, Kilmeny</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron, The Prisoner of Chillon</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Destruction of Sennacherib</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Lord Ullin’s Daughter</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>773</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle of the Baltic</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>779</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hohenlinden</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keats, The Eve of St. Agnes</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>883</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landor, The Death of Artemidora</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>902</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iphigeneia</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimm, Household Tales</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andersen, Tales</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson, Maud</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morte d’Arthur</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Lady of Shalott</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>967</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Revenge</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rizpah</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locksley Hall</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>979</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject and Author</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browning, My Last Duchess</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1074</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How They Brought the Good News</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1066</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, The Armada</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. G. Rossetti, The King’s Tragedy</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Rossetti, In the Round Tower at Jhansi</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Morris, The Defence of Guenevere</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dobell, The Ballad of Keith of Ravelston</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poe, The Raven</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Longfellow, Evangeline</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Wreck of the Hesperus</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Revere’s Ride</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whittier, Randolph of Roanoke</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barclay of Ury</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maud Muller</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skipper Ireson’s Ride</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Pipes at Lucknow</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbara Frietchie</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lowell, The Courtin’</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanier, The Revenge of Hamish</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1393</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX TO FIRST LINES OF POEMS
AN INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS, SONGS AND CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>First Lines</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A batter'd, wreck'd old man</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A book was writ of late called Tetrachordon</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A chieftain to the Highlands bound</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>773</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A feeling of sadness and longing</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A fig for those by law protected</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A flock of sheep that leisurely pass by</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>680</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A garden is a lovesome thing, God wot</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A good sword and a trusty hand</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A grief without a pang, void, dark, and drear</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A guid New-year I wish thee, Maggie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A head, pure, sinless quite of brain and soul</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A heavy heart, Belovèd, have I borne</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A high hall is there</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Highland lad my love was born</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A hundred, a thousand to one; even so</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A hundred thousand cycles vast</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A king there was once reigning</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A lassie all alone, was making her moan</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A late lark twitters from the quiet skies</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A little onward lend thy guiding hand</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A man in prosperity resembleth a tree</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A may of all mays</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A mighty fortress is our God</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A million emeralds break from the ruby-budded lime</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A moody child and wildly wise</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A pick-axe, and a spade, a spade</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A plenteous place is Ireland for hospitable cheer</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>921</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A povre widwe somdel stope in age</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A prince can mak' a belted knight</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A robe of seeming truth and trust</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Rose-bud by my early walk</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A School for Scandal! tell me, I beseech you</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A simple Child</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poem</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A slave to Love’s unbounded sway</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A slumber did my spirit seal</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A sweet disorder in the dress</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A voice by the cedar tree</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A weary lot is thine, fair maid</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>743</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A wet sheet and a flowing sea</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A widow bird sate mourning for her Love</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>848</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A wise priest knows he now must reap</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>671</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abide with me! fast falls the eventide</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abou Ben Adhem (may his tribe increase!)</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>870</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absence, hear thou my protestation</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abstain from censure; for it will strengthen the censured</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accuse me not, beseech thee, that I wear</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adieu! a heart-warm fond adieu</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adieu, farewell earth’s bliss</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admiring Nature in her wildest grace</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adopted in God’s family, and so</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adown winding Nith I did wander</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ae day, as Death, that gruesome car!</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ae fond kiss, and then we sever</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afar the illustrious Exile roams</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afflicted regents of my soul</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Again rejoicing Nature sees</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Again the silent wheels of time</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Again yourselves compose</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, broken is the golden bowl! the spirit flown forever</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, Chloris! could I now but sit</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, Chloris, since it may not be</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah! County Guy, the hour is nigh</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>743</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, did you once see Shelley plain</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1082</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, rich in sorrow, thou</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, sun-flower! weary of time</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, wasteful woman!—she who may</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, what avails the sceptred race</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>898</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ah, woe is me, my mother dear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Airly Beacon, Airly Beacon</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1060</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alas, ’tis true I have gone here and there</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexis, here she stayed; among these pines</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All along the valley, stream that flashest white</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>976</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All devil as I am, a damned wretch</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All hail! inexorable lord</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All in the Downs the fleet was moor’d</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All people that on earth do dwell</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### First Lines

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Poem Title</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A' the lads o' Thorniebank</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All they who thoughtless are, nor heed</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All things are hush'd as Nature's self lay dead</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All thoughts, all passions, all delights</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A' ye wha live by sowps o' drink</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All-conquering have I now become, all-knowing</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>724</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All's over, then: does truth sound bitter</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altho' he has left me for greed o' the siller</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altho' my back be at the wa'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altho' my bed were in yon muir</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altho' thou maun never be mine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Although the Cross could not here Christ detain</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amang the trees where humming bees</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amidst the silence of the darkest night</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Among the heathy hills and ragged woods</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An honest man here lies at rest</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An somebody were come again</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An old man bending I come among new faces</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An ye had been where I hae been</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ance crowdie, tw'ce crowdie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ance mair I hail thee, thou gloomy December</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An' Charlie, he's my darling</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And I'll kiss thee yet, yet</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And is this—Yarrow?—This the stream</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>629</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And maun I still on Menie doat</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An' O for an' twenty, Tam</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>An' O my Eppie, my jewel, my Eppie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And therefore if to love can be desert, I am not all unworthy</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And thou art dead, as young and fair</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And will he not come again</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And wilt thou have me fashion into speech</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And wilt thou leave me thus</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And ye shall walk in silk attire</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>580</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And yet, because thou overcomest so</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And yet I cannot reprehend the flight</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna, thy charms my bosom fire</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apples were they with which we were beguil'd</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ariel to Miranda:—Take</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>848</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arms, and the man I sing, who, forc'd by fate</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art thou pale for weariness</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>847</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers?</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art thou weary, art thou languid</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### FIRST LINES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Poem</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Artemidora! Gods invisible</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>902</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As a huge stone is sometimes seen to lie</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As cauld a wind as ever blew</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As down the burn they took their way</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As father Adam first was fooled</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As flowers in rich profusion piled</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As Heaven and Earth are fairer far</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I cam by Crochallan</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I gaed down the water-side</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I gaed up by yon gate-end</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I in hoary winter's night</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I stood by yon roofless tower</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>480</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I stood by yon roofless tower</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I was a-wand'ring ae morning in spring</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I was walking all alane</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As I was walking up the street</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As it fell upon a day</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As Mailie, an' her lambs thegither</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As oft as she names Phædria, you retort</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As on the banks o' wandering Nith</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As one that for a weary space has lain</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As ships, becalmed at eve, that lay</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As slow our ship her foamy track</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>820</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As sunbeams stream through liberal space</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As Tam the chapman on a day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As the hart panteth after the water brooks</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As virtuous men pass mildly away</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As virtuous men pass mildly away</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As well might corn, as verse, in cities grow</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As when a wretch, who, conscious of his crime</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As when it happeneth that some lovely town</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As, when the laboring Sun hath wrought his track</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As when 'tis said, 'The tree bears fruit'</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>683</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>As yielding wax the artist's skill commands</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ascribe unto Jehovah, O ye sons of the mighty</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ask me no more where Jove bestows</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ask not the cause why sullen Spring</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ask why God made the gem so small</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At Brownhill we always get dainty good cheer</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At Flores in the Azores, Sir Richard Grenville lay</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the corner of Wood Street, when daylight appears</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the last, tenderly</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At the last, tenderly</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1422</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
At the mid hour of night, when stars are weeping, I fly.

At the midnight in the silence of the sleep-time.

Attend, all ye who list to hear our noble England's praise.

Auld chuckie Reekie's sair distrest.

Auld comrade dear, and brither sinner.

Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered Saints, whose bones.

Awake, Aeolian lyre, awake.

Awake, my St. John! leave all meaner things.

Auld comrade dear, and brither sinner.

Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered Saints, whose bones.

Awake, my Lyre.

Awake, my St. John! leave all meaner things.

Away! the moor is dark beneath the moon.

Awa' Whigs, awa'.

Awa' wi' your belles and your beauties.

Awa' wi' your witchcraft o' Beauty's alarms.

Ay flattering fortune look you never so fair.

Ay, tear her tattered ensign down.

Back and side go bare, go bare.

Beat! beat! drums!—blow! bugles! blow.

Beat! beat! drums!—blow! bugles! blow.

Bards of Passion and of Mirth.

Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me.

Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up.

Be not dismayed, thou little flock.

Be your words made, good Sir, of Indian ware.

Bear, lady nightingale above.

Because I feel that, in the Heavens above.

Because thou hast the power and own'st the grace.

Because you have thrown off your Prelate Lord.

Beer bring I to thee.

Before the starry threshold of Jove's court.

Behind yon hills where Lugar flows.

Behold, bless ye Jehovah, all ye servants of Jehovah.

Behold her, single in the field.

Behold, how fitly are the stages set.

Behold, how good and how pleasant it is.

Behold, my love, how green the groves.

Behold the hour, the boat, arrive.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>First Lines</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Behold the hour, the boat arrive</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Being your slave, what should I do but tend</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belov'd, my Belov'd, when I think</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belov'd, thou hast brought me many flowers</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Below thir stanes lie Jamie's banes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beneath these fruit-tree boughs that shed</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>642</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best and Brightest, come away</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>843</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Between the dark and the daylight</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beyond thee, dearie, beyond thee, dearie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bid me to live, and I will live</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bird of the wilderness</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>767</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birds in the high Hall-garden</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1028</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bless Jehovah, O my soul</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bless Jehovah, O my soul</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bless Jesus Christ, O Cardoness</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed are they that are perfect in the way</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed be Jehovah my rock</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed is every one that feareth Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed is he that considereth the poor</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bless'd be the Day that I began</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessings on thee, little man</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best be M'Murdo to his latest day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blest pair of Sirens, pledges of Heaven's joy</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blow, blow, thou winter wind</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blythe, blythe, and merry was she</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blythe hae I been on yon hill</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie lassie, will ye go</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie wee thing, cannie wee thing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonnie Kilmeny gaed up the glen</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borders of kohl enhance the witchery of her glance</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borgia, thou once wert almost too august</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>904</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bow down thine ear, O Jehovah, and answer me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Braw, braw lads on Yarrow-braes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>452</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Break, break, break</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>975</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brief life is here our portion</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bright Star! would I were steadfast as thou art</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brightest and best of the sons of the morning</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bring the bowl which you boast</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Build me straight, O worthy Master</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burly, dozing humble-bee</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busk ye, busk ye, my bonnie, bonnie bride</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>572</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But do not let us quarrel any more</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1087</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But, knowing now that they would have her speak</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But lately seen in gladsome green</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But only three in all God's universe</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>924</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But rarely seen since Nature's birth</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But souls that of his own good life partake</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But warily tent when ye come to court</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>But your allowance, and in that our all</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buy braw troggin frae the banks o' Dee</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By all I lov'd, neglected and forgot</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Allah! good sir, I was not a robber</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Allan stream I chanc'd to rove</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By cool Siloam's shady rill</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By love, and by beauty, by law, and by duty</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Oughtertyre grows the aik</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By our first strange and fatal interview</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By the cross, on which suspended</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>553</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By the rivers of Babylon</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By the rude bridge that arched the flood</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By what word's power, the key of paths untrod</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By yon Castle wa', at the close of the day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ca' the yowes to the knowes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ca' the yowes to the knowes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ca' the yowes to the knowes</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>556</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calme was the day, and through the trembling ayre</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can I cease to care</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can it be right to give what I can give</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>926</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canst thou leave me thus, my Katie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain, or colonel, or knight in arms</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Care-charmer Sleep, son of the sable Night</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carle, an the King come</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cast the bantling on the rocks</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cauld blaws the wind frae east to west</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cauld is the e'enin blast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cease, ye prudes, your envious railing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheer up, my mates, the wind does fairly blow</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cherry-ripe, ripe, ripe, I cry</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chiepest glory of deathless Gods, Almighty for ever</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Child of Adam, let not hope make game of thee</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christ is arisen</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circulate it in the large cup</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarinda, mistress of my soul</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold and clear-cut face, why come you so cruelly meek</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>529</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coldly, sadly descends</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come all ye jolly shepherds</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>765</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come away, come away, Death</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come, bumpers high, express your joy</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come, dear children, let us away</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come, gie's sang, Montgom'rie cried</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come hither, lads, and harken, for a tale there is to tell</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come hither, you that walk along the way</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come into the garden, Maud</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come into the garden, Maud</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1042</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come, let me take thee to my breast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come little babe, come silly soul</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come live with me and be my Love</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come my tan-faced children</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come, rest in this bosom, my own stricken deer</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come, Sleep; O Sleep! the certain knot of peace</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come to me, O ye children</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come under my plaidie, the night's gaun to fa'</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Come unto these yellow sands</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comrades, leave me here a little</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>979</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Condemn'd to Hope's delusive mine</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consider mine affliction, and deliver me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consider what thou beholdest, O man</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contented wi' little, and cantie wi' mair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>507</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Courage!” he said, and pointed toward the land</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Courage, poor heart of stone</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1048</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crabbed Age and Youth</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creator Spirit, by whose aid</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>547</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creep into thy narrow bed</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Criticks, I saw, that others' names efface</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cromwell, our chief of men, who through a cloud</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cupid and my Campaspe play'd</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curse on ungrateful man, that can be pleased</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curs'd be the man, the poorest wretch in life</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyriack, this three years' day these eyes, though clear</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cyriack, whose grandsire on the royal bench</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daughter of Chaos' doting years</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daughter of Jove, relentless power</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daughter to that good Earl, once President</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

### First Lines

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Poem</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Daughters of Time, the hypocritic Days</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Day of wrath, that day whose knelling</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dead, long dead</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1052</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dear ——, I'll gie ye some advice</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dear love, for nothing less than thee</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dear Myra, the captive ribband's mine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dear Sir, at any time or tide</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dear Smith, the slee' st pawkie thief</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death, be not proud, though some have callèd thee</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Death stands above me, whispering low</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degenerate Douglas! oh, the unworthy lord</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>679</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deliberate, and haste not</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deliver me, O Jehovah, from the evil man</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deluded swain, the pleasure</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depart from a place wherein is oppression</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diaphenia like the daffadowndilly</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did I hear it half in a doze</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dire was the hate at old Harlaw</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>545</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dizzied faith and guilt and woe</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Do ye indeed in silence speak righteousness</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Do you remember me? or are you proud</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>904</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Does haughty Gaul invasion threat</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Does the road wind up-hill all the way</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dost thou not rise, indignant shade</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doth then the world go thus, doth all thus move</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doubt thou the stars are fire</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doubt you to whom my Muse these notes intendeth</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Down in yon garden sweet and gay</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drink to me only with thine eyes</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dulcinea here beneath</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan Gray cam' here to woo</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dweller in yon dungeon dark</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Each altar had his fire</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl March look'd on his dying child</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>777</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earth has not anything to show more fair</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>673</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earth'd up, here lies an imp o' hell</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edina! Scotia's darling seat</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E'en like two little bank-dividing brooks</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erevhile of music, and ethereal mirth</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eternal Spirit of the chainless Mind</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>811</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ethereal minstrel! pilgrim of the sky</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Even as the dense and solid rock</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Even as the word of &quot;chariot&quot; means</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Even in a palace life may be led well</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Even such is time, that takes in trust</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Even let the Fancy roam</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Except Jehovah build the house</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excuse me, sirs, I pray—I can’t yet speak</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expect na, sir, in this narration</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faintly as tolls the evening chime</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>819</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair and fair, and twice so fair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair Daffodils, we weep to see</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair Empress of the poet’s soul</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair fa’ your honest, sonsie face</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair is my Love and cruel as she’s fair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair is my love, when her fair golden hairs</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair maid, you need not take the hint</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair pledges of a fruitful tree</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair stood the wind for France</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fair the face of orient day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairest maid on Devon banks</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>553</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairfax, whose name in arms through Europe rings</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>False friend, wilt thou smile or weep</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>False world, good night! since thou hast brought</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fare thee well! and if for ever</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>799</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell to a’ our Scottish fame</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, dear friend! may guid luck hit you</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, master; farewell, farewell</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, old Scotia’s bleak domains</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, rewards and fairies</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, thou fair day, thou green earth, and ye skies</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, thou stream that winding flows</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>508</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell to the Highlands, farewell to the North</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, ye dungeons dark and strong</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farewell, ye green meadows</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fate gave the word, the arrow sped</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Father of light and life, thou Good Supreme</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fathers that wear rags</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear death?—to feel the fog in my throat</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1065</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear no more the heat o’ the sun</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fill me with the rosy wine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fintry, my stay in worldly strife</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First time he kissed me, he but only kissed</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First when Maggie was my care</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five years have past; five summers, with the length</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>635</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flee with thy life if thou fearest oppression</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flow gently, sweet Afton! amang thy green braes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>417</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flower in the crannied wall</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fly, envious Time, till thou run out thy race</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follow thy fair sun, unhappy shadow</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follow your saint, follow with accents sweet</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a' that, an' a' that</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a' that, an' a' that</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For a' that, an' a' that</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For auld lang syne, my dear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For ever, Fortune, wilt thou prove</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For ever, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For he that can have good and evil doth choose</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For lack of gold she's left me, O</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For lo! thy law is passed</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For lords or kings I dinna mourn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For never yet hath any one attained</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For oh, her lanely nights are lang</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For sense, they little owe to frugal Heav'n</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For the tired slave, song lifts the languid oar</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fortress with turrets</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forlorn, my Love, no comfort near</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forget not yet the tried intent</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For us, down beaten by the storms of fate</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For thee is laughing Nature gay</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fortune, that favours fools, these two short hours</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four and twenty bonny boys</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four Seasons fill the measure of the year</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>896</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frae the friends and land I love</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>419</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fresh from the dewy hill, the merry year</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>591</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fret not thyself because of evil-doers</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friday first's the day appointed</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friend of the Poet, tried and leal</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friendship, mysterious cement of the soul</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Harmony, from heavenly Harmony</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From midst the barren earth, here overthrown</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Stirling Castle we had seen</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>627</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From the forests and highlands</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>823</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From the white-blossom'd sloe my dear Chloris requested</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From thee, Eliza, I must go</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From those drear solitudes and frowsy cells</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From you have I been absent in the spring</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Full fathom five thy father lies</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Full fathom five thy father lies</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Full many a glorious morning have I seen</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Full well thou know'st I love thee dear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>553</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fy, let us a' to Kirkcudbright</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gane is the day, and mirk's the night</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gat ye me, O gat ye me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gather ye rose-buds while ye may</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gazing from each low bulwark of this bridge</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gem of the crimson-coloured Even</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Get up, get up for shame! The blooming morn</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gie him strong drink until he wink</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gifts of one who loved me</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give a man a horse he can ride</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give all to love</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give ear, O my people, to my law</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give ear to my prayer, O God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give ear to my words, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give me more love, or more disdain</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give me my scallop-shell of quiet</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give me patience, O Allah</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give me the splendid silent sun with all his beams full-dazzling</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give the king thy judgments, O God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glooms of the live-oaks, beautiful-braided and woven</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gloomy winter's now awa'</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glory be to God on high</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glory of warrior, glory of orator, glory of song</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go and catch a falling star</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go, fetch to me a pint o' wine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go from me. Yet I feel that I shall stand</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go, lovely Rose</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go not, happy day</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go now my little Book, to every place</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go, Soul, the body's guest</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Go, wanton muse, but go with care</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God be merciful unto us, and bless us</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God is our refuge and strength</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God makes sech nights, all white an' still</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God moves in a mysterious way</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>562</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God prosper long our noble king</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God standeth in the congregation of God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goethe in Weimar sleeps, and Greece</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold and iron are good</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good-bye, proud world! I'm going home</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good-morrow to the day so fair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gracie, thou art a man of worth</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant me, indulgent Heaven, that I may live</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great deeds of bale</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>424</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great spirits now on earth are sojourning</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green grow the rashes, O</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grow old along with me</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gude pity me, because I'm little</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gudrun of old days</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guid-mornin' to your Majesty</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guid speed and furder to you, Johnie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ha! whaur ye gaun, ye crowlin ferlie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Had I a cave on some wild distant shore</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Had I the wyte, had I the wyte</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>529</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Had I wept before she did</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Had we never loved sae kindly</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hail! beauteous Stranger of the wood</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hail, famous man! whom fortune hath so blist</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hail, Native Language, that by sinews weak</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hail, Poesie! thou Nymph reserv'd</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hail, thairm-inspirin', rattlin' Willie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hail to thee, blithe Spirit</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Half a league, half a league</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallow the threshold, crown the posts anew</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hame, hame, hame, O hame fain wad I be</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Happy the man, whose wish and care</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Happy those early days, when I</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Happy those which, for more commodity</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Happy were he could finish forth his fate</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hard Texts are Nuts (I will not call them cheaters)</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hark, hark, my soul! angelic songs are swelling</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hark! how all the welkin rings</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hark! I hear the tramp of thousands</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hark the mavis' e'ening sang</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harp of the North, farewell! The hills grow dark</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>755</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harry, whose tuneful and well-measured song</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has auld Kilmarnock seen the deil</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hast thou a charm to stay the morning-star</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>707</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasten, ye faithful, glad, joyful, and holy</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have more than thou showest</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haymakers, rakers, reapers, and mowers</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He clenched his pamphlet in his fist</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He first by Grace must conquer'd be</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He is dead, the beautiful youth</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He is gone on the mountain</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>747</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He that has and a little tiny wit</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He that is down needs fear no fall</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He that loves a rosy cheek</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He used his lances as pens</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He who of Rankine sang, lies stiff and dead</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He whom we mourned as dead</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>He's ower the hills that I lo'e weel</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>560</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health to the Maxwells' veteran Chief</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>422</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear, Land o' Cakes and brither Scots</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear my cry, O God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear my prayer, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear my prayer, O Jehovah; give ear to my supplications</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear the right, O Jehovah, attend unto my cry</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear the sledges with the bells</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear this, all ye peoples</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hear what God, the Lord, hath spoken</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hee balou, my sweet wee Donald</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen, thy beauty is to me</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Help, Jehovah; for the godly man ceaseth</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hence, all you vain delights</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hence, loathèd Melancholy</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hence, overshadowing gloom</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hence, vain deluding Joys</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hengist had verament</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Her brother is coming back to-night</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Her daddie forbad, her minnie forbad</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Her flowing locks, the raven's wing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Her of your name, whose fair inheritance</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Her skin is like silk, and her speech is soft</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here a little child I stand</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here, a sheer hulk, lies poor Tom Bowling</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here am I laid, my life of misery done</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here awa, there awa, wandering Willie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here Brewer Gabriel's fire's extinct</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here cursing, swearing Burton lies</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here, ever since you went abroad</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here Holy Willie's sair worn clay</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here is the glen and here the bower</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>483</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lie Willie Michie's banes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lies a mock Marquis, whose titles were shamm'd</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lies Boghead amang the dead</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lies John Bushby, honest man</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lies Johnie Pigeon</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lies, now a prey to insulting neglect</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lies old Hobson. Death hath broke his girt</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lies our Sovereign Lord the King</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lieth Bernardone, ass and pig</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here lieth one who did most truly prove</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here, of a loving swain</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here Souter Hood in death doth sleep</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here Stuarts once in glory reigned</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here was a people whom, after their works</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here, where the Scottish Muse immortal lives</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here, where the world is quiet</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here will I hold. If there's a power above us</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here's a bottle and an honest friend</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here's a health to ane I loe dear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here's a health to them that's awa</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>449</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here's to the maiden of bashful fifteen</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here's to the maiden of bashful fifteen</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here's to the year that's awa</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Here's to thy health, my bonie lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hey, ca' thro', ca' thro'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hey, the dusty Miller</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hie upon Hielands</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High grace, the dower of queens; and therewithal</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His face with smile eternal drest</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>His foundation is in the holy mountains</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hnikar I hight</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hold, mighty man, I cry all this we know</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy amity! which, with nimble wings</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy, holy, holy! Lord God Almighty</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>564</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home they brought her warrior dead</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poem Title</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homer, thy song men liken to the sea</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honest Will to Heaven's away</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honour, riches, marriage-blessing</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How amiable are thy tabernacles</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How blest the happy solitude</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>628</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How can my poor heart be glad</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How cold is that bosom which folly once fired</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How cruel are the parents</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How daur ye ca' me howlet-face</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How delicious is the winning</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How do I love thee? Let me count the ways</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How fresh, O Lord, how sweet and clean</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How good is it to pardon one able to resist</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How happy is he born and taught</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How haps it, Rozinante, thou art so lean</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How hath time made me to tremble</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How lang and dreary is the night</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How, Liberty! girl, can it be by thee named</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How like a winter hath my absence been</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How long and dreary is the night</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou forget me for ever</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How many companies have alighted</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How many wretched persons are destitute of ease</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How near to good is what is fair</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How often have I stood in fight</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How pleasant the banks of the clear winding Devon</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How should I your true love know</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How should I your true love know</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How sleep the Brave, who sink to rest</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How soon hath Time, the subtle thief of youth</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How sweet the answer Echo makes</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>821</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How vainly men themselves amaze</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How Wisdom and Folly meet, mix and unite</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humid seal of soft affections</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Husband, husband, cease your strife&quot;</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am a Bard of no regard</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am a fiddler to my trade</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am a keeper of the law</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am a mariner to love</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am a son of Mars who have been in many wars</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am enamoured of her</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am monarch of all I survey</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am my mammy's ae bairn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I am not of the noble Grecian race</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I arise from dreams of thee</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>828</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I arise from dreams of thee</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I bought my wife a stane o’ lint</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I bring fresh showers for the thirsting flowers</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I call no Goddess to inspire my strains</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Catherine am a Douglas born</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I coft a stane o’ haslock woo’</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I cry with my voice unto Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I did but prompt the age to quit their clogs</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I die, and if I cannot be believed</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I do confess thou art sae fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I dream’d I lay where flowers were springing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I dream’d that as I wander’d by the way</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I du believe in Freedom’s cause</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I fear thy kisses, gentle maiden</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>828</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I fee’d a man at Michaelmas</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>438</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I fill this cup to one made up</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I gaed a waefu’ gate yestreen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I gaed up to Dunse</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I gat your letter, winsome Willie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I gazed upon the glorious sky</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I got me flowers to strew Thy way</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I had a dream, which was not all a dream</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>796</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I had sax owsen in a pleugh</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I hae a wife of my ain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I hae been at Crookieden</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I hate the dreadful hollow behind the little wood</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I hate them that are of a double mind</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I have called with my whole heart</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I have done justice and righteousness</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I have had playmates, I have had companions</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>735</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I have heard tell</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I have led her home, my love, my only friend</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1034</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I heard a thousand blended notes</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>643</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I heard the trailing garments of the Night</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I hold it, sir, my bounden duty</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I know a little garden-close</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I know, Olalia, thou dost me adore</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I know a thing that’s most uncommon</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I lang hae thought, my youthfu’ friend</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I lift my heavy heart up solemnly</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I like a church; I like a cowl</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1247</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### First Lines

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Poem</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I lived with visions for my company</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I lo'ed ne'er a laddie but ane</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>576</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I long to talk with some old lover's ghost</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I love, and he loves me again</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I love Jehovah, because he heareth</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I love thee, O Jehovah, my strength</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I loved a lass, a fair one</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I met a traveller from an antique land</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I mind it weel in early date</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I murder hate by flood or field</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I must not grieve my Love, whose eyes would read</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I never gave a lock of hair away</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I never saw a fairer</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I once was a maid, tho' I cannot tell when</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I put my hat upon my head</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I rede you, beware at the hunting, young men</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I remember, I remember</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I said, I will take heed to my ways</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I said—Then, dearest, since 'tis so</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1070</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I saw him once before</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I saw where in the shroud did lurk</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>736</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I see a form, I see a face</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I see thine image through my tears to-night</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I sing of a Whistle, a Whistle of worth</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I sprang to the stirrup, and Joris, and he</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1066</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I stood on the bridge at midnight</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I strove with none; for none was worth the strife</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I struck the board and cried, No more</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I thank all who have loved me in their hearts</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I think of thee!—my thoughts do twine and bud</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I thought of Thee, my partner and my guide</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>679</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I thought once how Theocritus had sung</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I tore, I hackt, abolish'd, said and did</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I travell'd among unknown men</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>670</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I waited patiently for Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I wander'd lonely as a cloud</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I was glad when they said unto me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I was thy neighbour once, thou rugged Pile</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I was walking a mile</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I weep for Adonais—he is dead</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>856</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I, who erewhile the happy Garden sung</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I, who was late so volatile and gay</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will bless Jehovah at all times</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>First Lines</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will cry unto God with my voice</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will extol thee, my God, O King</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will extol thee, O Jehovah; for thou hast raised me up</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will give thanks unto Jehovah with my whole heart</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will give thee thanks with my whole heart</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will sing of lovingkindness and justice</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will sing of the lovingkindness of Jehovah for ever</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I wish I were where Helen lies</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I wonder, by my troth, what thou and I</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I'll aye ca' in by yon town</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I'm now arrived—thanks to the gods</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I'm o'er young, I'm o'er young</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I'm sittin' on the stile, Mary</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>919</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I'm three times doubly o'er your debtor</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I'm wearing awa', Jean</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>560</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I've heard them liting at our ewe-milking</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>483</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I've seen the smiling</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If age brought nothing worse than this</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If all the world and love were young</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If aught of oaten stop or pastoral song</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If doughty deeds my lady please</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If from the public way you turn your steps</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If I be possessed of wealth and be not liberal</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If I fail any day to render thee due thanks</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If I freely can discover</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If I have faltered more or less</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If I leave all for thee, wilt thou exchange</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If I, my lord, could show to you the truth</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If it had not been Jehovah who was on our side</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If love were what the rose is</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If of love we complain, what shall we say</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If one says &quot;No,&quot; I answer &quot;No&quot;</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If the red slayer think he slays</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If thou chance for to find</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If thou must love me, let it be for nought</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If thou should ask my love</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If thou survive my well-contented day</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If to be absent were to be</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If women could be fair, and yet not fond</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If ye gae up to yon hill-tap</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If yet I have not all thy love</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If you rattle along like your Mistress's tongue</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ilk care and fear, when thou art near</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ill-fated genius! Heaven-taught Fergusson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In a coign of the cliff between lowland and highland</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In a drear-nighted December</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>875</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In close intrigue, their faculty's but weak</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In comin' by the brig o' Dye</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In days long gone</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In death for life I seek</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In going to my naked bed as one that would have slept</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Jehovah do I take refuge</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Judah is God known</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In London city was Bicham born</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Love, if Love be Love, if Love be ours</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>976</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Mauchline there dwells six proper young belles</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In my distress I cried unto Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Politics if thou would'st mix</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>452</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In proportion to one's labour, eminences are gained</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Scotland there was a babie born</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In se'enteen hunder 'n forty-nine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In simmer, when the hay was mawn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Tarbolton, ye ken, there are proper young men</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the downhill of life, when I find I'm declining</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the greenest of our valleys</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the highlands, in the country places</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the merry month of May</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the midway of this our mortal life</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the sweet shire of Cardigan</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>647</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In this strange land, this uncouth clime</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In unploughed Maine he sought the lumberers' gang</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In vain to me the smiling mornings shine</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In wood and wild, ye warbling throng</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In Xanadu did Kubla Khan</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>701</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In youth, when I did love, did love</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indeed this very love which is my boast</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inhuman man! curse on thy barb'rous art</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instead of a Song, boys, I'll give you a Toast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Into the proud erected diamond stock</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>519</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inverey cam doun Deeside, whistlin and playin</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iphigeneia, when she heard her doom</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is it indeed so? If I lay here dead</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is it not better at an early hour</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is there a whim-inspired fool</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is there for honest Poverty</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is this thy plighted, fond regard</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It befell at Martynmas</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It fell about the Lammus time</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It fell about the Martinmas time</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It fell upon a holly eve</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It is a beauteous evening, calm and free</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>673</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It is a good thing to give thanks unto Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It is an ancient Mariner</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>682</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It is na, Jean, thy bonie face</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It is not Beauty I demand</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>913</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It is not growing like a tree</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It is not to be thought of that the flood</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It little profits that an idle king</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>977</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was a dismal and a fearful night</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was a lover and his lass</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was a summer evening</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was a' for our rightfu' King</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was fifty years ago</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was in and about the Martinmas time</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was in sweet Senegal that my foes did me enthrall</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was many and many a year ago</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was not like your great and gracious ways</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was, roses, roses, all the way</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1082</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was the charming month of May</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was the schooner Hesperus</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was the winter wild</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was three slim does and a ten-tined buck in the bracken</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>It was upon a Lammas night</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others seek they ken na what</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamie, come try me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah answer thee in the day of trouble</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah, how are mine adversaries increased</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah, I have called upon thee; make haste unto me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah is my light and my salvation</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah is my portion</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah is my shepherd</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah, my heart is not haughty</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah reigneth; he is clothed with majesty</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah reigneth; let the earth rejoice</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah reigneth; let the peoples tremble</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### First Lines

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah, remember for David</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah, thou hast been favorable unto thy land</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jehovah, who shall sojourn in thy tabernacle</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenny kiss'd me when we met</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>870</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerusalem the golden</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesu, the very thought of thee</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesus, lover of my soul</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>559</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesus shall reign where'er the sun</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesus, Thou Joy of loving hearts</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jockey's taen the parting kiss</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Anderson, my jo, John</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gilpin was a citizen</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judge me, O Jehovah, for I have walked in mine integrity</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Just for a handful of silver he left</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1067</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kathrina say</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kemble, thou cur'st my unbelief</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ken ye aught o' Captain Grose?—Igo and ago</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kilmarnock websters, fidge an' claw</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kind gentlemen and ladies fair</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kind Sir, I've read your paper through</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Know, Celia, since thou art so proud</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Know thou, O stranger to the fame</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady Onlie, honest Lucky</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady! that in the prime of earliest youth</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lament him, Mauchline husbands a'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lament in rhyme, lament in prose</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lassie wi' the lint-white locks</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Last May, a braw wooer cam doun the lang glen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Late at e'en, drinkin the wine</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Late crippl'd of an arm, and now a leg</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Late, late yestreen I saw the new Moon</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>728</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, of virtuous father virtuous son</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lay a garland on my hearse</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lead, kindly Light, amid the encircling gloom</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lead me, O God, and Thou, O Destiny</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leeze me on drink! it gies us mair</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let half-starv'd slaves in warmer skies</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let ignorance a little while now muse</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let India boast her palms, nor envy we</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let me not to the marriage of true minds</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let me ryke up to dight that tear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let my cry come near before thee, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let not Ambition mock their useful toil</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let not Woman e’er complain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let other heroes boast their scars</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let other poets raise a frácas</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let others sing of Knights and Paladines</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let schoolmasters puzzle their brain</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let the Most Blessed be my guide</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let the toast pass</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let the world’s sharpness, like a clasping knife</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let thy lovingkindnesses also come unto me, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let us begin and carry up this corpse</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1083</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let us drink and be merry, dance, joke, and rejoice</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Let us with a gladsome mind</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life! I know not what thou art</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life ne’er exulted in so rich a prize</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Life of Life! Thy lips enkindle</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>841</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light lay the earth on Billy’s breast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Like as the culver, on the barèd bough</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Like some brave steed that oft before</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Like to the clear in highest sphere</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listen, my children, and you shall hear</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listen to me, as when ye heard our father</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1064</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little I ask; my wants are few</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little think’st thou, poor flower</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Live in these conquering leaves</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo, praise of the prowess of people-kings</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo! ’tis a gala night</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo! where the four mimosas blend their shade</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>904</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lo! where the rosy-bosom’d Hours</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>452</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lock the door, Lariston, lion of Liddisdale</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>767</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lone on the bleaky hills the straying flocks</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long-expected one-and-twenty</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long fed on boundless hopes, O race of man</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long have I sighed for a calm</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long have I slept</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long life, my Lord, an’ health be yours</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long, long the night</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Look not thou on beauty’s charming</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Look, Nymphs and Shepherds, look</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord of all being, throned afar</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>570</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Thomas and Fair Annet</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord, to account who dares thee call</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord, we thank, and thee adore</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lords, knights, and squires, the numerous band</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loth am I, sister</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loud blaw the frosty breezes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis, what reck I by thee</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love bade me welcome; yet my soul drew back</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love guards the roses of thy lips</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love in her eyes sits playing</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love in my bosom like a bee</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love not me for comely grace</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love thou thy land, with love far-brought</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>999</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love thy country, wish it well</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lovely was she by the dawn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loving in truth, and fain in verse my love to show</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lythe and listen, gentilmen</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maid of Athens, ere we part</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>795</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Make a joyful noise unto Jehovah, all ye lands</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Make haste, O God, to deliver me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maker of all, the Lord</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mally's meek, Mally's sweet</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man is his own star; and the soul that can</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Many a green isle needs must be</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>835</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth up</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March, march, Ettrick and Teviotdale</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark yonder pomp of costly fashion</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martial, the things that do attain</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary! I want a lyre with other strings</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maud has a garden of roses</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1031</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maud Muller on a summer's day</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maugre the ravings that are set abroach</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maxwell, if merit here you crave</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May I lose my heart if it cease to love you</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meet me on the warlock knowe</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merrily swinging on brier and weed</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methought I saw my late espoused saint</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton! thou shouldst be living at this hour</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>677</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mine adventure to the Meek One</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mine be a cot beside the hill</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morning arises stormy and pale</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mortality, behold and fear</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Most glorious Lord of Lyfe! that, on this day</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Most sweet it is with unuplifted eyes</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mother, I cannot mind my wheel</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Much have I travell’d in the realms of gold</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>895</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Music, when soft voices die</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Musing on the roaring ocean</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My blessings on ye, honest wife</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My blessin’s upon thy sweet wee lippie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My bonie lass, I work in brass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My curse upon your venom’d stang</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My days among the Dead are past</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My dear and only Love, I pray</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My faith looks up to thee</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My father was a farmer upon the Carrick border, O</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My future will not copy fair my past</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My girl she’s airy, she’s buxom and gay</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My God, I love thee; not because</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>556</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My God, my God</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My God, where is that ancient heat towards thee</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My godlike friend—nay, do not stare</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My good blade carves the casques of men</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My hair is gray, but not with years</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Harry was a gallant gay</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>876</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart is a-breaking, dear Tittie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart is fixed, O God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart is sair—I dare na tell</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart is wae, and unco wae</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart leaps up when I behold</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart was ance as blithe and free</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My heart’s in the Highlands, my heart is not here</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My honor’d Colonel, deep I feel</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My lady’s gown, there’s gairs upon’t</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My letters! all dead paper, mute and white</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My life has crept so long on a broken wing</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1055</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My lord a-hunting he is gane</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My lord, I know your noble ear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Love in her attire doth shew her wit</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My love, she’s but a lassie yet</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My lov'd, my honor'd, much respected friend</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My lute, be as thou wert when thou didst grow</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My mind to me a kingdom is</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My minnie does constantly deave me</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My mother bids me bind my hair</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My mother, the harlot</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My own Beloved, who hast lifted me</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My peace is gone</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Peggy is a young thing</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Peggy's face, my Peggy's form</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My poet, thou canst touch on all the notes</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Sandy gied to me a ring</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Sandy O, my Sandy O</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My sister! my sweet sister! if a name</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>792</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My Son, these maxims make a rule</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My soul cleaveth unto the dust</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My soul fainteth for thy salvation</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My soul waiteth in silence for God only</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My spotless love hovers with purest wings</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My sword could not at all compare with thine</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My thoughts hold mortal strife</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>My true-love hath my heart, and I have his</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mysterious Night! when our first parent knew</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>913</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nae gentle dames, tho' e'er sae fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nae heathen name shall I prefix</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nae shoon to hide her tiny taes</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nay, with my goodwill</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nearer, my God, to thee</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Never the time and the place</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Never trust in women; nor rely upon their vows</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No churchman am I for to rail and to write</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No cold approach, no altered mien</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No coward soul is mine</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No longer mourn for me when I am dead</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No more of your guests, be they titled or not</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No more, ye warblers of the wood! no more</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No, my own love of other years</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No, no! go not to Lethe, neither twist</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>882</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No sculptured marble here, nor pompous lay</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No song nor dance I bring from yon great city</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No Spartan tube, no Attic shell</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No Stewart art thou, Galloway</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poem Title</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nobly, nobly Cape Saint Vincent to the North-west died away</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>None keepeth a secret but a faithful person</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nor grain, nor wealth, nor store of gold and silver</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not, Celia, that I juster am</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not here and there, but everywhere</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not marble, nor the gilded monuments</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not to know vice at all, and keep true state</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not unto us, O Jehovah, not unto us</td>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now daye was gone, and night was come</td>
<td>39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now haply down yon gay green shaw</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now in her green mantle blythe Nature arrays</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now, Kennedy, if foot or horse</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now Nature cleeds the flowery lea</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now Nature hangs her mantle green</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now, Reader, I have told my Dream to thee</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now Robin lies in his last lair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now rosy May comes in wi’ flowers</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now Simmer blinks on flowery braes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now sleeps the crimson petal, now the white</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now spring has clad the grove in green</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now thank we all our God</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now the bright morning-star, Day’s harbinger</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now the golden Morn aloft</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now the last day of many days</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now this is my first counsel</td>
<td>49</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now westlin winds and slaught’ring guns</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nuns fret not at their convent’s narrow room</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O a’ ye pious godly flocks</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O angry fate, forbear</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O aye my wife she dang me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O blithe new-comer! I have heard</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O bonie was yon rosy brier</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Brignall banks are wild and fair</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O brother, rest from miserable mee</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O cam ye here the fight to shun</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O can ye labour lea, young man</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Captain! my Captain! our fearful trip is done</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O could I give thee India’s wealth</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Death, had’st thou but spar’d his life</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Death! thou tyrant fell and bloody</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O fairest Flower, no sooner blown but blasted</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O for him back again</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Friend! I know not which way I must look</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Friends! with whom my feet have trod</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O God, keep not thou silence</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O God, the nations are come into thine inheritance</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O God, thou art my God; earnestly will I seek thee</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast broken us down</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Goddess! hear these tuneless numbers, wrung</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Gowdie, terror o' the whigs</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O gude ale comes and gude ale goes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O had each Scot of ancient times</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O had the malt thy strength of mind</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O happy dames! that may embrace</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O happy shades! to me unblest</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O happy souls, which from this mortal vale</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O have ye na heard o' the fause Sakelde</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O hearken, ye who speak the English Tongue</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O how can I be blythe and glad</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O how much more doth beauty beauteous seem</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O how shall I, unskilfu', try</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O if thou knew'st how thou thyself dost harm</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Jehovah, my God, in thee do I take refuge</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Jehovah, our Lord</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thine anger</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thy wrath</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Jehovah, the God of my salvation</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Jehovah, thou God to whom vengeance belongeth</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Jehovah, thou hast searched me, and known me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O ken ye what Meg o' the Mill has gotten</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Kenmure's on and awa, Willie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>422</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Lady Mary Ann looks o'er the Castle wa'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O lassie, are ye sleepin yet</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O lay thy loof in mine, lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O leave novels, ye Mauchline belles</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O leeze me on my spinnin-wheel</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O let me in this ae night</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O let the solid ground</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1028</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O let us howl some heavy note</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>821</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O listen, listen, ladies gay</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Logan, sweetly didst thou glide</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Logie o' Buchan, O Logie the laird</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Lord, since we have feasted thus</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Lord, when hunger pinches sore</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O lovely Polly Stewart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O lovers' eyes are sharp to see</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>744</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O luve will venture in where it daur na weel be seen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O lyric Love, half angel and half bird</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Mary, at thy window be</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Mary, go and call the cattle home</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1061</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O May, thy morn was ne'er so sweet</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O me! what eyes hath love put in my head</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O meikle thinks my luve o' my beauty</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O merry hae I been teethin a heckle</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O mirk, mirk is this midnight hour</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>454</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Mistress mine, where are you roaming</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Mother Earth! upon thy lap</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O mount and go, mount and make you ready</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O my Luve's like a red, red rose</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O never say that I was false of heart</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Nightingale that on yon blooming spray</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O once I lov'd a bonic lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Philly, happy be that day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O poortith cauld, and restless love</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O praise Jehovah, all ye nations</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O raging Fortune's withering blast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O rough, rude, ready-witted Rankine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O rowan tree, O rowan tree! thou'lt aye be dear to me</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>564</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O saw ye bonie Lesley</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O saw ye my Dear, my Philly</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O saw ye my dearie, my Eppie Macnab</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O saw ye not fair Ines</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O saw ye not fair Ines</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O say what is that thing call'd Light</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O sing a new song to the Lord</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O sing unto my roundelay</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>558</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O snatch'd away in beauty's bloom</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>790</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O soft embalmer of the still midnight</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>896</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O stay, sweet warbling, woodlark, stay</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O steer her up, an' haud her gaun</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O stream descending to the sea</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Swallow, Swallow, flying, flying South</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>974</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O sweet and constant hope</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O talk not to me of a name great in story</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O that I had ne'er been married</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O that 'twere possible</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1049</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O that's the lassie o' my heart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O the month of May, the merry month of May</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>502</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou dread Power, who reign'st above</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou Great Being! what Thou art</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou, in whom we live and move</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O thou pale orb that silent shines</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O thou, that sitt'st upon a throne</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou, the first, the greatest friend</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou unknown, Almighty Cause</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou! whatever title suit thee</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou, who in the heavens does dwell</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Thou who kindly dost provide</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O thou whom Poetry abhors</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O thou with dewy locks, who lookest down</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Tibbie, I hae seen the day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O, to be in England</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1068</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O waly waly up the bank</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wat ye wha that lo'es me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wat ye wha's in yon town</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“O well's me o' my gay goss-hawk”</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O were I on Parnassus hill</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O were my love yon Lilac fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wert thou in the cauld blast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>552</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wert thou, Love, but near me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wha my babie-clouts will buy?</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wha will shoe my fu fair foot</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wha will to Saint Stephen's House</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O what a plague is love</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O what can ail thee, knight-at-arms</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>803</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O when shall I a mansion give</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>779</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O when she cam' ben she bobbed fu' law</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O whistle an' I'll come to ye, my lad</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O why should Fate sic pleasure have</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O why the deuce should I repine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wild West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>833</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O Willie brew'd a peck o' maut</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O wilt thou go wi' me, sweet Tibbie Dunbar</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O World! O Life! O Time</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O world of wonders! (I can say no less)</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O worship the King all glorious above</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O ye plants, ye herbs, and ye trees</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O ye wha are sae guid yourself’</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O ye whose cheek the tear of pity stains</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obscurest night involved the sky</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of a’ the airts the wind can blaw</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of all the girls that are so smart</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of all the numerous ills that hurt our peace</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of all the rides since the birth of time</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of all the thoughts of God that are</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Heaven or Hell I have no power to sing</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Lordly acquaintance you boast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of man’s first disobedience and the fruit</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of Nelson and the North</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>779</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of old, when Scarron his companions invited</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of this fair volume which we World do name</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oft in the stilly night</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>816</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Often I think of the beautiful town</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh, a dainty plant is the Ivy green</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh clap your hands, all ye peoples</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh come, let us sing unto Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh for my sake do you with Fortune chide</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh Galuppi, Baldassare, this is very sad to find</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1080</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh give thanks unto Jehovah, call upon his name</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh how love I thy law</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh I am come to the low Countrie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh, open the door, some pity to shew</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh, slow to smite and swift to spare</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh that those lips had language!</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh, the auld house, the auld house</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh, yes! They love through all this world of ours</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh! young Lochinvar is come out of the west</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>751</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Chronos once took queen Sedition to wife</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Grahame he is to Carlisle gone</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Winter, with his frosty beard</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On a bank of flowers, in a summer day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On a day, alack the day!</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On a Poet’s lips I slept</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Cessnock banks a lassie dwells</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On either side the river lie</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>967</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On his lips Persuasion hung</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On Linden, when the sun was low</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On parent knees, a naked new-born child</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>580</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On peace an’ rest my mind was bent</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the brink of the night and the morning</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the heights peaks the thunder, and trembles the bridge</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the Sabbath-day</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On the seas and far away</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On these white cliffs, that calm above the flood</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>682</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Once did She hold the gorgeous East in fee</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Once fondly lov’d, and still remembered dear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Once in a cellar lived a rat</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Once upon a midnight dreary, while I pondered, weak and weary</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One day I wrote her name upon the strand</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One more Unfortunate</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One night as I did wander</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One Queen Artemisia, as old stories tell</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One word is too often profaned</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>850</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One’s-self I sing, a simple separate person</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1402</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oppress’d with grief, oppress’d with care</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Or love of understanding quite is void</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orthodox! orthodox, who believe in John Knox</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others abide our question. Thou art free</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our band is few but true and tried</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our bugles sang truce, for the night-cloud had lower’d</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our God, our help in ages past</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>538</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our signal in love is the glance of our eyes</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Our thrissles flourish’d fresh and fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Out of the night that covers me</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Out over the Forth, I look to the North</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Out upon it, I have loved</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Over the mountains</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pack, clouds, away, and welcome day</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pardon, oh, pardon, that my soul should make</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pausanias you may praise, and Xanthippus he be for</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peg Nicholson was a good bay mare</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoebus, arise</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pibroch of Donuil Dhu</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>745</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poem/Title</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pipes of the misty moorlands</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piping down the valleys wild</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poets, like disputants, when reasons fail</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poor, little, pretty, fluttering thing</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poor <em>Little-jaith!</em> Hast been among the Thieves</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poor naked wretches, wheresoe'er you are</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poor Soul, the centre of my sinful earth</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poverty causeth the lustre of a man to grow dim</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Praise Woman still,&quot; his lordship roars</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blessed is the man that feareth Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For it is good to sing praises</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I will give thanks unto Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oh give thanks unto Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise God in his sanctuary</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise Jehovah, O my soul</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise, O ye servants of Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah from the heavens</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye the name of Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Praise ye Jehovah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sing unto Jehovah a new song</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preserve me, O God; for in thee do I take refuge</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Princes have persecuted me without a cause</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proud Maisie is in the wood</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proud word you never spoke, but you will speak</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Put forth thy leaf, thou lofty plane</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queen and Huntress, chaste and fair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranged thus for battle on the sacred plain</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rarely, rarely comest thou</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rash mortal, and slanderous poet, thy name</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raving winds around her blowing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reader! I am to let thee know</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rejoice in Jehovah, O ye righteous</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religion! what treasure untold</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remember me when I am gone away</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remember the word unto thy servant</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remote, unfriended, melancholy, slow</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restore to my eyelids the sleep which hath been ravished</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revered defender of beauteous Stuart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riches I hold in light esteem</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Right, sir! your text I'll prove it true</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Righteous art thou, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ring out your bells, let mourning shews be spread</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Rise up, rise up, now, Lord Douglas,&quot; she says</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rivulet crossing my ground</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1041</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robin shure in hairst</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robin was a rovin' boy</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman Virgil, thou that singest Ilion's lofty temples robbed in fire</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Round the cape of a sudden came the sea</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudely thou wrongest my dear heart's desire</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruin seize thee, ruthless King</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rusticity's ungainly form</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabrina fair</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sad thy tale, thou idle page</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sae flaxen were her ringlets</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>497</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sae rantingly, sae wantonly</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satyr-king, instead of swords</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Save me, O God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Save me, O God, by thy name</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Say not the struggle naught availeth</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Say over again, and yet once over again</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Say, sages, what's the charm on earth</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scorn'd, to be scorn'd by one that I scorn</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1029</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scots, wha hae wi' Wallace bled</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Search while thou wilt, and let thy Reason go</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Searching auld wives' barrels</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>879</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See how the flowers, as at parade</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See the Chariot at hand here of Love</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See the smoking bowl before us</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See what a lovely shell</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1046</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See where she sits upon the grassie green</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See with what simplicity</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensibility, how charming</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shall I compare thee to a summer's day</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shall I, wasting in despair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shall they who wrong begin yet rightly end</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She came to the village church</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She dwelt among the untrodden ways</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>670</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She is a winsome wee thing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She is not fair to outward view</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>912</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She walks in beauty, like the night</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She was a phantom of delight</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>651</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She was so fair</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She which you view, with triple face and sheen</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>She's fair and fause that causes my smart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shepherd of tender youth</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Should auld acquaintance be forgot</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shouldst thou think upon me after the length of my age</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shrewd Willie Smellie to Crochallan came</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sic a reptile was Wat, sic a miscreant slave</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sick, am I sick of a jealous dread</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1026</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sigurd of yore</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Since all that I can ever do for thee</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Since cruel thou (I publish) dost desire</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Since I am coming to that holy room</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Since, then, such blessings manifold</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>739</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Since there's no help, come let us kiss and part</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sing aloud unto God our strength</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sing hey my braw John Highlandman</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sing lullaby, as women do</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sing on, sweet thrush, upon the leafless bough</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>452</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir, as your mandate did request</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir, o'er a gill I gat your card</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Wisdom's a fool when he's fou</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir, Yours this moment I unseal</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sleep on, and dream of Heaven awhile</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sleep'st thou, or wak'st thou, fairest creature</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>592</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So all day long the noise of battle roll'd</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So dark a mind within me dwells</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1032</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So every spirit, as it is most pure</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So oft as I her beauty do behold</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soft on the fell</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some books are lies frae end to end</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some say the Pilgrim's Progress is not mine</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sometimes thou seem'st not as thyself alone</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Souls of Poets, dead and gone</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>874</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sound, sound the clarion, fill the fife</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spring, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Agnes's Eve!—ah, bitter chill it was</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>883</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stand close around, ye Stygian set</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Star that bringest home the bee</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>771</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stars of the summer night</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stay, my charmer, can you leave me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stay, O sweet, and do not rise</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stern Daughter of the voice of God</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>649</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Still anxious to secure your partial favour</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>477</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Still to be neat, still to be drest</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Stop thief!” dame Nature call'd to Death</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strait is the spot and green the sod</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strange fits of passion have I known</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>669</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Streams that glide in orient plains</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strew on her roses, roses</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strive thou, O Jehovah, with them that strive with me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sun of my soul, Thou Saviour dear</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunset and evening star</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1057</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunshine was he</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sure never were seen two such beautiful ponies</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surely God is good to Israel</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surprised by joy—impatient as the wind</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swallow, my sister, O sister swallow</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet and low, sweet and low</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>972</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet are the banks—the banks o' Doon</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet are the thoughts that savour of content</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet Auburn! loveliest village of the plain</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>509</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet closes the ev'ning on Craigieburn Wood</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet dimness of her loosened hair's downfall</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet Echo, sweetest Nymph, that liv'st unseen</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet fa's the eve on Craigieburn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet flow'ret, pledge o' meikle love</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet Highland Girl, a very shower</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet naïveté of feature</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweet stream, that winds through yonder glade</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweetest love, I do not go</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swiftly walk over the western wave</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Symmetrical, and square in shape</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Take, O take those lips away</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talk not to me of savages</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tam Samson's weel-worn clay here lies</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanagra! think not I forget</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tax not the royal Saint with vain expense</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>678</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teach me, my God and King</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teach me, O Jehovah, the way of thy statutes</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>972</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell me, Muse, of that man</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell me not, in mournful numbers</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell me not of a face that's fair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell me not, Sweet, I am unkind</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell me, thou Star, whose wings of light</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>856</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell me where is Fancy bred</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell me, ye prim adepts in Scandal's school</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thank Heaven! the crisis</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That sir which serves and seeks for gain</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That there is a falsehood in his looks</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That time of year thou may'st in me behold</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That which her slender waist confined</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>That's my last Duchess painted on the wall</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1074</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The bairns gat out wi' an unco shout</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The battle on Thermodon that shall be</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The blast from Freedom's Northern hills, upon its Southern way</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The blear-eyed escapeth a pit into which the clear-sighted falleth</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The blessed Damozel lean'd out</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The blude-red rose at Yule may blaw</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The bonie lass made the bed to me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Brahman who his evil traits hath banished</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>627</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The bride cam' out o' the byre</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The cardin' o't, the spinnin' o't</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>527</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The castled crag of Drachenfels</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>798</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Catrine woods were yellow seen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The clatt'ring thunderbolt that did adorn</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The cock is crowing</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>604</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The cod-piece that will house</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Cooper o' Cuddy came here awa</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>527</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The crimson light of sunset falls</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The curfew tolls the knell of parting day</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The day is cold, and dark, and dreary</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The day is done, and the darkness</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The day is done, and the darkness</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The day is past and over</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The day returns, my bosom burns</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The deil cam fiddlin' thro' the town</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The deil's awa, the deil's awa</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Devil got notice that Grose was a-dying</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The dusky night rides down the sky</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The earth is Jehovah's; and the fulness thereof</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Th' expense of Spirit in a waste of shame</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The face of all the world is changed, I think</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>926</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The fault was mine, the fault was mine</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1044</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The first time that the sun rose on thine oath</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The flame flared at its maddest</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The flower it blaws, it fades, it fa's</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The forward youth that would appear</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The fountains mingle with the river</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The friend whom, wild from Wisdom's way</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The future hides in it</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The gallant Youth, who may have gained</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>631</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The gloomy night is gath'ring fast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The glories of our blood and state</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Greeks, when by their courage and their might</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The grief increaseth, and withal the shame</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Groups break up, and only they, the wise say</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>684</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The harp that once through Tara's halls</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>819</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The heather was blooming, the meadows were mawn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The heavens declare the glory of God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Hill, tho' high, I covet to ascend</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The isles of Greece! the isles of Greece</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>812</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The King of love my shepherd is</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The king our Emperor Carlemaine</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The King shall joy in thy strength, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The king sits in Dumferling toune</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The King's most humble servant, I</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Laddies by the banks o' Nith</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Laird o' Cockpen, he's proud and he's great</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The lamp of day with ill-presaging glare</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The lang lad they ca' Jumpin John</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The lark now leaves his wat'ry nest</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The last and greatest Herald of Heaven's King</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The last time I came o'er the moor</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The lazy mist hangs from the brow of the hill
The Lord is only my support
The lovely lass of Inverness
The Magadhans hold hitherto a doctrine
The man, in life wherever plac'd
The man of life upright
The man whose mind, like to a rock
The master, the swabber, the boatswain, and I
The merchant, to secure his treasure
The Mighty One, God, Jehovah, hath spoken
The lovely lass of Inverness
The man, in life wherever plac'd
The man whose mind, like to a rock
The master, the swabber, the boatswain, and I
The merchant, to secure his treasure
The Mighty One, God, Jehovah, hath spoken
The moon becometh perfect once each month
The more we live, more brief appear
The murmur of the mourning ghost
The news frae Moidart cam' yestereen
The night is come, but not too soon
The night is come, like to the day
The night was still, and o'er the hill
The noble Maxwells and their powers
The play is done; the curtain drops
The poetry of earth is never dead
The poor man weeps—here Gavin sleeps
The poplars are fell'd, farewell to the shade
The red rose whispers of passion
The Robin to the Wren's nest
The rounded world is fair to see
The sacred lowe o' weel-placed love
The sea is calm to-night
The series which doth bear a fruit
The shadows lay along Broadway
The shepherd for the dance was dress'd
The simple bard, rough at the rustic plough
The simple Bard, unbroke by rules of art
The skies they were ashen and sober
The small birds rejoice in the green leaves returning
The smile-dimpled lake wo'd to bathe in its deep
The smiling Spring comes in rejoicing
The Solemn League and Covenant
The soul's Rialto hath its merchandise
The spacious firmament on high
The spacious firmament on high
The splendor falls on castle walls
The sun descending in the west
The sun had clos'd the winter day
The sun has gane down o'er the lofty Benlomond... 41  593
The sun he is sunk in the west... 6 22
The sun, in ancient guise, competing... 19 18
The sun is warm, the sky is clear... 41 827
The sun set; but set not his hope... 5 183
The sun, the moon, the stars, the seas, the hills and the plains... 42 1004
The sun upon the lake is low... 41 754
The sun (which doth the greatest comfort bring,)... 40 319
The Sundays of man's life... 15 416
The Thames flows proudly to the sea... 6 342
The thirsty earth soaks up the rain... 40 366
The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart... 44 185
The tree of deepest root is found... 45 689
The tryals that those men do meet withal... 15 77
The twentieth year is well-nigh past... 41 537
The valiant, in himself, what can he suffer... 6 224
The valiant warrior famoused for fight... 5 110
The victory now hath this illustrious Buddha won... 45 622
The wean wants a cradle... 6 542
The weary pund, the weary pund... 6 431
The whole world was not half so wide... 25 438
The wind blew hollow frae the hills... 6 400
The winter it is past, and the summer comes at last... 6 303
The wintry west extends his blast... 6 31
The word of the Lord by night... 42 1261
The World is too much with us; late and soon... 41 678
The world's a bubble and the life of Man... 40 348
The world's great age begins anew... 41 824
The worthy knight lies there... 14 515
The year's at the spring... 42 1073
The young May moon is beaming, love... 41 821
Their groves o' sweet myrtle let Foreign Lands reckon... 6 534
Then gudewife, count the lawin... 6 378
Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now... 40 276
Then hey, for a lass wi' a tocher... 6 548
Then mounte! then mounte, brave gallants all... 28 392
Theniel Menzies' bonie Mary... 6 283
There ance was a may, and she lo'ed na men... 40 398
There be none of Beauty's daughters... 41 788
There dwelt a man in faire Westmerland... 40 101
There is a flower, the Lesser Celandine... 41 614
There is a garden in her face... 40 284
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>First Lines</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>There is delight in singing, though none hear</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>902</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There is no flock, however watched and tended</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There is no writer that shall not perish</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There is not in the wide world a valley so sweet</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There is sweet music here that softer falls</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There lived a carl in Kellyburn Braes</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>436</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There lived a wife at Usher's Well</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There shall be seen upon a day</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There they are, my fifty men and women</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1094</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There, through the long, long summer hours</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a bonie lass, and a bonie, bonie lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a boor from Gelderland</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a king in Thule</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a lad was born in Kyle</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a lass, and she was fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a lass, they ca'd her Meg</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a roaring in the wind all night</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a time when meadow, grove, and stream</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>595</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was a wife won'd in Cockpen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was five Carlins in the South</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was once a day, but old Time was then young</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was three kings into the east</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There was twa sisters in a bowr</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There were three ladies lived in a bower</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There were three rauens sat on a tree</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's a woman like a dew-drop, she's so purer than the purest</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's a youth in this city, it were a great pity</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's Auld Rob Morris that wonts in yon glen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's Death in the cup, so beware</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's nane sall ken, there's nane can guess</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's nane that's blest of human kind</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's news, lassies, news</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's not a joy the world can give like that it takes away</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>784</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There's nought but care on ev'ry han'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>These are the five donations great</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>620</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>These eyes, dear Lord, once brandons of desire</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They all were looking for a king</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They are all gone into the world of light</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They bore him barefac'd on the bier</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They made use of their power</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They shot him dead on the Nine-Stone rig</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>769</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They snool me sair, and haud me down</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They that have power to hurt, and will do none</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They that trust in Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>They told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thickest night, o'erhang my dwelling</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thine am I, my faithful Fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thine be the volumes, Jessy fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>552</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Think me not unkind and rude</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This day, Time winds th' exhausted chain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This Doctrine out of toil begot</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is he, who felled by foes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is no my ain lassie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is the forest primeval</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is the month, and this the happy morn</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is the ship of pearl, which, poets feign</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is true Liberty when free born men</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This Life, which seems so fair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This lump of earth has left his estate</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1032</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This morning timely wrapt with holy fire</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This rich marble doth inter</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This Sancho Panza is of body little</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This tale of my sore-troubled life I write</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This winter's weather it waxeth cold</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This wot ye all whom it concerns</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou comest! all is said without a word</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou flatt'ring mark of friendship kind</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou greybeard, old Wisdom! may boast of thy treasures</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou hast dealt well with thy servant</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou hast left me ever, Jamie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou hast thy calling to some palace-floor</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>924</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou, Liberty, thou art my theme</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou, Ling'ring star, with lessening ray</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou of an independent mind</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou Power Supreme, whose mighty scheme</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou still unravish'd bride of quietness</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>878</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou that my doleful life didst imitate</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou thoughtest well of the days</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou unrelenting Past</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou, who thy honor as thy God rever'st</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou whom chance may hither lead</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou whom chance may hither lead</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou, Whose Almighty word</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>572</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou youngest virgin-daughter of the skies</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poem</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thou's welcome, wean; misanter fa’ me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho' cruel fate should bid us part</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Though fickle Fortune has deceived me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Though the day of my destiny's over</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>790</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Though the day of my destiny's over</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Though thou art not a peer, thou hast no peer</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho' women's minds, like winter winds</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thoughts, words, and deeds, the Statute blames with reason</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three poets, in three distant ages born</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three years she grew in sun and shower</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>671</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three years she grew in sun and shower</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Through and through th' inspir'd leaves</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Through birth and rebirth's endless round</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Through the black, rushing smoke-bursts</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thy bosom is endear'd with all hearts</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thy braes were bonny, Yarrow stream</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thy hands have made me and fashioned me</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thy hue, dear pledge, is pure and bright</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>740</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thy testimonies are wonderful</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thy tomb is fairly placed upon the strand</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thy word is a lamp unto my feet</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiger, tiger, burning bright</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time consists of two days; this, bright; and that, gloomy</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timely blossom, Infant fair</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timon, the misanthrope, am I below</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tired with all these, for restful death I cry</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Tis Friendship's pledge, my young, fair Friend</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Tis that, that gives the poet rage</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Tis the day of resurrection</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Tis the last rose of summer</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>818</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Tis the middle of night by the castle clock</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>709</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Tis time this heart should be unmoved</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be or not to be? That is the question</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To draw no envy, Shakespeare, on thy name</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To fair Fidele's grassy tomb</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To heal his heart of long-time pain</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To him who in the love of Nature holds</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John I owed great obligation</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To make a happy fireside clime</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To me, fair friend, you never can be old</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Megara some of our madcaps ran</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mercy, Pity, Peace, and Love</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>591</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To my ninth decade I have totter'd on</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### First Lines

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Poem</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To my true king I offered, free from stain</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To paint fair Nature, by divine command</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Riddell, much lamented man</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To see a world in a grain of sand</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Lords of Convention 'twas Claver's who spoke</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the weaver's gin ye go, fair maids</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To you, sir, this summons I've sent</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toll for the Brave</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To-morrow is Saint Valentine's day</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Too many leaders are not well; the way</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toussaint, the most unhappy man of men</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>True hearted was he, the sad swain o' the Yarrow</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>True Thomas lay o'er yond grassy bank</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Truly, I never have seen the market and street so deserted</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Truly woman is of glass</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turn again, thou fair Eliza</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turn all thy thoughts to eyes</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turn, Fortune, turn thy wheel, and lower the proud</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>976</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turn on the prudent Ant thy heedless eyes</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas at the royal feast, for Persia won</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas even,—the dewy fields were green</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas in that place o' Scotland's isle</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas in the seventeen hunder year</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas na her bonie blue e'e was my ruin</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas on a Holy Thursday, their innocent faces clean</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas on a lofty vase's side</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas on a Monday morning</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas on a Monday morning</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>566</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas one of the charmed days</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Twas when the stacks get on their winter hap</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty years hence my eyes may grow</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>898</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Voices are there, one is of the Sea</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Umbriel, a dusky, melancholy sprite</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Under a spreading chestnut-tree</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Under the greenwood tree</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Under the wide and starry sky</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Under yonder beech-tree single on the green-sward</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Underneath this sable hearse</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unhappy they, to whom God ha'n't reveal'd</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unlike are we, unlike, O princely Heart</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>924</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unto thee, O Jehovah, do I lift up my soul</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unto thee, O Jehovah, will I call</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Up and waur them a', Jamie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Up from the meadows rich with corn</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Up in the morning's no for me</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Up the airy mountain</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Up the streets of Aberdeen</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Up wi' the carls o' Dysart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upon a simmer Sunday morn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upon my lap, my Sovereign sits</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upon that night, when fairies light</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vane, young in years but in sage counsel old</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vanity, saith the preacher, vanity</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verse, a breeze 'mid blossoms straying</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victorious men of earth, no more</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vigil strange I kept on the field one night</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virupakkhas, I love them all</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>708</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wae is my heart, and the tear's in my e'e</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wae worth thy power, thou cursed leaf</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wailing, wailing, wailing, the wind over land and sea</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wake! For the Sun behind yon Eastern bright</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>943</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waken, lords and ladies gay</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warriors and chiefs! should the shaft or the sword</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>812</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We are na fou, we're nae that fou</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We are the music-makers</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We cam na here to view your warks</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We give thanks unto thee, O God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We grant they're thine, those beauties all</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We have heard with our ears, O God</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We must resign! heaven his great soul does claim</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We praise thee, O God, we acknowledge thee to be the Lord</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We talk'd with open heart, and tongue</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>602</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We trod the steps appointed for us</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We twa hae paidl't i' the burn</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We walk'd along, while bright and red</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We watch'd her breathing thro' the night</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We'll hide the Cooper behint the door</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>527</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We're all deluded, vainly searching ways</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weak-winged is song</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wee, modest, crimson-tipped flow'r</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wee, sleekit, cow'rin, tim'rous beastie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wee Willie Gray, and his leather wallet</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weep with me, all you that read</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welcome, wild North-easter</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1062</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Well I remember how you smiled</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Well! If the Bard was weather-wise, who made</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>728</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Were I as base as is the lowly plain</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Were I so tall to reach the pole</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wha, in a brulyie, will</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wha is that at my bower-door?</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wha will buy my troggin, fine election ware</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whan bells war rung, an mass was sung</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whan that Aprille with his shoures soote</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whare are you gaun, my bonie lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whare live ye, my bonie lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whare where are you gaun, my bonie lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What ails ye now, ye lousie bitch</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What bird so sings, yet so does wail</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What can a young lassie, what shall a young lassie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>406</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What can I give thee back, O liberal</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>926</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What constitutes a State</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What danger is the Pilgrim in</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What dost thou in that mansion fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What flocks of critics hover here to-day</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What guile is this, that those her golden tresses</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What hath wrought Sigurd</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What have I done for you</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What I have left, I left not from generosity</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What is our life? The play of passion</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What man his conduct guardeh, and hath wisdom</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>739</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What needs my Shakespeare, for his honoured bones</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What needs this din about the town o' Lon'on</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What one would think doth seek to slay outright</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What time my age was twenty-nine, Subhadda</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>643</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What was he doing, the great god Pan</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>922</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What will I do gin my Hoggie die</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whatever is, is right. Though purblind man</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When a deed is done for Freedom, through the broad</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>earth's aching breast</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When all the world is young, lad</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1062</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When at the first I took my pen in hand</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When biting Boreas, fell and dour</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Britain first at Heaven's command</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When, by a generous Public's kind acclaim</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When chapman billies leave the street</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When chill November's surly blast</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Christians unto carnal men give ear</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When daisies pied and violets blue</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When dear Clarinda, matchless fair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS</td>
<td>109</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol. Page</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Death's dark stream I ferry o'er</td>
<td>6  281</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When do I see thee most, beloved one</td>
<td>42 1178</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Faith and Love, which parted from thee never</td>
<td>4  81</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When first I came to Stewart Kyle</td>
<td>6  57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When first my brave Johnie lad came to this town</td>
<td>6  414</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When first the fiery-mantled Sun</td>
<td>41  771</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When fortune is liberal to thee</td>
<td>16 202</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When God at first made man</td>
<td>49 345</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When God willeth an event</td>
<td>16 130</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Guilford good our pilot stood</td>
<td>6  51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When he came to grene wode</td>
<td>28 396</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When he who adores thee has left but the name</td>
<td>41  817</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When I am dead, my dearest</td>
<td>42 1181</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When I consider how my light is spent</td>
<td>4  84</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When I consider life, 't is all a cheat</td>
<td>34 134</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When I have borne in memory what has tamed</td>
<td>41 677</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When I have fears that I may cease to be</td>
<td>41  897</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced</td>
<td>40 274</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When I survey the bright</td>
<td>40 252</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When icicles hang by the wall</td>
<td>40 262</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes</td>
<td>40 270</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When in the chronicle of wasted time</td>
<td>40 278</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Israel went forth out of Egypt</td>
<td>44 289</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Januar's wind was blowing cauld</td>
<td>6  527</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Jehovah brought back those that returned to Zion</td>
<td>44 310</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Lascelles thought fit from this world to depart</td>
<td>6  487</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Letty had scarce pass'd her third glad year</td>
<td>41 921</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When lilacs last in the dooryard bloom'd</td>
<td>42 1412</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Love with unconfined wings</td>
<td>40 355</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When lovely woman stoops to folly</td>
<td>41 505</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When lyart leaves bestrow the yird</td>
<td>6  122</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When maidens such as Hester die</td>
<td>41 735</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When men shall find thy flow'r, thy glory, pass</td>
<td>40 220</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Morine, deceas'd, to the Devil went down</td>
<td>6  467</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Music, heavenly maid, was young</td>
<td>41 476</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Nature her great master-piece design'd</td>
<td>6  311</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When o'er the hill the eastern star</td>
<td>6  443</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When on my sickly couch I lay</td>
<td>28  25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When our two souls stand up erect and strong</td>
<td>41 932</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When priests are more in word than matter</td>
<td>46 266</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Princes and Prelates</td>
<td>6  450</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When rosy May comes in w' flowers</td>
<td>6  340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Ruth was left half desolate</td>
<td>41 607</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When Saints do sleepy grow, let them come hither</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the blest seed of Terah's faithful Son</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the British warrior queen</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the drums do beat, and the cannons rattle</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the hounds of spring are on winter's traces</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the hours of Day are numbered</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the lamp is shatter'd</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>851</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the pine tosses its cones</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the sheep are in the fauld, and the kye at hame</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When the voices of children are heard on the green</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When to her lute Corinna sings</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When to the sessions of sweet silent thought</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When to the strenuous, meditative Brahman</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>626</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When we met first and loved, I did not build</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When we two parted</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>787</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When wild war's deadly blast was blawn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whenas in silks my Julia goes</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where are the joys I have met in the morning</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where are the Kings and the peoples of the earth</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where art thou, my beloved Son</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where, braving angry winter's storms</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where Cart rins rowin' to the sea</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where did you come from, baby dear</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where dost thou careless lie</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where hae ye been sae braw, lad</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where is the home for me</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where lies the land to which the ship would go</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where shall the lover rest</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>742</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where the bee sucks, there suck I</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where the bee sucks, there suck I</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where the remote Bermudas ride</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where they once dug for money</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whereas my birth and spirit rather took</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whereas the wise who cultivate</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>736</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whether is better, the gift or the donor</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Which that the sun with his beams hot</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While at the stook the shearers cow'</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While briers an' woodbines budding green</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While eagerly man culls life's flowers</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>696</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While Europe's eye is fix'd on mighty things</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While larks, with little wing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While new-ca'd kye rowte at the stake</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

First Lines

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>First Lines</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>While virgin Spring by Eden’s flood</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While winds frae aff Ben-Lomond blaw</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>While you here do snoring lie</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiles in the early winter eve</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whither, midst falling dew</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who are you, dusky woman, so ancient hardly human</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who doth my weal diminish thus and stain</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who is it worships at my feet</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>706</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who is Silvia? What is she?</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who is the happy Warrior? Who is he</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who made the heart, 'tis He alone</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who shall, Mattio, yield our pain relief</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who would true valour see</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whoe’er he be that sojourns here</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whoe’er she be</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whoe’er thou art, O reader, know</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whoever comes to shroud me, do not harm</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whom will you send to London town</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whose is that noble, dauntless brow</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whoso would know the power of God’s dominion</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why am I loth to leave this earthly scene</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why art thou silent? Is thy love a plant</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why, Damon, with the forward day</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why do the nations rage</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why dois your brand sae drap wi' bluid</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why, let the strucken deer go weep</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why look the distant mountains</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why so pale and wan, fond lover</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who standest thou afar off, O Jehovah</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why weep ye by the tide, ladie</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>741</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why, why tell thy lover</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why, ye tenants of the lake</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will ye go to the Hielands, Leezie Lindsay</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Will ye go to the Indies, my Mary</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Willie Wastle dwalt on Tweed</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>434</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilt thou be my Dearie?</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilt Thou forgive that sin where I begun</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilt Thou forgive that sin where I begun</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winds blow and waters roll</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wishfully I look and languish</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wi' braw new branks in mickle pride</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With Esop’s lion, Burns says: Sore I feel</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# First Lines

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Poem</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>With food and drinks and cunning magic arts</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With his cross-bow, and his quiver</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With how sad steps, O Moon, thou climb' st the skies</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With little here to do or see</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With numerous tribes from Asia's regions brought</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With Pegasus upon a day</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With sacrifice before the rising morn</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>662</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With secret throes I marked that earth</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With the same heart, I said, I'll answer thee</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Within the glen sae bushy, O</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word's gane to the kitchen</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Words of strife heard I</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work of his hand</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Would that the structure brave, the manifold music I build</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Would'st thou hear what man can say</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wow, but your letter made me vauntie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye banks and braes and streams around</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye banks and braes o' bonie Doon</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye blushing virgins happy are</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye distant spires, ye antique towers</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye flaming Powers, and wingèd Warriors bright</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye flowery banks o' bonie Doon</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye gallants bright, I rede you right</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye Highlands, and ye Lawlands</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye hypocrites! are these your pranks</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye Irish lords, ye knights an' squires</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye Jacobites by name, give an ear, give an ear</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye learnèd sisters, which have oftentimes</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye maggots, feed on Nicol's brain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye Mariners of England</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>777</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye men of wit and wealth, why all this sneering</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye sons of old Killie, assembled by Willie</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye true “Loyal Natives” attend to my song</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye twain, in trouble and distress</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ye wavering shapes, again ye do enfold me</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yes, call me by my pet-name! let me hear</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yes; in the sea of life enisled</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yes! let the rich deride, the proud disdain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yes, there is holy pleasure in thine eye</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>680</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yestreen I had a pint o' wine</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yestreen I met you on the moor</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yet if His Majesty, our sovereign lord</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yet, love, mere love, is beautiful indeed</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Lines</td>
<td>Vol.</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yet once more, O ye Laurels, and once more</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yet, pleased with idle whimsies of his brain</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yon wandering rill that marks the hill</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yon wild mossy mountains sae lofty and wide</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You ask me, why, tho' ill at ease</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You brave heroic minds</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You meaner beauties of the night</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You promise heavens free from strife</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You render me lovelorn, and remain at ease</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You spotted snakes with double tongue</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You'll love me yet!—and I can tarry</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1073</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You're welcome to Despots, Dumourier</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You’re welcome, Willie Stewart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young Jamie, pride of a’ the plain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>483</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young Jockie was the blythest lad</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young Peggy blooms our boniest lass</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Your billet, sir, I grant receipt</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Your friendship much can make me blest</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Your hands lie open in the long, fresh grass</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Your News and Review, sir</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GENERAL INDEX
EXPLANATORY NOTE ON GENERAL INDEX

Titles of books, essays, dramas, poems, etc., are indexed under the significant subject word where there is one (as Truth, Essay on, Bacon’s. Immortality, Ode on Intimations of).

Where there is no principal subject word, the title is indexed in its proper order, omitting initial articles, prepositions, or interjections (Harp That Once Through Tara’s Halls, The).

Titles of works included in The Harvard Classics are entered in small capitals (ÆNEID, The). Works discussed in the Classics, but not included therein, are entered in italics (Percy’s Reliques), and will be found as a rule only as subtitles under the author’s name. Where the author is unknown or uncertain, or where there is a multiple authorship, the work is entered under its own title.

Titles of many poems are merely the first lines repeated. The exact titles of such poems will therefore be found in the Index to the First Lines of Poems, Songs, Choruses, Hymns and Psalms. Any other entry likely to be of use has been put into the General Index.
GENERAL INDEX

Aaron, references to, in Psalms, xliv, 239 (20), 267 (6), 276 (26), 278 (16); beard of, 314 (2); and the golden calf, 437 (40-1); breast-plate of, iv, 150, 384; Calvin on, xxxix, 42; Browning on, xlii, 1099; Mohammed on, xlv, 911
Abaddon, 392
Abeba, 386-7
Abbe, T. K., translator of Kant, xxxii, 297
Abbot, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 385, 387
Abdallah ibn Umm Maktum, xliv, 885 note
Abd-El-Melik, xvi, 296, 297, 324
Abd-Es-Samad, the sheik, xvi, 299, 324
Abdication, Rousseau on right of, xxiv, 220
Abdiel, in Paradise Lost, rebukes Satan, iv, 201-2; leaves the rebel angels, 203; arrival among the faithful, 204-5; combat with Satan, 207-9; in the battle, 213; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 197-8
A Becket (see Becket)
Abel and Cain, Milton on, iv, 330; Mohammed on, xlv, 997; taken from Limbo by Christ, xx, 18; and the tree of Eve, xlv, 186
Abelard, Carlyle on, xxv, 362-3
Aberfeldy, The Birk's of, vi, 277-8
Aberrant species, xi, 448-9
Abydath, Winthrop on, xliii, 94
Adie with Me, xlv, 566-7
Abihu, Browning on, xlii, 1099
Abilene, Penn on, worldly, i, 374-7; with humility, i, 392 (247); M. Aurelius on low natural, ii, 223 (5), 243-4 (5), 249 (52), 252 (67), 255 (8); generally accompanied by frankness, iii, 17; certain to make itself felt, v, 286-7
Abimelech, Sarah, xlv, 148-9
Abimelech, and David, xli, 181
Abiulf, the Saracen, xliii, 149
Abiulf, reference to, xli, 486
Abolitionism, Lowell on, xxviii, 446
Abortion, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 3
Abou Ben Adhem, xli, 870-1
Abra, Pompeia's maid, xlii, 271-2
Abradatas, xxvii, 20
Abraham, Milton on, iv, 344-5; and Ephron, x, 30; Bunyan on, xv, 106, 237-8; and Sarah, xxxvi, 272; Paul on, 352; the covenant with, xliv, 275 (9); Stephen on, 435-6 (2-8); Mohammed on, xlv, 904, 910-11, 955, 950; and Ib繁忙, 952, note 5; Pascal on, xliii, 164 (502), 198, 201, 203, 216 (644), 284 (822), 298; taken from Limbo, xx, 18
Abrexax, early name of Utopia, xxxvi, 172
Abridgments, Swift on, xxxv, 110
Abririx, Gaulish chief, xii, 284
Abrotonon, mother of Themistocles, xii, 5
Absalom, and David, xx, 118; Psalm when David fled from, xlv, 146-7; Bunyan on, xv, 309; David's grief for, 418
Abscesses, antiseptic treatment of, xxxviii, 263-5
I18

GENERAL INDEX

Absence, by Landor, xli, 899
Absence, Present in, xl, 313
Absence, Lovelace on, xl, 356; Confucius on, xlv, 29-30
Absentees, taxation of, xx, 535
Absolutes, Plato on knowledge of, ii, 64-6; participation in, 93-6; further remarks on, 96-8; Schiller on search for, xxxii, 238; Mazzini on, xxxii, 379
Absolution, Luther on unjust, xxxvi, 276; Pascal on, xlvii, 304 (879), 311-2 (904-5), 317 (923)
Abstemiousness, Pliny on, ix, 297-8
Abstinence, Comus on folly of, iv, 63-4; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 866-7
Abstract ideas, Plato on, ii, 63-6; Epictetus on, 157 (109); Schiller on, xxxii, 238; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 250-1; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 212; Hume on, 411, 413-14 note 3
Abstract names, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 328
Abstract philosophy, Hume on, xxxvii, 290-8, 350
Abstract reasoning, Hume on, xxxvii, 412, 418
Abstract sciences, Pascal on, xlviii, 58-9 (144)
Absurdities, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 333-4
Abt Vogler, xlii, 1100-1102
Abu Bekr, xlv, 964, note 24
Abu Ghall, xlv, 879, note 3
Abu-I-Abbas El-Khidr, xvi, 323
Abu Label, xlv, 989, note 20
Abu Sufian, xlv, 943, note 2
Abuses, Sidney on, xxvii, 35; Luther on, xxxvi, 309; Dryden on, xxxvii, 174, note 36; Pascal on, xlviii, 314 (916)
Abyssinia, salt as money in, x, 28
Academic philosophy, Hume on, xxxvii, 319-20, 407-20
Academics, St. Augustine on the, vii, 73-4; on nature, xxxix, 109
Academy, Milton's design of an, iii, 239-47
Academy of Plato, ii, 3; first formed by Cimon, xxvii, 40-1; Milton on, iv, 401; Newman on, xxxvii, 57
Acadie, A Tale of (see Evangeline)
Acamacari, town of, xxxiii, 360
Acception of persons, xxxiv, 409
Accius, works of, lost, xxvii, 344
Acclimatisation, Darwin on, xi, 144-7
Accolati, Benedetto, xxxi, 73, note 2, note 5
Accomplishments, Locke on, xxxvii, 170
Accorso, Francesco, xx, 64 and note 4
Accounting, as part of female education, i, 93; importance of punctual, 98; Locke on knowledge and practise of, xxxvii, 178-9
Accuracy, essential to beauty, v, 210; Hume on, xxxvii, 292-3; Goethe on, xxxix, 256
Accusations, kill innocent names, xviii, 335; Bentham on public, xxvii, 241; in law, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 399-400; of children, xxvii, 90; Calvin on, xxxix, 28
Accusers, false, in ancient Rome, ix, 296, note 9
Acedophagi, xxxv, 349
Acelin, Count, xlix, 100, 180
Acestes, King of Sicily, xiii, 92; welcomes Æneas, 179; at games, 180; the arrow of, 195-6
Acetate of lead, under voltaic current, xxx, 129 note
Acetate of soda, xxx, 40 and note
Acevedo, Pietro de, on bravoes, xxi, 12
Achamnides, xiii, 148-9
Achaia, Pliny on, ix, 332
Achaicus, xlv, 514 (17)
Achae, Dane on, xx, 228; Vane on, xlii, 129
Achates, faithful, xiii, 77; references to, 79, 84, 93, 96, 145, 208, 283
Acheloos River, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 11
Acheron, Plato on the, ii, 108-9; sooty flag of, iv, 60; Milton on the, 123; blood-bedabbled peak of, viii, 453; Virgil on, xii, 211, 217; Dante on the, xx, 15, 60; Homer on the, xxi, 143; Burke on exhalation of, xxiv, 72 (see xii, 215)
Acherusian Lake, ii, 108, 109
Achievement, Browning on, xlii, 1096
Achillas, and Casar, xii, 304-5
Achilles, Socrates on, ii, 17; and Patroclus, iii, 318; xxxii, 77; xlv, 28; Milton on wrath of, iv, 260; heel of, v, 92; Dryden on, xiii, 8, 14, 26-7; xxxix, 158; father of Pyrrhus, and Priam, xiii, 118; imitated by Alexander, xxxvi, 50; brought up by Chiron, 57; flight from Chiron, xx, 180; in Dante's Hell, 22; javelin of, 127; his quarrel with Ulysses, xxii, 101; Homer on death and funeral of, xxi, 320-2; in Hades, 156-8, 320; Burke on, xxiv, 127; Tom Brown on, xxvii, 313; Shelley on
| Ades, reference to, iv, 132 |
| Adeste Fideles, xlv, 555-6 |
| Adhibhuta, Adhidaiva, etc., xlv, 822 |
| Adhyatman, xlv, 822, 834 |
| Adimantus, Athenian general, xii, 143 |
| Admetus, king of Molossians, xii, 26 |
| Admiratio, defined, xxxvi, 284 |
| Admirable Crichton, (see Crichton) |
| Admiral, origin of name, xxxv, 358 |
| Admiralty Cases (U. S.), xliii, 189 |

(See 2) 

Admiration, Byron on, xli, 793; caused by ignorance, xxiv, 52; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; degrees of, iii, 234 (14); excited by the perilous, ix, 347; inferior degree of astonishment, xxiv, 49; Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60; (150-1); unknown to animals, xlviii, 130 (401)

Admithe, the jester, xlii, 242

Admonition, Winthrop on use of, xliii, 94

Adœdatus (see Adeodatus)

Adolius, xxxviii, 392

Adonai, Shelley's, xli, 856-70

Adonijah, and Solomon, xliii, 94

Adonis, references to, iv, 71, 99, 271

Adoration, David on, xli, 492-5; "pure, which God likes best," iv, 173

Adoxa, Darwin on the, xi, 215

Adramelech, Milton on, iv, 213

Adrastos, vii, 200 note

Adrastus, king of Argos, xii, 240 note; in Hades, xiiii, 223

Adrian, Roman Emperor (see Hadrian)

Adrian V, Pope, Dante on, xx, 223-4, note 8

Adrian VI, Pope, xxxvi, 102

Adrian, in The Tempest, xlii, 417, 418, 443

Adrian, Dying, to His Soul, xl, 398

Adulation, Burke on, xxiv, 148

Adultery in biblical times, xliii, 94; in Dante's Hell, xx, 22-4; in old England, xxxv, 365-6; in old Massachusetts, xliii, 81 (9); in Utopia, xxxvi, 210, 211; Jesus on, xlv, 397 (18); Job on, 119 (9-12); Mohammed on, xlv, 969; punishment of, in ancient Germany, xxxiii, 103

Advancement in Life, Channing on, xxviii, 314-21; Confucius on, xlv, 51 (5); Ruskin on, xxviii, 94-5; 127-8

Adversity, Christ's sake, for, vii, 239 (5), 253-7; Cicero on, ix, 17, 31; despair in, vii, 268, 295 (6), 329, Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 343 (14); Kempis on, vii, 215, 273 (2), 294 (4); love and, viii, 32-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 47 (107), 354; Penn on, i, 344 (239); prosperity of greatness, v, 290; Raleigh on, xxxix, 67, 96-8; religion and, iii, 44; strength proved by, vii, 220, (4); truth's sake, for, i, 191-2

Adversity, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 16-17

Adversity, Hymn to, Gray's, xl, 450-1

Advice, Exop on interested, xvi, 37;

Bacon on, of friends, iii, 70-1, 120;

Carlyle on, xlv, 361; Ciceron, i, 25, 39; in difficulties, xvii, 44; Kempis on giving and receiving, vi, 213 (3);

Mill on liberty of, xlv, 295; of parents, xxxvii, 82; Pliny on seeking, ix, 339 (see also Counsel)

Advocates and judges, iii, 132-3

Ae Fond Kiss and Then We Sever, vi, 428-9

Æacus, judge in Hades, ii, 29

Æacus, porter in The Frogs, viii, 453, 457-9, 461-3

Æantodorus, ii, 22

Ædon, daughter of Pandareüs, in The Odyssey, xxi, 270

Æetes, brother of Circe, xxi, 133

Ægemon, and Jove, xiii, 341 (see also Brieareus)

Ægina, in Persian war, xii, 20; Pericles on, 43

Ægisthus, in Agamemnon, viii, 71-5

Ædemneestra, on, 65; Homer on, xxii, 10, 17, 38, 39-41, 59; in The Liberation-Bearers, vii, 110-13; Orestes on, 90, 117-18

Ægosopotami, battle of, xii, 143-4

Ægyptus, in the Odyssey, xxi, 21-2

Ælius, Sextus, Ciceron, on, ix, 55

Ællas, Song from, xli, 558-9

Æloth, xlii, 132

Æmilianus, Minutius, ix, 200-2

Æmilianus, Scipio (see Scipio)

Æmilius, Papus, ix, 23

Æmilius, Paulus, and the king of Macedon, xxxii, 16; Pascal on, xlviii, 132 (409, 410)

Æneas, adventures related by, xiii, 100-51; Africa, landing of, in, 79-80; Anchises' funeral games celebrated by, 179-97; Anchises rescued by, 122-5; arms of, brought by Venus, 288-92; arms of, made by Vulcan, 282-3; Cer- vantès on, xiv, 212; Carthage, entered
INDEX

by, xiii, 87-90; Carthage, prepares to sail from, 166-7; Carthage, second warning to fly from, 172; Carthage, warned to leave, 160-1; Chaonia, voyage of, to, 137; Crete, settles in, 131-3; Creusa, ghost of, and, 126-7; Dante places, in Limbo, xx, 19; Dido and, go hunting, xiii, 157-8; Dido curses, 175; Dido, first meeting with, 90-1, 94-9; Dido, love of, for, 152-5; Dido reproaches, 163-6; Dryden on Virgil's, xiii, 9, 18, 19-37; xxxix, 157-8; Evander's aid sought by, xiii, 270-80; 283-7; fire on ships of, 201; Hades visited by, 211-38; Helenus and Andromache receive, 137-44; hell, visit to, referred to, xx, 9-10, note 1; Italy, first landing in, xiii, 145-6; Italy, warned to seek, 133-4; love propheses success of, 82; Juno persecutes, 73; Latium, arrival in, 239-44; Mezentius and Lausus killed by, 348-54; Pallas, body of, sent back by, 355-8; parents of, Venus and Anchises, 95; prayer and agreement of, 395-6; ships of, turned to nymphs, 295-8; Sibyl visited by, 207-10; Sicily, driven to, by storm, 178-9; Sicily, first landing in, 147-51; Sicily, leaves settlement in (cf. Dante, xx, p. 220), 262-3; Sidney on, xxxvii, 10, 18, 23, 28-9; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; storm overtakes, xiii, 76-7; Strophades, landing of, in the, 135-7; Thrace in, 129-30; Trojan war, in, 366; trophy erected by, 355-6; Troy, in sack of, 109-21; Troy, sets sail from, 128; Troy, withdrawal from, xxxix, 224; Turnus challenged to single combat by, xiii, 359; Turnus, final combat with, 414-23; Turnus, prepares for combat with, 393; Turnus, war with, 259-60; Turnus, war with, renewed, 405-10; Venus heals, wounded, 404; Venus, meeting of, with, 84-7

Aeneas, palsy, man healed by apostles, xlv, 143 (33-5)

Aeneid, The, Dryden's translation, xiii, 73-423; Arguments of, written by Addison, xxvii, 157; Burke on, xxiv, 20, 54, 60, 72, 135-6; Caxton's Prologue to, xxxix, 24-46; Dryden on machinery of, xiii, 46-50; Dryden on his translation of, 51-69; Dryden's defence of, 14-43; editorial remarks on, 3-4; Homer's influence on, xxxix, 158; Mil-
## GENERAL INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Entry</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agariste, mother of Pericles, xii, 37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agassiz, Alexander, on echinodermata, xi, 235, 236</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agassiz, Louis, on ambyloysis, xi, 144</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>on embryological characters, 437; on embryos, 371, 468; on his first lecture, xxviii, 452; on glacial period, xi, 394; on immutability of species, 348; on movement of glaciers, xxx, 225; on synthetic types, xi, 362; on tertiary species, 336</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agassiz [Louis], Fiftieth Birthday of, Longfellow’s, xlii, 1293-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agatha, St., Kempis on, vii, 309, note 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agatharchus, Alcibiades and, xii, 120; Zeuxis and, 49</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agathocles, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 29, 31-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agathon, Aristophanes on, viii, 441; in Dante’s Limbo, xx, 236; quoted, ii, 214 (18)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agathonius, age of, ix, 70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agave, mother of King Pentheus in the Bacchae, viii, 368-436; doom of, 433-6; leader of Bacchanals, 399-402; slays Pentheus, 420-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Age (see also Old Age); not to be regarded, vii, 279; legal, in Massachusetts, xlii, 73 (53)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agelaus, in the Odyssev, xxii, 281-2, 299, 302, 303, 304</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agents, Bacon on choice of, iii, 118; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 413-14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agesilaus, Bacon on, iii, 23, 108; Cicero on, ix, 104; on happiness, xxxii, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Aggravation, punishment of priests, xxxvi, 308 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agincourt, Drayton’s, xli, 222-6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agincourt, Macaulay on, xli, 915</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agio, defined, x, 358; of Amsterdam Bank, 256-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agis I of Sparta, and Alcibiades, xii, 128</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agis II of Sparta, xii, 210</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agis III, Emerson on, v, 183</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agis the Lycian, xiii, 347</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Aglauros, in Dante’s Purgatory, xx, 203</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agli, Lotto degli, xx, 57 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Aglovale, Sir, xxxv, 128</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agnes, St., Luther on, xxxvi, 301, 326</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agnes, St., Eve of, Keats’s, xlii, 683-93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agnese, in The Betrothed (see Mondella, Agnese)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agnolo, Baccio d’, xxxi, 412 note 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Agnolo, Giuliano di Baccio d’, xxxi, 392, 412</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Entry</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Ætna, Æschylus on, viii, 179-80; Milton on, iv, 94; Virgil on, xiii, 147</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Afer, Domitius, Pliny on, ix, 221; will of, 328</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Affability, a source of power, xxxiv, 360</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Affairs, great, by what performed, ix, 51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Affectation, Fielding on, xxxix, 180-1; Locke on, xxxvii, 45-7; of simplicity, ii, 288 (15)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Affectation, in speech, i, 383 (121); of wisdom, iii, 64-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Affectation, never wasted, xlii, 1320; “oft the spring of woe”; vi, 195; on blind, xl, 301; (see also Love)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Affliction, Browne on, iii, 304; David’s prayer in, xlv, 156; Eliphaz on, 129 (8-11, 15-16); Eliphas on, 77 (6, 7, 17-19); Emerson on compensation for, v, 102-3; Herbert on, xv, 389-91; Kempis on patience under, vii, 217 (8), 280, 293-4, 300 (2); Longfellow on, xlii, 1277-8; Mohammedan proverb on, xvi, 76; Pascal on temporal, xlviii, 349; “sons of brothers in distress,” vi, 251; wisdom learned by, vii, 14; Woolman on, i, 107-8, 237-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>AFFLICTIN OF MARGARET, xli, 644-6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Affronts, Penn on bearing, i, 339-40 (182-5)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Afranius, Lucius, Cicero on, ix, 96, 159; in civil war, xii, 294, 299, 307</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Africa, backward state of, cause of, x, 26; Herodotus on, xxxvi, 21; vegetation and animals of, xxxix, 92-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Africanus, Julius, ix, 300</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Africanus, Scipio (see Scipio)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>After-games, i, 348 (302)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>AFTON, SWEET, vi, 417-18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Agabus, xlviii, 448 (28), 469 (10-11)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Agace, Gobin, xxxvi, 21, 23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Agag, Samuel on, xxxix, 78</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Agamemnon, Achilles and, xiii, 14-15; burial of, viii, 94-5; Cassandra foresees death of, 48-59; Homer on return and death of, xxiv, 37, 38, 39, 59-60, 154-6; in Hades, 154-7, 320-2; Iphigenia, sacrifice of, by, vii, 15-17; murder of, 60-71; Orestes on, 140-1; Sidney on, xxvii, 17; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; in Trojan war, vii, 9-13, 26-7; xxi, 161; Virgil on death of, xiii, 365</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>AGAMEMNON, TRAGEDY OF, Æschylus’s, viii, 7-75; compared with Lear, xxxvii, 339</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Agapetus, Bishop, xx, 306, note 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Agnolo, Michel, father of Bandinello, xxi, 14
Agnolo, Michel, the Sienese, xxxi, 55 note 1, 59-60
Agnolo, Michel (Buonarroti) (see Michelangelo)
Agnosticism, Huxley on, xxviii, 208
Agostino, xx, 338 note 31
Agouti, Darwin on the, xxix, 76-7
Agrarian Laws, of Rome, xxxv, 303
Agricola, reference to, xlii, 1189
Agricola, and xxxi, 92
Agricultural schools, Cowley on, xxvii, 65-6; Ticknor on, xxxvi, 367
Agricultural systems, of political economy, x, 426-46
Agriculture, capital, best employment for, x, 294, 306
Agriculture, Cicero on pleasures of, ix, 63-6; combinations in, x, 128; effect of, on prices of bread and meat, 151-2; Emerson on, v, 50; European policy not favorable to, x, 6, 131; improvement in, 184-6; in Utopia, xxxvi, 173-4, 178; labor, division of, in, x, 11-12; Locke on, xxxvii, 174-5; Luther on, xxxvi, 332; manufactures compared with, x, 11; manufactures, relation to, 221, 304-7, 444; military spirit and, xxvii, 372-3; Milton on study of, iii, 240; prices in general, x, 192; protective tariffs and, 338; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 178-9, 207-8; skill required in, high, x, 129-30; taxes on profits of, 503; wealth, best source of, iii, 88-9; Woolman's high opinion of, i, 196 note
Agriculture, Essay on, Cowley's, xxvii, 61-9
Agrippa, King, St. Paul and, xlv, 478 (13-27, 1) 481 (27-32)
Agrippa, Cornelius, Emerson on, v, 177; in Faustus, xix, 210; on science, xxvii, 30-31
Agrippa, Marcus, Antony and, xviii, 25; at Actium, xii, 372-3; xiii, 290; Augustus and, iii, 67; marriages of, xii, 388; Octavia and, 348
Agrippa, Menenius, xii, 152; Sidney on, xxvii, 24

Agrippina, daughter of Antony, xviii, 64; daughter of Germanicus, xii, 389
Agrippinus, Florus and, ii, 119
Agurus, xxxv, 148
Aguecheek, Sir Andrew, Macaulay on, xxvii, 385
Aguilar, Pedro de, xiv, 389; sonnets of, 391
Aguirre, Lope de, xxxiii, 322-4
Ahab, reference to, iv, 368
Ahala, C. Servilius, ix, 65
Ahasuerus, Dante on, xx, 213
Ahaton, the Indian, xlii, 142, 143
Ahaz, Rimmon and, iv, 99-100
Ahenobarbus Domitius, xii, 388
Ahitophel, Dante on, xx, 118
Ahriman (see Arimanes)
Ai, Duke, xlv, 8 (19), 11 (21), 18 (2), 38 (9), 48 (22)
Aias (see Ajax)
Aiguillon, siege of, xxxv, 7, 9
Aiguillon, Duke d', Burke on, xxiv, 249
Aiken, Robert, Burns's inscription to, vi, 134; Epitaph for, vi, 219; references to, vi, 70, 72, 224, 351, note 4
Ains, high, Browning on, xlii, 1089; Johnson on, xxxix, 198
Ainslie, Miss, Epigram to, Burns's, vi, 267
Air, composition of, xxx, 144; elasticity of, 149-50; life without (see Anaerobic Life); needed for combustion, 104-5; pressure of, 145-9; resistance of, 19-20, 147-8; temperature dependent on pressure, 212; weight of, 52, 144-5
Air-burner, the, xxx, 110 note
Airly Beacon, xlii, 1060-1
Ajax (Aias), son of Telamon, xii, 156, 320; Hector and, v, 93; madness of, xxvii, 17; Socrates on, ii, 29; Ulysses and, xii, 158-9; son of Oileus, xxi, 58-9
Ajib, King, xvi, 92-3
Akber Khan, pigeons of, xi, 40
A Kempis (see Kempis, Thomas à)
Aladdin (see Al-Ed-Din)
Alcaen Twins, xiii, 226-7 (see Ephialtes and Otus)
Ala-Ed-Din and the Wonderful Lamp, xvi, 341-424; manuscript of, 3
Alagia, wife of Malaspina, xx, 224 note
Alamanni, Luigi, xxxi, 86 note 4; Cellini and, 86, 91, 259, 260, 261, 276, 299, 319
Alam-ed-in Senjer, xvi, 208
Alaopolitanes, Nephelegetes and, xxxvi, 216
Alára Kálama, xliv, 716-7, 722-3
Alaska Purchase, xlii, 432-6
Alaskie, Albert, v, 416
Alba Longa, Virgil on, xiii, 82
Albaniens, Freeman on the, xxviii, 264, 266

ALBANY, THE BONIE LASS OF, Burns', vi, 284
Albany, Duke of, in Lear, xlvi, 215, 217, 219; before battle, 304; Cornwall, war with, 242, 262; Edgar with, 312-3; Edmund with, 308-10; France, war against, 288; Gloucester’s wrongs, 285-6; Goneril’s death and, 314-5; Goneril denounced by, 311-2; Goneril’s letter to, 305; Goneril with, 239-40, 284-6; Lear and Cordelia sent for, by, 314; Lear with, 237-8, 239; plot against, 299; resigns power, 317
Albany Convention, Franklin on, i, 124-6
Albatross, Dana on the, xxiii, 37; food of the, xxix, 167
Albemarle Island, Darwin on, xxix, 380
Alberige, the friar, xx, 139 and note 4
Alberigo of Como, xxxvi, 44
Albero of Sienna, xx, 122 note 5
Albert I, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 168, 368 notes 5 and 6; Switzerland, conduct of, toward, xxvi, 480-1; murder of, 477-8
Albert, Archbishop of Mayence, xxxvi, 281 note; Luther’s address to, 247-9
Alberti, Alessandro and Napoleone, xx, 132 and note 2
Albeto, Abbot, xx, 219, note 8
Albertus Magnus, xx, 327, note 15
Albin, in Polyeucte, xxvi, 84-5, 105-8, 119-21, 127
Albinus, Clodius, governor of Britain, xxvii, 8; rival of Severus, xxxvi, 65
Albinus, Spurius, ix, 47
Albinus, D. Brutus surnamed, xii, 316
Albinus, correspondent of Pliny, ix, 282
Albizzì, Girolamo degli, xxxi, 407 and note 1, 408
Al-Borâk, reference to, xlii, 1358
Albracca, siege of, iv, 392; xiv, 76
Albret, Perdías d’, xxxv, 70, 78
Albuquerque, killed by Don Pedro, xxxix, 84
ALCEAUS, ODE IN IMITATION OF, xli, 579
Alcandré, her gifts to Helen, xxii, 49
Alcanor, xiii, 316, 332-3

Alcavalâ, of Spain, x, 540
Alcestis, Milton on, iv, 86; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; Wordsworth on, xli, 664
ALCHEMIST, THE, xlvi, 541-664; remarks on, 540
Alchemiy, Emerson on, v, 297; metal, the, xxxv, 324; punishment of, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 122-3
Alcibiades, accused of impiety, xii, 122-3; Andros expedition and, 141; Aristophanes on, viii, 484; Athenian government, attempts to change, made by, xii, 129-31; Athens’ power of, strengthened by, 118-9; Athens, return of, to, 138-9; at Potidaea, 111-2; Anytus and, 109-10; Bacon on, iii, 106; birth of, xii, 106; Bithynia and Phrygia, retire to, 144; childhood anecdotes of, 107-8; condemned, 126; COROLANUS AND, COMPARED, 186-90; death of, 145-6; Emerson on, v, 265; Eupolis and, ix, 149; excesses of, endured by Athenians, xii, 119-20; General, 131-2; Hipponicus and, 112; league broken by, 116-7; marriage of, 112-3; Montaigne on, xxxii, 58; naval victory of, xii, 132; Nicias’s jealousy of, 116-7; Olympic games, success of, at, 114-5; Pericles and, 106, 108, 111; rivals of, in public life, 115-6; Socrates’s relations with, 108-12 (see also xlii, 28); Sparta, life of, at, 127-8; Syracuse, expedition of, to, 120-1, 125-6; Thrasylbulus’s accusation against, 125; Timon of Athens and, 120, 376; Tisaphernes with, 129, 133; treason of, 126; warns the generals, 143

ALCIBIADES, LIFE OF, Plutarch’s, xii, 106-46
Alcidamas, Molière on, xxvi, 215
Alcides (see Hercules)
Alcinous, king of Phæacia, xxii, 81; Poseidon and, 178; descent and marriage of, 91-2; gardens of, iv, 271; Milton on feast of, 22; Ulysses received by, xxxii, 94-114; Ulysses sent on way, 174-5
Alcis, German god, xxxiii, 117
Alcmæon, son of Amphiaras, xxii, 206; Dante on, xx, 192, 300
Alcmena, Heracles’s mother, xxii, 151; xl, 242; Homer on, xxii, 24; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 27
Alcohol, produced by fruits in carbonic acid gas, xxxviii, 302-10
Alcoholic fermentation, xxxviii, 275-302, 309 note, 311-6, 339, 345-363
Alcoholic liquors, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 15; Locke on, xxxvii, 19-20
Alda, Roland betrothed, xlix, 94, 153, 186-7
Aldobrandesco, Omberto, xx, 188 note 1
Aldobrandi, Bertino, xxxi, 99
Aldobrandi, Teggheiaio, xx, 66 and note 2
Aldobrandino, Clement VIII called, xviii, 283
Ale, Harrison on English, xxxv, 285
Ale, Jolly Good, and Old, xl, 190-2
Alecto, in the ÆNEID, xcv, 250-8; Dante on, xx, 37
Alencón, Earl of, at Cressy, xxxv, 27, 29, 30
Alcotti, Giovanni, xxxi, 120 note 2
Alesia, siege of, xii, 287-8
Alessio, in Dante’s HELL, xx, 76; in The Betrothed, xxi, 427-8, 429-30
Alethes, in the ÆNEID, xxii, 77, 301, 303
Alexander (see Paris)
Alexander, of Antioch, xii, 358, 359
Alexander, the grammarian, ii, 195 (10)
Alexander the Great, Achilles and, xii, 27; xv, 368; xxvii, 36; xxxvi, 50; age of, at conquest of Asia, iv, 384-5; Apelles and, ix, 104; Aristotle and, xxxii, 53-4; at Arbel, iii, 74; Athens, orators of, xii, 210; attitude toward arts and sciences, xxxvi, 53-4; M. Aurelius on, ii, 206 (3), 236 (24), 254 (3), 270 (29); Browne on, iii, 278; Cervantes on, xiv, 488; chastity and drunkenness of, xlvii, 45 (103); Curtius on, xxxvii, 354; Dante on, xx, 51; Darius’s box and, xiv, 51; dogs of, xxxv, 355; Emerson on, v, 202, 265; Hepheston and, xlvii, 28; his wish for more worlds to conquer, xxxix, 316; Pindar and, iv, 78; liberty of, xxxvi, 53; Marlowe on, xix, 237; melancholy of, iii, 49; Montaigne on, xxxii, 13; one of nine worthies, xxxviii, 20; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (132), 235 (701); the Platanzs and, xii, 90; reproved for playing well, 36; reason of security of his conquests, xxxvi, 15-17; Sidney on, xxvii, 36; the shower of flame and, xx, 58; supposed prophecy of, xlviii, 248
Alexander, the Jew, xliv, 466 (33-4)
Alexander, king of Macedonia, at Platza, xii, 92-3
Alexander, the Platonic, ii, 195 (12)
Alexander, the false prophet, xxxvii, 384-5
Alexander, of Syria, xii, 373
Alexander III, Pope, exile of, xxxvii, 368
Alexander VI, Pope, Cesar Borgia, father of, xxxvi, 15; church, aggrandize ment of the, 39; frauds of, 58; King Louis and, 13, 14-15, 24; son, efforts to aggrandize his, 23-4, 27
Alexander, James, i, 124
Alexander Phereëus, xxxvii, 27-8
Alexander Severus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63, 64, 68
Alexander, Wilhelmina, vi, 181, note 7
Alexander, William, To AURORA, xi, 314-15
Alexandria’s Feast, xl, 391-6
Alexandridas, Montaigne on, xxxii, 45
Alexandrine philosophy, Taine on the, xxxix, 427, 431 note
Alexandrine verse, Dryden on, xiii, 54
Alexas of Laodicea, xiv, 378-9; character in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 23-106; Antony told by, of Cleopatra’s death, 95-6; Cleopatra’s messenger, 43-4; Cleopatra denounced, 89-90; on Ventidius, 54; Ventidius with, 28-9; with the priests, 24-6
Alexis, Here She Stayed, xl, 329
Alf, son of Hjalprek, xlix, 281-2, 338-9; remarks on story of, 250
Alfonso X (The Wise), Bacon on, iii, 130
Alfred the Great, called the truth-speaker, v, 374; crowned and buried at Winchester, 462; Emerson on, 15; book, how he won the, 403
Algalif, the, xlix, 109, 111, 158, 159
Algarsife, reference to, iv, 36-7
Algebra, Descartes on, xxxiv, 16, 18-19
Ali, in Dante’s HELL, xx, 115; quotation from, v, 82; and Mohammed, xlv, 988 note 17
‘ALL BABA AND THE FORTY THIEVES, xvi, 424-41
Alichino, the demon, xx, 88, 92
Alicorno, Traiano, xxxi, 92 note, 120, 144, 147
Alidosi, Lito degli, xx, 351 note 12
Alienations, in Massachusetts, xliii, 68 (10, 11, 14, 15)
Alifamfaron, Pentapolin and, xiv, 136-7
Alighieri, grandfather of Dante, xx, 349 note 2
Alisto of Cos, alluded to, ix, 46
GENERAL INDEX

ALL FOR LOVE, Dryden's, xviii, 13-106; remarks on, 6; Byron's poem, xli, 789-90
A' THE AIRS THE WIND CAN BLAW, vi, 306-7
All-Prayer, weapon of Christian, xv, 66-7
Allan, John, Poe and, xxviii, 370
Allan, Dr., on Diodon, xxix, 24; on Holothurias, 468
ALLAN STREAM, By, vi, 468
Allegories, barbarous nations among, xxiv, 18; Bunyan on, xv, 8; Spenser on, xxxix, 96
Allegretti, Antonio, xxxi, note 5, 163, 166
All man, Francois I', xxxi, 281 note
Allen, John, translator of Calvin, xxxix, 1
Allen, Richard, xxxiii, 164-5
Allen, William, i, 106
ALLERLEIRAUH, story of, xvii, 162-6
Alliances, provision for, under Confederation, xliii, 162, 165; under constitution, 186 (10, 3); Machiaveli on, xxxvi, 72-4; More on, 213; Washington on, xlii, 245-6
Alligators, fights of male, xi, 95
Allingham, William, The Fairies, xlii, 1116-1117
Allori, Angelo (Il Bronzino), xxxi, 401 note
Allston, Washington, Coleridge on, v, 319, 320-1
Alluvium, land made of, xxxii, 11-12; saliferous, in Peru, xxix, 367-8; stratified, in Andes valleys, 319-20
Allworth, Lady, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, in mourning, xlvii, 863, 866-7; at home, 868-9; with Tom, 869-70; scene with Wellborn, 874-6; welcomes Wellborn and Marrall to dinner, 884-5; after dinner, 887-8; thought to be in love with Wellborn, 890-1; at Overreach's, 905-6, 908, 909; at home, with Lovell, 916-9; reconciliation with Lovell, 928-30; with Wellborn, 931; with Overreach, 932, 933, 934-5, 936-7, 939-40; in final scene, 940, 941
Allworth, Tom, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, with Wellborn at Topwell's, 862-5; at home, with servants, 867-8; with Lady Allworth, 868-70; shuns Wellborn, 873; parting with servants, 881-2; reconciled to Wellborn, 883; with Lovell on way to Overreach's, 892-5; at Overreach's, 901, 902, 904, 909; discharged from service, 911; as messenger to Margaret, 912; scene with Margaret, 924-8; Lovell on, 929; married to Margaret, 938; in final scene, 940, 942
Almagro, Diego, xxxiii, 317
Almaris, King, xlix, 120, 139
Almasour, in ROLAND, xlix, 123-4, 134
Almeni, Sforza, xxx, 366 note
Almon, son of Tyrreus, xiii, 257
Aims, Buddha on, xlv, 593; Krishna on, 866; Mohammed on, 883 note 1, 883-4, 957, 972; never impoverished, v, 27
Alnaschar, story of, xvi, 177-84
Aloes, and Iphimedeia, xxi, 152
Alonso, king of Naples, in The Tempest, in shipwreck, xli, 398, 399; his previous conspiracy with Antonio, 403-4; in island after wreck, 417-22; plot against, 425-6; awakened by Ariel, 426-7; in search for Ferdinand, 439-40; at the banquet, 440-1; denounced by Ariel, 442-3; imprisoned by Ariel, 452-3; in final scene, 454-63
Alonso, Peter, and Don Quixote, xiv, 45
Alonso III, of Arragon, Dante on, xx, 174 and note 12
Alpha Centauri, distance of, xxx, 316
Alphabet, methods of teaching, xxxvii, 129-30, 131
Alphebo, to Don Quixote, xiv, 12
Alphel, Sir Edmund, xxxv, 83
Alpheus and Arethusa, iv, 42; xiii, 151
Alphonsus of Castile, Bacon on, iii, 130
Alps, Byron on the, xli, 793; Goldsmith on states seen from, 520-1; Helmholtz on the, xxx, 211-14; glaciers of, 215-31
Alps, Witch of the, in MANFRED, xviii, 423-7
Alric, and Eric, v, 344
Alsus, and Podalirius, xiii, 400
Alswid, xlix, 307, 308
Altabin, king of Atlantis, iii, 158
Alternate generation, Darwin on, xi, 458
Alternation, the law of nature, v, 108
Althea, Aschylus on, viii, 102
ALTIEA, TO, FROM PRISON, xl, 355-6
ALTHO' HE HAS LEFT ME, vi, 415
Altmaier, in Faust, xix, 85-99
Alvoviti, Bindo, xxxi, 383 note 2, 385
Altruisms, Kant on duty of, xxxii, 334, 341, 351; Locke on, xxxviii, 118; Luther on, 364-6, 369-70; Mill on, xxi, 4-5; More on, xxxvi, 198-9; St. Paul on, xlv, 504 (24)
Alypius, student under St. Augustine, vii, 87-8; at the gladiatorial show, 88-9; apprehended as thief, 89-90; as assessor, 91; advises against marriage, 94; as lawyer, 126; his conversion, 115, 136, 142; baptized with Augustine, 145

Amadeus, Cardinal, xxxix, 42

Amadis of Gaul, Arcæaus and, xiv, 114; Cervantes on romance of, 48-9; Don Quixote on, 92, 212; Don Quixote, supposed sonnet of, to, 11; Montaigne on, xxxii, 89; Oriana and, xiv, 116, 212, 218; Sidney on romance of, xxvi, 23; squire of, xiv, 496; sword of, 135

Amadis of Greece, xiv, 49

Amalthea, and Jove, iv, 161; horn of, 380; vi, 321

Amana River, xxxiii, 341

Amantium, friend of Caesar, xii, 305 note

Amapaia, xxxiii, 328-30, 360-1

Amara, Mount, iv, 161-2

Amara, town of, xlv, 577

Amarant, iv, 144

Amaryllis, reference to, iv, 73

Amasis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 81-90; Ionian guard of, 78

Amastris, city of, ix, 407

Amata, in the Aenem, xiii; Aeneas, rage against, 251-3; Dante on, xx, 213 note 2; death of, xiii, 410-11; Turnus tries to dissuade, 391

Amaurote, capital of Utopia, xxxvi, 172, 175

Amazon River, discovered by Orellana, xxxiii, 319-20; Thoreau on forests of the, xxviii, 406

Amazon, Aschylus on their war against Athens, viii, 150; home of the, 181 note 25, 192 note 45; Columbus on Indian, xiii, 26; Raleigh on, xxxii, 326-7

Ambassadors (U. S.), appointed by President, xliii, 188 (2); foreign, received by President, 189; cases affecting, 190 (2); under the Confederation, 162

Amber, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 118-9

Ambiorix, xii, 285 note

Ambition, St. Augustine, St., on, vii, 28, 191-2; Bacon on enviousness of, iii, 24; Burke on, xxiv, 44-5; Burns on, vi, 222, 249, 308; Carlyle on, xxv, 384-5, 420, 448; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (43), 146 (79); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340, 366, 372; Milton on, iv, 94, 264; Montaigne on, xxxii, 115; Pascal on, xlvii, 411-12, 415; Penn on, i, 381; Pope on, xi, 420; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 224; Ruskin on common, xxviii, 94-5; Shakespeare on, xlv, 132, 349; Webster on, xlvii, 769

Ambition, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 93-5

Amp, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, xlvii, 866-8, 871, 872-3, 882, 883, 886-7, 916, 941

Amblyrynchus, Darwin on the, xxix, 389-95, 399

Amboise, Cardinal d', xxxvi, 15, 28

Ambrogio, in The Betrayer, xxi, 120, 126-7

Ambrose, St., Augustine, St., on, vii, 76, 81-2; Donne, Dr., comparison of, with, xv, 341-2; Justina persecutes, vii, 146; Luther on, xxxvi, 266; Simplici- nus, father of, vii, 119; verses by, 156

Ambrosio, the student, xiv, 85, 86, 98, 104, 108-9

Amélie, Aristophanes on, viii, 439

Amendment, Confucius on, xlv, 6 (8), 29 (23), 40 (21); Kempi on, vii, 234-7; Penn on, i, 345 (262)

Amendments, Constitutional, xliii, 191 (5); Lincoln on, 320-1

America, Bacon on ancient, iii, 136, 157-9; Browne on animals of, 275; discovery of original documents concerning, xliii, 5-48; Emerson on, v, 454, 461; English colonies in, first, xxxiii, 226, 227, (see also Roanoke, St. John's); foreign powers in (see Monroe Doctrine); natives of, iii, 159; probable geological changes in, xxix, 136-7; glacial period in, xi, 409; Haies on exploration and settlement of, xxxiii, 263-7; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Irish monks in, xxxii, 175; Paré on Spaniards in, xxxviii, 32; Seneca's prophecy
130

GENERAL INDEX

Amputations, Paré on cautering after, xxxviii, 8, 20, 21
Amram, father of Mary, xlv, 952 note 4
Amsanctus, Lake, xiii, 258-9
Amstorf, Nicolaus von, xxxvi, 260 note
Amun, Zeus called, xxxiii, 27 (see also Ammon)
Amusements, Pascal on, xlviii, 13 (11), 56
Amycla, nurse of Alcibiades, xii, 106
Amyclas, the fisherman, xx, 331 note 16
Amicus, in the AENEID, xiii, 81, 319, 407
Amyntas, king of Lycaonia, xii, 369, 370
Amythaon, Homer on, xxii, 151
Anabaptists, Bacon on, iii, 14; of Munster, xxiv, 286-7
Anachronisms, Dryden on, of Virgil, xiii, 34-6; in Shakespeare and Sidney, xxxix, 218
Anacreon, Byron on, xli, 814; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 236 note 17
Anacrōbian life, xxxviii, 277 note, 317, 324, 333-5; 337-40, 344, 365-7
Analogical resemblances, xi, 443-8
Analogous variations, xi, 159-63
Analogy, Emerson on, v, 436; Hume on reasoning by, xxxvii, 371-2, 374 (7), 403-4
Analysis, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 297 (18); Mill on habit of, xrv, 88; Pascal on, xlviii, 421
Ananda, servant of Buddha, xlvi, 586, 633-46, 658-60, 701, 713-14, 774, 778
Ananias, husband of Sapphira, xlvi, 432 (1-6); Bunyan on, xv, 125; "varlet that cozened apostles," the, xlv, 588
Ananias, the disciple, and Paul, xlvi, 442 (10-18), 472 (12-16); Dante on, xx, 395 note
Ananias, the high priest, xlvi, 473 (2), 476 (1)
Ananias, prince of Babylon, xxxvi, 329
Ananias, in The Alchemist, xlvi, 585-8, 592-9, 638-40, 649, 658-9, 661-2
Anarchy, Sophocles on, viii, 277
Anastasius II, in Dante's Hell, xx, 45 note
Anastasius IV, and Bernard, xxxvi, 339
Anathemas, Burns on, vi, 223
Anatolius, St., hymn by, xlvi, 542
Anatomy, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 138, 147; study of, necessary for artists, 293; xxxix, 255-6
Anaxagoras, a native of Ionia, xxv, 58; Creator, his idea of, the, xxxix, 101; Euripides and, vii, 302; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; Pericles and, v, 437; xii, 39-40, 42, 54-5, 69; Socrates on doctrines of, ii, 15, 91-2; Themistocles and, xii, 6; Voltaire on teachings of, xxxv, 102-3
Anaxarete, Webster on, xlvi, 794
Anaxenor, harper of Antony, xii, 338
Anaxilaus, at Byzantium, xii, 137
Anaximander, on the world, xxxix, 104
Anaximenes, letter to Pythagoras, xxxvi, 48; mention of his doctrines, vii, 164; xxxix, 103
Ancestors, Bentham on veneration of, xxvii, 226-8; Huxley on, xxviii, 223; Lowell on, xlii, 1372; More on, xxxvi, 142; Tennyson on, xlii, 1001; Tsegatzu on, xlvi, 6 (9)
Anchemolus, death of, xiii, 334
Anchises, father of Aeneas, xiii, 95; Crete, advises settlement of, 131-2; death in Sicily, 151; Dante on, xx, 348; Evander and, xii, 273; funeral games of, 180-197; ghost of, advises Aeneas, 202; in Hades, 230-8; Priam, relationship to, 20; Sidney on, xxxvi, 17; Troy, in sack of, xiii, 121-5
Ancient Mariner, Rime of the, xli, 682-701; Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 268
Ancus, Marcus, Virgil on, xiii, 235
Andersen, Hans Christian, life and works of, xviii, 220; remarks on stories of, 2; Tales of, 221-361
Andes Mountains, appearance and scenery, xxxix, 257-8, 262, 279-80, 322-3, 325-6, 337; Darwin on his passage of, 317-40; geology of, 323-5, 335-7; mines of, 321-2; rain, absence of, in, 328; shuttle terraces of, 319-20; snow-line of, 249-50; stone, crumbling of, 323; torrents of, 320-1; upheaval of, 320, 324-5; vegetation and zoology of, 322, 330-1; winds and storms of, 327-8, 364
Andocides, impiety, accused of, xii, 34; on Themistocles, 34
Andrea, in The Cenci, xviii, 285, 323
Andrea Del Sarto, xlii, 1087-94
Andrew, the apostle, xlvi, 368 (14), 424 (13); in Paradise Regained, iv, 372-3
Andrew, the boy, in Don Quixote, xiv, 37-9, 296-9
Andrews, Dr., bishop of Winchester, xv, 339, 383
Andrews, Isaac, Woolman and, i, 181-2
Andrews, Jacob, i, 184
Andrews, Peter, i, 183, 184-6
GENERAL INDEX

Androcles, Alcibiades's accuser, xii, 123
ANDROCL E S, FABLE OF, xvii, 20-1
Androgeos, death of, xiii, 112-13
Andromache, in Greece, xiii, 137-9, 143-4; dream of, xl, 43; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142
Andromachus, a Syrian, xxviii, 58
Andromeda, constellation, iv, 149
Andronicus, Livius, date of, ix, 63; Sidney on, xxvii, 6
Andros, Themistocles at, xii, 23
Andvari, the dwarf, xlix, 285-6
ANE AN' TWENTY, TAM, vi, 415-6
Anemolians, ambassadors of the, xxxvi, 192-3
Aneurin, Celtic bard, xxxii, 166
Aneurism, defined, xxviii, 81
ANGEL, THE, A STORY, xvii, 341-3
Angelea, Agrian and, iv, 392; xiv, 76; Orlando Furioso and, xiv, 12, 213, 226; xxiii, 51 note
Angelo, Michael (see Michelangelo)
Angels, Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 200-1; bowers of the, iv, 321; Browne on creation of, iii, 284-5; chorus of, in Faust, xix, 36-8; creation of, xx, 313 note 9, 407-8 notes; Dante on rank among, xx, 298 note 6; habitation of, iii, 286; in Faustus, xiv, 208, 219, 224, 226; in Paradise Lost, iv, 195-7 (see also Michael, Raphael, etc.); rebellion of the, 198-226 (see also Fallen Angels); love among, 259; Milton on nature of, 212-3; number of, xx, 410-11; Smart on, xli, 487; Tutelary (see Tutelary Angels)
ANGELS, FOOTSTEPS OF, xlii, 1267-9
Anger, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28; Bacon on, iii, 134-6; Collins on, in music, xli, 477; in Dante's Hell, xx, 31-2, 47; Dante's examples of, 213; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 342 (9); Epicetus on, ii, 144 (75); Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 340; Krishna on, xlv, 862; Manzoni on, xxi, 519; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (10), 204 (16), 229 (28), 239 (26), 280 (25), 291; Pascal on, xlviii, 164 (502); Penn on, i, 346 (270, 271); Plutarch on, xii, 166; Walton on, xv, 328; Webster on, intertemperate, xlvii, 788-9
Angie, Guichard d', xxxv, 46, 47, 51
Angles, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115
Angrivarians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
Anguillotto of Lucca, xxxi, 99
Angular figures, not beautiful, xxiv, 94; why unpleasant, 99, 120-1
Angus, in Macbeth, xlii, 327-8, 383-4
Angustia, Donna, xxxii, 238, 383-4, 385
Aniause, King, xxxv, 164, 172
Anicius, Titus, ix, 117
Animal kingdom, bow distinguished from vegetable, xxxviii, 341-2
Animacula, perfection of, v, 89; xlviii, 27
Animals, acclimatisation of, xi, 145-6; Bacon's experiments on, iii, 174-5; beauty in, proportion as cause of, xxiv, 77-8; beauty sense of, xxxvi, 203-4; Blake on cruelty to, xli, 587-8; Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 706-9; Burke on cries of, xxiv, 71; Burke on mating of, 38-9; care of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 79; Carlyle on, xlv, 437 note; death, no fear of, in, xxxiv, 177; Descartes on reason in, 47; domestic (see Domestic Animals); Emerson on, v, 229; extinction of large, cause of, xxxix, 178-80; fertilisation of, xi, 106-7; habits, diversity of, 116-17; Hume on reason of, xxxvii, 371-4; Locke on cruelty to, 101-2; love of offspring among, xli, 425; Marcus Aurelius on kindness to, ii, 236 (23), 251 (65); Pascal on mind in, xlvii, 117 (340-3); admiration among, 130 (401); plants and, complex relations of, xi, 79-83; Rousseau on distinction between men and, xxxiv, 175-6; size of, disadvantages in, xi, 355; size of, in relation to vegetation, xxxix, 91-6; social instincts of, ii, 267 (9); souls of, xxxvi, 227; truth, love of, among, v, 374; Voltaire on souls in, xxxiv, 107; Woolman on kindness to, i, 300 (see also Organic Beings, Species)
Animism, defined, xvii, 7
Animosities, teach value of friendship, ix, 17
Anius, king of Delos, xiii, 131
Anna, St., in Dante's Paradise, xx, 422; Jesus found by, iv, 365
Anna, the prophetess, xlv, 359 (36-8)
Anna, sister of Dido, xiii, 152-4; Aeneas sought for by, xiii, 167-8; at Dido's death, xiii, 176-7
ANNA, THY CHARMS, vi, 309
ANNA BELLE LEE, xlii, 1239-40
Annas, the high priest, xlv, 360 (2), 429 (6); Dante on, xx, 97 note 7
Annates, Luther on, xxxvi, 278-9, 288
Anne, St. (see Anna)
Annebault, Claude d', xxi, 321 note 2,
328; Paré and, xxxviii, 12
Anneius, M., legate of Cicero, ix, 135, 137
Annibale, the surgeon, xxxi, 31
Annie, For, xlii, 1236-9
 Annotations, Cervantes on, xiv, 6, 8-9;
Hugh on, xxxix, 337; Johnson on, 246,
248
Ansanús, xlv, 949 note 14, 967 note
Anseis, in Song of Roland, xlvi, 98, 120,
135, 146
Anselm, Bacon on, iii, 51; Harrison on,
xxxv, 253; in Dante's Paradise, xx,
338; life of, 338 note 36
Anselmo, Lothario and, story of, xiv, 307-
46, 351-5
Anselmo, in the goatherd's story, xiv,
500-4
Anson's Voyages, Mill on, xxv, 11
Answer, The, Scott's, xli, 748
Ant and Grasshopper, fable of, xvii, 25-6
Antaeus, Dante on, xx, 130 note 6; family
of, xli, 268 note; Hercules and, iv,
409; xiv, 19
Antaeus, chief of Turnus, xiii, 340
Antagoras, of Chios, xii, 101
Antarctic islands, climate and productions
of, xxix, 253-6
Antea, wife of Helvidius, ix, 339
Antenor, founder of Padua, xiii, 81; xx,
163 note 7
Anteon (see Antaeus)
Anterigoli, Piermaria d' (see Sbietta)
Anteros, and Eros, xii, 109 note 3; xviii,
425
Anthea, To, xl, 337
Anthemocritus, xii, 66-7
Anthony, St. (see Antony, St.)
Anthony, the goatherd, xiv, 81-4
Anthoress, death of, xiii, 348-9
Anthrax, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 365, 369-70
Anthylla, city of, xxxiii, 48
Antichrist, Browne on, iii, 298; legend of
birth of, 282; Luther on, xxxvi, 295;
Pascal on, xlviii, 285-6, 293, 295
(846); Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 274
Anticleia, mother of Odysseus, xxi, 147,
148-50; her death of grief, 209
Anticius, in the Trojan horse, xxi, 53
Antigone, condemned to perish in cave,
xxxv, 281; death of, 282-6, 295-6; fate
bewailed by people, 278; in Dante's
Limbo, xx, 237; Ædipus with, vii,
253-4; in The Phænicians, xxxix, 341;
Polynices' burial by, viii, 255-8; Rus-
kin on, xxviii, 142
Antigone, Tragedy of, Sophocles's viii,
255-99
Antigonus, of Judæa, xii, 349; and the
Parthians, iv, 393
Antilochus, son of Nestor, xxi, 36;
Achilles and, 322; death of, 51; in
Hades, 156, 320
Antinous, in the Odyssey, xxi, 22, 23; com-
plains of Penelope, 23-4; counsels suitors
to heed Telemachus, 280; death of, 296;
Irus encouraged by, to fight with
Ulysses, 246, 247; contest with the
bow, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290-2; Penel-
ope, his gifts to, 252; Penelope re-
bukes, 226; Telemachus invited to
beast by, 29; Telemachus plotted against
by, 62, 66, 224-5; Ulysses and, as beg-
gars, 237-40; with Telemachus, 19
Antioch, Christian Church at, xlv, 448
(26-30), 450 (1)
Antiochus of Ascalon, xii, 220
Antiochus, Athenian admiral, xii, 142
Antiochus, king of Commagene, xii, 347
Antiochus Dei, xlviii, 249
Antiochus Epiphanes, and the Jews, iv,
388
Antiochus the Great, Ætolians and, iii,
128; anecdote of, v, 293; prophecy of,
xlviii, 249; the Romans and, xxxvi, 11-
12, 73
Antiochus Hierax, xii, 84 note
Antiochus, the pilot, and Alcibiades, xii,
113
Antiope, Homer on, xxi, 151; mentioned,
iv, 376
Antipater, the Edomite, iv, 382
Antipater, general of Alexander, xii, 213;
and the Athenian orators, 214
Antipathies, national, Browne on, iii, 315;
Pascal on, xlviii, 103; Washington on,
xliv, 243-4
Antiphas, in the Æneid, xiii, 316
Antiphas, the Læstrygonian, xxi, 133
Antiphas, son of Melampus, xxi, 206
Antiphares, and Themistocles, xii, 21
Antiphon, Athenian orator, on Alcibiades,
xii, 108; condemnation of, 202
Antiphon of Cephisus, ii, 22
Antiphus, son of Ægyptus, xxi, 21;
friend of Ulysses, 229
Antipodes, Darwin on the, xxix, 421
Antiquity, Bentham on, xxvii, 226-9;
Browne on, iii, 281; Harvey on, xxxviii,
GENERAL INDEX

63; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 370; Hugo on, xxxix, 361; Johnson on, 208; More on, xxxvi, 142; Pascal on, xlvii, 106 (301), 437-44; not the rule of belief, 95 (260)

Anti-Reformers, Fallacies of, Sydney Smith on, xxvii, 225-51

Antiseptic principle, Pasteur on the, xxxviii, 381

Antiseptic Principle, Lister's, xxxviii, 257-67

Antitheses, on detraction, ii, 119 (7), 248 (36); on the piper, xii, 36; with Socrates, ii, 47

Antithesis, Pascal on, xlviii, 17 (27)

Antonia, daughter of Antony, xii, 388; xvii, 64

Antonius, Marcus Aurelius (see Aurelius, Marcus)

Antoninus, T. Aurelius (Pius), ii, 192; M. Aurelius on, 196 (16), 237 (30)

Antonio, in Duchess of Malfi, xlvii; Ancona, banished from, 806-7; Bosola with, 756-7, 774-5, 780-2, 809-10, 848-50; Bosola on, 800-3; Cardinal, relations with, 762, 837-8, 844-5; Delio, scenes with, 755-6, 757-8, 759-61, 774, 777, 780, 789-90, 833-4, 845-7; Duchess, scenes with, 767-72, 775-6, 777, 793-5, 798, 799-800, 808-9, 810-11; Duchess, steward of, 758; Ferdinand, relations with, 759, 806, 809-10; orders palace closed, 778; son of, born, 780

Antonio, in Tempest, xvi; Ariel denounces, 441-2; banquet, at the, 440; Prospero and, 402, 454, 456; Sebastian, plot with, 423-6, 449

Antocicius, Caius, Roman consul, xii, 226-7; Catiline conspiracy, 231, 236; Mark Antony, relationship to, 328; Cicero mentions, ix, 81

Antonius, Lucius, Cicero on, ix, 172

Antonius, Marcus, the orator, grandfather of Mark Antony, xii, 322; Sidney on, xxvii, 48

Antonius, Marcus, the Triumvir (see Antony)

Antonius, Publius, and Cæsar, xii, 266

Antonius of Florence, xxxvi, 311

Antony, Caius, brother of Marcus, xii, 337

Antony, Mark, Actium, flight from, xii, 372-3; Antiochus, war with, 347-8; appearance and dress of, 324; Artavasdes seized by, 361-2; in Asia, 338-9; Bacon on, iii, 27; his relations with Octavius, 123-4; burial of, xii, 384; Caesar and Pompey, contest of, 325-8, 290-1, 297, 300-1; Cæsar, favorite of, 339; after Cæsar’s death, 253-4, 331-2, 333; character of, 339; children of, 388; Cicero, relations with, 253-4, 255-6, 259, 322, 335-6; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 93, 177, 178, 180; Cleopatra and, Dryden on, xviii, 13; Cleopatra and sons honored by, xii, 364; Cleopatra, first meeting of, with, 339-44; Cleopatra prevents, from renewing war, 362-3; Cleopatra renews relations with, 349-50; Cleopatra, slave of, charged with being, 367-8; death of, 381-2; Dolabella and, 328, 330; East, campaigns in, early, 323-4; in Egypt after Actium, 376-9; Fulvia, marriage to, 329; in Greece, 337, 346-7; Ides of March, at, 317, 318, 330-2; Italy, driven from, 256, 333; Life of, Plutarch’s, 322-89; Lypercalia, at the, 313, 330-1; master of horse, 328; Octavia, marriage of, to, 344-5; Octavia neglected by, 362-3; Octavius and, meet at Tarentum, 348; Octavius, break of, with, 333; Octavius, charges against, made by, 364-5; Octavius, contest with, 367-73; Octavia’s growing jealousy of, 346; parentage and youth, 322-3; Parthia invaded by, 349-61; Pompey’s house bought by, 329; popularity and liberty of, 324-5; prodigies preceding the war, 368-9 (cf. xviii, 23); Sextus Pompey and, 345-6; statues and honors to, abolished, 259; triumvir, 335-6; Virgil on, at Actium, xiii, 291; war of, with republicans, xii, 336-7 (cf. xviii, 38); world divided by, to triumvirs, 344

Antony, in All for Love, xviii, 21; in Egypt after Actium, 25, 27, 29; his lamentation, 30-1; scene with Venti- dius, 31-8; remarks on scene with Ventidius, 20; his reply to Cleopatra’s appeal, 40-1; on Octavius, prepares to march, 42-3; receives Cleopatra’s gift, 44-5; meeting with Cleopatra, 46-53; with Cleopatra in the palace, 53-4; advised by Ventidius, 55-7; with Dolabella, 57-61; scene with Octavia, 61-5; sends farewell to Cleopatra by Dolabella, 69-70; hears Dolabella’s falsehood, 77-83; accuses Dolabella and Cleopatra, 84-7; betrayed by Egyptian
Apostasy, Bunyan on, xv, 154-6
Apostles, Calvin on, xxxix, 44; choosing of the, xliv, 368 (13-16); community of goods among, 431; council of, on circumcision, 455-6; xlvi, 223 (672);

Apology, The, Emerson’s poem, xlii, 1242-3

Apologiae, Bacon on, iii, 63; Emerson on, v, 67; new actions the only, 196; Pascal on, xlvii, 23 (57)

Apology of Socrates, Plato’s, ii, 5-30

Apology, Delphic Oracle,

Apollo, In the Furies, viii, protector of Orestes, 125-6, 129-32; witness for Orestes, 145, 147-9; altercation with the Furies, 151-3

Apollo Belvedere, Cellini on the, xxxi, 318 note; not impossible in life, v, 193

Apollodoros, Socrates’s friend, ii, 22, 26, 46-7, 112

Apollodoros, the orator, and Demosthenes, xii, 202-3

Apollodoros, Greek writer, on Chrysiphus, xxxii, 31

Apollodoros, the Sicilian, with Cleopatra, xii, 304

Apollonius, Molon, and Cicero, xii, 221; Caesar and, 265

Apollonius, the Stoic, M. Aurelius on, ii, 194 (8), 199; on self-discipline, 154 (100)

Apollonius, of Tyana, Bacon on, iii, 66

Apollo, the Alexandrian, xli, 463-4 (24-8); St. Paul on, xlv, 494 (5-6), 495 (6), 514 (12)

Apollo, and Christian, xv, 60-4

Apologies, Bacon on, iii, 63; Emerson on, v, 67; new actions the only, 196; Pascal on, xlvii, 23 (57)

Apologie, Bacon on, iii, 63; Emerson on, v, 67; new actions the only, 196; Pascal on, xlvii, 23 (57)

Apologiae, Bacon on, iii, 63; Emerson on, v, 67; new actions the only, 196; Pascal on, xlvii, 23 (57)
deacons appointed by the, xlv, 434 (1-6); Holy Spirit received, 425; imprisoned and miraculously freed, 433 (17-20), renew teachings, 433 (21-42); in Jerusalem, 439 (1, 14); with Paul, 442-3 (27); Jesus's appearances to, after death, 418 (36-53), 423 (3-11), xlv, 511 (5, 7); Jesus with, xlv, 374 (1, 9), 375 (22-5), 378 (10), 378 (18), 379-80 (43-6), 383 (1), 386 (1), 389 (41), 398 (5-10), 402 (31), 410 (14-40), 412 (45-6); Judas's place supplied, 424; Kempis on the, vii, 286 (4), 295 (6); Lessing on the, xxxii, 198-9; Luther on the, xxxvi, 290, 344; Luther on council, 273; Milton on the, iv, 353, 354; miracles done by, xlv, 427 (43), 432 (12-16); Mohammed on the, xlv, 954, 967, 1006; Pascal on the, xlvii, 268 (770), 277-8, 289 (838); Paul, St, on the, xlv, 495 (9-13); power and authority given to, xlv, 377 (1); sent forth to preach, 377 (2-6) 

APOSTLES, ACTS OF THE, xlv, 421-86 
Apostles' Creed, xxxii, 47 
Apothecaries, Chaucer on, doctors and, xi, 23; profits of, x, 113 
Apparel, Penn on, i, 330; Woolman on, 252-4 
Apparitions, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 316-7 
Apparitor, Chaucer's, xi, 28-9 note 314 
Appeal, right of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (36) 

Appearances, Emerson on regard for, v, 67; fable of deformity of, xvii, 27; Goethe on, xix, 381; Machiavelli on care of, xxxvi, 59; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 233 (13); Pascal on, xlvii, 310 (319); Paul, St, on, xxxvi, 276; Schiller on aesthetic, xxxii, 284-9 

Appetite, Locke on tempting the, xlvii, 30 

Appius Claudius (see Claudius) 
Appius, Marcus, Caesar and, xii, 282; Cicero and, 240; ix, 120, 127, 142, 146; provincial governor, 131, 142; propylæum of, 151 

Applauders, professional, in Rome, ix, 220 

Applause (see Praise) 

Apple-growing, in Chiloe, short method employed, xxix, 301-2 

Apples, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 21 

Appointments, Confucius on, xlv, 41; Koran on, xxv, 244; Presidential, xliii, 188-9 (2, 3) 

Appomattox, terms of surrender at, xliii, 421-2 

Apprehensions, Pliny on, ix, 327 

Apprenticeships, limitation of, x, 122; long, 122-5; Smith on, 104; unknown to ancients, 125 

Appropriations, in Massachusetts, xliii, 77 (78); (U. S.) under the Confederation, 164-5; under Constitution, 184 (12), 186 (7) 

Apries, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 81-4 

April, Chaucer on, xi, 11; Shakespeare on, 278 

Apertyx, wings of the, xi, 177 

Apuleius, Golden Ass of, xxxix, 350; xliii, 1357 

Aquila of Pontus, xlv, 462 (2-4), 463 (18-19), 464 (26) 

Aquila, P. Attius, ix, 410 

Aquelea, Freeman on, xxxvii, 256 

Aquilius, Cicero on, ix, 81 

Aquilo, charioteer of Winter, iv, 18 

Aquinas, Thomas, St, angels reference to, xx, 408 note; death of, 227 note 11; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Dante places in Paradise, xx, 327; life of, sketch of, 327 note 16; pupil of Albertus Magnus, 327 note 15 

Aquinius, Marcus, Cicero on, xii, 240 

Arabella, Lady (see Stuart, Arabella) 

Arabesques, Cellini on, xxxi, 60-1 

Arabian Heresies, iii, 258 (7) 

ARABIAN NIGHTS' ENTERTAINMENTS, xvi 

Arabs, adopted children among, xlv, 985 note 2, 989 note; beacon-fires of, 1001 note; chase, ideas of, v, 353; divorce among, xlv, 985 note; Emerson on conquests of the, v, 55-6; hospitality among, xlv, 990 note 28; religion of, 876; Schiller on civilization of, xxxii, 237; sheiks, habits of, v, 139; swords as mirrors among, xx, 343 note 22 

Arachne, Dante on, xx, 192; reference to loom of, 70 

Aratus, Pliny on, ix, 271 

Aratiscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108 

Arbela, battle of, iii, 74 

ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT, Winthrop on, xliii, 85-105 

Arbitration, Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 410; Pascal on international, xlvii, 105 (206); U. S. and Mexico, agreement between, for, xliii, 302-3
Arc, Joan of (see Joan of Arc)
Arcades, Milton's, iv, 41-4
Arcadia, Johnson on first inhabitants of, xxxix, 199; Spartan invasion of, xii, 149 note; the “thesmophoria” in, xxxiii, 85
Arcalaus, the enchanter, xiv, 114
Arcas, Callisto's son, xx, 416 note 5
Arceius, father of Laertes, xxii, 218
Arcens, son of, xiii, 313
Arcesilas, method of teaching, xxxii, 36; Pascal on, xlvi, 124 (375)
Archander, Herodotus on, xxxiiii, 48
Archangels, in Faust, xix, 18
Archedemus, Aristophanes on, viii, 451, 456
Archelaus, Antony and, xii, 324; the tower of, xxxv, 319
Archennomus, Aristophanes on, viii, 486
Archepopteryx, xi, 342
Archiac, M. d', on changes in species, xi, 359
Archias, the exile-hunter, xii, 214-5
Archibius, Cleopatra's friend, xii, 388
Archidamus, king of Sparta, xii, 66, 69
Archidiæ, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 68
Archilochus, banished from Sparta, iii, 194
Archimedes, Huxley on, xxviii, 219; Manzoni on, xxi, 115; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 243 (47); Pascal on, xlvi, 275
Archipelagoes, Darwin on, xi, 347
Archippé, wife of Themistocles, xii, 33
Archippus, Flavius, ix, 389-90, 399
Architecture, Burke on colors in, xxiv, 69; Coleridge on, xxvii, 262; effects, its means of producing, xxiv, 129; figures in, various, xxiv, 64; Greenough's theory of, v, 317; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hugo on medieval, xxxix, 350-1; human body as model in, xxiv, 81-2; light and shade in, 68-9; magnitude in, 64-5; Vitruvius on study of, v, 176; xxxii, 8
Architeles, Themistocles and, xii, 11
Archytas of Tarentum, on isolation, ix, 38; on sensual pleasure, 59
Arcole and Palamon, story of, xxxix, 160, 161, 172
Ares, Æschylus on, viii, 23-4; Aphrodite and, xxii, 106-8; Phineus's sons and, vii, 287; worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 34, 35, 42; (see also Mars)
Arete, wife of Alcinous, xxii, 91-2; Ulysses with, 93-4, 110, 153; Ulysses's farewell to, 175
Aretheus, Eudamidas and, xxxii, 81
Arethusa, Alpheus and, Milton on, iv, 42;
Dante on story of, xx, 104; Jupiter and, xix, 246; Virgil on, xiii, 151
Arethusa, in Philaster, xlvii, Bellario sent to, 684, 691; Bellario, scenes with, 691-2, 713, 721, 750; hunt, at, 714; king, scenes with, 708-9, 735; lost in wood, 718; Megra denounces, 697, 744; Pharamond and, 667, 669, 682, 692, 693, 724-5; Philaster, letter to, 704; Philaster, scenes with, 677-81, 710, 721-2, 730, 731, 734
Arethusa, Browne on river, iii, 257
Aretino, Pietro, Milton on, iii, 203 note 43; pictures of, reference to, xlvii, 569; portrait by Titian, xxvii, 272
Argand, Aimé, inventor of hollow wick, xxx, 104, 156
Argas, friend of Orgon, xxvi, 279
Argas, the poet, xii, 194
Argent, Dr., Harvey to, xxxvii, 62
Argenti, Filippo, in Dante's Hell, xx, 33
Argia, in Limbo, xx, 237
Arginuse, battle of, ii, 20
Argo, Homer on ship, xxii, 163; Milton on ship, iv, 134; Stukeley on, v, 458
Argonauts, date of expedition of, xxxiv, 129-30
Argos, eyes of, references to, iv, 322; xlvii, 567
Argos, Hermes, slayer of, viii, 187 note 37; xxii, 10
Argos, Io and, viii, 187, 190-1
Argos, dog of Ulysses, xxii, 235-6
Argument, Franklin on habit of, i, 15-16, 126-7; Penn on, 335-6 (133-6); Socrates on, ii, 83-4; varieties of, xxxvii, 332 note
Argus, Evander and, xiii, 279; (see also Argos)
Argustus, Eliazar and, xxxv, 154
Ariadne, sister of Minotaur, xx, 49 note 5; placed among stars, 339; Homer on, xxii, 153; Theseus and, xxvi, 136, 143
Ariæmenes, Xerxes' admiral, xii, 18
Arians, Bacon on the, xii, 138; Browne on
the, 259 (8); Pascal on the, xlvi, 293, 301; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 83-4
Aricia, mother of Virbius, xiii, 265
Aricia, in Phaedra, Hippolytus and, xxvi, 135-7, 148-56, 185, 186-7, 194; Theseus and, 188-9, 196
Ariel, in Faust, xix, 184, 190
Ariel, in Paradise Lost, iv, 213
Ariel, in The Tempest, xlv, at banquet, 441-2; Caliban and, 436-9; Ferdinand and, 412-3, 416; Gonzalo and, 422, 426; Prospero and, 405-10, 445, 449-50, 452-3, 453-4, 455, 459-60, 461, 462-3; Hugo on, xxxix, 354; Hunt on Shakespeare’s, xxvii, 294; Shelley on Miranda and, xli, 848-9
Aries, Dante on sign of, xx, 178; sun started in, 6 note 5
Arimanes, in Manfred, xviii, 431
Arimaspian, Eschylus on the, viii, 195 and note 55; and Gryphons, iv, 132
Arinnes, at Platea, xii, 89, 97
Ariobarzanes, Cicero and, ix, 136, 142; Plutarch on, xii, 247
Arioch, in Paradise Lost, iv, 213
Ariosto, Lodovic, Cervantes on, xiv, 50; Dryden on, xiii, 5, 13, 26, 55; Hugo on, xxxix, 351; Hume on, xxvii, 207; Montaigne on, xxxii, 91; Renan on, 160; Sainte-Beuve on, 132; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; Titian’s portrait of, xxvii, 272; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 317
Ariovistus, xii, 279-80
Ariphron, guardian of Alcibiades, xii, 106, 108
Aristarchus, friend of Paul, xlv, 466 (29), 467 (4), 481 (2)
Aristarchus of Samos, referred to, xlv, 80
Aristides, archon, xii, 83; assessment made by, 102; Athenian democracy proposed by, 100; banishment of, 84-5; birth and condition of, 78-9, 103-4, 105; children of, 105; commissioner, as, 100-1; constancy and justice, 81-2, 83-4; death of, 104; Eleuthera proposed by, 99; levy of Greeks proposed by, 99; Life of, Plutarch’s, 76-105; Marathon, at, 82-3; Persian wars, in, 16-7, 19, 85-98; public conduct guided by expediency, 103; resentment, freedom from, 189; Themistocles and, 7, 15, 16-7, 19, 22-3, 79-80, 81-2, 84, 86-7, 100, 102, 104
Aristippus, Horace on, xxxii, 58; not with
Socrates in prison, ii, 47; on children, xxxii, 74; quotation from, 63
Aristo, Titus, letters to, ix, 262, 319; Pliny on, 209-10
Aristobulus and Antony, xii, 323
Aristocracy, Channing on, xxviii, 344-5; Mill on government by, xxv, 108; natural and actual, 214; of Europe, v, 214; origin of, xxxiv, 221
Aristocrates, Antony and, xii, 375
Aristodicus, the Tanagrezan, xii, 46
Aristogiton, grand-daughter of, xii, 105; Hermodius and, xxxii, 77
Ariston, Claudius, ix, 294
Ariston, of Cecos, xii, 80 note
Ariston, Greek tragedian, xxxii, 70
Aristonicus, death of, xii, 214
Aristophanes, Dryden on, xxxix, 174; Euripides and, viii, 302; The Frogs, 439-87; Hugo on, xxxix, 347; life and works, viii, 438; Milton on, iii, 194, 206; Samtans on the, xii, 63; Socrates on, ii, 7; Taine on comedies of, xxxix, 435
Aristophanes, the grammarian, on Epicurus, xxxii, 64-5
Aristophon, the painter, xii, 120
Aristotle, air and rain, on, xxxviii, 101; Alexander’s tutor, iv, 401; xxxii, 53-4; animals, motion of, xxxviii, 134-5; antipater on persuasiveness of, xii, 188; Art of Poetry, xxvii, 39; Augustine on Predicaments of, vii, 59; Bacon on ostentation of, iii, 128; Browne on, 262 (12), 265, 287, 305, 322; Cicero on, xii, 237; comedy on, xxvii, 46; comets, on, xxxiv, 118; Dante’s Limbo in, xx, 20 note 8; death, on xxxviii, 85; democracy, on, xxiv, 259-60 and note; Don Ferrante on, xxi, 445; drama, on the, xiii, 6; xxxiv, 220; Emerson on, v, 152-3; Euripus, flux of, xxxviii, 75; friendship, on, xxxii, 73, 80; heart and blood, on the, xxxviii, 81, 84, 93, 123, 128, 130, 132, 133, 137; human understanding, on, xxxiv, 103; Hume on, xxxvii, 291; imitation, on, xxxiv, 43-4; inequality, on, xxxiv, 408-9; Lowell on, xxviii, 452; Luther on, xxxvi, 321; Mill on, xxv, 219; medicine, on study of, xii, 206-7 notes 12 and 13; Milton on Lyceum of, iii, 244; iv, 401; Montaigne on, xxxii, 29; natural selection, his idea of, xi, 9 note; Newman on Lyceum of, xxviii,
GENERAL INDEX

58; Pascal on, xlvii, 114; Plato's pupil, ii, 3; poetry, on, xiii, 35; xxvii, 50; xxviii, 79; xxxix, 279, 387; poetry and history, on, xxvii, 19; xxviii, 74; Raleigh on his doctrine of eternity, xxxix, 99, 100, 101, 104; *Rhetoric* of, xxv, 13; ridicule, on, xxxix, 180; soul, on, the, 101; space, on, v, 175; state, on members of, xx, 318 note 14; summum bonum of, iii, 331 (15); Taine on, xxxix, 431 note; teacher, profits as, x, 137; taste, on, xxviii, 376; things to be avoided, on, xx, 47 note; tragedy, on, iv, 412; xiii, 8; viper, on, the, xxxv, 344-5

Arithmetic, Descartes on, xxxiv, 19; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 306; Locke on study of, 153, 154

Arius, Dante on, xx, 343 note 21; Pascal on, xlvii, 288 (832)

Arjuna, Prince (see Bhagavad-Gita)

Ark, Browne on story of the, iii, 274; on pigeon sent from, 273; Milton on the, iv, 337

Arkansas River, sediment of, xxxviii, 402

Arkwright, the spinning-jenny and, v, 395

Armada, The, by Macaulay, xlii, 915-6

Armadillo, Darwin on the, the, xxix, 102; Raleigh on the, the, xxxiii, 353

Armedo, fish, xxix, 141

Armagnac, Earl of, xxxix, 95

Armenians, Freeman on the, the, xxvii, 271

Armgart, in William Tell, xxvi, 468, 469-73

Armies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 40-1, 48; medieval Italy, of, xxvii, 374-5; 16th century, xxxvii, 8; standing (see Standing Armies)

Arminians, Bacon on the, the, 138

Arminius, Milton on, iii, 204

Armour, Adam. Prayer of, vi, 121-2

Armour, Jean, farewell to, vi, 224; lines on, 58, 68-9, 92, 306-7, 316-7; references to, 142 note, 173; Robert Burns and, 15, 16

Arms, Don Quixote on profession of, xiv, 373-5, 377-9; Machiavelli on practice and study of, xxxvi, 40, 48-9; Milton on lack of training in, iv, 347; More on practice of, xxxvi, 144-5; profession of, necessary to empire, iii, 77-8; right of, in U. S., xliii, 194 (2)

Armstead, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 390

Armstrong, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 228

Armstrong, Johnie, xl, 101-3

Army, U. S., under the Confederation, xliii, 161, 164, 165; under Constitution, 184 (12), 185 (14); President commander-in-chief of U. S., 188 (1)

Army of the Potomac, Haskell on, xliii, 327-8, 402

Arnaces, the eunuch, xii, 20, 87

Arnaud, m., references to, xlviii, 346 note 4, 387

Arnold, Sir Edwin, translator of Bhagavad-Gita, xlv, 783

Arnold, Matthew, on culture, xxviii, 213-4; life and writings, 64; Poems by, xlii, 1123-40; Study of Poetry, xxviii, 65-90

Arnold, Sir Nicholas, xxxv, 328

Arnold, Thomas, Matthew Arnold on, xlii, 1130-5

Arnold, Bishop of Liege, xxxv, 101

Arnold's Battery, at Gettysburg, xlii, 337, 351, 381

Aromia, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 333-4, 353

Aroras, Raleigh on the, the, xxxiii, 351

Arouet, François-Marie (see Voltaire)

Arowacai, town of, xxxiii, 349

Arragon, Cardinal of, in Duchess of Malfi, xlvii, 755-855; Antonio, relations with, 759, 762, 883; Bosola, scenes with, 756, 837, 838, 843-5, 851-4; Duchess and, 764-6; Ferdinand and, 762, 786-9, 806, 835, 836-7; Julia and, 783-4, 841-3; keeps watch alone, 847-8; Loretto, at, 807; Malatesti and, 804

Arrangement, Pascal on, xlviii, 16 (22-3)

Arrests, in U. S., xliii, 194 (4)

Arria, wife of Patus, ix, 242-4; Certus, in case of, 338, 340-1; exile of, 239; Pliny and, 339

Arrian, Epictetus and, ii, 116

Arrianus, Maturus, letters to, ix, 187-8, 251-2, 278-80, 351-2

Arrigo, Cardinal, xx, 336 note 20

Arrigo, Florentine nobleman, xx, 27 note 12

Arrius, Quintus, xii, 230; Cicero on, ix, 88, 93

Arrogance, Dante places in *Hell*, xx, 33;

Hobbes on, xxxiv, 364, 499; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 279 (13, 19)

Arrows, Raleigh on poisoned, xxxiii, 352

Arruntius, at Actium, xii, 373 note
Arsaces, Parthian empire, founder, iv, 391
Arsago, Pagolo, xxxi, 27
Art, ancient and modern, contrasted, xxviii, 191; Aurelius on nature and, ii, 287 (10); Browne on, and nature, iii, 268; Browning on, xlii, 1972; Burke on, xxiv, 47-8, 65-6, 87-8; Coleridge on, xxvii, 255-63; Confucius on nature and, xlv, 20 (16), 38 (8); Emerson on, v, 180, 301; Goethe on, xxv, 382; xxxix, 251-66; Goldsmith on blessings of, xlii, 522; Greenough’s ideas of, v, 316; Hugo on, xxxix, 345-6, 348, 351-2, 355, 356, 364, 367; human and divine, ii, 138 (61); Hume on, xxvii, 207-8; xxxvii, 292-3; “is long” (original saying), xxxviii, 2; Morley on principles of, xxiv, 28; Pascal on, and nature, xlvii, 49 (120); Penn on, i, 343; public attitude toward, xxvii, 119-20; purism in, satirized, xix, 185; Ruskin on, xxviii, 152; Schiller on, xxxii, 209, 212, 231-8, 253-5, 267-9, 268-74; Sidney on nature and, xlvii, 9; Taine on, xxxix, 429, 431, 434; unity the vital requisite of, xxxvii, 371; utility and, xxxii, 211; “weaker than Necessity,” viii, 185; Whitman on reality in, xxxix, 402 (see also Beauty, Taste)
ART THOU WEARY, xlv, 544-5
Artabanus, Themistocles and, xii, 28-9
Artavasdes, king of Armenia, xii, 350, 351, 361
ARTEMIDORA, THE DEATH OF, xli, 902
Artemidorus, Caesar and, xii, 316-17; Pliny on, ix, 230-40
Artemis, Actaeon and, viii, 381; Atrix and, 12; Egyptian mythology in, xxxii, 79; Bubastis, festival of, 34; oracle of, 42; temple of, 69-70; Homer on, xxii, 83-4; reference to, viii, 215; Thebes, goddess of, 214, 215 (see also Cynthia, Diana)
Artemisia, Burns on, vi, 59
Artemisium, battle of, xii, 12-3
Artemon, the engineer, xii, 63-4
Arteries, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 65-9, 73, 79-81, 88, 89, 102, 109-10, 113, 116, 137, 139
Arthimius of Zelea, xii, 10
Arthur, King, Caxton on, xxxix, 20-4; Cervantes on, xiv, 92, 489; drinking-cup and arms of, xxxii, 145; Eliwold and, 168-9; Guenevere and, xlii, 1186; Mordred and, xx, 132 note 3; Renan on, xxxii, 148-9, 155-7; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; university at Carleyn, xxxv, 371; Uther’s son, iv, 102
Arthur, King, in HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 105-6; his custom of adventure, 107; and the marvelous sword, 108; welcomes Galahad, 109, 110; and the Sangreal, 111; his tourney at Camelot, 111-12; at Holy Grail feast, 113; grief at departure of knights, 113-14, 115, 116; orders chronicles of the Grail, 213
ARTHUR, MORTE D’, by Tennyson, xlii, 986-92
Arthur, Prince, son of Henry VII, xxxix, 26
Arthur’s hunting, xxxii, 153 note 9
Arthurian legends, Caxton on, xxxix, 20-4; Renan on, xxxii, 146, 148-66 (see also HOLY GRAIL)
Artichoke, compared with cardoon, xxix, 125 note 9; Jerusalem, xi, 147
Article, Dryden on the, xiii, 61
ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION, xliii, 158-68; Lincoln on, 316
Articulate speech, man and nature, the distinction between, xxvii, 256-7
Artificers, in agricultural system, x, 430-6, 439-46; in policy of Europe, 103-4
Artificial, Carlyle on the, xxv, 330
Artisans, anciently inferior to warriors, xxxii, 83; Socrates on, ii, 10
ARTIST, EPIGRAM TO AN, vi, 263
Artist, Northern, in FAUST, xix, 185
Artists, Browning on, xlii, 1096; Emerson on duty of, v, 50-1; Goethe on training and duty of, 252, 255; xxxix, 260-1, 263, 265; relations to the public, 259
Arts, Burke on the, xxv, 40, 44, 47-8; Emerson on the, v, 79-80, 304; Raleigh on the, xli, 206; progress in, due to wants, xxxiv, 177-8; relation of various, xxxix, 261 (see also Architecture, Music, Painting, Poetry, Sculpture)
Arulenus, Rusticus (see Rusticus)
Arundel, Earl of, in CRECY campaign, xxxv, 9, 24, 27
Arundel, Thomas of, xxxv, 255
Arundel, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlv, 43-6, 50, 59
Aruns, Camilla and, xiii, 383-5; doomed by Diana, 386; his death, 386; in Dante’s HEL, xx, 82
Aruspicy, defined, xxxiv, 382
Astrologers, in Dante's *Hell*, xx, 84
Astrology, Augustine, St., on, vii, 103-5; Don Quixote on, xiv, 86; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; interest in, reason of, v, 298; unknown in Utopia, xxxvi, 195
Astronomy, Augustine, St., on ancient, vii, 63-4; Dante's, xx, 292-3, 325; Emerson on our ignorance of, v, 86-1; Helmholzt on science of, xxx, 174; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 419; Huxley on Greek, xxviii, 219; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 138, 147, 155; Marlowe's, xix, 225; modern foundation of, xxxix, 52 note; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 48; Prometheus, originator of, viii, 183
Astur, ally of *Æneas*, xiii, 327
Astyanax, son of Hector, xiii, 115, 144
Astyochus, Greek admiral, xii, 130
Aswatha, the banyan tree, xlv, 857
Aschis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 68-9
Asylas, in the *Æneid*, xiii, 312, 327, 378
Asyniur, Milton on, iv, 329; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 303, 317, 319, 321, 330
Atalanta, reference to apple of, xxxix, 138
ATALANTA, chorus from, xlii, 1199-1201
Atarbechis, in *Æneas*, vii, 64 note
Atè, *Æschylus* on, vii, 36, 78, 96, 205; Virgil on, xiii, 348
Athamas, in *sack of Troy*, xiii, 108; Dante on, xx, 123
Athanassian Creed, Bagehot on, xxviii, 196
Athanassius, St., Pascal on, xlviii, 303 (868); on psalm-singing, vii, 186; on the Trinity, xxxiv, 83
ATHEISM, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 42-5
Atheism, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233; Browne on, iii, 272; Browning on, xlii, 931; Burke on, xxvii, 227; Burns on, vi, 204; Hume on, xxxviii, 407; Mill on, xxv, 30; Milton on, iv, 422; Molière on charges of, xxvi, 213-14; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (190), 80 (221), 81 (225), 82 (228); of physicians, iii, 253 note; preferable to superstition, 45
Atheist, in *Pilgrim's Progress*, xv, 137-8
Atheists, as witnesses, xxv, 224; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (190)
Athena, birth of, vii, 149; holder of key to thunderbolts, vii, 156; wardress of Delphi, 123; Egyptian worship of, xxxvii, 34, 42, 86, 88-90; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142 (see also Minerva)
Athena, in *The Furies*, with Orestes and the *Furies*, viii, 138-42; at trial of Orestes, 144, 145, 150-1; ordains court of Areopagus, 151; casts vote for Orestes, 152-3; appeases the *Furies*, 155-64
Atheneus, and Cicero, ix, 136
Athenais, Queen, ix, 136
Athene, in *The Odyssey*, friend of Ulysses, xxii, 10-11
Athenians, prayer of the, ii, 224 (7); Taine on the, xxxix, 412
Athenodorus, the ghost and, ix, 312-13
Athenodotus, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (13)
Athens, *Æschylus* on, viii, 160-5; Aristophanes on decline of manhood at, 473-4; and on politics of, 460-61, 484-5; beautifying of, by Pericles, xii, 47-51; books in ancient, xxviii, 56; bounty of ancient, xii, 105; Burke on Areopagus of, xxiv, 338; capital causes in, ii, 25; capital executions in, 45-6; Collins on music in, xli, 347; Dante on, xx, 169-70; economic resources of, xxviii, 43-4; houses and streets of ancient, xxvii, 55; liberty of press in, iii, 193-4; military spirit of, decline of, xxvii, 373-4; Milton on learning of, iv, 401-4; named for Minerva, xx, 206 note 3; Newman on intellectual supremacy of, xxviii, 40-3; population under Pericles, xii, 74-5; religious liberty in, xxxvii, 393; sacred galleys of, xii, 42 note 5; St. Paul in, xiv, 461 (16-34); Schiller on art and liberty in, xxxii, 233; Shelley on golden age of, xxvii, 338-9; on the drama in, 339, 340-1; Spartan policy toward, xxvii, 18; teachers in, rewards of, x, 136; the Thirty at, xii, 144-5 (for various portions of Athenian history, see Plutarch's *Lives of Themistocles, Pericles, Aristides, Alcibiades, Demosthenes*)
Athens, Duke of, constable of France, xxxv, 46, 47, 48
ATHENS, MAID OF, xli, 795-6
ATHENS, UNIVERSITY LIFE AT, xxviii, 51-61
Athlete, life of an, Epictetus on, ii, 155 (104)
At-hole, Earl of, James I and, xlii, 1161
Atlius, Lucius, called the wise, ix, 11
Atinas, in the *Æneid*, xiii, 409, 413
GENERAL INDEX

33 note; communistic household of, vii, 96; concubine of, 46, 96; Confessions, 5-198; Confessions, remarks on, xxxi, 1; Confessions, object in writing, vii, 22, 24, 161-3; conversion of, 76-7, 82-4, 118-43; in Dante's Paradise, xx, 420 note 4; De Saci on, xlvi, 393-4; on the dead, xxxix, 92; on death, xlvi, 338; death his fear of, vii, 96; on deception, xlvi, 105 note; Descartes and, 408; disappointments of, vii, 85-7; diviners and, 46-7; Donatists and, xxxix, 34; on doubtful points, 37 note 31; evil, on question of, vii, 101-2, 106; Paustus and, 67-9; friend, loss of, 48-52; on God, 5-7, 27-8, 37-8, 60, 74-5, 98-9, 115, 164, 174, 176-81; on goodness of all things, 110-11; on happiness, 176; Hugo on, xxxix, 345; infancy and boyhood of, vii, 8-20; learning, on his, 59-61; Luther on, xxxvi, 260, 300; on man, xlvi, 32 note; Manichaeans, among, vii, 35-45, 63-6, 74-5; marriage, his wish for, 93-5; memory, on the, 166-76; Milan, in, 76; on miracles, 350-1; xlvi, 281 (812); on monks, xxxvi, 36 note 25; mother's death, vii, 151-9; Orosius and, xx, 328; Platonists partly convert, vii, 107-14; Pascal on, xlvi, 87, 304 (869); on praise, xxxix, 67; on righteousness, xlvi, 167; Rome, in, vii, 70-3; scriptures, attitude toward, 35, 114-17; studies of, 34; rhetoric, teacher of, 46, 75, 138-41; trials and temptations of, 181-95; truth, his search for, 92-3; Walton on, xv, 336, 341, 353; wills, on two, in man, vii, 131-3
Augustine of Canterbury, Roper on, xxxvi, 130; See of London, changed by, xxxvi, 252; Stamford University, suppressed by, 371
Augustus, Æneas, compared with, xiii, 19-24, 36; Æneid saved by, xiv, 99; Agrippa and, iii, 67; Ajax of, iv, 412; arts of, iii, 17; beauty of, 106; Britain's tribute to, xxxv, 315-16; calm nature of, iii, 104-5; censorship of books under, 195; Dante on victories of, xx, 307-8; death of, iii, 10; decree of, in Luke, xliv, 357 (1); diet of, xxxvii, 17; favorites of, xiii, 388; Horace and, xxvi, 68-9; xxxix, 164; Herod's son, on, xlvi, 66 (179); Rome, liberator of, iii, 130; M. Aurelius on, ii, 258 (31); motto of, xix, 369; Ovid and, xiii, 36-7, 54-5; Pascal on, xlvi, 51 (132); on pets, xii, 35; pleasure in small children, 368 note 11; postal service of, ix, 369 note; Scribonia, his divorce of, xiii, 37; times of, iii, 45; vestal virgins and, ix, 254 note; Virgil and, xiii, 3, 17-20, 55, 83, 234; xxxix, 164 (see also Octavius)
Auld, William, lines on, vi, 353 note 16; reference to, 228
Auld Farmer's New Year Salutation, vi, 147-50
Auld House, The, xlii, 561-2
Auld Lang Syne, vi, 317; Whittier on air of, xlii, 1362
Auld Lichts, Burns on, party of, vi, 16, 63-6, 90-1, 104-7, 183-5
Auld Rob Morris, vi, 445-6
Auld Robin Gray, xli, 557-8
Auletes, death of, xiii, 400
Auletes, Æneas, ally of, xiii, 328
Aunus, death of, xiii, 381
Aurelia, Regulus and, ix, 229
Aurelia, Cæsar's mother, xii, 269, 271-2
Aurelian, Bacon on, iii, 130
Aurelius, King, v, 374
Aurelius, Marcus, sketch of life and work, ii, 192; Alexander the prophet and, xxxvii, 384; Arnold on, xlii, 1139; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63, 68; Meditations of, ii, 193-301; Pope on, xi, 436
Aurelius, Scaurus, xxxiii, 113
Auret, Marquis d', xxxviii, 52-8
Auricles, of the heart, xxxviii, 82-6, 134-5
Aurinia, worship of, xxxiii, 97
Aurochs, deterioration of the, xi, 134
Aurora, Cephalus, the Attic Boy, and, iv, 37; Orion and, xxi, 71; Tithonus and, v, 92; xxi, 68; Zephyr and, iv, 30
Aurora, To, xli, 314-15
Aurora Borealis, Kelvin on, xxx, 264
Austerity, Bagheon on, xxviii, 171-3; not agreeable to women, 182; party spirit and, 186; strength of, lies in itself1, 190
Austin, St., Augustine called, xxxix, 13-14; xli, 16
Austin, Adam, For Lack of Gold, xli, 532-3
Austin, Charles, edits Parliamentary Review, xxv, 76; in debating society, 79-80; Mill on, 51-2, 64; in Utilitarian movement, 67
Austin, John, Mill on, xxv, 49-51; his
friendship with Mill, 44, 49; paper for Westminster Review, 63; for Parliamentary Review, 76; later years of, 111-12, 161

Australia, Darwin on, xxix, 435-55; European species in, x, 84, 493; fossil mammals of, 372; glaciers in, 400; marsupials of, 119; native species reduced, 134-5; productions of, reason of inferiority, 111; useful plants, absence of, in, 48

Australians, Darwin on the, xxix, 235, 437-8; dances of the, 454-5; dogs not domesticated by, xi, 258

Austria-Hungary, Freeman on, xxviii, 262-3, 269-70

Authorities, Bacon on, in philosophy, xxix, 122-3; Emerson on quoting, v, 71; Hugo on citing, xxxix, 387; Raleigh on, 100

Authority, Bacon on vices of, iii, 30, 48; Channing on, in religion, xxviii, 342; Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 414; Kempis on obedience to, vii, 212; knowledge on, xxxii, 37-9; Lowell on decline of, reverence for, xxviii, 466; Luther on, xxxvi, 274; Mill on limits of, xxv, 203-6, 270-89; Pascal on, and reason, xlviii, 438-44; Pascal on, in religion, 95 (260); Paul on, xxxvi, 274; Pliny’s remarks on, ix, 333; truths on, xxv, 229-39

Authors, in law, xxxiv, 414-15, 417; Pascal on egotism of, xlviii, 21 (43); relation of, to public, xxxix, 253-4

Autobiographies, préeminent, xxxi, 3

Autobiography, Cellini on, xxxi, 6; Cicero on, ix, 104; James on influence of, i, 68; Vaughan on, 70-1

Autolycus, xxiii, 267-8

Automata, Descartes on, xxxiv, 45-6; Hobbes on, 309

Automedon, in sack of Troy, xiii, 116

Autonoe, in The Bacchae, viii, 399, 421, 427

Autonomy of the Will, explained by concept of freedom, xxxii, 356-7; Kant on, 341-3, 346; the supreme principle of morality, 343, 350-1, 355

Autumn, One to, xli, 879-80

Autumn, Burns on, vi, 231-2; Campbell on, xli, 772; Collins on, 481; Long-fellow on, xlii, 1304; Shelley on, xli, 833-4

Auxerre, battle of, xxxix, 82

Auxiliary troops, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 45-8

Ava, plant, xxix, 414

Avalanches, cause of, xxx, 214-15

Avalos, Alfonson d’, xxxi, 185 note

Avan, province of, xliii, 24

Avarice, Æsop’s Fable on, xvii, 32

Avarice, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 201

Arabic verses on, 302; Browne on, iii, 329; Cicero on, in old age, ix, 68; Dante’s punishment of, xx, 29-30, 222-4; instances of, 228-9; Dante on, 225 note 1; Epictetus on growth of, ii, 144; Krishna on, xlv, 862; miserliness contrasted with, xxxvi, 51; Mohammed on, xlv, 883-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 164 (502); Penn on, i, 331-2; Shakespeare on, xlv, 376

Avaricious and Envious, fable of, xvii, 32

Avenant, Sir William d’, Dawn Song, xi, 354

Aventinus, son of Hercules, xiii, 262

Avernum, Lake, xiii, 215

Averroes, Dante on, xx, 20 note

Aversion, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 337-40; language of, 344

Avianius, Cicero and, ix, 105

Aviaries, Bacon on, iii, 117

Avicenna, in Dante’s Limbo, xx, 20; on tumefaction, xxxviii, 114

Avila, Don Louis de, works of, xiv, 55

Avillon, island-valley of, xlii, 992

Aviones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115

Avitus, letter to, ix, 215

Avoidance, Aurelius on, ii, 236 (20)

Awa’, Wings, Awa’, vi, 360-1

Awe, Confucius on, xlv, 29 (22), 56 (8)

Awood, John, More and, xxxvi, 121-2

Ax, speckled, story of, i, 84-5

Axioms, Montaigne on, xlviii, 392; Pascal’s rules for, 405

Ave My Wife She Dang Me, vi, 515

Ayeshah, wife of Mohammed, xiv, 992 note 1

Ayr, The Brigs of, vi, 230-7

Ayr, Farewell Song to Banks of, vi, 238-9

Aytoun, William, in Hazlitt’s discussion, xxvii, 267-78

Aytoun, Sir William, Refusal of Charon, xli, 917-18

Azara, Don Felix, on carrion-hawks, xxix, 64, 66; on cattle in Paraguay, xi, 80-1; on hydrophobia, xxxix, 357; on ostrich
eggs, 98; on Pampas Indians, 111 note; on plants along new tracks, 124; on wild horses in droughts, 139; on wasps and spiders, 44 note 9; on S. American rainfall, 55 note
Azazel, standard bearer of Satan, iv, 101
Azotes, stocked by glaciers, xi, 392-3
Azotos, siege of, xxxiii, 79
Azpetia, Don Sancho de, the Biscaine, xiv, 70
Azúra, Phineas Ibn, xlv, 964 note 24
Azzecca-Garbugli, in The Betrriothed, xxi, 40, 42-7, 74, 76, 80-1, 406, 637
Azzolino, Dante on, xx, 51, and note 8
Baalim, Milton on, iv, 98
Baal-peor, xlv, 279 (28)
Baba Mustafa, in Ali-Baba, xvi, 429-30, 431-2
Babel, Tower of, Browne on, iii, 275; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 323; Milton on, iv, 105, 343; its builders in Limbo, 147
Babie, The, by Miller, xli, 918
Babieca, horse of the Cid, xiv, 13-14; saddle of, 490
Babington, Rev. Dr., lines on, vi, 499
Babirius, Valerius, Assop and, xvii, 8-9
Baby, by MacDonald, xiii, 1118-19
Babylon, Milton on, iv, 391; Milton on captivity in, 359; psalm on captivity in, xiv, 318; Raleigh on, xxxix, 71
Babylon; of, Bonnie Banks o' Fordie, xi, 58-9
Bacon, Alvaro de, xiv, 386
Baccalao, Newfoundland called, xxxiii, 281
Bacche, The, of Euripides, viii, 368-436
Bacchic mysteries, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 42
Bacchus, Amaltha's son, iv, 161; Circe and, 46; Dryden on, xli, 392; Euripides on, viii, 371-2, 382-3, 384
Bacchus, India, return from, xiii, 234; mirth, father of, iv, 30; mother of, xii, 271; Pentheus and, viii, 123; Sophocles on, 293; Thebes, guardian of, 215-16; worship of, described, 399-402; worship of, various forms of, xii, 338 note (see also Dionysus Iacchus)
Bachelors, ancient penalty on, ix, 404 note 1
Bachiaca, the embroderer, xxxi, 56 note 2, 354 note 5
Bachiaca, the painter, xxxi, 56 note 2, 64, 66

Bachman, on carriion vultures, xxix, 190
Backbite, Sir Benjamin, in School for Scandal, xviii; epigram of, 132; Maria's lover, 119; Sneerwell's, at, 122-6, 131-7; Lady Teazle's, at, after the scandal, 181-5
Backsiding, in religion, xv, 154-6
Bacon, Francis, Emerson on, v, 435-6, 438, 440; Essays, iii, 7-142; remarks on Essays, 4; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277 note 14; Herbert, George, and, xv, 383; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; inquiry on, xi, 1; Instauratio Magna, Preface to, xxxix, 116-42; Instauratio Magna, remarks on preface to, 3; Jonson on, xxvii, 56-7; Jonson on times of, v, 437-8; language of, xxxix, 196; Life, xl, 348-9; life and works, iii, 3-4, 144; Montaigne and, xxxii, 3; New Atlantis, iii, 145-81; Novum Organum, preface to, xxxix, 143-7; on inquiry, xi, 1; Pope on, xl, 437; on prodigies, xxxvii, 391; Raleigh on, xxxix, 112; on reform, v, 371; on Rome, 362; Shakespeare not mentioned by, xxxix, 317-18; Shelley on, xxvii, 334; on similitudes, 331; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 98-102
Bacon, Sir Nicholas, iii, 3; Jonson on, xxvii, 56
Bacon, Roger, Emerson on, v, 394-5; Newman on, xxviii, 47
Bacteria, absorption of oxygen by, xxxviii, 326-7; air and, 334-5; animal nature of, 342-3; Lister on, 256
Badow, Richard, founder of Clare Hall, xxxv, 381
Baer, Von, on embryos, xi, 459; on standard of organization, 129; on the bee, 370
Bagdemagus, King, xxxv, 116-7; tomb of, 204
Bagelot, Walter, On Milton, xxviii, 165-206; life and works of, 164
Baglioni, Malatesta, xxxi, 70 note 5
Baglioni, Orazio, xxxi, 70 note 5, 73-5, 80 and note
Bagot, Charles, correspondence with Mr. Rush, xliii, 265-7
Bahamas, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 377
Bahia, Darwin on, xxix, 21, 498
Bahia Blanca, Darwin on, xxix, 81-111
Bahram, reference to, xli, 945
Bail, excessive, forbidden, xliii, 195 (8); right of, in Massachusetts, 69 (18)
Bailiff, Chaucer's, xi, 27-8
GENERAL INDEX

Bannockburn, vi, 472
Bannocks o’ Bear Meal, vi, 490
Banquets, Cicero on, ix, 61; skeletons at Egyptian, xxxii, 16, 19
Banquo (in Macbeth), captain of Duncan, xvi, 323; with witches, 325-7; with king’s messengers, 327, 328-9; received by king, 330; at Macbeth’s castle, 334; with Fleance, 338; with Macbeth before the murder, 338-9; after murder, 345-7; murder of, 356-7; ghost of, 358-9, 360-1, 369; soliloquy of, 349-50; with Macbeth as king, 350-1; plot to kill, 351-4
Banyan tree, xlv, 857
Baptism, Browne on, iii, 296; Calvin on, xxxix, 50; conversion by, story of, vii, 49; Dante on necessity of, xx, 17, 421; Luther on, xxxvi, 266, 267, 316, 320; Milton on, iv, 353; Pascal on, xlviii, 169 (520), 337; Pascal on, of children, xlviii, 375-6; Paul, St., on, xlv, 464; Quakers on, xxxiv, 66-7
Barabbas, xlv, 414 (18-19, 25)
Baraquan, Orinoco called, xxxiv, 317
Barateve, island of, xxxiii, 222-3
Barbara, by Smith, xlii, 1146-7
Barbara Allan, Bonny, a ballad, xl, 68-9
Barbara Frietchie, xlii, 1362-4
Barbarians, Milton on invasion of, the, iv, 97
Barbariccia, the demon, xx, 88, 90
Barbarossa, Frederick (see Frederick I)
Barbarossa, the pirate, xiv, 386
Barbauld, Anna Laetitia, Life, xli, 555
Burns on, vi, 410
Barbery, crosses of the, xi, 104
Barber’s Story, in Arabian Nights, xvi, 162-89
Barbers, verses on, xvi, 156
Barca, Giacopino della, xxxi, 86-7, 88
Barce, nurse of Sichæus, xiii, 175
Barclay, Robert, Apology of, xxxiv, 73-4; on Quaker faith, 67
Barclay of Ury, xlii, 1347-51
Bard, The, xl, 456-60
Bard’s Epitaph, A, vi, 218-9
Bardi, Simone de, husband of Beatrice, xx, 3
Barding, among the Germans, xxxiii, 94
Bardism, Renan on, xxxii, 167-9, 141-2
Bards, ancient title of, v, 176; Renan on Celtic, xxxii, 141-2, 167-9
Barbarese, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
Barefoot Boy, The, xlii, 1355-7
Barfleur, capture of, xxxv, 10-11 note; importance of, 13 note 3
Bargaining, Bacon on, iii, 89
Bargello, the, xxxi, 99 note
Bar-Jesus, xlv, 450 (6-11); Pascal on, xlviii, 294
Barking-bird, Darwin on the, xxix, 292
Barlaam and Josaphat, xxxvi, 6
Barlass, Kate, xlii, 1153-4, 1155, 1161, 1170-1
Barlow, Gen., at Gettysburg, xlii, 330
Barmekis Feast, xvi, 184-7
Barnabas, at Antioch, xlv, 447-8 (22-6), 456; Jerusalem, mission to, 448 (30), 450 (25), 455; Lystra, men of, and, xxxvi, 297; Paul and, xlv, 442-3 (27), 450 (2-7), 452-4, 457 (36-7)
Barnacle Geese, Harrison on, xxxv, 335
Barnave, on October sixth, xxiv, 211
note
Barnfield, Richard, The Nightingale, xl, 283
Barnhelm, Minna von, and Bruchsal, xxvi, 373; Franzisca, scenes with, 313-5, 320-1, 343-4, 349-51; Just, scene with, 321-3; landlord, scene with, 315-20, 321; Riccaut de la Marlinière, scene with, 344-9; Tellheim, scenes with, 324-7, 351-8, 362-74
Barnwell, George, xxvii, 305 note, 309-10
Baron of Brackley, a ballad, xl, 119-21
Baron, origin of word, xxxiv, 368
Barontus, story of, xxxii, 175
Barrande, M., "colonies" of, xi, 350; discoveries of, 345; on paleozoic, animals, 363; on silurian deposits, 361; on succession of species, 359
Barras, Comte de, xlii, 173
Barratry, in Massachusetts, xlii, 71 (34)
Barré, Burke on, xxiv, 396
Barrett, Elizabeth, and Browning, xviii, 358
Barrier-reefs, Darwin on, xlix, 472-81
Barriers, relation of, to species, xi, 379-80
Barry, the actor, xxvii, 275
Barsabas, xlv, 424 (23), 456 (22)
Bartas, Du, Creation of, xxxiii, 317
Barter, human propensity to, x, 18-9; inconveniences of, 27; in relation to division of labor, 20-2
Barterers, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 85-6, 89-92
Bartholomew, the apostle, xlv, 368 (14),
GENERAL INDEX

424 (13); patron of New Atlantis, iii, 154-5

Bartham’s Dirge, xli, 769-70
Bartolini, Onofrio de, xxxi, 411 note
Barton, George, xxxii, 229, 235, 237
Barzanes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 181
Basan and Basil, xlix, 101, 105, 110
Bashfuns, mountain of, xlv, 224 (15)
Bashfulness, Emerson on, v, 110; Locke on, xxxvii, 51-2, 120
Basil, Council of, xxxix, 42
Basil, St., at Athens, xxxv, 56, 60-1; on use of Homer, iii, 200
Basil, the smith (see Lajouenne)
Basilio, in Life Is a Dream, relates story of Segismund, xxxvi, 23-6; his plan to try Segismund, 26-30; hears of Segismund from Clotaldo, 30-1; with Segismund, 45-52; in the battle, 69-71; resigns crown to Segismund, 72-3
Basilisk, the serpent, xlvii, 580 note
Baskerville, Sir Thomas, xxxiii, 227
Basket, Fugia, xxxix, 212-3, 226-7, 231, 233
Basoche, Hugo on the, xxxix, 351
Basset, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 25; at Poitiers, 42; at Poix castle, 18
Bassompierre, M. de, xxxviii, 51
Bastarniens, xxxiii, 119
Bassus, Gaius, Pliny on, ix, 370, 373
Bat, Birds, and Beasts, fable of, xvii, 21
Batalus, Plutarch on, xii, 193
Batavians, Tacitus on the, xxxii, 108-9
Bateman, William, founder of Trinity Hall, xxxv, 381
Bates, Mr., on ants, xi, 282; on butterflies, 445, 446
Bath, Knights of the, xxxv, 220
Baths, health, in New Atlantis, iii, 174; Locke on cold, xxxvii, 13; origin of name, vii, 156
Bathsheba, Winthrop on, xliii, 94
Batrachians, absence of, from islands, xi, 417-8
Bats, Blake on, xli, 587; Collins on the, 479; range of, xi, 418; wings of, 176-7
Bat’s-eyes, Mrs., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 187
Battiferra, Laura, xxxi, 427 note
Battista, Giovan (Il Tasso), xxxi, 24-5, 27, 345 note 5, 393
Battle, eyes vanquished first in, xxxiii, 117; not to the strong, xlv, 346 (11)
Batian, island of, xxxiii, 222-3
Baubo, reference to, xix, 172
Bagé, M. de, at Metz, xxxvii, 25; prisoner to De Vaudeville, 42
Bauhin, Caspar, on the heart, xxxviii, 82
Baumgarten, Conrad (Konrad), in William Tell, flight of, xvi, 382-5; Heddwig and, 457; Rootli League, at, 412-3, 417, 427; Uri, at keep of, 476, 477; Wolfshot killed by, 398
Bavius, Shelley on, xxxviii, 358
Bayle, Pierre, Carlyle on, xxxv, 446
Bazeilles, the Moine of, xxxv, 25-6
Beagle Channel, xxix, 222
Be Not Dismayed, xlv, 559
Beacon, first, in Ireland, xlix, 216
Beagle, Voyage of the, xix
Beales, Mill on, xxv, 178
Bear and Two Fellows, fable of, xvii, 30-1
Bear and Willow Wren, story of, xvii, 190-2
Bearing, Brynhild on, and forbearing, xlix, 304; Epictetus on, and forbearing, ii, 179 (183); Jonson on, xi, 292-3; Kempis on, vii, 219-20; Penn on, i, 340, 347 (294); (see also Patience)
Bears, Darwin on black, xi, 178; in Egypt, xxxiii, 37
Beartskin, story of, xvii, 185-90
Bearwards, Harrison on, xxx, 306
Beat! Beat! Drums! xlii, 1402-3
Beatitude, Raleigh on, xxxix, 90
Beatrice, Dante and, xx, 3-4
Beatrice, in Divine Comedy, xx, 17, 10-12, 267-75, 280-417, 419; Arnold on speech of, xxxvii, 72; Hugo on, xxxiv, 349; Ruskin on, xxxviii, 140-1
Beatie, James, Minstrel of, xxxix, 399; references to, vi, 166, 177
Beatty, Mr., with Franklin, i, 142
Beauchamp, Philip, On Natural Religion, xxxv, 47-8
Beauchamp, Richard, Earl of Warwick, v, 493; xxxv, 104
Beaujeu, Lord, xxxv, 25, 31, 37
Beaumarchais, Hugo on, xxxix, 357, 383
Beaumont, in Edward the Second, xlv, 27
Beaumont, Francis, sketch of life and works, xlvii, 666; Letter to Jonson, xl, 319-21; Philaster, xlvii, 667-751; Tombs in Westminster Abbey, xl, 319
Beaumont, Sir George, Wordsworth on picture by, xlii, 605-7
Beaumont and Fletcher, Dryden on, xxxix, 318; editorial remarks on plays of, xlvi, 666; Emerson on plays of, v, 121; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276; Philaster, xlvi, 667-751

BEAUTIFUL, The Sublime and, xxiv, 29-140

BEAUTIFUL MISS ELIZA J—N, vi, 498

Beautiful, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 49

BEAUTY, Bacon's Essay on, iii, 106-7

BEAUTY, Emerson's Essay on, v, 297-310

Beauty, Augustine, St. on, vii, 56, 58; Berkeley on, xxxvi, 228; Burke on, xxiv, 15, 38, 45, 74-104, 119-28; Burns on, vi, 470, 548; Channing on study of, xxvii, 328; Coleridge on, xxvii, 258, 262; Crushaw on, xl, 360-1; Daniel on, 221; Darley on, xlii, 913-4; Darwin on, xl, 200-2, 489-90; xxix, 407-8; David, a thing of, xli, 497; Emerson on, v, 100, 140, 167-8, 199, 219; Hugo on, xxxix, 349, 385; Hume on, xxvii, 206; xxxvii, 292-3, 420; Keats on, and melancholy, xli, 883; M. Aurelius on, ii, 205-6, 215 (20); Milton on, iv, 6, 55, 64, 167, 377, 439-40; More on, xxxvi, 203-4, 212; Nashe on, xl, 260; Pascal on, xxviii, 18 (32), 413-14; Plato on, ii, 94; Poe on sense of, xxviii, 376-8; Poe on, and sadness, 382; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Ruskin on, of woman, xxviii, 146-8; Schiller on influence and development of, xxxix, 209, 212, 234-68, 271-4, 281-95; Shakespeare on, xl, 264, 272, 274-5; xlvi, 145; Waller on, xl, 357; Whitman on, xxxix, 394, 395

Beauty and the Beast, Emerson on legend of, v, 348; Hugo on, xxxix, 351

BEAUTY Bathing, xl, 201

BEAUTY, GENIUS IN, xlii, 1179

BEAUTY, The True, xl, 351

BEAUTY, Time, and Love, xl, 219-22

BEAVER, HARRISON ON THE, xxxv, 342

BEBIUS, death of, xxvii, 14

BECCARIA: Abbot, in Dante's Hell, xx, 134 and note 11

BÉCHAMP, M., xxxviii, 350 note 356

BECKET, Thomas à, Bacon on, iii, 51; Chaucer on, xl, 11; Dryden on, xxxix, 165, note 21; Harrison on, xxxv, 254, 382

Bede, Venerable, sketch of life, xx, 329 note 27; first doctor of Cambridge, xxxv, 377; in Dante's Paradise, xx, 320; on Purgatory, xxxii, 179

Bedford, Duke of, Burke and, xxiv, 380; Burke's reply to attack of, 381-421; estates of, v, 404

Bedivere, Sir, xlii, 986-92

Bedr, battle of, xliv, 944 note 9, 948 note 12, 950 note 2, 959-60

Bedr Basim, xvi, 335, 338-40

Bedr-ed-Din, the Gardener, xvi, 123-4

Bedr-el-Budur, the Sultan's daughter, xvi, 365-424

BEES, in old England, xxxv, 297; Locke on, for children, xxxvii, 23

Bedsores, Paré on, xxxviii, 54

BEELZEBUB, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 91-2, 95, 116-19

BEELZEBUB, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 29

BEELZEBUB, ADDRESS OF, vi, 205-7

BEER, Harrison on making of, xxxv, 283

BEEPS, Browne on wisdom of, iii, 266 (15); cell-making instinct of, xi, 268-76; clover and, 101-2; drones and queen, 204; as fertilizing agents, 81-2; Harrison on, xxxv, 346-7; mice and, xxix, 82; Milton on, iv, 107, 239; parasitic, xi, 263; Pope on, xl, 427; sting of, xi, 204; Swift on, xxvii, 113; time-saving of, xi, 101; Virgil's description of, xiii, 88; Von Baer on, on, 370; wax of, 255

BEETHOVEN, his musical setting of EG蒙TOM, xix, 252

BEETLES, Brazilian, xxix, 42 and note 7; Collins on, xli, 479; dung-feeding, xxix, 493 note; at Port St. Julian, 175; at sea, xi, 411; xxix, 163-4; springing, xxix, 39-40; without anterior tarsi, xi, 141; wingless, 141-2

Beet-root sugar, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 305 note

BEGGAR, Ellison, vi, 28 note

BECKERS, THE JOLLY, vi, 122-33

BECKERS, Blake on, xli, 588; Luther on, xxxvi, 313-14; More on, 155

BECKERS'S SONG, in FaUST, xix, 41

BEGINNINGS, Aesop on, xvii, 16, 22; Goethe on, xix, 350; Hugo on, and ends, xxxix, 354; Machiaveli on, xxxvi, 12; merry, make sad endings, vii, 226 (7); most easy to check, 216

BEHAVIOR, Bacon on, iii, 126; Emerson on, v, 215; Epictetus on, ii, 175 (164)

BEHEMOTH, references to, iv, 239; xlv, 137 (15)
Belcher, the devil, in Faustus, xix, 217-18
Belgians, eating custom of, xxxv, 288
Belial, in Paradise Lost, iv, 100, 111-14, 219-20
Belial, in Paradise Regained, iv, 375-6
Behanis, Don, Burke on romance of, xxiv, 20; Cervantes on romance of, xiv, 51; Don Quixote on, 18, 93; to Don Quixote, 11
Belief, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 347-8; Hume on, xxxvii, 324, 325-31, 332-4, 373, 376-7, 381; Pascal on, xlviii, 25 (81), 42 (99), 90-102, 172 (536); through understanding and will, 400-2
Belisarius, Dante on, xx, 306; Raleigh on, xxxix, 98
Bell, The, story of, xvii, 357-61
Bell Mountain, Chili, xxix, 260-3
Bellario, in Philaster, as Philaster’s boy, xlvii, 681-2; sent to princess, 684, 690; with Arethusa, 691; accused as Arethusa’s lover, 698, 702; with Philaster, 704-8; Arethusa ordered to dismiss, 709; parting from Arethusa, 713-4; meets Philaster in woods, 717-8; with Arethusa in wood, 721; asleep on bank, 726; wounded by Philaster, 726; taken by Pharamond, 727-8; saved by Philaster, 728-30; with Philaster in prison, 731-3; announces to king marriage of Philaster, 734; denounced by Megra, 744-5; condemned to torture, 746; confesses, 746-51
Bellarmati, Girolamo, xxxi, 328 note 3
Bellarmine, Cardinal, xv, 325
Bellay, M. du, Montaigne on, xxxii, 62, 101
Bel Dame Sans Merci, La, xli, 893-5
Bellefontaine, Benedict, the farmer of Grand-Pré, xlii, 1301; on evening of Evangeline’s betrothal, 1306, 1309; at betrothal feast, 1311; on day of exile, 1315, 1316; death, 1317-18
Bellegarde, Abbé, on ridicule, xxxix, 179-80
Bellerophon, reference to, iv, 227
Bellerus, reference to, iv, 76
Belles of Mauchline, vi, 58
Belles Lettres, Hume on, xxxviii, 291
Belling the Cat, fable of, xvi, 38
Bellona, reference to, iv, 131
Bells, Tie, by Poe, xlii, 1233-5
Bell and the Members, fable of, xvi, 23; Menenius Agrippa on fable of, xii, 152
Belper, Lord, Mill on, xxv, 52, 67
Belphæbe, Spenser’s, xxxix, 63, 65; Burke on Spenser’s, xxiv, 136
Beltenebros, name assumed by Amadis, xiv, 212
Belus, father of Dido, xiii, 95
Belus, the god, iv, 106
Belzoni, on inhabitants of Gournou, v, 199
Bembo, Pietro, xxxi, 189
Bembus, Cardinal, patron of poets, xxvii, 40, 50
Benchuca, Darwin on the, xxix, 333
Benedio, Alberto, xxxi, 52, 269, 271, 272
Bene, Albertaccio del, xxxi, 143, 144, 189, 434-5
Bene, Alessandro del, xxxi, 69
Bene, Ricciardo del, xxxi, 319
Benedetto, Ser, xxxi, 132-3
Benedict, St., Dante on, xx, 379 note 3, 420 note 6
Benedict, Emerson on, v, 291-2
Benedictines, Dante on corruption of the, xx, 380-1
Benedictus, Jacobus de, hymn by, xlv, 553
Benefaction, the rule of good men, v, 190-1
Beneficence, Kant on moral worth of, xxxiv, 310; recompense of, xvi, 334
Benefices, of Catholic Church, xxxvi, 280, 286; Luther on, 289, 291
Benefits, Bacon on, common and peculiar, iii, 33; Cicero on, ix, 20, 27; Emerson on, v, 96, 220; Hobbes, of receiving, xxxiv, 371; Tacitus on, xlviii, 30 note (see also Favors)
Benegridran, Welsh chief, quoted, v, 403
Benengeli, Cid Hamete, xiv, 70, 176
Benevento, battle of, xx, 66 note 1
Benevolence, Bacon on, iii, 32-4; Burns
on, vi, 251; Emerson on, v, 27-8, 105, 190-1, 211, 217; Epictetus on, ii, 163 (128); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340; Kant on, xxxii, 340, 345, 351; Mill, James, on, xxxv, 35; More on, xxxvi, 198; Pope on, xl, 439; universality of, ix, 352 note
Benezet, Anthony, i, 102, 285
Bengal, cause of early civilization of, x, 25
Benham, William, translator of Imitation of Christ, vii
Benincasa of Arezzo, xx, 166 note 2
Benintendi, Niccolò, xxxi, 150-1
Ben-Manasseh, Israel, xxxix, 379-80
Bennett, Harry, xxiii, 401
Bensalem (see New Atlantis)
Bentham, Jeremy, Mill on, xxv, 39, 43, 44-6, 60-1, 65-6, 74-5, 127, 164; Review of his Book of Falcons, xxxvii, 225-51
Bentham, Sir Samuel, Mill on, xxv, 39
Benthism, Mill on, xxv, 44-5, 65-73, 136
Bentivoglio, Annibale, xxxvi, 61
Benvegnato, Messer, xxxi, 67-8
Benvenuti, Benvenuto, xliii, 28
Benvenuto (see Cellini)
Bengo of Milan, xxxviii, 32
Beowulf, Breca and, xlii, 19; Daeghreuf and, 73; death of, 79-82, 83, 89; Dragon and, 69, 71, 74-9; Eadgils and, 70; funeral of, 88, 90; Grendel and, 24-7, 62; Grendel's mother and, 40-9, 63; Hetwaras and, 70; Hrothel and, 72; Hrothgar and, 11-23, 30-1, 33; Hygelac and, 59-64, 70, 73; Hygelac's thane, 10; king, 65, 70; Renan on, xxxii, 147; Scyld's son, xliii, 51; sea-adventures, 20
Beowulf, epic of, xlii, 5-92; remarks on, 3-4
Béranger, Pierre Jean de, Poe on, xxxviii, 373
Bérard, J. F., on fruits, xxxviii, 306
Bérendario, Giacomo (see Carpi)
Berenger, Raymond, daughters of, xx, 174 note 14, 309 note 27; and Romeo, his steward, 309 note 26
Berenger, in Song of Roland, xlii, 120, 135, 147, 167
Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy, xlvi, 248
Bergamo, Bartolommeo of, xxxvi, 43
Berkeley, in Edward II, xlii, 72-3, 74
Berkeley, George, sketch of life and works, xxxvii, 186; Dialogues, 187-285; Emerson on anecdote of, v, 264; Emerson on idealism of, 153; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; Hume on philosophy of, xxxvii, 412 note
Berkeley, Lord Thomas, at Poitiers, xxxv, 49-50
Berkenshaw, Mr., and Pepys, xxviii, 298-9
Berlinghieri, Berlinghier, xxxi, 101
Bermuda, birds of, xi, 415, 416; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 377
Bermuda, Song of Emigrants in, xi, 376-7
Bernabo of Milan, xxxvi, 73
Bernard, of Clairvaux, St., Anastasius and, xxxvi, 339; Considerations of, 344; in Dante's Paradise, xx, 417-24; hymns by, xiv, 550-1; on idleness, xxxix, 13; Imitation of Christ, attributed to, vii, 200; quotation from, v, 101; on the soul, xxxiv, 103
Bernard, of Morlaix, hymns by, xlv, 548-9
Bernard, of Quintavalle, xx, 332 note 17
Bernard, son of Pepin, xxxix, 80-1, 83
Bernardi, Giovanni, xxxi, 131 note 2
Bernardo da Carpio (see Carpio)
Bernardo, in Hamlet, xlii, 93-8, 104-7
Bernardone, Pietro, xx, 332 note 21
Benners, Lord, translator of Froissart, xxxv, 1
Berti, Francesco, and the capitolo, xxxi, 237 note 1
Bernice, and Agrippa, xlv, 478 (13), 479 (23), 481 (30)
Bernoulli, on conservation of force, xxx, 175; on comets, xxxiv, 118; on integral calculus, 126
Beroc, wife of Doryclus, xiii, 198
Berreo, Antonio de, xxxiii, 363, 313, 314, 315, 320, 324, 327-35, 369
Berries, Locke on, xxxvii, 20
Bert, Paul, on ferment, xxxviii, 351
Bertha of Bruneck, in William Tell, xxvii, 395; with Fürst, 446; with Gess- ler, 442; Rudenz and, 411, 432-6, 446-7, 463, 475-6, 488-9
Berthelot, M., Pasteur on, xxxvii, 350
Berti, Bellincione, xx, 66 note 1, 350
Berti, Gualdrada, xx, 66 note 1
Bertoldi, Pierfrancesco, xxxi, 422
Bertrand de Born, in Dante's Hell, xx, 118 note
Bessel, on distance of stars, xxx, 316
Bessy, in Faust, xix, 155-7
Besy and Her Spinnin' Wheel, vi, 441
Beste, J. R., translator, xlv, 555
Bestia, the tribe, xii, 236; trial of, ix, 100
Bethsaida, Jesus on, xlv, 381 (13)
Betrayed, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 140-4
Betrothed, The (I Promessi Sposi), by Manzoni, xxi
Better Part, The, xlii, 1138
Bettini, Baccio, xxxi, 177
Beulah-Land, Bunyan on, xv, 156-7, 309
Beuve, Sir, xlii, 157
Beverages, universal use of, xxix, 300
Beverley, John of, xxxv, 377
Bevilacqua, xxxi, 47
Beware o’ Bonie Ann, vi, 332
Bewick and Grahame, xi, 121-8
Beyond the Veil, xi, 346-7
Be Your Words Made, Good Sir, xi, 213
Beza, patron of poetry, xxvii, 40
Bhaddiya, xlv, 776
Bhagavad-Gita, The, xlv, 785-874; remarks on, 784
Bhutas, evil spirits, xlv, 863 note 2
Bianchi, faction of, its origin, xx, 132 note 4; strife with the Neri, 26-7 notes, 101-2 notes
Biarni Heriulsson, xliii, 5-7
Bias, one of Seven Sages, ix, 30
Bibbiena, Cardinal, Sidney on, xxvii, 40
Bible, Books from the, xlv, 69-486; xlv, 489-532
Bible, Apollinarius and the, iii, 199; Augustine, St., on the, vii, 35, 75, 84; Bagehot on, the, xxviii, 203; Browne on, iii, 259-62, 271-6, 281; Bunyan on, xv, 230, 303; Calvin on, xxxix, 30-1, 38, 47-8; Dante on, xx, 389, 390, 409; Emerson on, v, 41, xliii, 1248; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 348, 355; Hugo on, xxxix, 352, 353, 354, 386; Hume on, xxxvii, 375, 391; Kempis on, the, vii, 210, 354; Locke on, as reading for children, xxxvii, 132, 164; Luther on, xxxvi, 270-1, 325; Mill on, xxiv, 243; Milton on, iii, 202-3, 240, 242; iv, 329-52; Mohammed on, xlv, 999; Pascal on, xlviii, 100 (283), 137 (428), 171 (532), 175 (548), 186 (568), 189 (573), 190 (579), 195 (598), 196 (601), 214, 228 (694), 230, 310 (900), 349; Burke on pictures of God in the, xxxiv, 293-8, 300-2; Ruskin on, xxviii, 104; Swift on, xxvii, 107-8; Winthrop on examples of the, xliii, 96, 103;
Woolman on influence of, i, 170 (see also Gospel, New and Old Testaments)
Bibulus, Calpurnius, consul with Cesar, xii, 274, 275; Cicero on, ix, 110, 121, 137; edict of, 147; Luccaeus and, 88; in Parthia, 147; in Parthian War, xii, 325; Pompey and, ix, 98, 99
Bicham, Young: a ballad, xI, 84-6
Bigges, Walter, Drake’s Armada, xxxiii, 226-59
Bigotry, in literature, xxvii, 221; and philosophy, xxvii, 393
Bikki, in Voluson tale, xlix, 354, 355, 385, 418
Bildad the Shuhite, xlv, 73, 82, 98, 110, 141; Walton on, xv, 337
Bill of Rights, in Constitution, xliii, 194-5
Bills of Credit, under Confederation, xliii, 165; forbidden to states under Constitution, 186 (10)
Bills of Exchange, x, 236, 243
Bimbisara, King, xlv, 755
Bingham, editor, Mill on, xxv, 63, 73, 74, 76
Bingham, the Kanaka, xxiii, 144
Biography, Bagehot on methods of, xxviii, 166-7; Carlyle on, xxv, 397, 398-9; history made up of, v, 68; Johnson on, xxvii, 175; poetry, compared with, xxxix, 280
Bion, Bacon on, iii, 43
Birn, son of Karlsefni, xliii, 20
Birago, Francesco, Manzoni on, xxi, 448
Birderg, son of Ruan, xlii, 225-6
Birds, Burns on the haunts of, vi, 45-6; Darwin on color of, xi, 139; fears of, 255; xxix, 405; migratory, iv, 238; nests of, xi, 255; non-flying, 140, 177; of oceanic islands, 415; seeds distributed by, 390, 412; sexual selection among, 96; tame, instances of, xxix, 403
Birks of Aberfeldy, The, vi, 277-8
Birnam Wood, xlvii, 368, 383-4, 386, 389
Birney, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 348
Birth, Browne on life before, iii, 291 (39); Buddha on, xlv, 662-3; Burke on preference to, xxiv, 190; Hippolytus on, viii, 331; Pascal on accident of, xlviii, 378; on advantages of noble, 111 (322); on respect for, 112 (324), 116 (335, 337); Shakespeare on, xlii, 112; “a sleep and a forgetting,” xli, 596
Birtha, Dame, xx, 343 note 24
GENERAL INDEX

Birthday Ode for 31st December, 1787, vi, 290-1
Birthplaces, Plutarch on, xii, 191
Bishop, Benedict, xxxv, 295
Bishop Orders His Tomb, xlii, 1075-8
Bishops, Calvin on, xxxix, 41; in Catholic Church, xxxvi, 282, 293; confirmation of, 289; early elections of, 266; Luther on, 302; Ruskin on, xxviii, 108
Bithynia, Pliny's administration of, ix, 365-416
Bitias, in the Æneid, xiii, 99, 316, 317
Bitterness, as source of the sublime, xxiv, 72
Bixby, Mrs., Letter to, xlii, 420
Bizacha, Darwin on the, xxix, 129-30
Black, "wisdom's hue," iv, 34
Black, John, Mill on, xxvi, 59
Black-eyed Susan, xi, 402-3
Black Islands, The Young King of the, xvi, 46-54
Black Prince, Audley and, xxxv, 53-4, 56-7; in campaign of Crecy, 7, 12, 13, 24, 27, 30, 32; Froissart and, 5; King John and, 52, 56, 58; in Poitiers campaign, 34-6, 39-46, 52, 56-9
Blacklock, the poet, Burke on, xxiv, 134
Blacklock, Dr., Epistle to, vi, 366-7
Blackmore, Sir Richard, xxxix, 172 note, 175 note
Blackness, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 115-9
Blacksmith, The Village, xlii, 1271-3
Blackwood's Magazine, Carlyle on, v, 321
Blæsus, Velleius, story of, ix, 228
Blair, Sir James, Elegy on, vi, 273-4
Blake, William, Poems, xli, 583-92
Blame (see Censure)
Blamire, Susanna, poem by, xli, 580
Blanc, Mont, Byron on, xviii, 409; Coleridge on, xli, 797
Blancard, xl, 96-7, 99, 107-9, 111
Blanche-Taqué, battle of, xxxv, 21-2
Blasphemers, in Dante's Hell, xx, 46, 57-9
Blasphemy, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 80 (3); penalized in Athens, iii, 193
Blasus, the chamberlain, xliv, 449 (20)
Blenheim, After, xli, 732-4
Blessed Damozel, The, xlii, 1149-53
Blind animals, Darwin on, xi, 143-4; xxix, 59
Blind Boy, The, xi, 441
Blind man, parable of the, xliv, 370 (39)
Blind-man, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 100

Blindness, Milton, On His, iv, 84
Blindness, Milton on, iv, 137, 416-18; Schiller on, xxvi, 399
Bliss, Hindu conception of perfect, xlv, 815; Hogg on the greatest, xli, 765
Blood, circulation of the (see Circulation of Blood)
Bloodhounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 350
Blood-poisoning, Harvey on, xxxviii, 125
Bloody-man, the giant, xv, 222
Blossius, Gaius, Gracchus and, ix, 22;
Lelius and, xxxii, 79
Blossom, The, xl, 311-12
Blossoms, To, xl, 338
Blot in the Scutcheon, A, xviii, 358-404
Blow, Bugle, Blow, xlii, 973
Blundell, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 223, 231
Bluntness, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 248
Blushing, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342
Blythe Hae I Been on Yon Hill, vi, 463
Blythe Was She, vi, 286-7
Boadicea: An Ode, xli, 539-40
Boastfulness, Bacon on, iii, 127-9; Kempis on folly of, vii, 211
Boat Song, by Burns, vi, 265
Boats, of the Britons, xxxv, 361; in ancient Egypt, xxxii, 47; of the Germans, 117
Boatswain, in The Tempest, xlv, 397-9, 459
Bobadilla, Francesco de, Bishop of Salamanca, xxxi, 34 note 2, 38, 41-5
Bobolink, Bryant on the, xlii, 1215-17
Boccaccio, on Arthur, xxxix, 21; Chaucer and, 155; 160, 164, 167, 170-1; Dryden on, 155; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 271; Hume on, 221; Johnson on language of, xxxix, 202; Maclay on, xxvii, 370; Montaigne on, xxxii, 89; novels of, xiii, 64; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 132; Sidney on, xxvii, 6
Bochartus, on Virgil, xiii, 34
Bodleian Library, Emerson on, v, 417
Body, Browne on the, iii, 289 (37); Descartes on the, xxxiv, 45; Epicurus on care of the, ii, 160 (118), 177 (173), 178 (178); Goethe on beauty of, xix, 380; Hindu doctrine of soul and, xlv, 851-3; M. Aurelius on the, ii, 200 (2), 206 (3), 211 (16), 251 (60), 257 (21); Montaigne on mind and, xxxii, 55; More on pleasures of the, xxxvi,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page Range</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>201-2, 203</td>
<td>Pascal on mind and, xlviii, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32; Pascal on, after death, 338; Paul, St., on the, xliv, 498 (15, 19-20); Penn on, the, i, 321 (2); Socrates on, the, ii, 54-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Body of Liberties, The, xliii, 66-84</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boeece (see Boëtius)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boethius, Anicius (see Boëtius)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boethius, Hector, on the Scotch, xxxv, 271</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boëtia, Etienne (Stephen) de la, Montaigne and, xxxii, 108, 111; Montaigne on, 72-3, 78, 84</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boëtius, Anicius Manlius, birth and death of, xx, 328-9 notes 24, 25; Chaucer on, xl, 47; in Dante's Paradise, xx, 328-9; Sidney on, xxvii, 24, 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bœotia, Newman on, xxviii, 41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bohemia, blind king of (see John of Bohemia)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108, 116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boiardo, Dryden on, xiii, 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boileau, Addison and, xxvii, 157; on Christianity, xxxii, 160; encomiums and censures of, xxxiv, 145; on human reason, 142-3; on poetry, xxxix, 387; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123, 131</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boils (see Furuncles)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolabola, island of, xxix, 472, 478</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolas, use of, in S. America, xxix, 52, 117</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boldness, Bacon on, iii, 31-2; Confucius on, xliv, 45 (5); Penn on, i, 334 (119); of saints and wicked men, vii, 225 (3)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boleyn, Anne (see Bullen)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolingbroke, Lord, on Addison's Cato, xxvii, 167; on bishops, xxxiv, 80; Burke on, xxiv, 225, 260; lines to, xxvii, 273; on Marlborough, xxxiv, 99; Pope to, xl, 406-7, 440, Swift and, xxviii, 17; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bollandists, the, xxxii, 180 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bologna, Antonio, in Duchess of Malfi (see Antonio)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bologna, Giovani, xxxi, 420 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bologna, II (see Primaclio)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bologna phials, xxx, 30 note 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bombast, defined by Burke, xxiv, 132</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bona Dea, worship of, xii, 271</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonaparte (see Napoleon)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonatti, Guido, xx, 84 note 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonaventura, Father, in The Betrothed, xxvi, 132</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bond, Thomas, Franklin on, i, 116-7, 137-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bones, used as fuel, xxix, 199</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Dundee, vi, 256</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Jean, vi, 464</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Ladd's Far Awa, vi, 304</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Lass of Albany, vi, 284</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Moor-Hen, The, vi, 261-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Peg-a-Ramsay, vi, 514</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Peggy Alison, vi, 30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Was You Rosy Brier, vi, 538</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonie Wee Thing, vi, 404</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boniface, Archbishop, xx, 243 note 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boniface VIII, Pope, arrest and death of, xx, 228 note 15; Dante on, 78 note, 279 note 15, 364 note 11, 399 note 3, 410 note 6, 415 note 8; death of, xxxi, 138 note 2; Ghino di Tacco and, xx, 166 note 2; Montefeltro and, 112-13 notes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonnell, Captain, anecdote of Lord Loudoun, i, 153-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonnie Banks o' Fordie, xl, 58-9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonnie George Campbell, xl, 114</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonivard, Byron on, xli, 811</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonny Barbara Allan, xl, 68-9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonny Dundee, xli, 752-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Booby, Darwin on the, xxix, 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book, custom of saving by the, xxxv, 367</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bookes, Essay on, Montaigne's, xxxii, 87-102</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book-keeping (see Accounting)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book-worms, The, vi, 264</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Books, Bacon on, iii, 122; Browne on, 272-3, 276-7 (24); Carlyle on, xxxv, 363-4, 373; censorship of (see Censorship); Channing on, xxviii, 337-8; Confucius on, xliv, 10 (9); Ecclesiastes on, 349 (12); Emerson on, v, 8-12, 93, 117-8, 176-8; Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); Goethe on, xiii, 31, 49; Heminig on fate of, xxxix, 148; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 327; Hume on use of, xxxvii, 374 (9); Locke on, for children, 131-3; Milton on, iii, 192-3, 200-2, 203-4; Newman on education by, xxviii, 31-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 121 note 9, 410; Pliny on, ix, 233; prefaces of, xxxix, 3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 294-5; Ruskin on, xxviii, 93-113, 117-8, 127, 137; Ruskin on, for girls, 150-1; tested by durability, xxxix, 208; transcripts of their times, 410-17, 435-6 (see also Reading)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boorde, Andrew, verses from, xxxv, 289 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boötes, constellation, xx, 416 note 5; mentioned by Homer, xxii, 75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Booth, M. L., translator of Pascal, xviii
Border Ballad, by Scott, xli, 746
Bores, Orithea and, xxvii, 270; Virgil on, xiii, 77, 137
Borghild, wife of Sigmund, xlix, 272, 276
Borgia, Caesar, son of Pope Alexander, xxxvi, 15; Countess of Forli and, 15; cruelty of, 54; Guido Ubaldio and, 71; Macaulay on, xxviii, 388; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 23-8; Oliverotto and, 31; troops of, 46
Borgia, Lucretia, Lines on Hair of, xlii, 904
Borgny, wife of Sigmund (see Borghild)
Borgny, wife of Vilmund, xlix, 431
Borgognon, Nicolas, xxxii, 255 note
Borgo, the negroes of, v, 199
Boric Acid, as antiseptic, xxxviii, 381
Born, Bertrand de, in Dante's Hell, xx, 118 note
Bornel, Giraud dc, xx, 253 note 3
Bornoos, language of, v, 200
Boron, Robert de, xxxv, 104
Borromeo, Federigo, in The Betrothed, xxi, 351-60; Abbondio and, 415-16; Lucia and, 396-401, 413-14; in Milan famine, 456-8, 465; in plague, 505, 527-8, 531, 533; Unnamed and, 361-72
Borrow, George, and the Gypsies, v, 431
Borrowing, Emerson on, v, 95; Shakespeare on, xlii, 109
Bors, Sir, in The Holy Graal, at the abbey, xxxv, 172; birds, omen of, 164, 172-3; at Carboncell Castle, 206-9; at Carteloise Castle, 190-2; chastity of, 166, 169; Galabard and, 106, 110, 181-2, 206, 212-3; gentlewoman and, 167; hermit and, 163; lady's champion, 164-6; Lancelot and, 213; Lionel and, 167, 175-6; Percivale and, 178, 213-14; at Saraz, 211; in ship of Faith, 182, 189; temptation of, 169-72; visions of, 164-5, 173; wounded knight rescued by, 196
Borsiere, Guglielmo, xx, 67 and note 4
Bortolo, in The Betrothed (see Castagneri)
Bos, Abbé du, on painting and poetry, xxv, 52
Bosanquet, reviser of Pliny, ix, 183
Bosola, Daniel de, in Duchess of Malfi, Antonio and, xlvii, 775, 780-1, 848; Cardinal and, 756-7, 837, 843, 851-2; Castruccio and, 772; death of, 854; Delio and, 805; Duchess and, 761, 773, 775, 779, 799, 800-1, 809, 812, 814, 822-3, 830; Ferdinand and, 762-4, 791-3, 805-6, 813-4, 818, 827-30, 835, 852-3; Julia and, 838-9; old lady and, 772-3, 777-8
Bosquet, M., on cirripedes, xi, 342
Boss, Le, epic code of, xxxix, 385; on heroes of poetry, xiii, 23
Bosquet, on Cromwell, xxxix, 377; Sainte-Beuve, History of, xxxii, 126; Taine on, xxxix, 428
Bostock, Mr., Walton on, xv, 409, 417
Boston History, xlii, 1261-4
Boston News-Letter, Franklin on, i, 19
Boswell, James, remarks on Life of Johnson, by, xxvii, 154; Burns on, vi, 310 note 1; Thackeray on, xxviii, 9
Boswell, Robert Bruce, translator of Phedra, xxvi, 131
Botallus, on circulation of blood, xxxviii, 93
Botany, Emerson on science of, v, 297; Locke on study of, xxxvi, 147
Botany Bay, morality of children of, v, 245
Botero, Giovanni, xxi, 447
Botosfogo Bay, Darwin on, xxix, 35
Bottle, A, and Friend, vi, 264
Bouchardat, M., on fermentation, xxxvi, 351
Bougainville, on the Fuegians, xxix, 232
Bouillon, Godfrey de, in Dante's Paradise, xx, 362 note 5; "one of nine worthies," xxxix, 20-1
Boulders, in the Azores, xi, 392; erratic, Darwin on, xxix, 191, 252; Helmholtz on, xxx, 227-30
Boullogne, Jean, xxxi, 420 note
Bouncer, Bet, in She Stoops to Conquer, xviii, 212, 232
Bounties, Smith, Adam, on, x, 331, 374-8, 407-10, 424
Bountiful, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 232
Bounty, and frugality, i, 327-8; St. Paul on, xlv, 526 (6-7)
Bourbon, Cardinal de, brother of Charles IX, xxviii, 47
Bourbon, Constable of, his attack on Rome, xxxi, 70; death, 70 note 4
Bourbon, François de, xxxi, 333 note; and Cellini, 333
Bourdeaux, Smith on situation of, x, 263
Bourdillon, M. de, xxxviii, 44
Bourges, surrender of, xxxviii, 46
Bourne, Richard, xliii, 139
Boutron, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 352
Bowie, Alexander, reviser of Harvey, xxxviii, 59
Bowles, William Lisle, Dovery Cliffs, xli, 682
Bowring, Sir John, xxv, 60, 62, 83
Bowyer, Sir William, and Dryden, xiii, 426
Boyardo, Matthew, Cervantes on, xiv, 50
Boyd, Rev. Wm., Burns on, vi, 165 note 8
Boyhood, Augustine, St., on, vii, 12; Emerson on, v, 61; Wordsworth on, xli, 596
Boyle, Robert Johnson on, xxxix, 230
Boynton, Sir Edward, house of, v, 398
Braccio, Fortebracci, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 42, 44
Brach, defined, xx, 427
Brackenbury, in Egonom, xix, 265-6, 269-70, 289-90, 315-8, 321-5
Brackley, Lord, in Comus, iv, 44
Bracy, the bard in Christabel, xli, 719, 723-4, 727
Bradamant, xxxii, 51 note 44
Braddock, Gen., Franklin on, i, 128-36
Braddock's defeat, i, 135
Bradford, Andrew, Franklin with, i, 22, 26, 27; paper of, 59, 60; as postmaster, 64-5, 98
Bradford, William, i, 22, 26-7
Bradlaugh, Charles, and Mill, xxv, 191
Bradley, James, astronomer, xxx, 319
Bradshaw, John, Milton on, v, 194
Bradwardine, Bishop, Chaucer on, xlv, 46; Newman on, xxxvii, 47
Braes o' Killiecrankie, vi, 359-60
Braes of Yarrow, by Hamilton, xli, 572-6
Braes of Yarrow, by Logan, xli, 500-1
Brage, Norse god, v, 389
Braging, Emerson on, v, 390
Brahma, Emerson's, xlii, 1243
Brahma, Hindoo god, xlv, 800, 821, 822-45, 871-2
Brahma Sahampati, xlv, 721-2
Brahman, Buddha on qualities of a, xlv, 627; virtues of a, 870
Brahmins, Emerson on the, v, 179
Brain, Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 229; in birds, xxxviii, 134; Harvey on the, 100; Pascal on the, xlviii, 26 (70)
Bramador, hill of, xxix, 365
Bramber, Nicholas, xxxv, 78 and note
Bramimonde, Queen, xlix, 114, 183, 184, 186, 195
Bran Galed, horn of, xxxii, 146
Branchia, Darwin on, xi, 186-7
Brand, Bishop, xliii, 20
Brandarbararay, of Boliche, xiv, 137
Brandan, St., Renan on legend of, xxxii, 143, 174-5; and Judas, 148
Brandebourg, Marquis of, at Metz, xxxviii, 31
Brander, in Faust, xix, 85-99
Brandini, Giovanbattista, xxi, 410
Brantstock, xlix, 260, 261
Brasidas, quoted, xxxiv, 216
Bratius, on hounds, xxxv, 350
Brava Island, xxxiii, 203
Bravery, Confucius on exterior, xlv, 59 (12); fable of, at a distance, xvii, 18
Braving Angry Winter's Storms, vi, 288
Bravoes, in Lombardy, xxi, 10-13
Braw Lads O' Galla Water, vi, 452
Braw Woder, The, vi, 536
Brawn, boar meat, Harrison on, xxxv, 331-3
Braxfield, Lord, story of, xxv, 428-9
Brazil, Darwin on, xxi, 21-4, 28-46, 498-503; Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 203-4
Bread, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 17, 18; price of, compared with meat, x, 151, 154; wheat and oatmeal, compared, 164
Breadalbane, Burns on district of, vi, 277
Breadalbane, Earl of, vi, 205 note
Break, Break, Break, xliii, 975-6
Breathing (see Respiration)
Breca, and Beowulf, xlix, 19
Eredi, the thrall, xlix, 257-8
Breeding, close, diminishes vigor, xi, 103, 134, 304; cross (see Intercrosses)
Brefeld, Oscar, on fermentation, xxxviii, 313-14, 344
Breintnal, Joseph, i, 57, 58, 60, 63
Bremen Town Musicians, The, xvii, 113
Brennus, reference to, xx, 306
Breton, Nicholas, Philida and Cordion, xli, 196-7
Bretons (see Celtic Races)
Breuer, Thomas, cow of, xxxv, 325
Brevity, "the soul of wit," xli, 127; in speech and writing, xxxii, 44-5
Brewing, in old England, xxxv, 281-6
Briareus, in Dante's Hell, xx, 129, 191; Jupiter and, iii, 40; Milton on, iv, 93; Virgil on, xiii, 217 (see also Ægæon)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Range</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Briar-Rose, <em>Little, story of</em></td>
<td>xvii, 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bribery, in elections, Plutarch on</td>
<td>xii, 159; a ground of impeachment, xiii, 189 (4); Penn on, i, 354 (384)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, The, xiii, 1275-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge of Sighs, by Hood, xli, 907-10</td>
<td>Poe on, xxviii, 386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges, expense of maintaining, x, 453: made of hide, xxix, 267</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridgewater, Earl of, president of Wales</td>
<td>iv, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bright, John, on American Civil War</td>
<td>xxv, 166; on woman suffrage, 186-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bright, Mynors, Stevenson on</td>
<td>xxviii, 285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brics of Ayr, The, vi, 230-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brisk, Mr., in <em>Pilgrim's Progress</em>, xv</td>
<td>230-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brissac, M. de, at Perpignan</td>
<td>xxxviii, 15-16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brissot, Jean Pierre, Burke on</td>
<td>xxiv, 381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Britain, Caesar in</td>
<td>xii, 284; planted by descendant of Æneas, xiii, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Constitution, Burke on the</td>
<td>xxiv, 376-7; Lowell on the, xxviii, 456; James Mill on, xxv, 61; representation under, xxiv, 319-20; Ruskin on, xxviii, 131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Britomartis, Spenser’s, xxxix, 63, 65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Britons, agriculture of the</td>
<td>xxxv, 308; boats of the, 360-1; food of the, 271; houses of the, 293; mirrors among, 322; productions of the, 315-16; use of woad by the, 314-15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brittany, Arthurian legends in</td>
<td>xxxii, 161-2; Christianity in, 170, 171-3, 174 note 26, 180; English descent on, xxxviii, 13-14; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9; Paré on pastimes in, xxxviii, 14-15; Renan on, xxxii, 137, 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broca, Paul, objections to natural selection, xi, 211</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brockden, Charles, the scrivener, i, 67, 74</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brocket, defined, xxxv, 343</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brodie, Sir Benjamin, on puerperal fever</td>
<td>xxxviii, 247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brome, Alexander, <em>The Resolve</em>, xl</td>
<td>369-70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promios, Bacchus called</td>
<td>viii, 123, 372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brunn, Heinrich, on geological formations, xi, 332, 349: objections to natural selection, 210-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brontë, Emily, poems by</td>
<td>xlii, 1110-11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronze-casting, Cellini’s method of</td>
<td>xxxi, 354 note 1, 376-80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronzino, Il (see Allori)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Range</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brooke, Christopher, and Dr. Donne</td>
<td>xv, 327-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brooke, Lord, Emerson on</td>
<td>v, 411; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268-9, 276; Milton on, iii, 227; tombstone of, v, 459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brooke, Samuel, xv</td>
<td>327, 357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brosse, Pierre de la, xx, 166 note 7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brothels, Luther on, xxxvi, 333</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brotherliness, Burns on</td>
<td>vi, 83, 251, 389, 512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brothers, Bacon on emulation between, iii, 20; Browning on, and sisters, xviii, 383-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 74</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brothers of Death, xxi, 270 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brougham, Lord, and <em>Edinburgh Review</em>, xxvii, 224; in Edinburgh society, xxv, 80; on English clergy, v, 430; Mill and, xxx, 60; on Milton’s Satan, xxviii, 201; and the <em>Times</em>, v, 468</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broughton, Hugh, xlvi, 580 note, 629 note 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brouncker, Lord, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 125</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broune, Adam, almoner to Edward Second</td>
<td>xxxv, 381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Dr., and Franklin, i, 24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, John, Mill on, xxv, 165 and note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Lieut., at Gettysburg, xlii, 337, 351, 352</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Richard, xiii, mate of the “Alert,” 400-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Robert, on classification, xi, 434-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Thomas Edward, <em>My Garden</em>, xlii, 1148</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browne, Maurice, xxxiii, 274, 286, 290</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browne, Sir Thomas, on the Bible, iii, 276 (23); Catholic Church, attitude toward, 254 (3), 255 (5); charity of, 311-2, 313-5, 330; Christianity of, 253 (1); on Church of England, 255-6 (5); contentment, dreams, 326-8; on death, 290, 295; on death and burial, his own, 292-3; desires of, 332; disease hated by, 324; Emerson on, v, 433; on faith and reason, iii, 272-4; on the future life, 296-304; on God, 262-5, 280; heresies of, 257-9; Lamb on, xxvii, 268; learning and lack of pride, iii, 321-2; on length of life, 293-5; sketch of life and works, 250; love of the beautiful and harmonious, 323; love of mysteries and miracles, 259-60 (9, 10); on the medical profession, 324-5; his prayers, 319, 329; a Protestant, 253 (2); on providence, 267; <em>Religio Medici</em>, 251-332; on religious</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
disputes, 257; on salvation, 305-9; on spirits, 281-5, 289; on study of nature, 264-7; sympathy of, with all things, 310; tenderness and love of friends, 318-19; toleration of, 256 (6); at variance only with himself, 319-21, 324-5

Browne, William, On Countess of Pembroke, xi, 333

Brownell, George, i, 10

Brownhill Inn, Epigram at, vi, 413

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, to Robert Browning, xlii, 1094-1100; poems by, xii, 922-42

Browning, Robert, sketch of life and works, xviii, 358; A Blot in the Scutcheon, 359-404; Short Poems by, xlii, 1065-1110; Sonnet on, by Landor, xii, 902

Brown-Séquard, on mutilations, xi, 141

Bruar Water, Petition of, vi, 278-81

Bruce, Michael, To the Cuckoo, xli, 570-1

Bruce, Robert, Burns on, vi, 374, 472, 111 note 4

Bruchsal, Count von, in Minna von Barnhelm, xxvi, 352, 373

Brutierians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111

Bruenn, Beau, simplicity of, v, 372

Brunelleschi, Agnello, xx, 104 and note

Brunet, Gustave, xxxii, 107

Brunetto Latini (see Latin)

Brunswick, House of, Burke on title of, xxiv, 163-4

Bruttius, Cicero the Younger on, ix, 174

Brutus, Decimus (Albinus), xiii, 316, 317, 330; Bacon on, iii, 67; Cicero on, ix, 11, 178, 179

Brutus, Lucius Junius, first Roman tribune, xii, 152, 158, 313; Corneille on sons of, xxvi, 127; Dante on, xx, 20; death of, ix, 71; Virgil on, xiii, 235

Brutus, Marcus, Caesar and, xii, 302-3, 310, 314, 318-9, 331-2; ix, 164, 171; after Caesar's death, xii, 253, 320, 332; Caesar's ghost and, 321; iii, 91; Cicero and, xii, 255-6, 263; xxxii, 96; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 142-4; letter to, 176-81; in Dante's Hell, xx, 142 and note 1; death and burial, xii, 337; descent of, 313; Hobbes on vision of, xxxiv, 316; Lepidus and, xii, 331; loans of, x, 96; at Marseilles, xx, 219 note 7; Montaigne on, xxxii, 96; at Philippi, xii, 336-7; on virtue, v, 126

Bryuéro, la (see La Bruyère)

Bryant, William Cullen, poems by, xlii, 1213-24; June of, Poe on, xxviii, 380-1

Brydene, Patrick, vi, 176 note to

Brynhild, ending of, xlii, 335-7, 380-6, 394-5; grief of, 321-5, 372-3, 379-86; Gudrun and, 311-12, 318-20; Gunnar and, 317-8, 378-9; at Hindfell, 297-8; Morris on, 256; name of, reason of, 307; Oddrun on, 434-5; Sigurd and, 299-306, 307-9, 326-7, 328, 329-30, 373, 377-8, 392-3; wooing of, 315-17, 371-2, 389-90, 395; remarks on story of, 251

Brynhold, Fragments of Lay of, xlii, 391-5; remarks on, 251

Brynhold, The Hell-Ride of, xlii, 387-90; remarks on, 251

Bryzo, Dante on, xx, 343

Bubastis, the Egyptian Artemis, xxxiii, 79

Bubastis, city of, xxxiii, 34, 37; temple of Artemis at, 69-70

Bubbe, Madam, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 307-9

Bubonax, death of, xxvii, 51

Buch, Capital de, xxxv, 36, 42, 47, 50, 58

Buchanan, George, and Montaigne, xxxii, 6, 66; Sidney on tragedies of, xxvii, 46

Buchanan, Robert W., Liz, xlii, 1199

Buchheim, C. A., translator of Luther, xxxvi, 2

Buck, defined, xxxv, 343

Buckingham, Dukes of (see Stafford, Villiers)

Buckingham, Earl of, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 67

Buckwheat, the story of, xviii, 355-7

Bucolic poets, Shelley on, xxvii, 342

Buddha, on animals, xlv, 706-9; attainment of Buddhahood, 613-24; birth of, 603-12; daily habits, 629-32; death, 633-46; first resolutions to strive for Buddhahood, 577 note 1; on indifference, 712; life of the, 574; Mālunkya-putta sermon of, 647-52; on mendicant ideal, 748-50; Middle Doctrine of, 661-5; Noble-craving Sermon, 713-30; Pasenadi and, 675-6; story of Hare Mark in Moon, 697-701; story of Husband-honoror, 693-6; on the truth, 657-8; Visākhā and, 754, 770-1, 774, 776-7, 779-81; on way of purity, 702

Buddha-Uproar, xlv, 603

Buddhism, Taine on, xxxix, 424, 432-3

Buddhist priests, ordination of, xlv, 740-7
Burnes, William, father of Robert Burns, vi, 15; epitaph on, 50
Burnet, Bishop, History of his Own Time, xxv, 11; on French clergy, xxv, 283
Burnet, Gov., and Franklin, i, 33, 60
Burnet, Miss, ELEGY on, vi, 395-6
Burney, Martin, in Hazlitt’s discussion, xxvii, 272, 278
BURNING BABE, THE, xl, 218-19
Burns, John, of Gettysburg, xlii, 331
Burns, Miss, LINES on, vi, 264
Burns, Robert, POEMS AND SONGS, vi, 19-553; Arnold on, xxxviii, 77, 78, 84-9; daughter of, vi, 55-7; death, lines on his own, 60; first book of, 221; elegy on himself, 93-4; Emerson on, v, 21, 123, 304; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Jacobsen of, vi, 281 note; life and works, sketch of, 15-17; possessions, inventory of, 186-8; wife of (see Armour, Jean)
Burton, Sir Richard F., on ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 3; on deserts, xxviii, 411
Burton, Robert, death of, v, 381
Busbacca, the courier, xxxi, 191-4
BUSBY, JOHN, LINES on, vi, 488
Busbys, Mr., of New Zealand, xxix, 425-6
Business, character in, v, 185-6; Confucius on, xliv, 5; Emerson on the ways of, v, 45-6; honesty in, iii, 8-9; love and, 28; xl, 311; method in, i, 355 (403); Penn on qualities for, 341-2 (210-12); suspicion bad in, iii, 82; three parts of, 64; time the measure of, 63; Woolman on, i, 180, 195-6 and note, 197, 235-6, 274, 297, 298; youth and age in, iii, 105
Busirane, Spenser’s, xxxix, 64
Busiris, city of, xxxiv, 34
Busiris and his Memphian cavalry, iv, 95
Busk, Mr., on avicularia, xi, 237
Buslidius, Hieronymus, xxxvi, 241
Busy-bodies, commonly envious, iii, 23
Butcher, S. H., translator of Homer, xxii
Butchers, excluded from juries, xxvii, 162
Butes, and Dares, xiii, 190-91; death of, 380-1, 402, 407
Buthrescas, in Utopia, xxxvi, 230
Buti, Cecchino, xxxi, 425
Butler, Joseph, Bishop, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; on meaning of “natural”, xi, 1; Mill on ANALOGY OF RELIGION of, xxv, 29
Butler, Samuel, Emerson on Hudibras of, v, 433; Voltaire on Hudibras of, xxxiv, 147-8
Buto, city of, xxxiii, 34-5, 37; oracle of, 42, 78
Butterflies, in Brazil, xxix, 42; dimorphism of, xi, 57; flocks of, at sea, xxix, 163; imitation by, xi, 446-7; symbol of the soul, xx, 186 note
Button, coffee-house of, xxvii, 179
Button, Jeremy, xxix, 212-14, 222, 223, 225-7, 230-1, 233-4
Butyric acid, production of, xxi, 328
Butyric fermentation, xxi, 340-9, 341
Butyrv vibrios, xxi, 327
Buyck, in EGMONT, xix, 253-9
Buys, M., Dutch envoy, xxvii, 101
Buzareingues, Giron de, on fertilization, xi, 311
By-employments, Smith on, x, 119-21
By-ends, in PILGRIM’S PROGRESS, xv, 192-9, 111, 278, 285
Byron, Admiral John, on brutality of Fuegians, xxix, 221; on wolves in Falkland Islands, 198
Byron, George Gordon, Lord, sketch of life and works, xviii, 406; Arnold on, xlii, 1135-6; Carlyle on, xxv, 345, 420, 425; Emerson on, v, 265, 433, 444; Goethe on, xxxii, 128; Hugo on, xxxix, 362; MANFRED of, xviii, 407-50; Mill on, xxv, 93, 95; and Newstead Abbey, v, 399; Poe on lines by, xxvii, 389-90; POEMS by, xli, 784-816
BYRON AND GOETHE, by Mazzini, xxxii, 377-96
Byzantium, Pliny on expenses of, ix, 383; Trajan on, 397-8
Ca’ the Yowes to the Knowes, by Burns, vi, 356, 496
Ca’ the Yowes to the Knowes, by Pagan, xli, 556
Cabbage, fertilization of the, xi, 105
Cabot, John, account of life, xlii, 45 headnote; account of discoveries, 45-8; Hayes on, xxxiii, 264-5
Cabot, Sebastian, Hayes on, xxxiii, 264-5
Caccia of Asciano, xx, 122 and note 7
Cacciaguida, in Dante’s Paradise, xx, 349-61
Caccianimico, Venedeco, xx, 74 and note 2
Cactornis, Darwin on species of, xxix, 383, 399-400
Cactus, Darwin on, xxix, 170 note 9, 265
Cacus, the robber, xiii, 274-5; Burke on, xxiv, 126; Cervantes on, xiv, 8, 26, 50; Dante on, xx, 103; Hercules and, xiii, 274-7.

Cadmus, founder of Thebes, viii, 375: Dante on, xx, 104; letters invented by, xxiv, 322; letters of, Byron on, xli, 814; Milton on, iv, 273; sower of the giant's sod, vii, 378.

Cadmus, in the Bacchae, viii, 375-6, 381-2, 427-35.

Cadwallader, John, Woolman on, i, 269.

Cadwallo, Gray on, xli, 457.

Cadytis, city of Syria, xxxii, 80.

Cæcilius, C., Pliny on, ix, 256.

Cæcilius, Statius, on old age, ix, 54, 58; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 236.

Cæcilius, the freedman, and Verres, xii, 223.

Cæcilius, the orator, and Cicero, xii, 248; ix, 82-3; on orators, xii, 192.

Cæcina, Aulus, letter to, ix, 161.

Cæculus, and Ἀνεας, xii, 340.

Cæcus, name of, xii, 157.

Cædicius, and Remulus, xii, 305.

Cælianus, Sempronius, ix, 374.

Cælius, Marcus Rufus, and Cicero, xii, 248 note, 260-1; ix, 149-50; Pliny on, 205 note 4.

Caen, city of, xxxv, 13; defence against Edward the Third, 9, 13-14; capture of, 14-16; importance of, 13 note 3.

Cæneus, in the Ἀνεας, xii, 222, 312.

Cæpio, Servilius, and Cæsar's daughter, xii, 275; in Germany, xxxii, 113.

Caerleon, ancient see of, xxxv, 252; university of, 371.

Cæsar, Caius Julius, reputed ancestor of Ἀνεας, xii, 18; in African War, xii, 306-8; Alexander and, xii, 27; xxxvi, 50; ambitiousness of, xii, 273; Analogy of, xxvii, 57; Anti-Cato of, xii, 250-1, 266, 308; Antony's funeral oration on, 332; Atticus and, ix, 151; Bacon on, iii, 104, 130; Blake on laurel crown of, xli, 589; brevity of, xii, 305-6; on British tides, xxx, 279-80; Browne on valor of, iii, 278; Brutus on, ix, 171; Brutus and ghost of, xii, 320-1; Brutus, Decimus, and, iii, 67; Burke on, xxiv, 91; Cæcina and, ix, 161-2; calendar reformed by, xii, 311-12; Calpurnia, wife of, 275; in Catiline conspiracy, 234-5, 269-70; on Cato, ix, 240; Cervantes on, xiv, 8, 488; Cicero, relations with, xii, 236, 243, 248-9, 250-1, 252, 266, 269-70, 276; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 120, 121, 122, 127-8, 129, 156-7, 162-3, 165, 169, 179, 171, 179; Cicero on character of, 163, 168; Cicero on consulship of, 82, 83; clemency of, xii, 309-10; Cleopatra and, 304-5; xviii, 47, 49-50; Clodius and, ix, 114; conspiracy against, xii, 313-15, 330-2; consulship, first of, 239, 273-5; consulship, third, 329; consulship, fifth, 330; Curio and, xx, 117 note 11; Dante on, 219 note 7, 252, 307; death, prodigies preceding, xii, 315-16; xlvii, 97; death of, xii, 316-18; death, state of affairs after, ix, 170-1, 177-8; death, signs following, xii, 320-1; death of, Webster on, xlvii, 853; dictatorship of, xii, 309-10; Dryden on, xiii, 15, 16; early offices, xii, 267; Egypt, war in, 303-4, 305; Egyptian priest and, v, 265; Emerson on, 68, 202, 265; extravagance of, xii, 267-8; Fiorino of Cellino and, xxxi, 6; funeral orations on aunt and wife, xii, 267; in Gaul, 276, 279-88; generality of, 276-9; generosity to the Republicans, 164; as High-Priest, 269; Hugo on, xxxix, 336; kingship desired by, xii, 312-13; Lucceius and, ix, 88; at the Lupercalia, xii, 313-14, 330; Machiavelli on liberty of, xxxvi, 53; Marian party revived by, xii, 268-9; Milton on, iv, 385; Montaigne on history of, xxxii, 97, 99; Octavius, heir of, xii, 255; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (132); Pharmaces and, xii, 305; Pharsalia, magnanimity after, 250, 302-3; the pilot and, iii, 100-1; pirates and, xii, 264-5; plans of, 310-11; Pliny on, ix, 205; Plutarch's Life of, xii, 254-321; Pompeia, wife of, 267, 271-2, 241, 242; Pompey, early relations with, 274, 275-6, 282, 284, 285; Pompey, final contest with, 288-303, 248-9, 325-6, 327; and Pompey's statues, 252; Pompey and, Bacon on, iii, 79, 123, 141; Pompey and, Cicero on, ix, 6, 123, 162, 163; Pompey's sons and, xii, 309; Pope on, xl, 434; as prator, xii, 270-1, 236; Revelius and, 310; Suetonius on, xxxii, 64; Senate, relations with, ix, 124; Shakespeare on portents before death of, xlvii, 97; sick soldier and, xxxii, 21;
Sidney on, xxvii, 21; in Spain, xii, 273; story of the storm, 256; studies at Rhodes, 265-6; Sylla and, 264; iii, 41; Tacitus on, xxxii, 108; triumphs of, xii, 308, 309-10; Virgil on, xiii, 234; will of, xii, 319; worshipped as a god, 319

Cæsar, Lucius, saved by sister, xii, 336

Cæsarian, son of Cæsar, xii, 305; death of, 384; made king by Antony, 364

Casonius, Cicero on, ix, 81

Castius, Cicero and the younger, xiii, 96

Cagli, Benedetto da, xxxi, 204, 231

Cagnano, Angelo da, xx, 116 note 9

Cagnazzo, the demon, xx, 88, 92

Cahors, reference to, xx, 46

Callaphas, the high priest, xlv, 360 (2), 429 (6); in Dante's HELL, xx, 96

Cain, and Abel, xlv, 192 note 7; Bacon on, iii, 24; author of Beowulf on, xlix, 8, 39; Cowley on, xxvii, 64; Milton on, iv, 330; Mohammed on, xlv, 997; tree of Eve and, xxxv, 186

Caína, first round of Hell, xx, 131-5

Cairns, in old Ireland, xlix, 216

Cairo, Arabian idea of, xvi, 144

Caithness, in Macbeth, xlii, 383-4

Cajeta, nurse of Anæas, xiii, 239

Cajetan, Cardinal, xxxvi, 341

Calaber, Quintus, Shelley on, xxvii, 349

Calamities, Emerson on compensation of, v, 101-2; limitation of, 131; human delight in, xxiv, 40-3; Montaigne on consolation in, xxxvi, 45-6; Woolman on, i, 237

Calandrino, Boccaccio’s, xxvii, 385

Calasirians, district of the, xxxiii, 83

Calatinus, Atius, epitaph of, ix, 67

Calboli, Fulcieri da, xx, 200 and note 13

Calboli, Rinieri da, in Dante’s Purgatory, xx, 199-201

Calc Spar, crystallization of, xxx, 31, 239-40; effect of, on polarized light, 34-5

Calcabrina, the demon, xx, 88, 92

Calchas, the seer, Aeschylus on, vii, 13; Landor on, xli, 903; Simon and, xiii, 103-5; and Trojan War, 106

Calculus, integral and differential, xxxiv, 125-6

Calderon de la Barca, Pedro, sketch of life and works, xxvi, 3-4; Life is a Dream, 7-74; Shelley on, xxvii, 340

Caldwell, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 346, 349, 392

Caledonia: A Ballad, vi, 329-31

Calendar, Cæsar, reforms, xii, 312

Calendar, Egyptian, xxxiii, 8; Lateran Council, revision of, xxxix, 57

Calentura, Bigges on the, xxxiii, 247

Calif, The, vi, 225

Caliban, in The Tempest, xlv, son of Sycorax, 409; Prospero and, 410-2, 427, 436-9, 450-2, 460-2; Stephano and, 429-31, 435-6; Trinculo and, 428, 429; Hugo on, xxxix, 354; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Johnson on, xxxix, 228

California, admission of, xlii, 306 headnote; Dana on history of, xxxii, 165-6; Dana in (1835), 56-254, 377-8; Dana in (1859), 378-96; Drake in, xxxiii, 213-17; southern boundary of, xlii, 292-3

California, Gulf of, navigation of, xliii, 294

California Rangers, xxxii, 244-7

Caligula (Caïus Germanicus), his descent, xii, 388-9; Germans and, xxxii, 114; wish of, iii, 316 note

Callao, Darwin on, xxix, 369, 371; ruins of old, 372

Callias, Alcibiades and, xii, 111-12; Aristides and, 103-4; Aristophanes on, viii, 452; birth of, xii, 60; at Marathon, 83; Socrates and, ii, 7

Callicles, son of Arrhenidas, xii, 212

Callicles, The Song of, xlii, 1126-8

Callirricates, builder of Parthenon, xii, 50; of Athenian wall, 50

Callirrates, the soldier, xii, 95

Callidromus, the slave, ix, 369

Callimedon, called the Crab, xii, 213

Callinicus, meaning of, xii, 156 note

Calliope, mother of Orpheus, iv, 73, 228

Callippides, the tragedian, xii, 138

Callisthenes, Alexander and, xxvii, 36; xxxii, 57; on the Phocian War, ix, 102

Callisto, Diana and, xx, 249; changed to constellation, 416 note 5

Callistratus, the orator, influence on Demosthenes, xii, 194; Melanopus and, 201

Callixtus, Bishop, xx, 400 note 5

Callot, Hugo on, xxxix, 347

Calodera Maculata, xxxix, 130

Calonne, M. de, on reign of Louis XVI, xxiv, 266 note 33; on France under the Revolution, 267-8 notes, 318-19, 368 note

Calosoma, instance of, at sea, xxix, 163
GENERAL INDEX

Calpurnia, wife of Cæsar, xii, 275; her dream, 315; and Antony, 332
Calpurnia, wife of Pliny, ix, 248 note 5; Pliny on, 258; letters to, 280, 298
Calumnators, punishment of, in Rome, ix, 296 note 9
Calumny (see Detraction)
Calvary, Mount, xlii, 415 note 4
Calventius, Cicero on, ix, 114
Calvin, John, Dedication of the Institutes, xxxix, 27-51; Knox and, 58 note; life and works, sketch of, 27 note; Pope on, xl, 434; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84; Wyclif and, iii, 223
Calvinism, doctrines of, xxxix, 47-51; in France, 27-47; Mill on, xxxv, 256
Calvinists, debt of, to St. Augustine, vii, 4; in France, xxxix, 83-4; low ideas of human nature, xxxviii, 308; Pascal on, xlvi, 270 (777), 301
Calvinus, Domitius, at Pharsalia, xii, 300-1
Calvisius, correspondent of Pliny, letters to, ix, 228, 229, 272, 317, 335
Calvisius, dependent of Cæsar, xii, 367
Calypso, Dido and, xxxix, 157; Odysseus and, xxii, 9, 10, 60, 69-75, 95-6
Cambalu, seat of Cathaian Can, iv, 328
Cambray, peace of, More at, xxxvi, 104-5
Cambrian Period, antiquity of the, xi, 344-5; absence of deposits before, 345-8
Cambridge University, Emerson on, v, 415; Harrison on, xxxv, 371-381
Cambuscan, reference to, iv, 36
Cambyses, expedition against Egypt, xxxiii, 7; Ladikë and, 89; prophecy of, xlvi, 248
Camen, the antiquary, and Ben Jonson, xlvii, 540
Camera Apostolica, xxxi, 41 note 3
Camerinus, Sulpicius, ix, 189 note 5
Cammers, son of Volusianus, xii, 340
Camertus, in the Æneid, xiii, 397
Camicione de Pazzi, xx, 133 and note 6
Camilla, in the Æneid, xii, 266-7, 374-7, 379-8; Dante on, xxx, 8, 19
Camillo, Cardinal, in The Cenci, at banquet, xviii, 291-2; Beatrice and, 353, 355-6; Bernardo and, 351-2; Count Cenci and, 281-5; with Giacomo, 300-1; at the trial, 342-6
Camillus, Cicero on, ix, 160; Virgil on, xiii, 235

Camino, Gaia da, xx, 212 note 10
Camino, Gherardo da, xx, 211 note 7, 212
Camino, Riccardo da, death of, xx, 321 note 13; Lombardo and, 209 note; wife of, 177 note 4
Camões, Wordsworth on sons of, xlii, 681
Campana, mountain, xxix, 260-2
Campanella, the physiognomist, xxiv, 106-7
Campaspe and Cupid, xli, 209
Campbell, Bonnie George, a ballad, xl, 114
Campbell, J., Freedom and Love, xli, 782
Campbell, Thomas, poems by, xli, 770-81; Mill on poems of, xxxv, 16; on English nobility, v, 413
Campengines, Cardinal, xxxvi, 103, 104
Campion, Thomas, poems by, xl, 284-7
Campistron, Hugo on, xxxix, 360, 364
Can Ye Labour Lea, vi, 438
Canace, reference to story of, iv, 37
Canada, invited into the Confederation, xliii, 166
Canadian Boat-Song, by Moore, xli, 819
Canadian Boat Song, by Wilson, xlii, 1064-5
Canals, expense of, x, 453-5; Smith on, 150
Canary Islands, Drake in the, xxxiii, 233; Vespucci on, xliii, 30
Candace, queen of Ethiopia, xlii, 440 (27)
Candle, Chemical History of a, xxx, 86-170
Candle-wood, xxx, 87
Candolle, A. de, on alpine species, xi, 171; on Australian species, 405; on insular plants, 414; on naturalization of plants, 118; on oaks, 62-3; on plants with large seed, 389; on struggle for life, 72; on wide-ranging plants, 65-6, 134, 427; on winged seeds, 150
Candor, Whitman on, xxxix, 402
Candour, Mrs., in School for Scandal, xviii, 120-5, 132-5, 180-5
Candy, Locke on, xxxvii, 21
Canidia, Sidney on, xvii, 19
Canidius, lieutenant of Antony, xii, 348; in Parthian war, 354-5; in war of Antony and Octavius, 365, 370-1, 372, 374-5, 377
Caninius, letter to, ix, 350
Canneschi, Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 61
Canning, George, and free trade, xxxiv, 65; on reform, v, 371
Cannon, known to ancients, iii, 139
Canobos, city of, viii, 197
Canoes, Columbus on Indian, xliii, 24; Vespucci on, 36
Canon law, Luther on, xxxvi, 305, 307, 323
Canonization of saints, Mill on, xxxv, 215
Canst thou leave me thus, My Katie, vi, 509
Canterbury, Harrison on the See of, xxxv, 252; archbishops of, 252-3, 255-6
Canterbury, Archbishop of, in Edward the Second, xlivi, 14-15, 16-18, 81
Canterbury Tales, Arnold on, xxviii, 76-80; Dryden on, xxviii, 77; xxxix, 164, 165-7; Nun's Priest's Tale of, xl, 34-51; proem to, xxxix, 18-19; sources of, 159-60, 172
Canterbury Tales, Prologue to, xl, 11-34; Dryden on, xxviii, 77; xxxix, 160, 165-7; editorial remarks on, xl, 10
Cantillon, on wages, x, 69
Cantirion, John de, xxxv, 96
Cantyman, the cacique, xxxii, 313
Canuri, Raleigh on the, xxxii, 373
Canute, buried in Winchester, v, 462; Knighton Guild and, xxxv, 314; laws against adultery, 365-6; suppress of, 287
Capanus, in Dante's Hell, xx, 59
Cape de Verd Islands, Darwin on, xxix, 11-15; Pretty on, xxxii, 201-3; productions of, xi, 421-2
Capernnaum, Jesus on, xliv, 381 (15)
Capet, Hugh, Dante on, xx, 226-7; Raleigh on, xxxvii, 83
Capillary Attraction, Faraday on, xxx, 93
Capilupus, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32
Capital, accumulation of, x, 264-77; circulating and fixed, 215-17 (see also Circulating Capital, Fixed Capital); combinations of, to fix wages, 145; defined, 215; distribution of, in agriculture, manufactures, and trade, 305-9; employments of, 287-303; importance of increase of, 270-1; increase of, effect on profits, wages, and interest, 281-2; investment of, 221-2; labor and, relations of, 6, 67-9, 212-13, 260, 333; loans as, 278; naturally seeks domestic industries, 333-5; naturally seeks most profitable industries, 335; profits in relation to, 90, 96-7; revenue and, as determining industry, 262-5; taxes on, 505-11; wages in relation to increase of, 70-5
Capital Causes, in ancient Athens, ii, 25; Bacon on mercy in, iii, 131
Capital Cities, industry in, x, 263-5; virtual universities, xxviii, 36-7, 38
Capital Punishment, in old Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (44, 47), 79-81; More on, xxxvi, 149-50
Capitalists, combinations of, x, 68; Smith on interests of, 209-11
Capitation taxes, Smith on, x, 514-15; in U. S., xliii, 185 (4), 191 (5)
Capitolo, the, xxxi, 237 note
Capocchio, in Dante's Hell, xx, 122-4
Caps, Harrison on, xxxv, 336
Caprara, Cardinal, and Napoleon, v, 208
Caprice, Monody on, vi, 484
Caprichioso, on Rozinante, xiv, 514
Caprona, surrender of, xx, 87 note
Captain Car, a ballad, xl, 103-7
Captain! My Captain, xlii, 1412
Captain's Lady, The, vi, 344
Captive, Captiousness, Locke on, xxxvii, 123
Captive Ribband, The, vi, 361-2
Captivity in Babylon, Pascal on, xlviii, 212 (637, 639)
Capuchins, Manzoni on the, xxi, 51
Capulets, Dante on the, xx, 169
Capuri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 340
Capybara, Darwin on, the, xxix, 57-8
Capys, author of the Capuan name, xiii, 326; Privermus and, 312; Trojan horse and, 101
Car, Captain, a ballad, xl, 103-7
Caracalla, as a charioteer, iii, 48; Machiaveloni on, xxxvi, 64, 65-6, 68
Caracaras, Darwin on, xxix, 63
Caradoc, mantle of, xxxix, 21
Caradosso, Messer, xxxi, 48 note 5, 61-2
Carapana, district of, xxxiii, 325 note 23, 325, 369, 370
Carapana, king of Emeria, xxxii, 331-2, 334
Caratapich, on valor, v, 76-7
Carbo, Gaius, Africanus and, ix, 99; Gracchus and, 24-5
Carbolic Acid, as an antiseptic, xxxviii, 257-66, 381
Carbon, Faraday on combustion of, xxx, 158-9, 160-2, 168-9; Helmholtz on combustion of, 201; tests of presence of, 161
Carbonek Castle, xxxv, 206-7
GENERAL INDEX

Carbone Acid, as gas, liquid, and solid, xxx, 14 note; composition of, 158; method of decomposing, 159-61; heat generated by formation of, 201; made by burning candles, 150-2; natural sources of, 152-3; produced in respiration, 164-8; used by plants, 167-8; properties and weight, 153-5; tested by lime-water, 151-2, 153-4

Carbone Acid Gas, fermentation in, xxxviii, 302-13

Carden, Emerson on, v, 177; on dogs, xxxv, 356-6; on pigeons, 336; on rogues in England, 369; on sheep, 329-30

Cardenio, in Don Quijote, xiv, 201-5, 238-51, 264, 268-9, 356-65

Cardin' o't, the Spinnin' o't, vi, 526-7

Cardinals, Luther on, xxxvi, 277

Cardones, lines on, vi, 498, 499

Cardoon, Darwin on the, xxix, 125-6, 153

Cards, Locke on playing, xxxvii, 176

Care, Burns on, vi, 305; Cicero on freedom from, ix, 26; Cowper on, xl, 542; David on uses of, 491; Goethe on, xix, 33; Milton on, iv, 85; pays not debt, xlvi, 502

Careless, in School for Scandal, xviii, 150-3, 157-62

Carelessness in children, xxxvii, 48, 107-9

Carentan, Edward III at, xxxv, 10; importance of, 13 note

Carew, Thomas, poems by, xl, 351-3

Carey, Dr., Bishop of Exeter, xv, 347

Carey, Henry, Sally in Our Alley, xi, 403-5

Carians in Egypt, xxxiii, 77-8, 82

Caribbean Savages, lack of foresight in, xxxiv, 178; love among, 192

Caricatures, Fielding on, xxxix, 178-9

Cariola, in Duchess of MALFI, xlvii, 761, 766-7, 771, 772, 780, 794-5, 798, 803-4, 811, 819-20, 824-5, 826-7

Carlandrea, in The Betrothed, xxi, 128

Carle, An the King Come, vi, 347

Carllle, Christopher, with Drake, xxxiii, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234; at St. Domingo, 240-1; at Cartagena, 244, 246, 250; at St. Augustine, 254-5; remarks on his services, 253-4

Carllle, Richard, prosecution of, xxv, 58

Carlo, San body of, in Milan plague, xxi, 522-3; plague named after, 502

Carlo Emanuele I, of Savoy, xxi, 434-6, 466

Carlogano, and the Venetians, xxxvi, 43

Carmenta, the prophetess, xiii, 279

Carnal Policy, town of, xv, 21

Carnal Sinners, in Dante's Hell, xx, 21-4, 47

Carneades, an African, xviii, 58; in Athens, x, 137; Manzoni on, xxi, 115; Montaigne on, xxxii, 54; in Rome, iii, 194

Carneseccni, Pietro, xxxi, 140 note 6

Carnot, Sadi, on heat, xxx, 195

Caro, Annibale, xxxi, 97 note 5; Cellini and, 163, 166; Giovanni Gaddi and, 97 note 4, 133; language of, xxxix, 202; translator of Virgil, xiii, 55

Caroli River, xxxiii, 355, 357

Caroline, Queen, and the Times, v, 448

Carpathian Wizard, Proteus called, iv, 67

Carpenter, Chaucer's, xl, 21

Carpentry, as recreation, xxxvii, 174

Carpi, Giacomo da, xxxi, 51 and note, 272

Carpioua, Guido di, xx, 202 note 16

Carpino, Plano, x, 311

Carpio, Bernardo de, Cervantes on romance of, xiv, 50, 491; Orlando and, 19, 226

Carr, Sir Robert, Hugo on, xxxix, 380

Carranchas, Darwin on, xxxix, 63-4

Carrero, Don Pedro de Puerto, xiv, 388

Carrion Hawks, of South America, xxxix, 63-7; smelling-power of, 189-91

CARRON IRON WORKS, IMPROMPTU ON, vi, 275
Carrying Trade, capital used in, x, 299, 333-4; encouragement of the, 371-2; limits of, 392; a sign of wealth, 301
Cartagena, Drake at, xxxii, 144-5, 156-60, 244-53, 259
Carthage, Cato on, ix, 51-2; city of Dido, xiii, 85, 89; loved by Juno, 73-4, 88-9; Machiavelli on destruction of, xxxvi, 18; mercenaries of, 42; More on mercenaries of, 145; Raleigh on, xxxix, 71, 113; Rome and, xiii, 174, 321; schools of, vii, 69-70
Carthagena (see Cartagena)
Carthusian Monks, Pascal on, xlviii, 172 (539)
Carus, Metius, Regulus and, ix, 188-9; Fannia and, 308
Cartwright, William, On the Queen’s Return, xi, 358
Cary, Henry F., translator of Dante, xx
Casa, Cecchino della, xxxii, 69
Casa, Giovanni della, “book on manners” (Galateo), reference to, xxvii, 162, 163
Casalodi, Alberto da, xx, 83 note 5
Casarita, Darwin on the, xxxix, 102
Casati, Father Pelice, xxi, 511, 592-5
Casaubon, Isaac, at Oxford, v, 416; on changes, xxxii, 73-4
Casca, and Cesar, xii, 317-18
Cascades, in glaciers, xxx, 221-3, 235
Casella, Dante and, xx, 151 and note 5; Milton on, iv, 81
Cash Credits, in Scotland, x, 236-7, 244-5
Caslon, Mount, xxxiii, 86
Casner River, xxxii, 360
Caspian, Harrison on the, xxxv, 352
Casada, Darwin on, xxix, 32
Cassandane, wife of Cyrus, xxxiii, 7
Cassander, Demades and, xii, 217
Cassandra, in Agamemnon, viii, 47-59; Apollo and, 53; Corèbus and, xiii, 111, 113-14; death of, viii, 65; Homer on death of, xxii, 155; prophecy of settlement of Italy, xiii, 134; Ruskin on, xxxvii, 141-2; Trojan horse and, xii, 108
Cassavi, a kind of bread, xxxiii, 152, 239
Cassero, Giacopo del, xx, 163 and note 5
Cassero, Guido del, xx, 116 note 9
Cassiodorus, John, on idleness, xxxix, 13
Cassiopeia, reference to, iv, 34
Castipa, Lake, xxxii, 358-9
Cassipagotos, Raleigh on the, xxxii, 354, 356, 358
Cassius, the consul, in Germany, xxxiii, 113
Cassius, Quintus, xii, 326
Cassius, Roman jurist, ii, 169 (144); ix, 310 note 2
Cassius Longinus, Caesar and, xii, 310, 314-15, 317, 339; ix, 164; Cicero on, 147; conduct after Caesar’s death, xii, 253, 331; in Dante’s Hell, xx, 142 and note 1; xii, 16; flight of, xii, 320; at Philippi, 320, 336-7
Castagneri, Bortolo, in The Betrothed, xxi, 285-8, 432-3, 542-5, 641
Castalio, Locke on, xxxvii, 71
Castara, Roses in Bosom of, xl, 252-4
Castaway, The, xli, 540-2
Castello, Guido da, xx, 211 and note 9
Castes, Channing on, xxxviii, 343-6; the four Hindu, xlv, 870-1
Castiglione, Baldassare, the Courtyard of, xxvii, 162
Castiglione, Valeriano, xxi, 447
Castle Gordon, vi, 282-3
Castlemaine, Lady, xxvii, 296
Cator and Pollux, Homer on, xii, 152; in Rome, xii, 149; seamen’s term, xxxiii, 295; Virgil on, xii, 211; worshipped in Germany, xxxii, 117
Castor-berry, cultivated in Egypt, xxxiii, 47
Castoro, Francesco, xxxi, 16
Castracani, Castruccio, xxvii, 399
Castration, Harvey on, xxxvii, 110
Castriota, John (see Kastriota)
Castro, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 281-2
Castruccio, in Duchess of Malfì, xlvii, 758-9, 772, 774, 783, 785; 845
Casualties, of feudal law, x, 506-7
Caswall, E., translator of hymns, xlv, 550, 556
Cat, “turning of the,” iii, 59
Cat, On a Favourite, xi, 462-3
Cat and Fox, fable of, xvii, 26
Cat-Maiden, fable of the, xvii, 42; Bacon on fable of, iii, 97
Catabaptists, Calvin on, xxxix, 44
Cataclysms, Darwin on, xi, 81, 102-3; Lyell on, xxxvi, 407, 417
Catalano, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 96-7
Catamans, described, xxiii, 26
Catastrophes, Pope on, xi, 411-12; require a comic element, xxvii, 177-8
Catastrophism (see Cataclysms)
Catechising, Herbert on, xv, 496
Catechumens, Pascal on, xlviii, 376-7
 Causes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 236-7, 257; Browne on, iii, 265 (14); Burke on, xxiv, 103-4; definitions of, xxxvii, 348-9, 364 note; Emerson on, v, 133; Hobbes on, xxxv, 374-7; Hume on ignorance of, xxxvii, 332; Hume on ultimate, 310; Hunt on, xxvii, 290; identity of ancient and modern, xxxviii, 385, 417-8; as immediate volitions of God, xxxvii, 343-5; Lyell on uniformity of secondary, xxxviii, 386; Socrates on, ii, 89-95; Taine on moral, xxxix, 417; Whewell on, xi, 1

CAUTERETZ, The VALLEY OF, xli, 976

Caution, Confucius on, xliv, 22 (10); Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 82; mountain of, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 124; Penn on, i, 334

Cautions, Penn's personal, i, 347-8

Cavalcanti, Cavalcante, Dante on, xx, 41-2

Cavalcanti, Guido, xx, 42 notes 6 and 7, 189 note 5

Cavalier, Song of the, xxviii, 392

Cavalletti, Scipione, xxxi, 17

Cava Rumia, in Don Quixote, xiv, 416

Cave, Edward, Gentleman's Magazine of, i, 147

Cave-animals, blindness of, xi, 142-4

Cavendish, Henry, on gravitation, xxx, 281

Caves, use of, in New Atlantis, iii, 172-3

Caviare, to the general, xlvi, 137

Cawdor, thane of, in Macbeth, xlvii, 323, 327, 328, 329

Caxton, William, life and works of, xxxix, 5, note; Prefaces and Epilogues, 5-26; remarks on prologues of, 3

Caylen, Darwin on, xxix, 284

Cebes, friend of Socrates, ii, 33; book on virtue, iii, 240 and note 23; with Socrates in prison (see Phèdo, Plato's)

Cecidomyia, Darwin on the, xi, 458

Cecil, Sir Robert, dedication to, xxxiii, 301-4

Cecil, William, xxxiii, 229, 247, 258

Cecilia, St., Dryden on, xl, 390, 395-6

Cecilia's, St., Day, Song for, xl, 389-96

Celano, the Harpy, and Æneas, xiii, 136

Celandine, Wordsworth on the, xli, 614-15

Celano, Thomas à, Dies IRE, xlv, 551

Celari, Asinius, surmullet of, x, 182

Celer, friend of Pliny, ix, 305

Celer, Metillus, origin of name, xii, 156; wife of, 242

Celer, Roman knight, ix, 254

Celestial city, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 156-7

CELESTIAL SURGEON, THE, xlii, 1212-13

Celestine V, Dante on, xx, 14 note 2, 113 note 14

CELIA, by Sedley, xl, 384

CElia, To, by Jonson, xl, 291-2

Celibacy, Calvin on, xxxix, 38; Luther on, xxxvi, 302-5; vows of, 302 note

Cellini, Andrea, xxxi, 8-9, 10

Cellini, Benvenuto, accident to eye, xxi, 373; Alessandro de' Medici and, 149, 157, 172, 174; Altoviti, bust of, 383, 385; Angelica, the Sicilian, and, 127, 129, 135, 137; Anguillara, Count, and, 54; "Apollo and Hyacinth" of, 372; arabesques of, 60; arms of, 103; in artists' club, 55; Ascanio, servant of, 185-9, 212-3, 258, 261, 262, 265, 277-8, 279, 304, 327, 335-6, 348, 351; Autobiography of, 5-436; Autobiography of, remarks on, 1-2; Baldini and, 399; Bandinello and, 364-5, 367-71; banishment of, 16; Benedetto and, 132-3; Benintendi and, 150-3; birth and family, 5-9; bronze statues, first, 288-90; brother of, 15-16, 19; brother's death, 98-106; Capitolo on the Prison, 251-7; Caterina and, 305-9, 312-16, 318; Charles V and, 178, 186-1; childhood of, 10-11; "Christ" of, 417, 419, 433-4 and note; Clement, Pope, early relations with, 16, 40-1, 45, 73, 76, 78-86; Clement, in service of, 86-95, 98, 104, 105-17, 119-26, 133, 135, 139-42; coin designs by, 94-5, 98, 146, 156-7, 309, 312; Conte de Saint Paul and, 333; Cosimo de' Medici and, 341-50, 354-5, 357-68, 372-8, 383, 386-93, 395-404, 405-9, 409-21, 429-31, 433-6; country-house at Trespiano, 423 note; daughter by Jeanne Scorzone, 318-19; dog of, 106, 110, 175, 229; escape from prison, 215-22; Etampes, Mme. d', and, 292-3, 296-8, 300-1, 310, 322, 325, 328-30; Farnese, Pier, and, 339-40; Faustina's maid and, 52; in Ferrara, 268-73; Ferrara, Cardinal, and, 201-2, 258-62, 275-6; fever in Florence, 377-9; Fontainebleau,
work at, 288-9, 294, 295-6, 301, 318-19; France, journey to, 188-195; in France, 195-7, 274-5, 279-82, 299-300, 302-3, 323-4; France, queen of, and, 434-5; Francis I and, 196-7, 201-2, 207-8, 212, 249, 261, 269, 274-5, 278-96, 300, 309-10, 311, 317, 319-35, 348, 350-2, 374; Giovanni Gaddi and, 97, 111, 133-4, 160, 164-6, 167; Galluzzi and, 250; Gambetta and, 355-6; Giacomo da Carpi and, 50-2; Guasconti and, 28-32; Guidi and, 298-9, 422; halo of, 251; Holy Land, intentions to visit, 277-8; II Bologna and, 310-12, 314; imprisonment of, 203-22; imprisonment, second, 227-50; at the inn, 154-5; Jeanne Scorzone and, 318-19; Julius III and, 385; "Jupiter" of, 279, 282, 288, 324-6; pedestal for "Jupiter," 292, 324, 331; "Jupiter," exhibition of, 324-6; life after 1562, 2; Lippi, Francesco, and, 24, 28; Lo Sbietta and, 421-7, 428-30, 431-3; Lucagnolo and, 35-8; Luigi Pulci and, 62-8; "Mars" of, 295, 310 note 2, 326-7, 331; medals by, 45-6, 48, 61-2, 65-6, 126, 139-40, 157, 174-5, 189-90; Medici, Cardinal de', and, 139; Michael Angelo and, 24, 85-6, 384, 386; minor works, 24, 26-7, 28, 34, 35, 42, 51, 61, 90-3, 103, 112, 119, 179, 181-3, 258-60, 279, 289; mistress in Rome, 106; monument to brother, 103; Moro's daughter and, 96-8; musical training, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17-18, 21-2, 39; musician to the Pope, 40-1; "Narcissus" of, 372-3; necromancy, practised by, 127-31; "Neptune" of, 414-21, 423, 427, 428, 434-5; Pantasilea and, 55-6; Pascucci and, 200-1; Paul, Pope, and, 145-6, 159, 163-4, 178-80, 183-5, 202-3, 207-9, 212, 213, 222-3, 225-6, 227-8, 232, 239-40, 243, 244-5, 249-50; Paulino and, 39-40, 42; "Perseus" of, 342 notes 3 and 4, 438, 354, 358, 373, 375-8, 379-82, 397, 400-3, 406-8, 409-12; pilgrimage of thanksgiving, 404-5; Pompeo and, 121, 125-6, 133, 135, 142-4; Pompeo's daughter and, 146-9; Porzia Chigi and, 34-5, 36-7, 38, 45; prophecies of, 176-7, 251; pulpits for S. Maria del Fiore, 413-4; reliquary for Mantua, 82; restorations by, 367, 372, 374, 395, 398; robbery of, attempted, 285-7; in Rome, 24-8, 33-4, 174-6, 383-6; among Roman ruins, 49, 50; in sack of Rome, 69-80, 206-7; Salamanca, Bishop of, and, 34, 38, 41-6; in Siena, trouble with postmaster, 263-7; in Siennese war, 392-5, 405-6; sick with plague, 53-4; sister of, 81-2, 267, 341; soldier of Ceri and, 46-7; son of, 364-5; Sonnet on His Life, 4; SONNET TO CASTELLAN, 244; Taine on memoirs of, xxxix, 435; Torrigiani, relations with, xxxi, 22-4; Vasari and, 172-3; in Venice, 149-53, 356-7

Cellini, Cecchino, brother of Benvenuto, xxxi, 15, 19, 84, 88 note 1; Bargello guard and, 99-100; death of, 102; duel and exile, 15-16; monument, 103

Cellini, Cosa, xxxi, 81-2

Cellini, Cristofano, xxxi, 7-8

Cellini, Giovanfrancesco (see Cellini, Cecchino)

Cellini, Giovanni, father of Benvenuto, xxxi, 8-13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 20-2, 32-3, 39, 41-2, 80-1; death of, 83; the Eight and, 39, 81; the Medici and, 88 note; Pierino and, 17-19

Cellini, Liperata, xxxi, 83-4, 167, 341, 349

Cellini, Luca, xxxi, 7

Cellino, Fiorino da, xxxi, 6

Celsius, Aulus Cornelius, Bacon on, iii, 82; Milton on, 241 note 33; on care of stomach, ix, 354 note

Celsius, governor of Cilicia, xxviii, 60

Celsius, the philosopher, Pascal on, xlviii, 194 (597), 269 (770)

Celtchar, the Luin of, xlxi, 238

CELTIC RACES, POETRY OF THE, xxxii, 135-182

Celtic Races, Christianity and, xxxii, 170-181; Emerson on the, v, 338, 342; future of, xxxii, 181-2; Herodotus on the, xxxii, 22; literature of the, xxxii, 141-70; mythology of, 153-5; Renan on character of, 137-44

Cemetery Ridge, at Gettysburg, xliii, 336

CENCI, The, by Shelley, xviii, 281-356; editorial remarks on, 272; story of the, 275-6

Cenci, Beatrice, arrest of, xviii, 334-7; assassins and, 344-51; at banquet, 289-94; Bernardo and, 355-6; Camillo and, 282-3; Count Cenci and, 285, 297-8, 309-13, 320-5; condemned to death, 353-6; Giacomo and, 316-17; Lucretia
GENERAL INDEX

and, 294-7, 331-3; madness of, 305-9; Orsino and, 286-8, 309-13; portrait of, by Guido, 278-9; in prison, 346-51; Shelley on character of, 278-9; trial of, 340-6

Cenci, Bernardo, Beatrice and, xviii, 294-7, 346-9, 355-6; Count Cenci and, 298, 322, 332-3; Lucretia and, 294-7; Pope and, 351-2

Cenci, Cristofano, sent to Salamanca, xviii, 285; death announced 289-90

Cenci, Count Francesco, banquet of, xviii, 288-94; Beatrice and, 285, 295, 297-8, 320-6; Cardinal Camillo and, 281-5; chapel built by, 277; Lucretia and, 298-9, 320-2; murdered, 328-30; plots against, 312-16, 319-20

Cenci, Giacomo, accused by Marzio, xviii, 341; Beatrice and, 316-17, 347-51, 354; Camillo and, 300-1; Orsino and, 301-3, 313-20, 337-9

Cenci, Lucretia, accused by Marzio, xviii, 341; arrest of, 334-7; at the banquet, 289; Beatrice and, 295-7, 305-13, 326-30, 331-3, 342-50, 354; Bernardo and, 294; Count Cenci and, 298-9, 320-5; remarks on religion of, 277-8

Cenci, Rocco, son of Francesco, xviii, 285, 289-90

Cenci Palace, Shelley on, xviii, 279

Cennini, Bastiano, xxxi, 158

Censorinus, Plutarch on, xii, 147

CENSORIOUS CRITIC, BURN'S REPLY TO A, vi, 276

Censoriousness, Burns on, vi, 183-5; Kempis on, vii, 243 (1, 2); Jesus on, xlv, 370 (41-2); Locke on, xxxvii, 121; M. Aurelius on, ii, 289-90, 297 (12); Molière on, xxvi, 215; Penn on, i, 349 (274), 395; Raleigh on, xxxix, 69; Sidney on, xxvii, 30-1

Censor, duties of Roman, ix, 398 note 2

Censorship, Milton on government, i, 206-10

Censorship of Press, Milton on, iii, 189-232; Pascal on, xlviii, 314-15

Censure, Browne on, iii, 316-7; Heminge and Condell on, xxxix, 148; man's dislike of, ii, 140-1 (67); Marcus Aurelius on endurance of, 195 (13), 269 (27), 271 (34); Pascal on human dislike of, xlviii, 44-5

Census (U. S.), provisions for taking, xliii, 180-1 (3)

Centano, Andrea, xxxi, 227-8

Centaurs, beginning of their feud with men, xxi, 292; in Dante's HELL, xx, 50; Theseus and, 245 note

Centralization, Mill on, xxv, 120-1, 307-12

Cephalos, the Attic boy, iv, 37

Cephas, Peter called, xx, 377 note 16;

Christ's appearance to, xlv, 511 (4)

Cephasphon, in THE FROGS, viii, 484

Cerbaia, Orso da, xx, 166 note 6

Cerbellon, Gabriel, xiv, 388

Cerberus, Æneas and, xiii, 221; in Dante's HELL, xx, 25-6; Hercules and, 38 and note

Cerchi, Veri de', head of Bianchi faction, xx, 27 note 4

Cerealis, letter to, ix, 226

Ceremonies, Browne on religious, iii, 255 (3); Confucius on, xlv, 9 (4), 11 (15); Hume on religious, xxxvii, 328; Locke on excess of, 123-4; Luther on religious, xxxvi, 372-8; Montaigne on, xviii, 14; Pascal on religious, xlviii, 92-3 (250-2); Penn on religious, i, 363 (507), 387 (175); Rousseau on religions, xxxiv, 282-3, 302-3; Shakespeare on, xlv, 204, note 35, 358; lead to superstition, iii, 45-6; Swift on, xxxvii, 100-1

CEREMONIES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 124-6

Ceres, daughter of (see Proserpine); Proserpine and, iv, 161; in THE TEMPEST, xlv, 446-7

Ceri, Rienzo da, xxxi, 46 note 2, 70

Ceroxylos laceratus, xi, 225

Certainty, Descartes on, xxxiv, 29; impossibility of, xlviii, 30, 128 (387), 147 (437); Pascal on, 87-8 (234)

Certs, Publicius, ix, 340-3

Cervantes, Miguel de, author of DON QUIXOTE, xiv; captivity of, 393-4; Galatea of, 54; Hugo on, xxxix, 351; life and works of, xiv, 3-4; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131-2

Cervolles, Arnaud de, xxxv, 39 note 4, 47

Cesano, Gabriel, xxxi, 259 note 3, 260, 261

Ceserino, Gabriele, Gonfalonier of Rome, xxxi, 45

CESSATION, THE TRANCE OF, xlv, 731-7

Cethegus, Caius, in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 269, 230-232; executed, 235, 243

Cethegus, Marcus, old age of, ix, 63
Ceylon, slavery not practised in, xxxv, 226 note
Chacao, Chili, xxix, 278-9
Chachidiablo, on Don Quixote, xiv, 515
Charaphon, Plato on, ii, 8
Charonea, Demosthenes at battle of, xii, 206; iv, 79
Chafing Gear, defined, xxxiii, 19
Chagos Islands, xxix, 482
Chargies, river, xxxiii, 143-4
Chalk Formations, Darwin on, xi, 357-8
Chalmers, on the public, xxvii, 126
Chalmers, Willie: a song, vi, 227-8
Chalybe, priestess of Juno, xiii, 254
Chalybes, the, viii, 192 and note 43
Cham, Amalthea and, iv, 161
Chama, shells of, the, xxix, 464
Chamaviacs, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 111
Chambered Nautilus, The, xii, 1365-6
Chamberland, The Germ Theory, xxxviii, 260, 364-70
Chamisso, on coral islands, xxix, 471; on seeds, 459; on transported stones, 465
Chamosis Hunter, in Manfred, xviii, 417-22
Chamois Hunter, song of, in William Tell, xxvi, 380-1
Chamouni, glacier of, xxx, 217-19, 222-3
Chamouni, Hymn in the Vale of, xli, 709-7
Champlain, Lake, naval forces on, xliii, 266
Chance, in Chaos, iv, 131-33; Emerson on, v, 83; Hume on, xxxvii, 332, 364; Pope on, xl, 415; providence in, iii, 268-9; Sophocles on, vii, 203; in thoughts, xxxix, 119
Chancellorsville, Haskell on, xliii, 327
Chandos, Sir John, in French invasion, xxxv, 18-19; Lord Clermont and, 40-1; at Crecy, 24; at Poitiers, 43, 45, 52
Ch'ang-chu, Confucius on, xlv, 62 (6)
Change, Carlyle on, xxxv, 350-2; Confucius on, xlv, 53 (36), 57 (3); dread of, v, 94-5; Emerson on, xliii, 1261; Goethe on, xxxix, 259; Hooker on, 185-6; the law of the universe, ii, 218 (36), 219 (42, 43), 245-6 (18, 19, 23), 246 (25), 249 (47), 254 (6), 268 (19), 276-7 (7), 278 (11), 279 (18), vi, 502; xxxix, 497-8; Lowell on, xlii, 1386-7; Lyell on uniformity of, xxxviii, 398-418; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 200 (3), 212-3 (3); Pascal on, pleasure of, xlvii, 119-20 (355); Shakespeare on, xli, 274; tendency to, xi, 345-6, 304; Tennyson on, xlii, 992 (see also Innovation, Vicissitude)
Changelings, legerdemain of, iii, 282
Channa, charioteer of Buddha, xlv, 644-5
Channing, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 251
Channing, Edward T., cousin of R. H. Dana, xxiii, 398-9
Channing, William Ellery, Coleridge on, v, 319; life and character of, xxxviii, 308; On the Laboring Classes, 309-367
Chanson de Roland, xlix, 93-195; Arnold on, xxviii, 70-1
Chanticleer, in Nun's Priest's Tale, xl, 35-51
Chao, Duke, xlv, 23 (30) note 8
Chao of Sung, xlv, 20 (14)
Chaos, Descartes on, under natural laws, xxxiv, 36-7; Milton's description of, iv, 131-3
Chaplain, Jean, Corneille and, xxxix, 362-3; Dryden on, xiii, 13
Chapman, George, Arnold on, xxviii, 81; Dryden on, xiii, 62; on man, v, 176
Chapman's Homer, On First Looking into, xli, 895-6
Character, beauty and, v, 310; Browne on outward signs of, iii, 312-3; circumstances and, xxv, 106; concealment of, impossible, v, 285; consistency of, 66; culture and, xxxii, 236-7, 254-5; discernment of, v, 142; education and natural, xxxvii, 44-5; force of, cumulative, v, 67; influence of, in our civilization, 248; Locke on the native, xxxvii, 84-5; maker of its own forms, v, 206; M. Aurelius on, ii, 217 (28), 288 (15); Mill on, xxxv, 255; the supreme end, v, 248; talent and, contrasted, 159
Character, Essay on, Emerson's, v, 183-197
Characteristics, Carlyle's, xxxv, 319-56; remarks on, 317
Charaxos, and Rhodopis, xxxiii, 67, 68
Charcoal, combustion of, xxx, 158-9
Charshe, island of, xxxiii, 144, 156
Charge of the Light Brigade, Tennyson's, xlii, 1905-7
Charity, Bacon on, iii, 33-4, 90; xxxix, 129; Browne on, iii, 310, 312, 313-14, 330; Dante on, xx, 205-6, 395-7; Dante's allegory of, 265 note 11;
Dante's star of, 177 note 9; David on, xliv, 193-4; Emerson on popular, v, 63; Emerson on relating our, 130; Herbert on, xv, 408; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 340; Kempis on works of, vii, 218-9; Luther on, xxxvi, 248, 254; method or, iii, 256; Milton on, iv, 356; More on, xxxvi, 198; offences against, iii, 314-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 187-8, 220 (663, 665), 274-5 (793) 275-6; Paul, St., on, xlv, 508 (1-13); Penn on, i, 327, 360 (469-70), 396-7; pleasure from, xix, 41; Pope on, xl, 430, 439; pure and sentimental, xviii, 179
Charity, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 54-6
Charity, Mount, xv, 291
Charixenus, and Endamidas, xxxii, 81
Charlatanism, Arnold on, xxviii, 66
Charlemagne, and the Church, xx, 308; in Dante's Paradise, 362; division of empire of, iii, 139; extinction of race of, xxxix, 80-1; at Fontarabbia, iv, 102; Hymn attributed to, xlv, 547-8; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; the Northmen and, v, 342; in Spain, xlix, 94
Charlemagne, in Song of Roland, xlix, 94
Charles I, of Anjou, abilities of, xx, 173 note 11; Conradine and, 115 note 3, 227 note 10; Machiavelli on success of, xxxvi, 41; Nicholas, Pope, and, xx, 80 note 9; Thomas Aquinas and, 227 note 11; victories in Italy, 66 note 1, 115 notes; wife of, 174 note 14
Charles I, of England (“martyr”), controversy over, iv, 4-5; Drake to, xxxii, 125; on English law, v, 422; execution of, place of, xxxix, 359; fondness for plays, xxxiv, 153; Harvey and, xxxviii, 60; Marvell on death of, xl, 374; Milton on, xxviii, 187; Swift on reign of, xxviii, 98; Vane on, xlii, 121, 125-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 87
Charles II, of England, Emerson on, v, 402; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; Milton on restoration of, iv, 5; Presbyterian and, xxxiv, 81; Puritans and, xxviii, 136; Quakers and, xxxiv, 73-4; Shelley on drama under, xxvii, 341-2; Waller and, xxxiv, 145-6
Charles II, Epitaph on, xl, 383
Charles II of Naples, Dante on, xx, 174 note 13, 227 note 14, 309 note 24, 368 note 11
Charles V, Emperor, Adrian, Pope, and, xxxvi, 102; Clement VII and, xxxi, 114 note 5; on Eraso, xv, 327; France, passage of, through, xxxi, 321 and note; at Landresy, xxxviii, 17; Luther on, xxxvi, 246, 263; melancholy of, iii, 49; at Metz, xxxviii, 23-4, 26, 29-32; More, Thomas, on, xxxvi, 134; the Netherlands and, xix, 252; Raleigh on, xxxix, 86; Rome, visit of, to, xxx, 178-9; Ruysum in Egmont on, xix, 255; Seldius and, xxxix, 91; at Trouou-ennne, xxxviii, 34-43; in triumvirate of kings, iii, 50; Valdeso and, xv, 412-3; war with Francis I, xxxi, 68 note, 328 note 1, 334 note 1; wealth of, xxxiii, 307
Charles V, in Dr. Faustus, xix, 233, 236-9
Charles VI of France, Duke of Guelders and, xxxv, 100; Voltaire on wars under, xxxiv, 87
Charles VII, organizes national army, xxxvi, 47
Charles IX of France, in Bayonne, xxxviii, 49-50; at Bourges, 46-7; at Havre de Grace, 49; Navarre, King of, and, 47-8; Paré and, 48-9, 50-1, 52; Raleigh on, xxxix, 83; Voltaire on reign of, xxxiv, 87
Charles, Duke of Alençon, xxxv, 27, 29, 30
Charles of Almaine, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 11-12, 28-9
Charles the Bald, son of Debonnaire, xxxix, 82
Charles of Burgundy, secrecy of, iii, 68
Charles the Fat, xxxix, 82-3
Charles of Lorraine, xx, 226 note 7
Charles of Luxembourg, at Crecy, xxxv, 28-9
Charles Martel, king of Hungary, xx, 315-9
Charles the Simple, xxxix, 82-83
Charles of Valois, and the empire, xx, 309 note 24; in Florentine troubles, 27 note 8, 227 note 12
Charles, Elizabeth, translator, xlv, 559
Charles, Mr., agent of Pennsylvania, i, 159, 162
Charles Island, Galapagos group, xxxix, 379
Charles's Wain (see Wain)
Charles, King, Here's a Health to, xii, 754-5
Cheops, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 63-4
Chephren, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 64-5
Cherbourg, taking of, by Edward III, xxxv, 10, 11 note
Chernubles, in Song of Roland, xlix, 125-36
Cherries, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 20-1
Cherry-Ripe, by Campion, xl, 284
Cherry-Ripe, by Herrick, xl, 334
Cherubim, the, in Heaven, iv, 40, 10 (11)
Cherubino, Maestro, xxxi, 262, 265-6, 267
Cheruscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 112-13
Chess, among Mohammedans, xlv, 1003
note 12
Chesterfield, Lord, Johnson's letter to, xxxix, 206-7, 182 note; lines ascribed to, 308; on truth in gentlemen, v, 374
Cheucau, Darwin on the, xxix, 292, 282
Chevalier's Lament, The, vi, 305
Chevy Chase, xl, 93-101; Johnson on, xxvii, 197-8
Chi, Confucius on the, xlv, 9-10 (1, 6) 20 (22), 34 (16), 54 (1)
Chi Huan, xlv, 61 (4)
Chi K'ang, xlv, 8 (20), 19 (6), 34 (6), 39 (17) note (18, 19), 47 (20)
Chi-tiao K'ai, xlv, 15 (5)
Chi Tzu-ch'eng, xlv, 38 (8)
Chi Tzu-jan, xlv, 35 (23)
Chi Wen, xlv, 17 (19)
Chianna, river, xx, 120 note 2, 339
Chicheley, Henry, xxxx, 381
Chicken-pox, and smallpox, xxxviii, 173
Chicken Cholera, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 374
Chickens, counting, before they're hatched, xvii, 42; Harvey on incubation of, xxxviii, 84, 85-6; incubation of, 127; instinctive fears of, xi, 257-8
Chiding of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 40-1, 42-3, 48-50, 60-1, 63-4, 90-1, 94
Chidley, Mr., on Dr. Donne, xv, 343
Chief Justice, presides at impeachment of president, xlii, 182 (6)
Chien-yü, xlv, 61 (5)
Chieh-ni, xlv, 62 (6)
Chien, Duke, xlv, 48 (22) note
Chigi, Agostino, xxxi, 34 note 4
Chigi, Porzia, and Cellini, xxxi, 34-8, 45
Chih, music-master, xlv, 26 (15)
Chilaway, Job, i, 264-5
Child is father of the man, xli, 600
Child, On A New-Born, xli, 580
Child of Quality, To A, xl, 396-7
Child's Grace, A, xl, 334
Childbirth, Browne on curse of, i, 261 (10); Holmes on, xxxviii, 242-3, 251-3; Pasteur on, 380-1
Childeric III, xx, 226 note 7
Childhood, intimations of mortality in, xli, 595-600; shows the man, iv, 400; wisdom sends us to, xxviii, 97 (271)
Children, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 345-6; Bacon on, iii, 21-2, xl, 349; confidence of, v, 61-2; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (6); Dante on, and parents, xx, 317-19; De Quincey on griefs of, xxvii, 320; fable on training of, xvii, 28-9; Goethe on fashioning of, xix, 355; ingratitude of, Lear on, xlvii, 237, 238, 268; Jesus on, xlv, 401 (15-17); liberties of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 77-8; Locke on training of, xxxvii, 9-184; memory's voices, viii, 68; Mill on control of, xxv, 302; misfortune made harder by, vi, 224; Montaigne on, and parents, xxxii, 73-5; Penn on training of, i, 384; the Psalmist on, xlv, 310 (3-5); in Utopia, xxxvi, 183-4, 186-7, 192
Children, by Longfellow, xlii, 1279-80
Children, Deaths of Little, xxvii, 285-288
Children, Institution and Education of, xxxii, 29-71
Children and Parents, Bacon's Essay on, iii, 19-21
Children's Hour, The, xlii, 1294-5
Chile, climate of, xxxv, 250; Darwin on, 257-365; horses in, 158-9; Lyell on earthquakes in, xxxviii, 390; Pretty on coast of, xxxiii, 208-9
Chileus the Arcadian, xii, 10
Chillingworth, Locke on, xxxvii, 159
Chillon, On the Castle of, xlii, 811
Chillon, The Prisoner of, xli, 801-811
Chiloe, climate and productions of, xxix, 248-50; Darwin on, 277-82, 295-301; orchard-making in, 301-2
Chimæra, reference to, xiii, 217
Chimæra, statue called, xxxi, 395
Chimango, Darwin on the, xxix, 63-5
Chimborazo, Emerson on, v, 164-5
Chimneys, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 298
China, ancient government of, xlv, 66 note 1; ancient ordinance in, iii, 139-40; ancient, selection in, xi, 45; ancient shipping of, iii, 157; cause of early civilization of, x, 25; inoculation in, xxxiv, 97; law against visitors in, iii,
160-1; Mill on unprogressiveness of, xxv, 266-7; Pascal on history of, xlviii, 192-4; Smith on conditions in, x, 73; state of wealth of, 97-8, 295; women of, xxxvii, 15-16

CHINESE SACRED WRITINGS, xlv, 5-67

Ching, Duke, xlv, 39 (11), 42 (8), 56 (12), 61 (3)

Chiocia, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 304, 313

Chionis Alba, xxix, 101

Chios, xlv, 560

Chiron, iii, 306; with the Argonauts, xxxiv, 129-30; the Centaur, xxxvi, 57; in Dante's Hell, xx, 50-1; his refusal of immortality, xxxii, 27

Chironomus, asexual reproduction of, xi, 458

Chiu, Duke, xlv, 47 (17) note

Chivalry, Burke on age of, xxiv, 212-13; Cervantes on books of, xiv, 473-7, 481, 487-8; Don Quixote's defence of, 488-94; examples of romances of, 48-54; order of, for girls and boys, xxviii, 157 note; Renan on origin of, xxxii, 158-9; romances of, parodied by Cervantes, xiv, 3, 9; Ruskin on, xxviii, 143-4 (see also Knight-errantry)

Chlorate of potash, experiments with, xxx, 53-4

Chloreus, the priest, xiii, 383-4

Chloride of calcium, experiment with, xxx, 54 note 18

Chloris, in Hades, xxii, 152

Chloris, sonnets to, xiv, 331

Chloris, On, vi, 498

Chloris Being Ill, vi, 532

Chloris, Inscription to, vi, 541

Chloris, Sedley's, xl, 383-4

Chooaspes, river, iv, 391

Chochilaicus, Danish king, xlii, 3

Chкопhorе (see Libation-Bearers)

Choiseul, Duke de, Burke on estate of, xxiv, 249

Choler, Bacon on, iii, 93

Chonos Archipelago, Darwin on, xxi, 285-294

Chorazin, Jesus on, xlii, 381 (13)

Chorus, the, in tragedy, iv, 412-13

Chorus of Captive Women (see Libation-Bearers, viii)

Chorus of Danites (see Samson Agonistes, iv)

Chorus of Frogs (see Frogs, The, viii)

Chorus of Trozenian Women (see Hippolytus, viii)

Chorus of Furies (see Furies, The, viii)

Chorus of Huntsmen (see Hippolytus, viii)

Chorus of Initiated Persons (see Frogs, The, viii)

Chorus of Inspired Damsels (see Bacchae, The, viii)

Chorus of Old Men (see Agamemnon, viii)

Chorus of Priests and Suppliants (see Oedipus the King, viii)

Chorus of Theban Elders (see Antigone, viii)

Chou, Chinese dynasty, xlv, 9 note 9, 11 (14)

Chou, Duke of, xlii, 21 (5) note, 26 (11), 63 (10, 11)

Chou, Emperor, xlv, 61 note 1, 65 (20), 66 (1) note, 67 note

Chriemhild (see Grimhild)

Christ, Arnold on, xlii, 1138-9; Augustine, St., on, vii, 54-5, 74, 108-9, 114-5, 196-7; Bacon on prophecy of, iii, 91; Bunyan on, xv, 56-7, 212-16, 285-6; Calvin on, xxxix, 48-50; Church doctrine of, xlviii, 328; Clement, St., on, xlv, 541-2; the "Counsellor," iii, 52; Dante on, xx, 311-3, 340 note 6; in Dante's Paradise, 383-6; as David's son, xlv, 407 (41-4); genealogies of, 190-1; Greek Hymn on, xlv, 541; Hell visited by, xx, 35 note, 49 note; Herbert on, xv, 401-2; Hugo on, xxxix, 343; Jewish rejection of, xlviii, 266-7 (760-2); Jews in New Atlantis on, iii, 167; John the Baptist on, xlv, 361 (15-17); Keble on, xlv, 565-6; the kingdom of, xxxvi, 276; Lessing on, xxxii, 197-8, 201-2; Luther on, xxxvi, 345, 347, 356-9; Luther on belief in, 346-8, 350-4, 355-6, 358-9; Moses's prophecy of, xlv, 437 (37); Niceta of Remisiana on, xlv, 546-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 155 (466), 159-60 (483), 166 (512), 170 (526-8), 174-80 (543, 545-54), 182, 183, 194 (596), 194 (599-600), 197-8 (607, 609), 220 (665), 220-1 (666, 668), 222 (670), 225-6, 267-9 (764-74), 270 (776) 271 (780, 781-5), 276 (794-7), 277 (800), 284 (822), 295 (846), 332-4, 348-9; Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 366-8; Penn on, i, 359 (456); Platonists on, vii, 107-8; proofs
of, 254-72; prophecies of, xlviii, 186-9, 201, 202 (616-17), 204-5, 214, 215 (644), 218 (656), 219 (659), 219-20 (662), 222 (670), 231, 234-5 (701, 706), 236-8 (707-12), 244 (715), 245 (720), 247-8, 251-9, 263 (744), 263 (749), 264-6 (751-8, 761), 287, 292-3; Quakers on, 1, 190; second coming of, xlv, 388-300 (35-59), 399-400 (22-37), 400 (8), 408 (8-11), 409 (25-36); second coming of, Browne on, iii, 277; "unconscious prophecies" of, viii, 197 note 59, 203 note 69; Vane on, xliii, 122 (see also Jesus)

Christ, in Paradise Lost, iv, 137-46, 195-6, 199, 221-7, 231-43, 292-7, 319-20; Bagehot on Milton’s, xxviii, 195-9

Christ, in Paradise Regained, iv, 359-411

CHRIST, IMITATION OF, Kempis’s, vii, 201-364

CHRIST’S NATIVITY, ON THE MORNING OF, iv, 7-15

CHRISTABEL, by Coleridge, xli, 709-28

Christian, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv; ancestors of, 264-5; Apollyon and, 59-64; Atheist and, 137-8; at Beautiful Palace, 49-51, 56-8; in Beulah-land, 158-5; burden of, 13, 42; By-ends and, 102-6; charity and, 54-6; death of, 159-60; in Delectable Mountains, 122-6; at Difficulty Hill, 45-6; in Enchanted Ground, 138-9; Evangelist and, 14-15, 24-8, 89-96; Faithful and, 70-90; Flatterer and, 135-7; Formalist and Hypocrisy with, 43-5; Giant Despair and, 116-22; Good-Will and, 29-32; on Guilt, Mistrust, and, 133-4; Holthe-world and, 108-9; Ignorance and, 126-8, 146-52; at Interpreter’s House, 32-41; on Little-Faith, 128-32; on Lot’s wife, 112-3; at Lucre Hill, 109-11; at Mount Sinai, 24; Obstinate and, 115-7; Piety and, 51-3; Pliable and, 15-19; Prudence and, 53-4; at River of Life, 113-14; Simple and Sloth with, 42; in Slough of Despond, 18-20; Talkative and, 81-9; Timorous and Mistrust with, 46-7; in valley of Humiliation, 59-242; in valley of the Shadow of Death, 65-9; at Vanity Fair, 91-7; Worldly Wiseman and, 21-4

Christian of Troyes, xxxv, 104; on the Bretons, xxxii, 180; on France, xxviii, 76; Renan on, xxxii, 147

CHRISTIAN BROKER, STORY OF THE, xvi, 120-33

Christian Church, Calvin on, xxxix, 40-3, 50; schools of early, xxxv, 269-70

CHRISTIAN CHURCH, HYMNS OF, xlv, 533-72

Christian Holy Days, xv, 403-4

CHRISTIAN LIBERTY, Luther on, xxxvi, 344-78; remarks on Luther’s, 246

Christian Morality, Mill on, xxv, 242-6

CHRISTIAN SACRED LITERATURE, xlv, 351-486; xlv, 491-532

Christiana, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv; at Beautiful Palace, 224-7, 237-9; death of, 310-12; at Difficulty Hill, 218-20; dream of, 200; in Enchanted Ground, 301; Great-Heart and, 211-17; Honest and, 252; ill-favored ones and, 197-9; in Immanuel’s Land, 285; at the Inn, 263; at Interpreter’s House, 200-12; lions and, 222-3; Mercy and, 186-90, 194-5; at Mnason’s Inn, 278-9; pilgrimage of, 180-4; in Slough of Despond, 190-1; song of, 196; Timorosus and, 184-7; in valley of Humiliation, 240-3; in valley of Shadow of Death, 245-6; at wicket-gate, 191-2

Christianity, Bacon on, iii, 33; bardism and, xxxii, 168-9; Browne on, iii, 253 (2), 260 (9, 10), 278, 305; Carlyle on modern, xxv, 337-8; Celtic Races and, xxxii, 170-82; Channing on influence of, xxvii, 361; Dante on, and salvation, xx, 367-8; Emerson on, v, 30-7, 81, 155; and freedom of conscience, xiii, 122; Goethe on, xxv, 381; heathenisms in modern, v, 277-8; Hobbes on belief in, xxxiv, 347-8, 379; Hugo on, xxxix, 342-5; Hume on, xxxvii, 375, 391-2; Lessing on, xxxii, 197-202; Luther on, xxxvi, 368-9, 375-6; Manzoni on, xxi, 171; Marcus Aurelius and, xxv, 220-2; James Mill on, 29-31; J. S. Mill on, 235-6, 242-6; paganism in, v, 276; Pascal on, xlviii, 69, 84, 89 (241), 91 (245), 92 (251), 97 (269), 146, 148 (441, 444), 151 (450), 155 (468), 161 (491), 164 (503), 172 (537-8), 173 (542), 174 (544), 181-92, 193 (589), 195-6 (601), 197 (606), 198, 202 (615), 233 (693), 272 (783), 337, 371-2; Pascal on fundamentals of, 181-92; Pascal’s proofs of, 102 (289), 260; Penn on, i, 360 (468), 397 (296-99); perpetuity
of, xlvi, 200-5; poetry and, xxxix, 345, 355; porches of, xli, 490; Renan on marvelous element of, xxxii, 160; Rousseau on belief in, xxxiv, 294-9, 300-2; Rousseau on miracles of, 288 note; Ruskin on modern, xxviii, 123-5; rapid spread of, xxxiv, 385-7; Shelley on, xxvii, 345-6; spread without books, iii, 209; Taine on, xxxii, 424-5, 432; in Utopia, xxxvi, 225-6; Vanity Fair opposed to, xv, 97; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 314

Christians, Browne on instability of, iii, 277; disciples first called, xliv, 448 (26); early, forbidden to teach, vii, 124; forbidden to read by Julian, iii, 199; and heathen taxes, i, 218 note; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 285 (3): Mohammed on, xlv, 996, 999, 1001-2; Pascal on, xxiv, 94 (256), 116 (337-8), 173 (540-1), 223 (671), 311 (903); Pascal on early and later, 374-7; persecutions of, foretold by Jesus, xlv, 408 (12-19); persecution of, in Jerusalem, 439 (1), 448 (1); persecution of, by Marcus Aurelius, ii, 192; Pliny's letter on the, ix, 404-6; attitude towards poetry, xxxix, 314; Trajan on the, ix, 407 and note; Woolman on oppression by, i, 306

Christina, Queen, Pascal to, xlvi, 359-61
Christmas, celebration of, xv, 493; spirits at, xlvi, 98

CHRISTMAS HYMN, xliv, 561-2
Chronology, Hakluyt on, xxx, 325; Hume on, xxxvii, 419; Locke on study of, 138, 153, 156-7; Newton's system of, xxxiv, 126-30

Chryseis, Agamemnon's slave, vii, 65
Chrysippus, ii, 178 (177)
Chrysogonus, Alcibiades and, xii, 138; freedman of Sylla, 219-20

Chrysostom, St., and Aristophanes, iii, 194; in Dante's Paradise, xx, 338 note 35; Olympias and, xv, 377; Walton on eloquence of, 394

Chrysostom, in Don Quixote, burial of, xiv, 68-100, 108-9; canzone of, 101-4; Marcella and, 85-90, 104-08

Chrysippus, citations of, xxxii, 31; on logic, 63

Ch'ü Po-yü, xlv, 48 (26), 51 (6)
Chung-kung, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 15 note 2, 18 (1), 19 (4), 33 (2), 37 (2), 41 (2)

Church, Burke on an established, xxxiv, 228-35; civil authority in the, xliii, 74; Emerson on decline of the, v, 33-4, 275; Emerson on the future of, the, 294; Emerson on revivification of, 40-1; liberty and the, xliii, 66; liberties of, in Massachusetts, 81-4; Mill on an established, xxv, 69; Pascal on early idea of, the, 374-5; politics and the, xxv, 151-2; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Ruskin on the true, xxviii, 125; Tennison on the, xlii, 1053; in Utopia, xxxvi, 232-5

CHURCH, FUTURE PEACE AND GLORY OF THE, xliv, 563

Church Councils (see Councils)
Church Fathers, Calvin on the, xxxix, 35-8; Kempis on the, vii, 220-2

Church Music, Augustine, St., on, vii, 186; Dr. Donne on, xv, 352-3

Church Services, Herbert on, xv, 400-2; Paul, St., on, xlv, 510 (26-35)

Church of England (see England, Church of)

Churchman, John, i, 201, 228, 229

Churchmen, best single, iii, 21; kings and, 51; remuneration of, x, 133-5

Churchyards, Montaigne on, xxxii, 19

Chyle, Harvey on, xxxviii, 126-7

Ci-devant Genius, in Faust, xix, 187

Ciacco, the glutton, in Dante's Hell, xx, 26-8

Ciampolo, in Dante's Hell, xx, 90-2

Cianghella, Dante on, xx, 351 note

Claviari, Raleigh on the, xxxii, 339

Cibber, Colley, The Blind Boy, xl, 441-2; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 139

Cibo, Cardinal, xxxi, 45

Cicero, Marcus, Tullius, the orator, Antony and, xii, 253-4, 256, 259, 322, 333-4, 335; at Athens, xxviii, 52; Atticus and, ix, 85-8, 94-7; made Augur, xii, 247; Augustine, St., on Hortenses of, vii, 34; Bestia, case of, and, ix, 99-100; birth and parentage, xii, 218; brother, his love for, ix, 90-4; building ideas, 111; Cesar and, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117; Cesar and, 120-1, 121-3, 126, 127, 128, 129-30, 156, 161-3, 165-4, 169, 170-1, xii, 250-1, 252, 266-7, 270, 308, 309-10, 312; conspiracy against Cesar, 253; after Cesar's death, ix, 177-80; xii, 253-4; Catiline and, 226-36, 259; xxvii, 47; Cato and, ix, 135, 139, 140-1, 152-4; xii, 308; xxxii, 62; character,
GENERAL INDEX

Circe, daughter of Helios, xiii, 133-4; Bacchus and, iv, 46; goddess of speech, xiii, 145; Jove, horses of, and, xiii, 248-9; Picus and, 245; songs of, iv, 51; Ulysses and, xiii, 137-44, 162-6; Ulysses's companions and, 135-6; Virgil on, xiii, 239

Circensian Games, Pliny on, ix, 335

Circles, Essay on, v, 149-60

Circulating Capital, defined, x, 215-16; four kinds of, 219; maintenance of, in regard to near revenue, 226; necessity of, 220; sources of, 220-1

Circulation of the Blood, Descartes on, xxxiv, 39-44; Harvey on, xxxviii, 60, 62, 82-3, 86-139; Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (96)

Circumscription, ancient practice of, xiii, 51; the apostles on, xlv, 455-6; Dante on, xx, 421; in Egypt, xxxiii, 23, 24; Emerson on, v, 169; Pascal on, xlviii, 199, 222, 223 (672); Paul, St., on, xlv, 499 (18-19); the Quakers on, xxxiv, 66-7

Circumcision, Upon the, iv, 40-1

Circumcision of Christ, feast of the, xv, 403

Circumstances, Emerson on indifferency of, v, 89; independence of (see Independence of C.); Johnson on, xxxix, 225; Lowell on consideration of, xxviii, 437, 442; Mill on doctrine of, xxxv, 107; Penn on importance of, i, 346 (278), 347 (293); political institutions, the result of, xxxiv, 148; Pope on, xl, 432

Ciriatto, the demon, xx, 88, 90

Cirongilio, of Thracia, xiv, 393-4

Cirripedes, crosses of, xi, 107; development of branch of, 187; first appearance of, 327, 342; larvae of, 461; parasitic, 151

Cisseus, death of, xiii, 332, 409

Citations, Cervantes on, xiv, 9; Emerson on, v, 71; Hugo on, xxxix, 387; Montaigne on, xlviii, 30-1

Cities, Bacon on, iii, 66; xl, 349; country and, relations of, i, 342-3; v, 203-4; x, 304; Cowley on life in, xxvii, 63-4; Emerson on, v, 224; Goldsmith on, xli, 516-18; Newman on, xxviii, 38-9; pleasures of, iv, 33; poetry and, xxvii, 66; power of inhabitants of, 368-9; Thoreau on life in, xxviii, 397-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 174-7; Whitman on life in, xlii, 1411-12; Wordsworth on life in, xxxix, 273

Citizens, Confucius on pattern, xlv, 59 (13)

Citizenship, American, xliii, 196, 197, 198

Citizenship, M. Aurelius on, ii, 228 (22), 242 (54), 275 (6), 283 (33)

Cittern, defined, xx, 427

City of Brass, story of, xvi, 296-325

City of Destruction, xv, 15, 178

City of God, St. Augustine's, vii, 4

Civil Law, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 158

Civil Wars, Pascal on, xlviii, 109 (313)

Civilis, on the gods in war, v, 358

Civility, in children, xxxvii, 48, 103; Locke on, 123-4; Manzoni on, xxi, 489

Civility, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 23, 27

Civilization, Carlyle on our, xxx, 336-7; Channing on modern, xxviii, 361, 365-6; dependent of power of navigation, x, 24-6; disease and, xxxviii, 145; due to wants of men, xxxiv, 178; Emerson on our, v, 80-1, 248; fire-arms and, x, 450; Hugo on progress of, xxxix, 339-45; morality and, xxxvi, 162, 187; Pope on growth of, xl, 426-33 progress of, in relation to poetry, xxxix, 339-53; Rousseau on beginnings of, xxxiv, 198-208, 227-8; Rousseau on cost of, 169-75; Woolman on, i, 214-5

Clackitt, Mrs., in School for Scandal, xviii, 116, 121

Clara, in Eumont, Brackenburg and, xix, 265-7, 291-2, 315-18, 320-5; Egmont and, 268-9, 292-6, 332

Clara, Donna, in Don Quixote, xiv, 431-5, 443, 446

Clare, Saint, xx, 296 note 5

Clariel, daughter of Alonso, in The Tempest, xlii, 418, 424

Claridiane, Alphoe and, xiv, 12

Clarin on Balaguette, xlix, 97

CLARINDA, MISTRESS OF MY SOUL, vi, 295

CLARINDA, VERSES TO, vi, 304-5

Clark, Dr., on Unitarianism, xxxiv, 84

Clarke, Bishop of Bath, xxxvi, 103, 109, 114

Clarke, Edward, Locke to, xxxvii, 5-7

Clarus, Septius, letter to, ix, 202

CLASSIC, WHAT IS A, xxxii, 121-33

Classics, Arnold on, xxviii, 69; Héricault on, 68

Classical Literature, Augustine on, vii,
### GENERAL INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>Climbine Plants, development of, xi, 241-3; various methods of, 185-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>Climorin, xlix, 114, 144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>Cline, Henry, on inoculation, xxxviii, 198-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Clinias, father of Alcibiades, xii, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>Clinton, Sir Henry, Burns on, vi, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>Clinton, Gov., story of, i, 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>Clithenes, Aristides and, xii, 79; Plutarch on, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Clitandre, Molière on, xxvi, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>318</td>
<td>Clitumnus River, Pliny on the, ix, 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188-9</td>
<td>CLOAK, The OLD, xi, 188-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91, 95, 182-6</td>
<td>Cloanthus, in the AÈNEID, xiii, 91, 95, 182-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178-9</td>
<td>Clocks, gravity, xxx, 178-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>242</td>
<td>CLODIA, and Cicero, xii, 241-2; called Quadrantia, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>323</td>
<td>Clodius, Publius, Antony and, xii, 323; Caesar and, 276; ix, 114; Caesar’s wife and, xii, 241, 271-2; Cicero and, 242-6; ix, 6, 96, 124; death of, xii, 246; Pompey and, ix, 98, 99; trial of, xii, 241-2; widow of, 329; the soldier, and Antony, 334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>397-8</td>
<td>CLOE, by Prior, xi, 397-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>289</td>
<td>Clelia, reference to, xiii, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>312, 347</td>
<td>ClONIUS, in the AÈNEID, xiii, 312, 347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>852-4</td>
<td>Clotado, in LIFE IS A DREAM, in battle, xxvi, 69-70; escape and recapture, 61, 68; Rosaura and, 18-21, 67-8; Segismund and, 30-1, 37-41, 52-6, 73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>581 note 9</td>
<td>Cloth, garments of, xlv, 581 note 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167, 167; price of, 203-7; price of materials of, 165-6</td>
<td>Clothing, demand for materials of, x, 168, 178; Locke on, xxxvii, 10-11, 15, 29; materials of, do not limit population, x, 167; price of, 203-7; price of materials of, 165-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>230</td>
<td>Clothing (see also Apparel, Dress)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>Clatho, Dante on, xx, 230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>852-4</td>
<td>CLOD, THE, by Shelley, xli, 852-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37; lesson from the, xv, 235</td>
<td>Clouds, on the Corcovado, xxix, 37; lesson from the, xv, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Clough, Arthur Hugh, Poems by, xiii, 1119-22; reviser of Plutarch’s Lives, xii, 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101-2</td>
<td>Clover, and bees, xi, 81-2, 101-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>Clubs, established by Cato, ix, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>241</td>
<td>Clusius, Charles, xxxv, 241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>Clymene, in Hades, xxi, 153; mother of Phaëton, xx, 357 note 1; reference to, iv, 376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>376</td>
<td>Clytemnestra, in HOUSE OF ATREUS, viii, 17-20, 29-30; Agamemnon and, 39-40; 62-70, 98;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cassandra and, 45-6; dream of, 99-100; ghost of, 126-7; Homer on, xxii, 39-40; 155; Orestes and, viii, 104-5, 113-17; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
Clytius, Cydon and, xiii, 332; death of, 319
Clytmenus, in the Odyssey, xxii, 102
Cnossus, Governor of, and Epictetus, ii, 151 (93)
Coadjutors, Luther on, xxxvi, 283, 288
Coal, heat from burning of, xxx, 201; price of, x, 169-71
Coal-gas, cause of brightness of, xxx, 110-1; carbon in, 161
Coal-mines, rent of, x, 169, 171
Coan, Hippocrates called, xx, 266 note 15
Coati, Dana on, the, xiii, 152
Coats of Arms, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 367
Cobbett, William, Carlyle on, xxv, 408, 445
Cobham, Raynold, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 8, 11, 19, 24, 30, 33; at Poitiers, 42, 51, 52, 54
Cobites, alimentary canal of, xi, 185
Cock, lesson on the, xv, 251-2
Cock, Thoreau on the, xxviii, 424
Cock and Fox, fable of, xvii, 34
Cock and Horses, fable of, xvii, 133
Cock and Pearl, fable of, xvii, 11; Bacon on, iii, 33
Cock-Fights, Blake on, xlii, 587
Cockatoo, fabulous serpent, xlvi, 836 note 3
Cockburn, Alexander, in Jamaica case, xxv, 183
Cockburn, Alison R., Flowers of the Forest, xli, 482
Cockpen, The Laird o', xlii, 563-4
Cocles, Horatius, Virgil on, xiii, 289
Cocoa-nut Trees, Francis Pretty on, xxxii, 202
Cocoa-nuts, Biggs on, xxxiii, 236
Coytus, Dante on the, xx, 60; Homer on, xiii, 143; Milton on, iv, 123; Plato on, ii, 109; Virgil on, xiii, 212
Codes, the conscience of nations, v, 246
Codfish, Hayes on the, xxxii, 275
Celsius, at Actium, xiii, 372
Coffee, Burke on the taste for, xxiv, 15
Cog-wheels, considered as levers, xxx, 183-4
Cohesion, Faraday on, xxx, 25-43
Cohn, on bacteria, xxxviii, 326 note
Coila, Burns on, vi, 87-8, 239
Collus, king of Picts, vi, 175 note 7
Coinage, expense of, x, 358, 454; origin of, 30; regulation of, by Congress, xlili, 163-4, 165, 184 (5)
Coke, Sir Edward, Burke on, xxiv, 170
Colbert, Jean Baptiste, administration of, x, 426; policy of, 347
Colchians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 50-1
Cold, Locke on endurance of, xxxvii, 10, 11, 14
Cold's the Wind, xl, 318
Coleman, Mr., Epilogue by, xviii, 196-7
Coleman, William, i, 58, 61, 62
Coleridge, Hartley, She Is Not Fair, xli, 912
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, Arnold on, xxviii, 81; Bagehot on, 203; Emerson on, v, 318-21; 440-1; on fancy, xxxix, 307; on French Language, v, 388-9; life and works of, xxvii, 254; Mill on, xxv, 51, 102-3; on Milton's Satan, xxviii, 199; Poems by, xli, 682-732; On Poesy or Art, xxvii, 255-63; Wordsworth on, v, 325
Colewort, only medicine in Rome, xxxv, 240
Colgreave, Sir, xxxv, 176-7
Coligni, Burke on, xxiv, 186
Coliseum, Byron's lines on the, xviii, 445
Collar, The, xl, 343-4
Colleagues, Confucius on sordid, xli, 59 (15)
College Men, Franklin on, i, 15
College of the Six Days' Works (see Solomon's House)
Colleges, Carlyle on use of, xxv, 364; genius and, v, 423; office of, 11; study of dead matter in, 257
Collier, Jeremy, xxxix, 157 note 6, 173-4
Collingwood, Admiral, Emerson on, v, 348, 358, 377
Collins, Anthony, Burke on, xxiv, 225
Collins, John, friend of Franklin, i, 15, 22, 28, 31, 32-4, 37
Collins, John, the poet, To-morrow, xli, 592-3
Collins, Michael, case of, xxviii, 121-3
Collins, William, Poems by, xli, 475-81; Wordsworth on poems of, xxxix, 325
Collinson, Peter, Franklin on, i, 146-7, 159
Colnett, on discolored sea, xxix, 26-7; on lizards, 389-90; on Galapagos Islands, 395-6
Colonia del Sacramento, xxix, 149
Colonies, Bacon on, iii, 85-7; motive of
Tennyson on the, xlii, 1015-16; ways of trade under, v, 45-6
Commercial Treaties, Smith on, x, 389-94
COMMISSARY GOLDIE'S BRAINS, vi, 459
Commissions, Bacon on standing, iii, 55
Commodus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 64, 66, 68; statue called, xxxi, 318 note 1
Common, Dorothy (see Dol Common)
Common Law, suits at, in U. S., xlii, 195
(7); Winthrop on the, 104
Common Sense, Dryden on, xxxix, 163;
Epictetus on, ii, 150 (90); limitations of, xxxviii, 415; Montaigne on, xlvii, 392, 395; in morals, Kant on, xxxii, 316-7
Common Things, Emerson on, v, 20;
Penn on, i, 329 (68)
Commons, House of, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 89-91
Commonwealth, English (see Instrument of Government)
Commonwealths, More on, xxxvi, 236
Commutations, Calvin on, xxxix, 43-5
Communion, holy, Bunyan on, xv, 233-4;
Calvin on, xxxix, 37; Kempis on, vii, 335-64; St. Paul on, xlv, 503 (16-17);
Quakers on, xxxiv, 67; Rousseau on, 303
Communism, Emerson on, v, 259-60; instituted by Christ, xxxvi, 226; Lowell on, xxxvii, 469; More on, xxxvi, 167-9, 184-5, 186, 189-90, 236, 238-9, 240
Commutative Justice, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 406
Como, Lake, Manzoni on, xxi, 7
Compacts, Mohammed on, xlv, 916
Companies, regulated and joint-stock, x, 458-9
Company, Confucius on, xlv, 29 (29), 54 (39); determines manners, xxxvii, 124-5; Epictetus on choice of, ii, 166 (137); Epictetus on vulgar, 153 (99), 156 (107), 175 (167); Kempis on, vii, 212; Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 50, 127; Massinger on, xlvii, 870; Pascal on choice of, xlvii, 12 (6); St. Paul on, with evil-doers, xlv, 497 (9-13); Penn on, i, 335 (128); of strong and weak, xvii, 31
Comparison, necessary to criticism, xxxix, 208-9
Comparisons, Goethe on, xxxix, 256;
Hume on, xvii, 213; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 313
Compass, of the Phœnicians, v, 458
Compass-flower, xlii, 1333
Compassion, Augustine, St., on, vii, 32;
Bacon on, iii, 34; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342-3; Pliny on, ix, 353 note (see also Pity, Sympathy)
Compensation, Darwin on growth of, xi, 150-2; Epictetus on, ii, 126 (27); Gray on, xlv, 461-2; Pope on, in nature, 412; of pleasure and pain, Socrates on, ii, 48; Whitman on, xxxiv, 404-5
Compensation, Essay on, Emerson's, v, 85-103
Competition, as cause of quarrels, xxxiv, 388-9; excessive, generates fraud, xxviiii, 316; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 370; of labor, restraints on, x, 121-33, 137-46; of labor, unnaturally encouraged, 133-38; Mazzini on, xxxii, 380-1; necessary to good management, x, 150-1; in professions, 133-6; as regulator of prices, 57-8; results of, v, 400
Competitive Prices, tendency to minimum, x, 63
Competitive System, Ruskin on, the, xxviiii, 132
Complacency, Penn on, i, 337
COMPLAINT OF THE ABSENCE OF HER LOVER, xi, 193-4
Complaints, of children, xxxvii, 90; Kempis on, vii, 228 (6)
Complaisance, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407
Compleat Angler, Walton's, xv, 322
Compliance, Cicero on, ix, 39-40; Locke on, xxxvii, 122
Compliments, Bacon on, iii, 126
Composite, Darwin on, xi, 149, 215, 470
Composition, Hume on, xxvii, 206
Compositions, Luther on papal, xxxvi, 286
Compound Animals, Darwin on, xxix, 207
Compound Fractures, Lister on, xxxviii, 257-9, 262-3
Compound Words, Johnson on, xxxix, 189-90
Comprehension, Raleigh on, xxxix, 103 note
Compromise of 1850, xliii, 306 note
Compromises, Lowell on, xxviii, 462;
Mill on, xxv, 57; with sin, xliii, 1371
Compulsion, Locke on, in education, xxxvii, 57, 174
Compunction, Kempis on, vii, 225 (5), 226-7
Comte, Auguste, Mill on, xxv, 104-5, 131-3, 152 note 3, 208
Comus: A Mask, iv, 44-72; Bagehot on, xxviii, 205-6; at Ludlow Castle, v, 411
Conaire, story of, xlix, 202-47
Conall Cernach, xlix, 226-7, 231-2, 243, 244, 247-8
Conceit, Æsop’s fable of, xvii, 20; Epictetus on, ii, 143 (72); results of, xxxiv, 353; Smith on, of mankind, x, 109
Conceit, country of, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 126
Concentration, Buddha on, xlv, 702-4, 705, 728
Concepcion, Chili, earthquake at, xxix, 397-13
Conception, Point, Dana on, xxiii, 69; gale off, 212-19
Conceptions, Berkeley on, xxviii, 219-20; Descartes on reality of, xxxix, 29, 34; Hobbes on impossible, 323; Taine on various kinds of, xxxix, 419-20
Conchenn, the giant, xlix, 239
Concini, wife of, v, 186
Concino, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 430 note
Conciseness, Pliny on, ix, 204; Pope on, xi, 407
Concord, even among devils, iv, 121
Concord Hymn, xlii, 1245-6
Concrete Qualities, due to participation in abstractions, ii, 94-5
Concy, Raoul of, xxx, 35-6
Condé, Prince of (Louis I of Bourbon), constable at Bourges, xxviii, 46; at Danvilliers, 19-20; in Germany, 18-19; at Metz, 23; at Turin, 9; wounded at St. Denis, 50; wounded at St. Quentin, 44-5
Condé “the Great,” before Rocroi, xxi, 25; at Senesfee, xxxix, 174
Condell, Henry, Preface to Shakespeare, xxxix, 148-9
Condillac, Abbé de, on languages, xxxiv, 180; Mill on, xxv, 43-7
Condiments, Locke on, xxvii, 16-17
Conditions of Life, direct and indirect effects of, xi, 24-6, 138-40; effect of changed, on fertility, 302; law of, 297; slight changes in, beneficial, 303; Taine on, xxxix, 423-5
Condolence, Sulpicius on, ix, 165; Pliny on, 274
Condor, Darwin on the, xxix, 187-191
Condorcet, Burke on, xxiv, 420; death of, alluded to, 216 note; Life of Turgot by, xxv, 73
Conduct, Buddha on, xlv, 702-4; not motives, to be judged, xxv, 35-6; Penn’s rules of, i, 334
Confessionery, Locke on, xxxvi, 21
Confederation, Articles of, xliii, 158-68
Conference, maketh a ready man, iii, 122
Conftvæ, Darwin on, xxix, 24-7
Confession, Augustine, St., on, vii, 62; Dante on, xx, 272 (note 2); Herbert on, xv, 400; Kempis on, vii, 281 (1); Luther on, xxxvi, 306, 364; Pascal on, xlviii, 44
Confessions of St. Augustine, vii, 5-197
Confidence, between parents and children, xxxvii, 81-2; daughter of fortune, iii, 100; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340-1, 365; Kempis on over- and, vii, 225 (4); in self, Emerson on, v, 59-63, 67; Epictetus on, ii, 120 (9)
Confiscations, Burke on, xxviii, 288, 289; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 55, 59
Conformity, Burke on, xxiv, 44; Emerson on, v, 62, 64-5; Mill on, xxv, 157, 251, 253, 256, 264-5; Milton on, in religion, iii, 228-9; Penn on, i, 392-3
Confucius, the basket-bearer on, xlv, 49; Chi Huan and, 61 (4), note 3; Chieh-yü and, 61 (5); Duke Ching and, 61 (3); the gate-keeper on, 49 (41); habits and character of, 6 (10), 21 (4), 22 (9-12-13), 22 (17), 23 (20), 23 (26), 24 (31), 24 (37), 27 (4, 9), 30-2; on himself, 7 (4), 17-8 (25, 27), 21 (1), 21 (2, 3, 5, 7, 8), 22 (10, 11), 22 (16), 22-3 (18), 23 (19, 20, 22, 23), 23 (27, 29), 24 (32), 24 (33), 27 (2), 27 (6, 7, 8), 28 (15), 32 (1), 42 (10), 48 (30), 49 (37), 51 (2), 63 (8); in K’uang, 28 note, 35 (22); life and works, 3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; story of, v, 454; on his teachings, xlv, 13 (15), 16 (12), 23 (23), 23 (24), 27 (1); on tiger-skins, xxviii, 416; Tzu-kung on, xlv, 65 (22) note 6, 65-6 (23), 66 (24-5); the warden of Yi on, 12 (24); wanderings of, 61-2
Confucius, Sayings of, xlv, 5-67; remarks on Sayings, 3
Confusion, and grandeur, xxiv, 66; worse confounded, iv, 133
Congregation Day, Mohammedan, xlv, 942 note 2
Congress, power to propose amendments, xliii, 191 (5); power to incorporate banks, 209-10, 212-16, 222-4; under the Confederation, 159-60 (5), 162-5 (g); under the Constitution, 180-6; power to establish courts, 189 (1); powers forbidden to, 194 (1); implied powers of, 212-22; relations with President, 189; power to prescribe proofs of state records, 190; power to admit new states, 191 (1); power over territories, 191 (2); power to punish treason, 190
Congress of 1774, xliii, 206-7
Congreve, William, comedies of, xxxix, 233; Dryden and, xiii, 67; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383-4; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 139; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 330
Conio, Alberigo of, xxxvi, 44
Conjectural Criticism, Johnson on, xxxix, 246-7
Connate Ones, the seven, xlv, 612
Connecticut, The Fundamental Orders of, xliii, 60-5
Connon, at Ægospotami, xii, 144
Conquered States, arms in, xxxvi, 69; factions in, 69-70; Machiavelli on, 8-12, 18
Conquerors, Jesus on, iv, 386
Conquerors, Locke on, xxxvii, 102
Conquest, Hobbes on right of, xxxiv, 388; More on foreign, xxxvi, 159-60; Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 213; vanity of, xl, 253
Conrad III. and Cacciaguida, xx, 351 note 15
Condadino, of Naples, xx, 227 note 10
Conrayer, Father, xxxiv, 80, 96
Conscience, Bacon on matters of, iii, 14; Beaumont on, xlvii, 672; Carlyle on, xxxv, 325; Cenci on, xviii, 326; Dante on, xx, 118, 153; Emerson on, v, 62; Epictetus on power of good, ii, 161 (119); Goethe on persistency of, xix, 21; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 347; intellect and, xxviii, 323; Kemper on good, vii, 244; liberty and, v, 246; liberty of, Vane on, xliii, 122-4; Mill on liberty of, xxv, 210-49; Milton on liberty of, iii, 221-7; Pascal on rest and security of, xlviii, 312; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 239-40, 268-75; Webster on guilty, xlvii, 830, 851
Consciousness, Carlyle on, xxv, 332; in death and rebirth, xlv, 681-2; of modern society, xxv, 334; origin of, xxxvi, 263
Consecration, Luther on, xxxvi, 266
Conservation of Force, Helmholtz on, xxx, 171-210; discovery of the law, 175; statement of the law, 176, 208-9
Conservatism, Burke on, xxiv, 290, 377; Emerson on, v, 264; Lowell on, xxviii, 470
Conservatism, false, Smith on, xxvii, 225-51
Consideration, Penn on, want of, i, 325, 345 (263)
Considius, the Senator, Casar and, xii, 275-6
Consigne, Queen, and the mastiff, xxxv, 354
Consistency, Confucius on, xlv, 53 (36); Emerson on, v, 66-7
Consolation, fallacy of false, xxvii, 242; for death, God alone can give, vi, 273; Kemper on, vii, 252 (3), 217-8; Kemper on inward, 258-334; Pascal on, xlviii, 331, 338-9; Pliny on, ix, 274; in public calamities, xlviii, 117; Sulpius on, ix, 165
Conspicuousness, why honorable, xxxiv, 366
Conspiracies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 60-1
Constable, Henry, DIAPHENIA, xl, 228-9
Constable, Thomas, translator of Corneille, xxvi, 75
Constance, Council of, xxxvi, 317-8
Constance, wife of Henry VI, xx, 296 note 7
Constancy, hyacinth, the flower of, vi, 407; Penn on, i, 334 (119)
Constant Lover, The, xl, 353
Constant Tin Soldier, The, xvii, 293-7
Constantine the Great, and Council of Nicaea, xxxvi, 273; Dante on, xx, 80 note 10; 278 note 11; 305 note 1, 371 notes 7, 8; the Donation of, xxxvi, 295 note; and the nails of the cross, iii, 280; sons of, 50; Sylvester and, xx, 80 note 10, 113
Constitution, first written, xliii, 60 note; Lowell on an unwritten, xxviii, 468
Constitution, Holmes on the frigate, xlii, 1366 note
Constitution of United States, xliii, 180-98; the act of the people, not of States, 210-11, 212; defended in Fed-
eralist, 199-207; Hamilton on the, 199-203; implied powers under the, 212-22; Lincoln on the, 216, 317-18, 320-1; Lowell on framers of the, xxviii, 461-2; powers of nation and state under, xliii, 208-9, 210-12, 215, 216, 224; Washington on the, 239, 240

Constitutional Convention, Jay on, xlii, 205-6, 207; suggested by Vane, 133

"Constitutional Society," Burke on the, xxiv, 145

Consulates, expense of, x, 458

Consumers, sacrificed in Commercial System, x, 424

Consumption, annual, dependent on annual labor, x, 5; the end of production, 424; immediate and durable, 275; productive and unproductive, 259, 266-70; taxes on, 517-48; unproductive, More on, xxxvi, 181; unproductive, Smith on, x, 233

Contagious Diseases, Holmes on, xxxviii, 226 (3); Jenner on, 163-4

Contemplation, activity and, ii, 125 (24); Buddha on, xlv, 705, 729; Burke on, xxiv, 39, 46-7; Epicetus on duty of, ii, 121 (13, 14), 141 (68); Hindu ideal of, xlv, 814-5; Kempis on, vii, 259 (3), 266 (3), 320 (1); Mill on, xxv, 94; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9; More on, xxxvi, 206-7, 229; Pascal on, xlvii, 59 (146); Plutarch on proper objects of, xii, 35-6; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 279; Schiller on, xxxii, 286; two ways of, xxxix, 117

Contempt, Bacon on, iii, 135-6; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 338, 364; Kempis on self, vii, 274 (1); Locke on, xxxvii, 121; Rousseau on beginnings of, xxxiv, 204-5

Content, by Greene, xl, 282-3

Content and Resolve, xl, 329

Content, O Sweet, xl, 318-19

Contended wi' Little and Cantine wi' Mair, vi, 507-8

Contempt, Epicetus on, ii, 118 (6), 121 (14), 127 (31), 159 (114), 163 (127), 165 (133), 179 (182), 184 (17)

Contempt. by Holmes, xlii, 1368-70

Contemplation, Epicetus on, ii, 118 (6), 121 (14), 127 (31), 159 (114), 163 (127), 165 (133), 179 (182), 184 (17)

Contempt. by Holmes, xlii, 1368-70

Contentment, Epicetus on, ii, 211 (2), 286 (5); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (5), 204 (13), 216 (16), 218 (3), 216 (23), 216 (25), 233 (11), 241-2 (49, 50), 247 (37), 255 (7), 257 (26), 274 (1), 283 (35), 286 (7), 292 (20); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 261; Shelley on, xli, 827; wealth and, 522-3; Woolman on, i, 214; work necessary to, 141 (see also Acquisitiveness, Independence of Circumstances, Tranquillity)

Contiguity of ideas, xxxvi, 304, 327-8

Continental Congress, xlii, 150 note, 158 note

Continental Drama, xxvi

Continents, Darwin on, xi, 347; Geikie on evolution of, xxx, 328-51; are rising areas,xxix, 484; species, affinity of, in same, xi, 380-1

Continuity, Pascal on, xlvii, 119-20

Contracts, Descartes on, xxxvi, 22; Hobbes on, 394-400, 414; known only to man, x, 18; laws impairing, forbidden in U. S., xlii, 186; Mill on freedom of, xxxv, 298-300

Contradiction, Locke on, xxxvii, 122, 125

Montaigne on, xxxii, 41; Pascal on, xlvii, 126; Penn on, i, 337 (149)

Contraries, the life of each other, iii, 316; in temper and distemper, 49

Contrast of ideas, xxxvi, 305 (note 4)

Contrite, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 280-1, 283

Contrition, Dante on, xx, 272 note 2; Kempis on, vii, 321; Luther on, xxxvi, 252-3; Pascal on, xlvii, 317 (923)

Controversies, Bacon on, iii, 12; Browne on religious, 256-7; Franklin on habit of, i, 15, 126; Penn on, 340 (184); truth and, xxxiv, 54; uncertainty indicated by, xlvii, 310 (902); unsettled, iii, 314-5

Contumely, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 408

Conveniences, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 202

Convention, society loves, v, 210

Conventionalities, Lowell on, xxviii, 439

Convents, Luther on, xxxvi, 301-2, 305-6, 326

Convergence of Character, xi, 132-3

Conversation, attention to, ii, 243 (4), 247 (30); Bacon on, iii, 83-5; Emerson on, v, 154; Epicetus's rules of, ii, 175 (164), 176 (171), 177 (175); Franklin on the ends of, i, 18; Goethe on, xxxix, 253; Kempis on, vii, 213; one to one, v, 113-4; Penn on, i, 335-6 (see also Intercourse)

Conversation, Essay on, Swift's, xxvii, 91-8

Conversini, Benedetto, governor of Rome, xxxi, 203-4, 224

Conversion, joy in, of men, vii, 122;
GENERAL INDEX

Pascal on, xlvii, 383-6; true, Emerson on, v, 32
Conveyances, in Massachusetts, xliii, 68 (14, 15)
Conviction, Epictetus on, ii, 153-4 (99); is genius, v, 60; necessary to persuasion, xix, 30
Convicts, children of, moral sentiment of, v, 244-5; More on, xxxvi, 151-4
Conway, Gen., i, 136
Cook, Chaucer’s, xl, 21; Dryden on Chaucer’s, xxxix, 166-7
Cook, Capt., on kelp, xxix, 244
Cook, Lady (see Danvers, Jane), xv (418)
Cook, Sir Robert, xv, 418
Cookery, and
Cookery, xxvii, 219
Coral, 83
Corals, 315-16
Corbett, Richard, Farewell, Rewards and Fairies, xl, 315-16
Cord, proverb of the, iii, 39
Corde, in King Lear, xlvii, 217; disowned by father, 218-9, 223; rejected by Burgundy, 223; grief for father’s misfortunes, 287-8; her suitors, 216-7, 221-2; letter to Kent, 251; ordered to be hanged, 316; remarks on character of, 214; taken by France, 223; taken prisoner, 306; with doctor in French camp, 288-9; with Kent, 300; with father at his awakening, 301-3
Cordilleras (see Andes)
Cordova, Gonzalo Fernandez de, in Man- tuan contest, xxi, 434-6, 466-8
Corellia, Pliny and, ix, 256-7, 303-4
Corellius, Pliny on, ix, 256-7, 261, 340
Corfinius, in Civil War, xii, 300; house of, 306
Cori, Smith on the, x, 399
Corison, Phillida and, xl, 196-7
Corinna Sings, xl, 285
Corinna’s Moving, xl, 339-40
Corinna to Tanagra, xii, 899-900
Corinth, Christian Church of, xliv, 489
Corinthians, Epistles to the, xliv, 489-532
Corinthians, crafts most respected among, xiii, 83
Coriolanus, accusations against, xii, 162-3; Alcibiades, Compared with, 186-90; Anttiates, inroad of, into, 158; banishment of, 165-7; character of, 147-8; consulsip, defeat of, for, 158-9; Johnson on, xxxi, 239; love of, for mother, xiii, 150; on the multitude, 161; name, origin of, 156; reprieved, 163-5; Rome, in war against, 171-7; seditions of the poor and, 150-1, 152, 158-9; training of, for, 148; trial and death of, 184; among the Volsci ans, 167-9; in Volscian War, 152-6; war, first experience in, 148-9
Coriolanus, Plutarch’s Life of, xii, 147-85
Cormac Condlengas, xl, 218-9, 244-5
Cormac, King of Ultraid, xlix, 201
Cormorant, Harrison on the, xxxv, 340
Cormorants, habits of, xxix, 203-4
Corn, Cicero on growth of, ix, 63-4; duties on importation of, x, 522, 340-1; as measure of value, 38-9, 42; parable of the, xv, 205; price of, as affected by bounties, x, 375-6, 382-3; prices of, 12;
real value of, 385; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 206
Cornaro, Francesco, xxxi, 144 note, 145, 170, 212, 221-2, 227-8
Cornaro, Marco, xxxi, 46 note
Cornaro, Pietro, xxxi, 112 note 4
Cornbury, Lord, lines to, xxvii, 273
Corneille, and his critics, xxxix, 361-3;
Hugo on, 372-3; Hugo on Athalie of, 354; Hume on Polydeucite of, xxvii, 221; on length of the drama, xiii, 7; life and works, xxvi, 76; on love, xlviii, 62-3 (162); Macaulay on, xxvii, 383; Polydeucite, xxvi, 77-130; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 124; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 357; Voltaire and, 426; Voltaire on Pompey of, xxxiv, 135
Cornelia, vestal virgin, ix, 253-4
Cornelia, in Dante’s Limbo, xx, 20
Cornelia, wife of Casar, xii, 264, 267
Cornelianus, letter to, ix, 294-7
Cornelius, Caius, prophecy of Pharsalia, xii, 303
Cornelius, the centurion, xlix, 444-6 (1-48)
Cornelius, in Dr. Faustus, xix, 209-11
Cornelius, in Hamlet, xlii, 100, 126-7
Corners, of corn, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 245-7, 249-50
Cornhill Magazine, xxviii, 5
Cornificius, in Civil War, xii, 300 note; fellow candidate of Cicero, ix, 81
Cornwall, tin-mines of, x, 172
Cornwall, Duke of, in Lear, xlii, given part of kingdom, 215, 216, 219; at Gloucester’s, 244-5; with Kent and Oswald, 246-9; death of, reported, 285-6, 303; Edmund and, with Gloucester’s letter, 273; reported war with Albany, 242, 262; with Gloucester, 277-80; with Lear, 255, 257, 258, 261
Cornwall, in Shoemaker’s Holiday, xlii, 532
Cornwallis, Burns on, vi, 51; surrender of, xlii, 160-73
Corebus, builder of Eleusis, xii, 50; death of, xiii, 114; in sack of Troy, xlii-4
Coronach, by Scott, xlii, 747
Coroner’s Juries, in Massachusetts, xliii, 74 (57)
Corporal Punishment, of children, xxxii, 56; xxxvii, 35-7, 38-40, 41, 56, 60-3, 65-8, 67-8, 93-4; in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (46)
Corporations, Burke on punishment of, xxiv, 274-5; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 415-6; power of Congress to create, xliii, 212-16, 222-3; Smith on, x, 460-2; trade, 121-33
Corpre, son of Conaire, xlix, 224
Corpre, in The Frogs, viii, 444
Corpuscularians, xxxvii, 165
Correcting, Pascal on, xlviii, 12 (9)
Correction, acceptance of, ii, 236 (21); advantages of, xlviii, 172 (535); in anger, i, 346 (271), 347 (289-90); of children, xxxvii, 103-4; Marcus Aurelius on, of others, ii, 195 (10), 275 (4), 290-1; reason of anger under, xlviii, 35 (80) (see also Punishment)
Corrections, Locke on, xxxvii, 125
Correggio, Hazlitt on, xxxvii, 278
Correlated Variation, xi, 27-8, 147-50; instances of, 199
Correlation of Physical Forces, Faramond on, xxx, 73-85
Corruption, implies goodness, vii, 111; Locke on, xxxvii, 54; in public affairs, iii, 29-30
Corsablis, King, xlix, 123, 133
Corsets, Locke on, xxxviii, 15
Corsica, Freeman on, xlviii, 256
Corso Donati (see Donati)
Corsete, Tommaso, xxxi, 94 note, 108 note
Cortez, Keats on, xli, 896; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 317, 330
Coruncanus, Tiberius, ix, 15, 24, 60
Coruncanus, Titus, ix, 55
Corvées, defined, x, 457
Corvus, M. Valerius, old age of, ix, 67
Cory, William Johnson, poems by, xlii, 1113-14
Corybantes, reference to the, viii, 373
Corycian Rock, the, viii, 123
Corydon, and Thrysis, iv, 32
Corynnaus, xlii, 215, 400
Coseguina, eruption of, xxxix, 295-6
Cosimo, St., xxxi, 156 note 1
Cosington, Sir Thomas, xxxv, 65
Cosmography, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363
Cosmos, the, ii, 236 (25); Milton’s ideas of, iv, 245-7 (see also Universe)
Cosmus, Duke of Florence, on faithless friends, iii, 15; calm nature of, iii, 104-5
Cossus, Virgil on, xiii, 236
Cost of Living (see Food-supply)
Costanza, Queen of Arragon, xx, 156 note 5, 174 note 14
Costiveness, Locke on, xxxvii, 23-5
Costume (see Dress)
Cotta, Lucius, Cicero on, xii, 240
Cotta, Publius, Cicero on, xii, 239
Cottage, and palace, vi, 139
Cotters, life of, Burns on, vi, 152-4
Scotch, x, 119
Cotter's Saturday Night, The, vi, 134-40; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 299; remark on, vi, 16
Cottius (see Spurinna)
Cotton, Charles, and Walton, xv, 322; Wordsworth on Winter of, xxxix, 399-10
Cotytto, goddess of nocturnal sport, iv, 48
Coulson, Walter, xxv, 58, 76
Councillors, of kings, iii, 53-4; of kings, More on, xxxvi, 141-2; Penn on, i, 352 (360); Webster on duty of, xxviii, 756
Councils, Church, Luther on, xxxvi, 265; Pascal on, xlviii, 304 (871)
Councils, Ecclesiastical, Luther on, xxxvi, 272-5, 290
Counsel, boldness in, iii, 32; of friends, 70-1, 120; good, excels wealth, viii, 289; right of legal, in U. S., xliii, 194-5 (6); safer to receive than to give, vii, 213 (3)
Counsel, Essays on, Bacon's, iii, 52-6
Counsellors, Confucius on, xlv, 56 (6); evil, in Dante's Hell, xx, 106-14; of kings, xxxvi, 157-8; Machiavelli on, 77-8
Count, meaning of, xxxiv, 368
Contenance, expressions of the, xxviii, 279-81
Counterfeaters, in Dante's Hell, xx, 124-5
Counterfeiting, punishable by Congress, xliii, 184 (6)
Country, pleasures of the, iv, 30-3; and town, relations of, x, 127-31, 304-7
Country Glee, xl, 317-18
Country Laird, Epigram on A, vi, 498-9
Country Lass, The, vi, 440-1
Country Life, Bacon on, iii, 88-9; Cicero on, ix, 63-6; Cowley on, xxvii, 61-9; Emerson on, v, 50; Locke on, xxxvii, 174-5; Penn on, i, 342-3; Smith on, x, 129-31; Smith on attractiveness of, 306; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 271
Country Life, Essay on, Cowley's, xxvii, 61-9
Country Seat, On a Beautiful, vi, 499
Country Workmen, Smith on, x, 22-3
Courage, Buddha on, xlv, 595-6; Confucius on, xlv, 44 (27), 48 (30), 58 (8), 60 (23, 24); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340, 365; in Latin the same as virtue, xii, 148; Locke on, xxxvi, 95-101; and oppression, iii, 38-9; not roughness, xxxvii, 51; without courtesy, xlv, 25 (2), 60 (24); without good breeding, xxxvi, 72; worldly, Socrates on, ii, 57
Court, fees of, x, 451-2
Court Mantle, trial by, xxxii, 146 note
Court Records, in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (48), 75 (64)
Court of Session, Extempore in, vi, 256-7
Courtesy, Bacon on, iii, 34; benevolence of, v, 211, 217; first point of, is truth, 208; intellectual quality in, 209-10; oft found in lowly sheds, iv, 53; Yu-tzu on, xlv, 6 (12, 13); Confucius on, 6 (15), 7 (3), 10 (8), 11 (18), 12 (22), 13 (13), 21 (25), 25 (2, 8), 37 (1), 39 (15), 41 (3), 50 (44), 53 (32), 57 (13), 59 (11), 67 (3)
Courtiers, Burns on, vi, 222; Confucius on, xlv, 55 (2); Montaigne on, xxxii, 42-3; Simon Eyre on, xlviii, 503
Courtin', The, xliii, 1376-9
Courts, Bacon on, xl, 349; congressional regulation of, xliii, 184 (9); pleasures of, iv, 331; Raleigh on, xl, 204-5; United States, xliii, 189, 190; Webster on princes', xlvii, 755-6 (see Judicature)
Courtship, naturally done by men, xlviii, 419
Couthony, Mr., on coral-reefs, xxix, 478 note
Covenants, Hobbes on, xxiv, 394-401, 414; the keeping of, 401-6
Coventry, Sir William, and Pepys, xxvii, 302
Coventry, Bishop of, in Edward II, xlv, 12-13
Coventry, Countess of, beauty of, v, 305
Covered, chapter of the, xlv, 879-81
Coverley, Sir Roger de, xxvii, 83-4; Addison's and Steele's parts in, 82, 163-5
Covetousness, Buddha on, xlv, 669; freedom from, 670-1; the cause of war, xxvii, 130-1; Epictetus on, ii, 152 (95); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340, 366; Jesus on, xlv, 387 (15); Locke on, xxxvi, 91; Mohammed on, xlv, 971; More on cause of, xxxvi, 185; Pascal on, xlviii, 188, 220 (663); Penn on, i,
GENERAL INDEX

331-2, 373 (4); Paul, St., on, xlv, 497
(11, 10); the sin of, in Faustus, xix,
227 (see Avarice)
Cowardice, Locke on, xxxvii, 95-6; how
developed, 97-8
Cowards, insult dying majesty, xvii, 14-15
Cowley, Abraham, Of Agriculture,
xvii, 61-9; on Chaucer, xviii, 81;
xviii, 168-9; Dryden on, xiii, 62, 427;
Dryden on, xxxix, 162 note 13; life
and works, xvii, 60; Poems by, xl,
365-9; Pindaric Odes of, xxxix, 320;
popularity of works of, 320
Cowper, William, Hymns by, xlv, 562,
563; Poems by, xlii, 533-53; Emerson
on, v, 21; Mill on works of, xxxv, 16;
Verses of Selkirk, xxxix, 295-6; The
Task of, 299
Cowpox, first appearance of, xxxvii, 167-
8; inoculation for, 167-90, 190-1, 199-
202, 203-15, 216-17, 220; Jenner on,
142, 143-220; not fatal or infectious,
168-9, 178-9, 210-11, 215-17; origin
and symptoms of, 146, 155-60, 161-3,
170, 180-3, 184-191, 198-203, 204-6,
209, 212, 216-17; return of, 151-2,
162-4; scarlatina and, 215-16; and
measles, 215 note; smallpox and, 147-
154, 156-7, 160-1, 172, 174, 186 note,
187, 193, 196-199, 200-1, 202-3, 206
note, 209, 210, 212-14, 216, 219-20;
sources of spurious, 172-83; treatment
of, 186-7, 187-9, 200-1, 208-9, 212,
217-18
Cows, held sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 25-6
Cox, William, xxxiii, 274, 288, 289
Coxcomb, Epitaph on a Noted, vi, 487
Coya (see Peru)
Crabs, at St. Paul’s, xxix, 20; hermit,
461 and note, 166
Crabs, giant, of Keeling Islands, xxix,
466-7
Crabs, Fable of the, xvii, 30
Crabtree, in School for Scandal, uncle
of Backbite, xviii, 119; at Lady Sneer-
well’s, 122-25; on Backbite’s epitragm,
131-2; in gossip at Sneerwell’s, 132-3,
134-5; at Teazle’s, after the scandal,
182-5
Crabwinch, the, xxx, 184
Craft, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 352, 366; Re-
venge’s scheming child, viii, 116
Craftiness, Eliphaz on, xlv, 77 (12-14);
Locke on, xxxviii, 119 (see Cunning)
Craigdarroch, Burns on, vi, 363-5, 381
Craigieburn Wood, vi, 403, 512
Crane, in Faust, xix, 187; the prudent,
iv, 238
Crane and Wolf, fable of the, xvii, 12-
13
Cranes, war with dwarfs alluded to, iv,
102
Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury,
xvii, 114, 117, 120
Craon, Lord, xxxv, 35
Crashaw, Richard, Wishes for Mistress,
xl, 359-63; On Saint Teresa, 363-4
Crassipes, son-in-law of Cicero, ix, 129
Crassus, Gaius Licinius, law of, ix, 41
Crassus, Lucius, the orator, Sidney on,
xxvii, 48
Crassus, Marcus Licinius, Asia contract,
x, 93; Catiline’s Conspiracy and, xii,
229-30; Cicero and, ix, 121, 128-9;
xii, 128-9, 242, 246; death of, 288;
Dryden on, xiii, 16; influence of, xii,
224; Milo and, ix, 98; and the Par-
thians, xxxiii, 113-14; Pompey and, ix,
99; reference to, xx, 229 note 20
Crassus, Publius, Roman jurisconsult, ix,
55, 63, 67; son of Marcus, admirer of
Cicero, xii, 246; killed in Parthia, 247
Crassus, brother of Piso Galba’s adopted
son, victim of Nero, ix, 189 note 4
Crassinius, Caius, at Pharsalia, xii, 301
Cratais, mother of Scylla, xxii, 165
Craters, of Galapagos Islands, xxxix, 376;
of elevation, 487
Cratinus, reference to, viii, 449
Cratinus, on Aspasia, xii, 61; on Pericles,
37-8, 50
Cratippus, Cicero and, xii, 237; Cicero
the Younger, and, ix, 174
Craving, Buddha on noble and ignoble,
xl, 715
Cravings, of children, xxxvii, 86-8
Creation, Bacon on the, iii, 8; Berkeley
on the, xxxvii, 272-8; Calvin on the,
xv, 47-8; centres of, xi, 383-6; Dante
on manner of, xx, 313-14 note 9;
Descartes on, xxxiv, 38-9; Dryden
on the, xii, 389; Emerson on the, xiii,
1260-1; greater than destruction, iv,
242; Hume on, of matter, xxxvii, 419
note; Job, description of, in, xlv, 132
(4-11); March, date of, xl, 44; Mill on
problem of, xxxv, 32; Mohammed on
the, xlv, 888-9, 899; Mohammed on,
of man, 879, 885, 889, 891, 900; music
on morning of, iv, 11 (12); Owen on,
### GENERAL INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Entry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>242-8</td>
<td>Johnson on conjectural, 244-5, 246, 247-8; of manners, morals, and religion, xxvii, 219-21; Mazzini on mission of, xxxii, 396; Montaigne on, xlvii, 390-1; need of negative, xxv, 239; of others (see Censoriousness); Pascal’s method of, xlviii, 17-18; physical organs in relation to, xxvii, 209; practice necessary to, 211-12; prejudice fatal to, 213-14; of poetry, xxxix, 311-16; possibility of fixing standard of, xxvii, 216-19; reason in, 215-16 (see also Taste)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>negative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>children, employed, 306-43; others xxiv, xxvii, Cyrene, Johnson 543 xxxix, xxx, 159-60; 115 possibility 66 308 Jesus relation 366-7, 242-8; Johnson on conjectural, 244-5, 246, 247-8; of manners, morals, and religion, xxvii, 219-21; Mazzini on mission of, xxxii, 396; Montaigne on, xlvii, 390-1; need of negative, xxv, 239; of others (see Censoriousness); Pascal’s method of, xlviii, 17-18; physical organs in relation to, xxvii, 209; practice necessary to, 211-12; prejudice fatal to, 213-14; of poetry, xxxix, 311-16; possibility of fixing standard of, xxvii, 216-19; reason in, 215-16 (see also Taste)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Cromwell, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>Cromwell, Sir Thomas, and More, xxxvi, 113, 117, 120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Cronion, father of Venus, xxii, 106; name of Zeus, 160; references to, 35, 36, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102-3</td>
<td>Cronos, his curse on Zeus, viii, 199-200; overthrown by Zeus, reference to, 148; the war against, 173-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>366-7</td>
<td>Crossfield, George, i, 306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>308</td>
<td>Crossfield, Jane, i, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>311-16</td>
<td>Cross, the, in architecture, xxiv, 63-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxiv, xxv, 63-4</td>
<td>Cross, of Jesus, exhortation to bear the, vii, 329; few bearers of, 251-2; royal way of the, 253-7; spell of the, xix, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Cross Breeding (see Intercrosses)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Cross Lies, iii, 128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxiv, 239, 245</td>
<td>Cross, Robert, xxxiii,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188-9</td>
<td>Crossbow, Helmholtz on, the, xxx, 188-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43, (20)</td>
<td>Crossing (see Intercrossing)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64 (13)</td>
<td>CROSSING THE BAR, xlii, 1057</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>383</td>
<td>Crossley, Hastings, translator of Epictetus, ii, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Crossness, founded in Vinland, xliii, 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>347-8</td>
<td>CROW AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106;</td>
<td>CROW AND PIGHER, fable of, xvii, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>CROWDE EVER MAIR, vi, 543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Crowds, not company, iii, 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxvi</td>
<td>Crown Servants, Confucius on, xlv, 43 (20); Tzu-hsia on, 64 (13)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>303;</td>
<td>Crowns, Hippolytus on usurped, vii, 347-8; Jesus on, iv, 383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>308, 309, 310</td>
<td>Crucifixion, The, xlii, 415-16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166-7</td>
<td>Cruelty, in children, xxxvii, 102-3; in commanders, xxxvi, 55-6; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 343, 408; in princes, xxxvi, 53-5; of single and married men, iii, 22; well and ill employed, xxxvi, 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92-5</td>
<td>Cruelty, Mr., jurymen in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194-5</td>
<td>Crüger, Dr., on orchids, xi, 194-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>331</td>
<td>CRUICKSHANK, Miss, To, vi, 331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>288</td>
<td>CRUICKSHANK, Mr., Epitaph for, vi, 288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>Crusaders, in Dante’s Paradise, xx, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxxix, 208-16; xxxix, 315-16</td>
<td>Crito, friend of Socrates, ii, 22, 26, 47, 51-2, 110-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>419</td>
<td>Critias, Plato’s, ii, 31-43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>Crito, of Cyrene, xxxiii, 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Crito, and Socrates, ii, 22, 26, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194</td>
<td>Crisolus, in Rome, iii, 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>Crooby, the orator, xii, 204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98, 126</td>
<td>Croce, Baccino della, xxxi,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138 note 1; the, creation of, iv, 239; Herodotus on the, xxxii, 37-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>494</td>
<td>Crocker, Mrs., and More, xxxvi, 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Crocus, David on, the, xli, 494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Cresus, Chaucer on dream of, xi, 43; death of, xxxii, 5; and Solon, iii, 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>Crogan, George, and Braddock, i, 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>344</td>
<td>Croll, on age of earth, xi, 344; on geological time, 324-5; on glacial period, 401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xxiv, 186; Carlyle on, xxv, 366-7, 368-70; Carlyle’s Life of, xxxix, 415; Defoe on, xxvii, 135; Emerson on, v, 239; his fast proclamation, xliii, 118 note; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275; Hugo on, xxxix, 356, 376-80; as Lord Protector, xliii, 106 note, 115 (33); Milton on, xxviii, 188-9; Pascal on, xlvii, 65 (176); Pope on, xl, 437; and the Quakers, xxxiv, 72, 73; quotation from, v, 159-60; Swift on, xxvii, 96; Waller’s elegy on, xxxiv, 145-6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337-87</td>
<td>Cromwell, preface to Hugo’s, xxxix, 337-87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82-3</td>
<td>Cromwell, Sonnet to, iv, 82-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>372-6</td>
<td>Cromwell’s Return, Ode upon, xl, 372-6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ctimene, daughter of Anticleia, xxii, 209
Cuba, Independence of, xiii, 441-2, 443
(1), 448-9 (16); slavery in, v, 45-6
Cucan, Chiloé Islands, xxix, 298-9
Cucagna, land of the, xxi, 193 note
Cúchulainn, xlii, 239
Cuckoo, habits of the, xxix, 60-1; instincts of, xi, 259-62; Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 393
Cuckoo, To the, by Michael Bruce, xlii, 450-1
Cuckoo, To the, by Wordsworth, xlii, 641-2
Cudworth's Risk, v, 273
Cuentas, Sierra de las, xxix, 154
Cuevas, Luis Gonzaga, xliii, 289
Culan, Baron de, xxxviii, 37
Cultivated Classes, rage of the, v, 65
Culture, Arnold on, xxviii, 213-14; Confucius on, xlv, 16 (14); Huxley on, xxviii, 214; and morality, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 162; necessity of valor in our, v, 123-4; Rousseau on progress of, xxxiv, 177; proper aim of, xxxi, 276; in relation to freedom and virtue, 219, 236-7, 254-5, 266-7, 271-4; Schiller on office of, 244; Thoreau on, xxviii, 417-18; timidity of our, v, 95
Culture and Science, Huxley's, xxviii, 207-23
Cumberland, Goldsmith on, xli, 505-7
Cuming, on shells, xxix, 395, 396, 492
Cumizza, xx, 320 note 6
Cunning, Bacon on, iiii, 57-60; fable on, xvii, 34; Locke on, xxxvi, 119; Penn on, i, 337 (150-1); Webster on, xlvii, 765
Cunningham, Alex., To, vi, 308-9
Cunningham, Alexander, song to, vi, 538-9
Cunningham, Allan, poems by, xli, 782-4
Cupavo, son of Cynicus, xiii, 328
Cupentus, death of, xiii, 409
Cupid, assumes form of Ascanius, xiii, 97-8; blindness of, v, 301; Dante on worship of, xx, 314; and Psyche, iv, 71
Cupid and Camaspe, xli, 209
Cupidity (see Covetousness)
Curan, in King Lear, xlv, 242
Curianus, Assidius, ix, 260-2
Curiai, reference to the, xx, 306 note 9
Curio, Gaius Scribonius, xx, 117 note 11; and Antony, xii, 322-3, 325; and Cæsar, 270, 289, 291; and Memmius, ix, 150; and Pompey, 98, 99
Curiosity, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28, 189-90; Burke on, xxiv, 29-30; in children, xxxvii, 104-7; folly of, vii, 207 (1); Goethe on, xix, 19, 339, 340; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341, 375; Kemps on, vii, 262 (4), 288 (1); Locke on, in children, xxxvii, 89; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 206 (4); Montaigne on, xxxii, 43; noble and mean, xxv, 114; Pascal on, xlviii, 15 (18), 60 (152); Penn on, i, 384 (135); Tzu-kung on, xlv, 60 (24)
Curious-impertinent, history of the, xiv, 395-46, 351-5
Curious Persons, envious, iii, 22-3
Curius, Mamius, Cicero on, ix, 15, 19, 81; and Coruncanius, 23; old age of, 65; reference to, iv, 383; in war with Pyrhus, ix, 60
Curle, Dr., xv, 393
Curnach, xlix, 220
Currency, debasement of the, x, 32; depreciation of the, 563-4; effect of debasement on rents, 38-9 (see Money)
Curricile, Lady Betty, epigram on, xviii, 132
Curse, of Faust, xix, 66-7
Curses, Chaucer on, xl, 29
Curtius, Quintus, on Alexander, xxxvii, 354; Cicero and, ix, 114
Curtis, John, i, 265
Curule-chair, defined, xx, 427
Curves, more beautiful than angles, xxiv, 94-5, 98
Cusco, Milton on, iv, 329
Cuscrad, son of Conchobar, xlii, 233-4
Cush, the Benjamite, Psalm concerning words of, xlv, 150-1
Cushing's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 351, 375, 381, 382
Custom, Calvin on, xxxix, 38-9; Descartes on ease of following, xxxiv, 14; Emerson on defiance of, v, 68-9; Harvey on, xxxviii, 101; "honored in breach," xlv, 112; Hume on, xxxvii, 309, 321-2, 330, 373; and innovations, iii, 62; and justice, xlvii, 104, 105 (297), 108 (309), 109 (312); and manners, xxxvii, 355-6; Mill on, xxv, 199-200, 265-6; in modes of living, v, 51-2; and nature, iii, 96; obedience to, xlvii, 112 (325); obedience to, a result of ignorance, xxxiv, 373-4; overcome by custom, vii, 227 (2); Pascal on, xlviii,
40 (89, 90), 41 (92, 93), 42 (97); in
religion, 91 (245), 93 (252); not re-
sisted, becomes necessity, vii, 124;
Shakespeare on, xlvii, 167-8; Winthrop
on, xlii, 85 (see also Conformity, Habit,
Precedent)

CUSTOM, Bacon's Essay on, iii, 98-9

Customs, Augustine, St., on, vii, 39;
Burke on, xxiv, 85, 289-90; Goethe on,
xix, 80; Woolman on, i, 192 (see
Duties)

Customary Conjunction, xxxvii, 324, 330,
346-7, 415

Cuttle-fish, Darwin on habits of, xxix,
16-18; eyes of, xii, 190-1; supposed to
have no heart, xii, 16 note

Cuvier, on conditions of life, xi, 207-8;
on the Diodon, xxix, 23-4; on monkeys,
xii, 341; reference to, v, 18

Cybele, mother of the Gods, iv, 42; viii,
371, ix, 385 note; xiii, 132; and the
ships of Æneas, 295-6

Cyclades, the, described, xiii, 132

Cycloïd, invention of the, xxxv, 126

Cyclops, the, in the Æneid, xiii, 148-50;
and the Phæacians, xxii, 81; of Sind-
bad, xvi, 252-5; and Ulysses, xxii, 117-
29; at Vulcan's forge, xii, 282

Cycnen, and Phaeton, xiii, 328

Cydon, and Clytius, xiii, 332

Cyllene, hoar, iv, 44

Cyllenius, messenger of Jove, xiii, 83 (see
also Mercury)

Cymodoce, the nymph, xiii, 329

Cymothoe, reference to, xii, 78

Cynemernes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 232

Cynesians (see Kynesians)

Cynicism, Comus on, iv, 63; Epictetus on
trué, ii, 157-61; tolerated in Athens,
iii, 193

Cynics (see Diogenes, Demetrius, Antis-
thenes)

Cynosarges, at Athens, xii, 5

Cynthia, and the boar of Calydon, xiii,
249; and the Latmian shepherd, xl,
244; the moon called, 232, 244, 428;
named of Diana, xxxix, 63; reference
to, iv, 35 (see also Artemis, Diana)

CYPRIAN EPICT., of Homer, Herodotus on,
xxxiii, 57

CYPRIAN, ST., xxxix, 37 note 30; xxxvi,
134; Luther on, 280; on sin, xxxix,
39-40

Cypris (see Aphrodite)

Cyprus, conquered first by Amasis, xxxiii,
90

Cyrene, Amasis and, xxxiii, 88-9; School
of, iii, 193

Cyprus, the Elder, Bacon on, iii, 129-30;
and Cassandane, xxxiii, 7; the cities of,
iv, 391; first post ascribed to, ix,
368 note; gardening of, xxxvi, 175;
on immortality, ix, 73-4; and the Jews,
xxxii, 194 (39); xlviii, 210 (633);
liberality of, xxxvi, 53; Machiavelli on,
20, 21, 83; on his old age, ix, 55-6;
Pascal on, xlviii, 234 (701); prophecy
of, 240-1; and Scipio, xxxvi, 50; Sid-
ney on, xxvii, 10-11, 18; and Tomyris,
xx, 192; the young soldier of, xxxii, 82

Cyprus, the Younger, and Aspasia, xii, 61;
park of, ix, 66-7; Xenophon on, 66-7

Cytheris, and Antony, xii, 328

DA' DERGA'S HOSTEL, DESTRUCTION OF,
xxxix, 197-248

Dacia, Freeman on, xxvii, 265

Dacier, Dryden on, xiii, 12

Dazdahs, Dante on, xx, 318 note 15; Vir-
gil on, xiii, 207

Dazghrefn, death of, xlix, 73-4

DAER, LORD, LINES ON MEETING, vi, 240-2

DAFFODILS, THE, xli, 639

DAFFODILS, TO, xl, 337-8

Dag, son of Hogni, xlix, 361-3

Dag, god of the Philistines, iv, 99, 414,
425-6

Dahish, the Efrit, xvi, 306-10

Daigne, the apothecary, xxxvii, 23

Dainty Davie, vi, 471

Dairy Products, price of, x, 190-1

Daisies, Shelley on, xli, 842-3; for sim-
pllicity, vi, 407, 470

DAISY, STORY OF THE, xvii, 297-301

DAISY, TO THE, xli, 640-1

Dalibard, M., i, 147, 148

Dalila, wife of Samson, iv, 420, 424-5,
428, 432-8

Dalmatia, Freeman on, xxvii, 256

Dalrymple, Dr., reference to, vi, 351

Damaris, xlv, 462 (34)

Damiano, Pietro, xx, 377 and note 13

Damiano, St., xxi, 156 note 1

Damiens, reference to, xli, 531

Damis, in Tartuffe, disinherited, xxvi,
259; Dorine and, 208, 244-5; Loyal
and, 288, 289; Peronne and, 200,
201-2; Tartuffe and, 248, 253-4, 255-
8, 281

Damaras, reference to, iv, 73
Damon, ostracism of, xii, 79; Pythias and, Browne on, iii, 318; teacher of Pericles, xii, 38

DAMON and SYLVIA, vi, 414

Damonides, of Cea, xii, 44

Dampier, on gold countries, xiii, 60

Dana, Francis, xxii, 3

Dana, Richard Henry, Jr., life and works, xxiii, 3-4; Two Years Before the Mast, 5-374; Twenty-Four Years After, 375-405

Danna, founder of Aruda, xiii, 253; Jove and, vii, 18; xlvi, 55; xlvi, 612; Marlowe on, xlvi, 33; Sophocles on, viii, 286; Carew on, xl, 352; Tennyson on, xlii, 974

Danaos, an Egyptian, xxxiii, 45; daughters of, vii, 197-8; xii, 338; xxxiii, 85, 90

Danby, Earl of, Dedication to, xviii, 7-11; George Herbert and, xv, 391-2

Dancer, in Faust, xix, 188

Dancing, Confucius on, xliv, 9 (1); Cowley on, xxvii, 65; Emerson on beauty of, v, 303; among the Germans, xxxiii, 106; Locke on, xxxvii, 47, 170

Dancing-Master, in Faust, xix, 188

Dandini, on Socrates, etc., v, 268

Danger, admiration excited by, ix, 347; Bacon on, iii, 56; Goethe on, xix, 341; Locke on insensibility to, xxxvii, 95; of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 42-3; passions excited by, 35; way of, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 45, 218

Daniel, the prophet, Dante on, xx, 238 and note 12; on dreams, xl, 43; on God, xxxvi, 326; learning of, iii, 199; Luther on, xxxvi, 329; Milton on, iv, 380; Nebuchadnezzar and, xx, 297 note 1; Pascal on, xlvii, 232; prophecies of, 245 (722-3), 254

Daniel, Arnault. Dante on, xx, 253 and note 2

Daniel, Samuel, sonnets by, xl, 219-22

Daniel, the Saxon, xxxiii, 285, 290

Dante Alighieri, ancestry of, xx, 349 notes 1 and 2; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 72, 79; banishment of, xx, 178 and note 10, 227 note 12; banishment predicted, 42, 63-5, 356-60; Beatrice and (see Beatrice); Browning on the painting of, xlii, 1095-6, at Campaldino, xx, 164 note 8; Carlyle on, xxv, 444; Casella and, iv, 81; Cavalcanti and, xx, 42 note 6; Cellini on line of, xxxi, 303; date of descent into Hell, xx, 88 note; Divine Comedy, xx; Dryden on, xxxix, 155; Emerson on, v, 179; English love of, 433; father of, xx, 349 note 2; as a Franciscan, 68 note 9; Goethe on, xxxii, 389; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 272; Hugo on, xxxix, 349, 354-5; Huxley on, xxviii, 217; life and works, xx, 3-4; Macaulay on, xxvii, 370; Milton on, xxvii, 174; on the ocean, xliii, 30; on St. Peter’s keys, xxviii, 110; in poet’s band, xx, 19; religious belief of, 390, 396; rescue of child from drowning, 77 note; Ruskin on creed of, xxviii, 112; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 122, 128, 132; Shelley on, xxvii, 332, 335, 347, 348, 349, 350; Sidney on, 6; Thoreau on, xxviii, 420; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xlii, 681

Danti, Vincenzo, xxxi, 420 note

Danube, Herodotus on the (Ister), xxxiii, 22; Tacitus on the, 93

Danvers, Charles, and, George Herbert, xv, 392-3

Danvers, Jane, wife of George Herbert, xv, 392, 396, 397, 407-8, 418

Danvilliers, siege of, xxxviii, 19-21

Daphne, and Apollo, xl, 378; iv, 62; grove of, iv, 161; Webster on, xlvi, 794

Daphne, in Tartuffe, xxvi, 204


Darby, Earl of, and, Dryden, xiii, 425

Dardanus, born in Italy, xiii, 133; Electra’s son, 272; founder of Troy, xx, 19 note 5; Virgil on, xiii, 246

Dare-not-lye, Mr., xxv, 282, 283

Dares, death of, xiii, 402; and Entellus, 190-4; xxxix, 173

Dares, Trojan priest, Caxton on, xxxix, 9

Daring, Graham on, xl, 359; Locke on, xxxvii, 96; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 336

Darius, prophecy of, xlvi, 248

Darius III, Dryden on, xl, 393; empire of, xxxvi, 17; Greek cities and, 22; Raleigh on, xxxix, 98

Dark Ages, Shelley on the, xxvii, 345-6

Dark-land, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 297

Darkness, in architecture, xxiv, 68; children’s fear of, xxxvii, 118; sublimity and, xxiv, 67-8; sublimity of, 114-18; terror in idea of, 60-1; usefulness of, xxviii, 418; “visible,” iv, 89

DARKNESS, Byron’s poem, xlii, 796-8

Darkness, Our Lady of, xxvii, 324
Darley, George, L o v e l i n e s s of L o v e , x l i , 913-14
Darling-Needle, The, x v i i , 315-18
Darwin, Charles Robert, O r i g i n of S p e-
cies, x i ; sketch of life and works, 5-8; V o y a-
ge of Beagle, x x i x
Darwin, Erasmus, x i , 5, 10 note
Darwin, George, on lunar disturbances, x x x , 282-3; on long period tides, 298
Darwin, Horace, on lunar disturbances, x x x , 282-3
Darwinism, Lowell on, x x v i i i , 462 note
Datarius, Papal, x x x v i , 284 note, 285
Dathan, reference to, x l i v , 278 (17)
Datum, general of Darius, x i i , 82
Dativo, the pedagogue, x x v i i i , 14-15
Datur Horà Q u i e t i , x l i i , 754
Daunt Mon, To, vi, 303
Dauphine, heir-apparent of France, x x x v , 217
Davaine, Dr., x x x v i i i , 364
Davenant, Dr., Bishop of Salisbury, x v , 394
D'Avenant, Sir William, D a w n S o n g , x l , 354; Swift on, x x v i i , 109
David, and the Amorites, x l i i i , 103; B a-
geshot on, x x v i i i , 169-70; Burns on, vi, 229; on Christ, x l i v , 426-7 (25-31); D a n-
tone on, x x , 184-5; in Dante's P a r a-
ise, 371; faults of, x v , 260; God's covenant with, x l i v , 254 (3). 255 (4), 256 (20-37), 257 (38-51); Goliath and, x x x v i , 46-7; Kempis on, vii, 337 (8); Locke on stories of, x x x v i i i , 133; Mephiboseth and, x l i i i , 104; Milton on, iv, 350, 393-4; Mohammed on, x l v , 917; Nathan and, x x x v i i , 251; one of nine worthies, x x x x i , 20; Pascal on, x l x i i i , 91 (243). 230 (690), 231-2, 264 (752); Paul on, x l i v , 451 (22); on the Sabbath, x l i v , 368 (3-4); sword of, x x x v , 187-8; and the tabernacle, x l i v , 313-14; and the temple, 438 (46); in valley of death, x v , 66, 134-5; water, story of, i, 285-6; v, 126; W i n-
throp on, x l i i , 94
David, Ps a l m s o f, x l i v , 146-94. 205-30, 251-2, 268, 271-2, 283-87, 307-8, 308-9, 312-13, 314-15, 319-32; remarks on, 144; Sidney on, x x v i i , 9, 11
David, Song to, x l i , 484-98
David, King, of Britain, x x x v , 252
David, Ep i s t l e to, vi, 66-70
David, Second Ep i s t l e to, vi, 107-8
Davies, C h a r m s of L o v e l y , vi, 405
Davies, Miss, E p i g r a m o n, vi, 404
Davies, Mr., on puerperal fever, x x x v i i i , 229
Davies, Tom, Lamb on, x x v i i i , 300 note
Davy, Sir Humphry, and conservation, law of, x x x , 175; Faraday and, 5; on frictional heat, 197; potassium, discovered by, 119 note
Dawn Song, by D'Avenant, x l , 354
Dawn Song, by Shakespeare, x l , 268
Day Is Coming, The, x l i i , 1195-7
Day Is Done, The, x l i i , 1274-5
Day Is P a s t and O v e r, The, x l v , 542-3
Day Returns, vi, 314
Days, by Emerson, x l i i , 1243-4
Days That Were, The, x l i i , 1197-8
Dead, Brynhild on, the, x l i x , 370; Calvin on masses for the, x x x i x , 36-7; grief for, x x v i i i , 286; knowledge of the, x x x i x , 92; Luther on masses for, x x x i , 306-7; Pascal on prayers for the, x l v i i i , 339-40
Dead Man's Lane, in P i l g r i m's P r o g r e s s , x v , 128
Dean of Faculty, The, vi, 545-6
Death, Adam's first view of, iv, 330; Addison on contemplation of, x x v i i i , 80; Aeschylus on, viii, 80; Arabian inscriptions on, x v i , 300-4, 312, 317, 320-1, 425, 441; Aristophanes on, viii, 483; Aristotle on, x x x v i i i , 84; Barbauld on, x l i , 555; Beaumont on, x l v i i , 707; Beowulf on, x l i x , 43; Browne on, iii, 251, 290, 291-2, 295-6, 324; Browning, Robert, on, x l i i , 1065; Browning, Eliz-
abeth B., on, x l i i , 941-2; Bryant on, x l i i , 1213-15; Buddhist ideas of, x l v , 662, 681, 683-4, 736; Bunyan's allegory of, x v , 158-60, 310-18; Burke on idea of, x x v i , 35; Burns on, vi, 62, 297; Byron on fear of, x x i i , 427; Calderon on, x x v i , 70; children mitigate, iii, 20; Cicero on, ix, 69-72; Clough on, x l i i , 1120; comes to all alike, x x v i i i , 78 note 2; Confucius on, x l i v , 34 (11); Diog-
enes on, ii, 180 (187); Drummond on, x l , 326; Dryden on, x x i i , 98, 99-100; Ecclesiastes on, x l i v , 341 (1), 345 (5), 346 (6); Emerson on, v, 131, 293-4; Epicures on, ii, 131 (44), 132 (45), 135 (55), 158 (112), 164 (130, 131), 165 (132, 134, 135), 167 (139), 174 (161), 181 (188); Euripides on, in misery, viii, 349; Faust on, x i x , 66; fear of, disposes to peace, x x x i v , 370;
“felicity of wretched men,” xlvi, 72; Fitzgerald on, xli, 945-7, 950, 952; friends lessen fear of, iii, 71; friendship takes sting from, ix, 17; Goethe on, xix, 401-2; Gray on, xl, 446, 454; Grenville on, xlii, 1010; Hamlet’s soliloquy on, xlii, 144; xxxiv, 132-3; the happiest, ii, 181 (189); Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 122; Harvey on two kinds of, 109; Henley’s wish for, xlii, 1210; Herbert on, xl, 342; Hindu conception of, xl, 792; Job on, xliiv, 74-5, 92 (10-12), 104 (23), 105 (24-6); Kempis on meditations of, vii, 230-2; knowledge of world after, xxxix, 96-7; Longfellow on, xliii, 1278; love and, 1036; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (11, 12), 203 (14), 204 (17), 206 (3), 208 (7), 213 (5, 6), 214 (14), 220 (47, 48), 221 (50), 223 (4), 230 (29), 232 (2), 236 (24), 237 (28), 241 (47), 244 (10), 245 (19), 247 (32), 249 (50), 256 (18), 257 (25), 258 (31), 264 (58), 265 (3), 268 (21), 271 (33), 281 (29), 284 (36), 285 (3), 296 (5), 298 (23), 300 (31), 301 (34, 35, 36); Milton on, iv, 165, 320, 356, 454; Mohammed on, xlv, 975; Montaigne on, xxxii, 5-8, 9-28, Montaigne’s conceptions, Pascal on, xliii, 25, 395; More on, xxxvi, 120; Nashe on, xl, 260-1; to be overcome by Christ, iv, 141-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 63 (166, 168), 64 (169), 65 (175), 71, 79 (210), 80 (215-16), 150 (447), 330-8; Penn on, i, 363 (500-5); Pope on knowledge of, xl, 424; Raleigh on, xxxix, 94, 98; Raleigh on thoughts of, xl, 204; Roman expression for, xii, 235; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1181, 1182; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 261-2; Schiller on, xxvi, 473; scholar’s dread of, xix, 30-1; Shakespeare on, xl, 269, 270; Shakespeare on fear of, xlii, 313; Shelley on, xviii, 308-9, 310, 353-4; xlii, 833, 869; Shirley on, xl, 349, 350; Socrates on, ii, 16-17, 25, 27, 28-9, 50-9, 60-1; Sophocles on, v, 121-2; viii, 272; Stevenson on, xlii, 1213; Swinburne on, 1205; terror of animals, xxxiv, 177; Utopian ideas of, xxxvi, 228; Valley of Shadow of, xv, 65-9, 245-9; Vaughan on, xl, 347; “where is thy victory,” xliv, 513 (55); White on, xli, 913; Whitman on, xlii, 1417-18, 1422; “who kings and tars dispatches,” xli, 503-4; Woolman on nearness to, i, 198; Death, in Paradise Lost, iv, 125-8, 134, 296-301, 305-7; Burke on, xxiv, 50-1; Death, Essay on, Bacon’s, iii, 9-10; Death Bed, The, xli, 910; Death and Doctor Hornbook, vi, 74-9; Death, by Donne, xl, 305-6; Death of a Fair Infant, On the, iv, 18-20; Death and the Old Man, a fable, xviii, 39; Death of Poor Mailie, vi, 41-2; Death, Prayer in Prospect of, vi, 34-5; Death, Song of, vi, 426; Death Stands Above Me, xlii, 905; Death, The Terror of, xlii, 897; Death’s Messengers, xlv, 685-92; Deaths of Little Children, Hunt’s, xxvii, 285-8; Debasement, of currency, x, 31-2; effect of money rents, 38; Debates, Penn on, i, 335 (133-5), 336 (136); Debauchery, Burns on, vi, 185; courage and, xxviii, 54; De Bouillon, Cardinal Retz on, v, 307; Debt, Emerson on, v, 96; Franklin on, i, 91; imprisonment for, in Massachusetts, xliii, 71 (33); Penn on collecting, i, 327 (48); in Utopia, xxxvi, 190; Decebalus, King of Dacia, ix, 369 note 2, 370 note 4; Deceit, Pascal on sources of, xliii, 37-8; punishment of, in Hell, xx, 46-7; Whitman on, xxxix, 402-3; December, Thou Gloomy, vi, 430; Decemberi, Roman, ix, 277 note 2; Decency, Mill on offences against, xxv, 294; Decii, deaths of the, ix, 72; Decius, Publius, Cicero on, ix, 60; Decius, Roman Emperor, persecutions under, xxxviii, 392; Decker (see Dekker); Declaration of Independence, xliii, 150-5; Lincoln on, 316; Declaration, The Mecklenburg, xliii, 156-7; Declaration of Right, Burke on, xxiv, 156-7, 171-2; Declaration of Rights, xliii, 147-9; Decow, Isaac, i, 54-5; Decurii, Roman, ix, 194 note; Dedication, A, by Burns, vi, 211-14
Demetrius, the Cynic, and Nero, ii, 132 (45)
Demetrius, the Grammarians, and the philosophers, xxxii, 49-50
Demetrius, of Phaleron, and Æsop, xvii, 8; on Aristides, xii, 78, 79
Demetrius, son of Philip II, i, 51
Demetrius, the silversmith, xlv, 465, 466
Democratic, Aristotle on, xxiv, 260; note: Burke on, 220-30, 259-60; education and, xxv, 108; Emerson on, v, 243; justified by example of Lincoln, xxviii, 448; Machiavelli on, xxv, 368-9; Mill on, 107, 120, 144, 196-8, 261; James Mill on, 68-9; nobility and, iii, 35; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 221; supposed shortcomings of, xxviii, 431
Democracy, Essay on, Lowell’s, xxviii, 451-70
Democracy in America, Mill on, xxv, 120-1; James Mill on, 126
Democrates, Browne on, iii, 316; death of, ii, 206 (3); Huxley on, xxviii, 219; on kitchen gardens, x, 157; in Limbo, xx, 20 note 9
Democritus, the minstrel, xxii, 100, 101, 105, 111-12; Milton on, iv, 22
Demogorgon, xlvii, 567 note 13; Milton on, iv, 132
Demoleus, and Æneas, xiii, 187
Demons, Hobbes on possession by, xxxiv, 355-6; Milton on, ‘’, 36
Demonstration, Hume on, xxxvi, 332 note, 418-19; judgment and fancy in, xxxiv, 351; Pascal’s method of, xlvi, 404-7, 421-37
Demophon, steward of Alexander, xxii, 57
Demophon, Dante on, xx, 323
Demosthenes, on action, iii, 31; Æschines on, ix, 215; Alexander demands, xii, 209-10; early ambition, 194; opposes Antipater, 213; compared with other Athenian orators, 197; Athens honors, 216-17; birth and education, 193; Carlyle on, xxv, 378; Cicero compared with, xii, 192-3, 258-9; Comparison of Cicero and Antipater, 260-3; xxxix, 159; Cicero on, xii, 237; condemnation and banishment, 212-13; courage in resisting populace, 202; on the Crown, 210-11; death of, 215-16, 263; iv, 79; determined disposition, xii, 201; fiery eloquence of, ix, 348-9; not an extempore speaker, xii, 196-7; faults, 201-2; flight from battle, 206-7; pronounces funeral oration, 207; suit against guardians, 194-5; Harpalus and, 211-12; forms new league, 209; Midias and, 206; Mill on, xxv, 18; nicknames, xii, 193-4; old woman and, ix, 346; orations, xii, 202-3; Philip of Macedon and, 200-1, 203-7, 208-9; Pliny on, ix, 187, 205; Plutarch’s Life of, xii, 191-217; first entry on public business, 194-5, 200; on public speaking, ix, 251; recalled to Athens, xii, 213-14; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; urged to new studies, xii, 196; style, 199-200; teachers, 194; methods of training himself, 199-200
Dempster, George, Burns on, vi, 159, 170, 177
Denham, Sir John, Dryden on, xxxix, 163; on Henry VIII, xxiv, 252
Denham, Mr., and Franklin, i, 39, 40, 41, 48, 48-50
Denial, not scepticism, xxxvii, 191-2
Denman (see Denham)
Dennis, John, on Addison’s Cato, xxvii, 166, 167, 168, 185-96; on Shakespeare, xxxiv, 212, 231-2
Denny,Gov., Franklin on, i, 127, 146, 149-50, 161, 162
Dente, Vitaliano del, xx, 71 note 6
Denudation, Darwin on geological, xi, 322-3, 325, 330-1; xxix, 319-20; Giekie on, xxx, 340-1; Lyell on, xxxviii, 400, 414
Departure, by Patmore, xlii, 1112-13
Dependencies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19; arms in, 69; factions in, 69-70
Dependent Origination, xliv, 625, 664-5
Deposition, Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 220, 226
Depravity, Dante on human, xx, 209-11; Emerson on doctrine of, v, 267
Depth, grander than other dimensions, xxiv, 60-2
De Quincey, Thomas, life and works, xxvii, 318; Le VAn AND LADIES OF SORROW, 319-25
Dercennus, in ÆNŒID, xiii, 386
Dercetas, and Antony, xii, 382
Descartes, René, on comets, xxxiv, 118; geometry, work in, 112, 125; on God, xxxvii, 345 note; life and works of, xxxiv, 3; on light, 122; Locke on system of, xxxvii, 165; On the Method,
xxxiv, 5-62; reasons for and against publishing Method, 49-62; remarks on Method, 3-4; provisory code of morals, 21-5; compared with Newton, 106-13; Pascal on, xlvi, 34, 408; beginning of new philosophy, xxxiv, 28-34; physical investigations, 35-48, 51-3; idea of planetary motions, 114; on rainbow, 122; Rousseau on, 249; scepticism of, xxxvii, 407-8; on the soul, xxxiv, 103; on telescopes, 124; travels, 10-11, 25-7; Voltaire on, 108-13

Descent, in classification, xi, 441-2
Description, Burke on verbal, xxiv, 51-4; Wordsworth on powers of, xxxix, 297
Desdemona, Lamb on, xxviii, 312
Deserted Village, The, xli, 509-19; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 299
Deserter, article on, in Spanish Treaty, xlii, 275 (13)
Deserter, the Egyptian, xxxiii, 19-20
Desert, "use man after his," xlvi, 139
Deserts, Burton on, xxviii, 411
Desideria, xlii, 674-5
Desire, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 337; love contrasted with, 337-8; xxiv, 74; Milton on, iv, 167; offences through, ii, 201 (10)

Desires, Augustine, St., on worldly, vii, 182-94; Bacon on, and fears, iii, 48; Buddha on noble and ignoble, xlv, 715; Dante on, xx, 215-18; Descartes on limitation of, xxxiv, 23-4; Emerson on unbridled, v, 92; Epicurus on, ii, 170 (145); Hindu reward of righteous, xlv, 817; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 336-40, 352-3, 369-71; Kempis on, vii, 211, 272, 276, 291, 317 (6); language of, xxiv, 344; Locke on, xxxvi, 109; Locke on, of children, 86-90; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 211 (16); Mill on, xxv, 254

Despair, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 340; Epicurus on, ii, 173 (156); in music, Collins on, xli, 477
Despair, the giant, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 116-22, 287-9
Despoblado, valley of, interesting features of, xxix, 359
Despocracy: An Ode, vi, 197-9
Despocracy (see Despotic Power)
Despotism, legitimate with barbarians, xxv, 204; origin of, xxxiv, 215-19; Rousseau on, 225-6; secrecy surrounding, xxiv, 50

De Staël, Madame, and the Emperor, xxvii, 235; on herself, v, 432
Destinies, in Manfred, xviii, 428-33
 Destruction of Ða Derga's Hostel, xlix, 197-248
 Destruction, Way of, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 45-6
 Determination, why honorable, xxxiv, 366; Pliny on, ix, 250
 Determinism (see Free Will)
 Detraction, Jesus on, xlv, 369 (22); Kempis on, vii, 292, 310 (5), 323-4; Penn on, i, 345-6, 360-1 (85-89); Socrates on, ii, 16; superiority to, ii, 119 (7)
 Detraction, On the, Which Followed Certain Treatises, iv, 79-80
 Detritus (see Denudation)
 Detroit, River, navigation of, xliii, 286 (7)
 Deucalion, son of Minos, xxii, 262
 Deuks, Dang o'er My Daddie, vi, 439
 Deus, Ego Amo Te, xlv, 556
 De Vere, Sir Aubrey, Glengariff, xli, 911-12
 De Vere, Edward, A Renunciation, xi, 289
 Devereux, house of, its motto, v, 374
 Devereux, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 385, 387
 Devereux, Penelope, and Sidney, xxvii, 3-4
 Devereux, Robert, A Passion, xi, 287
 Devil, Bacon on, enviousness of the, iii, 26; Bunyan on, xv, 195; Dante on, xx, 164 note 12; Goethe on, xix, 22; Kempis on, vii, 266 (7); More on, xxxvi, 100-1; Penn on, i, 345 (267)
 Devon, Banks of the, vi, 288
 Devonshire, Duke of, Emerson on, v, 412-13
 Devoted Wife, The, xlv, 693-6
 Devotion, false, Kempis on, vii, 262-3 (5); Molière on false, xxvi, 213, 214
 Dexter, Afranius, case of, ix, 322-4
 Dexter, H. M., translator of hymn, xlv, 541-2
 Dexterity, favored by division of labor, x, 13
 Dextro-Tartrate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 316-23
 Dhanañjaya, xlv, 754, 755-6, 760-5
 Dhritarashtra, xlv, 785
 Diadematus, surname of Metellus, xii, 156
 Dialects, Johnson on, xxxix, 183-4
 Dialogue, Franklin on, i, 23
on value of, xxviii, 314-15; source of the sublime, xxiv, 65
Difficulty, hill of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 45, 218
Diffidence, Browning on, xviii, 364; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340, 365; Pliny on, ix, 275; quarrels caused by, xxxiv, 388, 389
Diffidence, wife of Despair, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 117, 120-1, 287
Digby, Sir Kenelm, v, 354-5; Pope on, xl, 433
Diggory, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 216-17, 252
Dignity, Confucius on, xlv, 53 (32); Emerson on, v, 208-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 361; Kant on, xxxii, 345; morality alone possesses, 345
Diggessions, Raleigh on, xxxix, 112
Diletantism, Emerson on, v, 161
Diligence, Carlyle on, xlv, 361-2; Penn on, i, 343 (234)
Dimorphism, Darwin on, xi, 57; reciprocal, 305-8
Dinas Bren, eagles of, xxxv, 338
Dinnmont, Dandie, Ruskin on, xxviii, 140
Dinomache, mother of Alcibiades, xii, 106
Diocles, son of Orsilochus, xxi, 45, 204
Dioctetian, Bacon on, iii, 49; miracles under, xlviii, 288 (832)
Dioclides, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 124
Diodon Antennatus, habits of, xxix, 23-4
Diodorus, on Themistocles, xii, 34
Diogenes of Apollonia, on the soul, xxxiv, 103
Diogenes, the Cynic, Browne on, iii, 306; on comedies, ii, 286 (6); Dandini on, v, 268; Emerson on, 203; Epicetus on, ii, 163 (128); freedom of, 168 (141); on friends, xxxii, 81; health of, ii, 160-1 (118); Hegesias and, xxxii, 59; on indifference of circumstances, ii, 180-1 (187); in Limbo, xx, 20; lines on, xlv, 438; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 254 (3); mission of, 157 (108); Philip and, 158-9 (113); on philosophy, xxxii, 59; on recommendations, ii, 136 (57); Rome, Ambassador to, x, 137; in Rome, iii, 194; ix, 53; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 226; and the statues, ii, 177 note; on strength of soul, 138 (62); tube of, referred to, vi, 189; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 103; will of, iii, 292 note
Diogenetis, Aurelius's debt to, ii, 193 (6)
Diogoras, iii, 43
Diomede, in Hell, xx, 108; Minerva and, xiii, 105; reference to, 89; return of, from Troy, xxi, 37
Diomedes, Dryden on, xiii, 25; in Italy, 268; refuses aid to Latinus, 364-6
Diomedes, friend of Alcibiades, xii, 114-15
Dion, Cocceianus, ix, 399-401
Dion, in Phialaster, xlvii; in presence chamber scene, 667-77; before Pharamond's house, 692-9; scene with Phialaster, 699-703; at the hunt, 714-16, 718-21, 725, 727-31; on Phialaster, 733; on Arethusa, 735; in the sedition, 736, 737-8; in final scene, 744, 746-8
Dion Pruseus, and the Rhodians, iii, 191
Dion, of Syracuse, and Plato, xii, 78
Dione, mother of Venus, xx, 314 note 1, 382 note 13
Dionysius, the Elder, in Hell, xx, 51; and tragedy, iv, 412
Dionysius, the Younger, Plato and, iii, 194, 206; xxvii, 38; xxxvi, 157; as a poet, xviii, 17
Dionysius, St., of Alexandria, xx, 328 note 22; on God, xxxix, 103; quoted, xxxvii, 328; vision of, iii, 200
Dionysius, the Areopagite, xx, 406 notes 3 and 5; xlv, 462 (34)
Dionysius, king of Portugal, xx, 369 note 15
Dionysius, school of, ix, 158
Dionysius, surnamed Thrax, Cicero on, ix, 146-7
Dionysius, in the Bacchae, viii, 368-436; Dryas's son and, 286-7; Euripides on, 377, 379, 391-3; festivals of, 438; in the Frogs, 439-87; Hades, ruler of, xxxiii, 62; Osiris and, identified by Herodotus, 26, 29-30, 72-3, 79 (see also Bacchus)
Diophantus, at Athens, xxviii, 59
Diopthes, decree of, xii, 68-9
Diros, death of, xiii, 407; in the footrace, 188-9
Dioscorides, Dante on, xx, 20
Dioscuroi, unknown in Egypt, xxiii, 27 (see Castor and Pollux)
Diotimus, ii, 257 (25), 259-60 (37)
Dipamkara, xlv, 582-4; Buddha and, 585-7; 599-600
Diphilides, and Themistocles, xii, 9
Diphilus, Cicero on, ix, 110-11; xxvii, 386 note 8
Diræ, the, xiii, 420
Dirce, daughter of Acheleus, vii, 391
Dirce, river, Bacchus bathed in, viii, 391
Dis, by Landor, xlii, 899
Direct Taxes, apportionment of, xliii, 180-1 (3), 185 (4), 191 (5); under the Confederation, 162
Disre, by Sidney, xii, 211-12
Disre, Fidele's, xl, 269
Disre of Love, Shakespeare's, xii, 268-9
Disre, A Sea, xl, 270
Dis, in Scandinavian mythology, xliii, 291 note; Proserpine and, iv, 161
Dis, Pluto called, xlvii, 446
Dis, city of, xx, 34 et seq.
Disappointment, defined by Burke, xxv, 34; Penn on, i, 325 (32), 385 (152)
Disasters, bring out leaders, xix, 374
Disciples, chorus of, in Faust, xix, 38; Pascal on, xlviii, 169 (519); Woolman on, i, 201
Discipline, Kempis on, vii, 236 (7); Penn on, i, 328; Plutarch on lack of, xii, 147; self, Epictetus on, ii, 154 (100)
Discontent, cause of, xxviii, 456-7; Emerson on, v, 77; Penn on, i, 326 (38-40)
Discontent, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 75
Discontentment, Epictetus on, ii, 123-4 (20), 127 (31, 32), 128 (35), 133 (49), 167 (140); Marcus Aurelius on, 211-2 (3), 224-5 (8), 233 (11), 256 (17), 259 (34), 280 (25), 281 (28), 292 (20), 299 (26); public, iii, 25-6, 36, 38, 40-1
Discord, Burke on Homer's figure of, xxiv, 54; in chaos, iv, 133; daughter of sin, 308; Pope on, xl, 415; proclaims itself, xxxv, 319
Discouragement, easy, Emerson on, v, 75-6
Discourse, absurdities of, xxxiv, 358-9; discretion and fancy in, 351; excessive length or brevity of, xlviii, 29; Hobbes on ends of, xxxiv, 346-8; Kempis on proper, vii, 212; Pascal on natural, xlviii, 14 (14) (see also Conversation, Inquiry, Reasoning)
Discourse, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 83-5
Discretion, better than daring pride, xlii, 153; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 350; in discourse, 351
Discretion, damsel in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 50
Discussion, liberty of, James Mill on, xxv, 69, 210-11, 250
Disease, Browne on, iii, 295; carried by
Europeans, xxix, 439–40; cause of, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 172–3; caused by animals, xxxviii, 145; contagious, Jenner on, 163–4; death's messenger, xlv, 686; Emerson on, v, 123; germ theory of, xxxviii, 364–82; Herodotus on cause of, xxxiii, 40; inheritance of, Pliny on, ix, 198; sign of sanitary neglect, xxviii, 457; source of error of, xlviii, 38

Diseases, Adam's vision of, iv, 331; cure of desperate, xlvi, 172; effects of, different, xx, 438 note; incurable, in Utopia, xxxvi, 208

Disgrace, fear of, in children, xxxvii, 39–41; Locke on fear of, 96

Dishonesty, for gain, i, 387 (184)

Disinterestedness, Hume on, xxxiv, 355

Dislike (see Aversion)

Disobedience, Locke on, xxxvii, 61–3

Disorder, and grandeur, xxiv, 66

DISORDER, A SWEET, xl, 336

Dispatch, Bacon on, iii, 62–4; in public business, i, 354–5

Dispensations, Luther on, xxxvi, 309, 315–16

Dispersal, means of, of plants and animals, xi, 386–94; during glacial period, 394–9, 404–8; of fresh-water species, 409–13

Dispency, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 288–9, 290, 302; parts with Christiana, 312; death, 314–16

Disposition, Locke on, xxxvii, 57–8; not inherited, xx, 318–19

Dispositions, of children, xxxvii, 44–5, 84–5, 90

Disputes, passion in, iii, 314–15

Disputing, Franklin on habit of, i, 15, 126; Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 125, 126–7, 159–60; Montaigne on, xxxii, 41–2, 43; Penn on, i, 335 (133–5), 336 (136), 340 (184)

Disrespect, Locke on, xxxvii, 119–20

Dissatisfaction, Pascal on human, xlvi, 47 (109)

Dissections, Harvey on, xxxviii, 106–7, 139

Dissent, dishonoring, a way of, xxxiv, 364; Locke on, xxxvii, 125–6

Dissenters, Mill on duty of, xxv, 33; Milton on value of, iii, 224, 230; Price on duty of, xxiv, 152 note 3 (see Non-conformity)

Dissenters, SHORTEST WAY WITH, Defoe's, xxvii, 133–47

Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, i, 42, 55

Dissimulation, Bacon on, iii, 19 (see also Hypocrisy); in Hell, xx, 46; Pascal on, xlvi, 43; Penn on, i, 374 (15–16), 376 (37–44), 377 (44–6); Raleigh on, xxxix, 68–9; Stevenson on, xxviii, 281–2

Distance, Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 220–2

DISTANT FRIEND, TO A, xli, 674

Distinction, Carlyle on love of, xxv, 393–5; human thirst for, xxviii, 94–5; Rousseau on love of, xxxiv, 224

Distinctions, Locke on, xxxvii, 170; nice, Bacon on, iii, 64–5

Distress, goods taken in, xliii, 71 (35)

Distresses, of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 40–3

Distribution, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 409–10; importance of just, xxviii, 350–1; in agricultural systems, x, 437; in Utopia, xxxvi, 184–5, 189–90; Mill on laws of, xxxvii, 152; progress of wealth dependent on, x, 54–5; of produce (see Wages, Rent, Profits)

Distributive Justice, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 406, 409; Hume on, xxxvii, 400–1

District of Columbia, slave-trade in, xlii, 306 note; under Congress, 185 (17)

Distrust, Emerson on, v, 278–9; expensiveness of, 56; opponent of reform, xxxvii, 239; Webster on, xlvi, 762–3

Disturbances, charges of creating, xxxix, 43–5

Disuse, of parts, effects of, xi, 140–4

Dirt, by Sidney, xl, 212

DirtY IN PRAISE OF Eliza, xl, 245–7

Divergence of Character, xi, 115–19; how it leads to formation of species, etc., 119–23; limits to, 133–5

Diversification, of structure and habits, xi, 116–19; limits to, 133–5

Diversification, of structure and habits, xi, 116–19; limits to, 133–5

Diverision, Pascal on, xlvi, 52–8, 63 (167–8), 64 (170–1), 112 (324)

Diversity, Mill on need of, xxv, 266–7

Dives, and Lazarus, xv, 35; xlvi, 397 (19–25), 398 (26–31)

Divination, Augustine, St., on, vii, 106; in Egypt, xxxiii, 42; among the Germans, 98; pagan methods of, xxxiv, 381–2; Pascal on, xlvi, 282–3; Prometheus first teacher of, viii, 184 and note 35; Vindicianus on, vii, 47–8, 104
GENERAL INDEX

DIVINE COMEDY, Dante's, xx; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 72; Carlyle on, xxv, 444; Cellini on line of, xxxi, 303; its relation to Celtic myths, xxxii, 180; Dante on, xx, 360, 391; Hugo on, xxxix, 349, 354; Macaulay on the, xxvii, 370; remarks on, xx, 3-4; Shelley on, xxviii, 347, 349

DIVINE IMAGE, THE, xli, 591

DIVINE LAWS, Emerson on, v, 26-7

DIVINE MEN, Emerson on, v, 193

DIVINE MERCY, in Divine Comedy, xx, 11 note 5

DIVINE NATURE, attributed to only one or two, v, 29

DIVINE RIGHT, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 220

DIVINE SERVICE AT LAMINGTON, vi, 427

DIVINE SPIRIT (see Over-soul)

DIVINE THINGS, judged by human, iii, 46; iv, 195

DIVINE TRUTHS, Pascal on, xlvi, 400-1

DIVINERS, punishment of, in Hell, xx, 81-4

DIVINITY, Emerson on, in man, v, 70-3; study of, Faustus on, xix, 207-8, 210

DIVINITY STUDENTS, ADDRESS TO, v, 25-41

DIVISIBILITY, infinite, Hume on, xxxvii, 413-14 note; Pascal on, xlvi, 430-7

DIVISION OF LABOR, advantages of, x, 9-17, 21; dependent on amount of capital, 213; Kant on, xxxii, 300; limits to, x, 22-6; mischief of, v, 400; in nature, xi, 100; origin of, x, 18-21

DIVISIONS, fable on, xviii, 31

DIVORCE, among Arabs, xl, 985 note; Bagehot on, xxviii, 183-4; Jesus on marriage after, xliv, 397 (18); Mill on, xxv, 300-1; Milton on, xxviii, 183-6; Paul, St., on, xliv, 498-9 (10-11); in Utopia, xxxvi, 210-11

DO YOU REMEMBER ME, xli, 904

DOBELL, SYDNEY, BALLAD by, xlii, 1114-16

DOBRIZHOFEN, on hail-stones, xxix, 121; on ostriches, 100

DOBSON, story of, xl, 689-92

DOCILITY, Pascal on, xlvi, 94 (254)

Doctor, Chaucer's, xI, 22

Doctors (see Physicians)

DOCTRINAIRE, Lowell on, xxviii, 437

DOCTRINES, Confucius on strange, xliv, 8 (16); traditional, absence of vitality in, xxv, 236

DOGGER, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvi, 475, 491-3, 496, 526

DOGDEON, George Bubb, SHORTEN SAIL, xl, 463-4

DOGMA, ORACLE OF, ÆSCHYLUS ON, viii, 196; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 32; origin of, 33

DOE, ONE-EYED, fable of, xvii, 37

DOEG, the Edomite, xliv, 206

DOES HAUGHTY GALE, INVASION THREAT, vi, 530-1

DOG IN THE MANGER, fable of, xvii, 27

DOG AND SHADOW, fable of, xvii, 12

DOG AND WOLF, fable of, xvii, 22

Dog Watches, explained, xxiii, 18

Dogmas, Dunkers' attitude towards, i, 110-1; Emerson on, v, 35; Goethe on, xix, 132

Dogmatism, Franklin on, in speech, i, 18-19; Hume on, xxxvi, 417; Pascal on, xlvi, 129 (395), 144; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 289-92

Dogmatist, in Faust, xix, 188

Dogs, associative instinct in, xxix, 155-6; Burke on our contempt for, xxiv, 57; Darwin on instincts of, xi, 256, 257; held sacred in Egypt, xxxii, 37; Harrisson on, xxxvi, 350-6; Hunter on descent of, xxxviii, 145 note; man, love of, in, iii, 44; xi, 258; origin of, 31, 33, 34, 45-6

DOL COMMON, in THE ALCHEMIST, Dapper and, xlvi, 602, 609, 652-3; Face and, 543, 546-50, 563-4, 655-7; Mammon and, 579, 584, 610, 613-18, 629-36; Spanish don and, 599-602; Subtle and, 543, 546-50, 563, 654-5

DOLABELLA, Cornelius, accusation of, xii, 299; Antony and, 328, 330; Casar and, 329; Cicero and, ix, 157; Cleopatra and, xii, 386; extravagance of, 306

Dolabella, in ALL FOR LOVE, Antony and, xviii, 25, 56, 59-65, 69-70, 83-7; Cleopatra and, 56, 58-9, 71, 77

Dolben, Gilbert, and Dryden, xiii, 426

Dolcino, the friar, xx, 116 note 6

DOLIS, in the Odyssey, xxii, 65, 325, 329, 332

DOLPHIN, DANA ON THE, xxii, 22; of Hippo, Pliny's story of, ix, 351-2

DOMAT, Burke on, xxxiv, 285 note

DOMESTIC ANIMALS, adaptability of, to climate, xi, 145-6; breeding of, 42-3; descent of, 31-41; diseases from, xxxviii, 145-6; fertility of, xi, 291-2, 309-16; mental qualities of, 255-8

Domestic Industries, capital naturally seeks, x, 332-4; protection of (see Protective Duties)
Domestic Races, improvement not limited, xi, 51-2; adapted to use of man, 48-9; origin of, 32-3, 41, 42-3, 49-50, 53
Domestic Trade, capital used in, x, 295-6; limit of, 301-2
Domestication, improves fertility, xi, 291-2; eliminates sterility of species, 39; variation under, 23-53
Dominant, technical definition of, xi, 65-6
Dominic, St., Dante on, xx, 330 note 8, 335-7; Luther on, xxvi, 360
Dominica, Drake at, xxxiii, 226, 239
Dominicans, Dante on the, xx, 333 note 30; Milton on the, iv, 147
Dominis, Antonio de, on the rainbow, xxxiv, 122
Domitian, as an archer, iii, 48; dream of, 91; Helvidius and, ix, 338 and note 1; philosophers and, ii, 116; ix, 239 note; Pliny on, 253-4, 261 note, 314, 320 and note 1; spiders, toys of, xxxv, 348; Tiberius and, xxxvi, 3; the turbot of, xxxix, 356
Domitius, and Antony, xii, 370; Cicero on, ix, 116; xii, 249; in Civil War, 293, 299, 300; Pharmaces and, 305
Donalbain, in Macbeth, xli, 322, 334, 341, 346, 347, 349, 383
DONALD THE BLACK, GATHERING SONG OF, xli, 745-6
Donatello, his "Judith," xxxi, 342 note 3, 343 note 5; Cellini on, 343, 358, 359
Donati, Corso, enemy of Dante, xx, 239 note 3; death of, 244 and note 6; head of Nerii faction, 27 note 5; Piccarda and, 296 note 6
Donati, Simon, and Schicchi, xx, 124 note
Donatists, Calvin on the, xxxix, 34; Pascal on the, xlviii, 284 (822)
Don Galaor, Cervantes on, xiv, 18, 95
Don John of Austria, xiv, 385, 386, 387; Raleigh on, xxxix, 87-8
Donkey (see Ass)
DONKEY, MAN, AND BOY, fable of, xvii, 35-6
Donn Desa, xlii, 202; sons of, 202, 204, 211, 212, 216, 232
Donne, John, adovsons presented to, xv, 344; appearance and character, 369; benefice declined by, 330-2; birth and education, 323-5; Book of Devotions by, 353; burial of, 366-7; charity in life of, 358-9; conduct of Deanery, 350-60; Dean of St. Paul's, 347; death of, 366-7; domestic sorrows, 333-4; Ellesmere, Lord, and, 325-6, 327; embassy to Bohemia, 346; in France, 335; friends of, 353; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 269-70; Herbert and, xv, 354-5, 183-4; Mrs. Herbert and, 376-8; Hymn to God, 355-6; James the First and, 335-40, 342, 348-9; King, Dr., and, 349-50; last sickness of, 351, 361-4; lecturer of Lincoln's Inn, 345; LINES TO GEORGE HERBERT, 354-5; LINES ON HIS MISTRESS, xxvii, 270-1; lines from Epithalamos of, 269; marriage of, xv, 326-8, 351; monument of, 365, 368; More, Sir George, and, 327-8; mother of, 359; ordination of, 341-2; Poems by, 338-9, 354-5; xxvii, 270; xl, 303-13; as a poet, xv, 352; preaching of, 343; Proctor of the Convocation, 348; Pseudo-Martyr of, 339-40; studies and writings, 356-7; travels of, 323-5; Valediction by, 338-9; vision of, 335-7; Walton and, 322; Walton's Life of, 323-69; wife's death, 344; will of, 357-8; Wolly, Francis, and, 329
Don Quijote, Amadis of Gaul imitated by, xiv, 226-8; on arms and learning, 374-80; balsam prepared by, 128; Biscaine squire and, 66-7, 70-2; calling and manner of life of, 17; at Chrysonom's funeral, 108-9; countryman and his boy and, 36-9; disciplinants and, 507-9; Dorothea and, 270-7, 280-3, 368-70, 459; dream of triumph of, 170; Dolcinia and, 96-7, 213-19, 222; encaged, 63-72, 482-7; epitaphs on, 513-14, 515; first salty, 23; friars and, 63-5; galley slaves and, 176-86; goatherds and, 78-90; hearse, adventure of, 145-8; Holy Brotherhood and, 455-7; home, returning to, 510-13; at the inn, 25-8, 117-19, 125-6, 129-31, 430; inkeeper and, 445-6; knightng of, 29-35; on knight errantry, 92-6; knightly tales read by, 17-19; 'Knight of the Ill-favoured Face', 149-50; library burnt, 48-54; Mambrino's helmet and, 165-7, 448-51; Maritornes and, 120-2, 435-40; merchants of Toledo and, 40-2; on romances, 489-95; Sancho Panza and, 58-9, 73-7, 284-7, etc.; sheep and, 136-41; sickness of, 55; sonnets in praise of, 11-14; windmills, adventure of, with, 60-1; wine-
bags and, 347-50; Ylangusian carriers and, 110-16

Don Quixote of the Mancha, Cervantes’; xiv; Lowell on, xxviii, 438

Doon, The Banks o’ vi, 398-400

Doria, Branca, xx, 139 note 6

Dorian Music, described, iv, 102

Dorigen, and Sophocles, v, 121

Dorine, in Tartuffe, Cleante and, xxvi, 206-7, 264-5; Damis and, 208, 244-5; Elmire and, 268-9; Loyal and, 285-6, 288-9, 290; Mariane and, 228-33, 239-43; Orgon and, 209-10, 219-28, 282, 284, 290-1; Mme. Pernelle and, 200, 202-3, 204-5; Tartuffe and, 245-7, 293-4

Doris, eggs of the, xxix, 205 note

Dorothea, in Don Quixote, xiv, 252-77, 280-3, 356-65, 368-70

Dorothea, in Hermann and Dorothea, with the fugitives, xix, 345-6; described by Hermann, 372; in the French invasion, 379; found by the doctor, 380-1; the magistrate on, 382; with Hermann at the fountain, 387-90; returns to bid farewell to companions, 391-4; goes home with Hermann, 395-9; presented to his parents, 402-3; reproved in play by the pastor, 403-4; resolves to return to companions, 405-6; Hermann tells her his love, 407; begs father’s forgiveness, 407-8; betrothed to Hermann, 408; tells of her first lover, 408-9

Dorset, Earl of, Raleigh on, xxxix, 75; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147

Doson, name of, xii, 156 note

Dotage, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 176

Doubleday, Gen., at Gettysburg, xl, 329, 359, 365, 384

Doubt, Blake on, xli, 589; Carlyle on, xxv, 346; Dante on, xx, 301; Descartes on state of, xxxiv, 15, 21-4, 28, 32-3; Hobbes’s definition of, 346; Krishna on, xiv, 808 (see also Scepticism)

Doubting Castle, xv, 116, 287-9

Doughty, Master, with Drake, xxxiii, 201, 202, 204, 205-6

Douglas, Burns on family of, vi, 374; family and arms of, xxxv, 99-100

Douglas, Sir Archambault, xxxv, 93, 100

Douglas, Earl James, burial of, xxxv, 99; at Otterburn, 86, 88-9, 90-1; Percy and, 82-4; raid of, 81 (see also ballads of Otterburn and Chevy Chase)

Douglas, John, the author, Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 507

Douglas, John, ship’s master, with Raleigh, xxxiii, 334-5, 336, 337

Douglas, Katherine (see Barlass)

Douglas, Lord, at Poitiers, xxxv, 47

Douglas, Lady Margaret (see Douglas Tragedy)

Douglas, Stephen A., Lowell on, xxviii, 440

Douglas Tragedy, The, xi, 51-4

Dove, John, Epitaph on, vi, 120

Dove-house, Blake on, xli, 587

Dover Beach, xlii, 1137-8

Dover Cliffs, by Bowles, xli, 682

Down the Burn, Davie, vi, 473

Dowy Houms o Yarrow, xi, 115-16

Draghinazzo, the demon, xx, 88, 91

Drake, Sir Francis, Revised, xxxiii, 121-96

Drake’s Famous Voyage Round the World, xxxiii, 199-224

Drake’s Great Armada, xxxiii, 229-259

Drake, Sir Francis, armadas of, xxxiii, 226-7; on Barbary Coasts, 199-200; at Cape Blanco, 200; Cacafuego pursuit, 211; in Canaries, 233; at Cannio, 212; at Cape Verde Islands, 201-2, 234-8; Cartagena, expeditions against, 144-5, 155-60, 244-53; Chagres Fleet and, 185; Chili, on coast of, 209-11; Cimaroons and, 152-5; in Cuba, 253; death of, 227; Dedicationary Epistle to Elizabeth, 126-7; at Dominica, 239; at Ferro and Cape Blanco, 233-4; fleet of, and commanders of, 229-30; at Fogo and Brava Islands, 202-3; French captain and, 186-8; Garret, John, and, 132; at Guatulco, 212; Harrison on, xxxv, 321; at Isle of Pinos, xxxiii, 134, 143; at Isle of Victualls, 141-2; at La Mocha, 208; life of, chief events, 122, 128; at Lima, 210-11; in Malay Islands, 218-24; in New Albion, 213-7; at Nombre de Dios, 135-40, 166; in Pacific Ocean, 171, 207, 217; in Panama, 166-78; at Port Pheasant, 131-3; at Port St. Julian, 205-6; prizes and losses of, 258-9; Raleigh’s colony and, 258-6; Resolution of Land-Captains, 248-50; Rio Grande expedition, 149-51; at St. Augustine, 254-6, 258; at St. Christopher’s, 239; at St. Domingo, 240-4; 258-9; at St. Helena, 256; at Santiago, 202-3; at Santa Marta, 161; in Sound
G E N E R A L  I N D E X

of Darien, 148; on coast of S. America, 203-5; on coast of Spain, 230-3; Spanish prize, 163; Spanish treasure train taken by, 187-9; stores of, 151-2, 160-1; in Strait of Magellan, 206-7; at Venta Cruz, 178-9; plan against Veragua, 182-5; wound of, 140-1; wrongs and purpose to avenge, 129-30
Drake, Sir Francis (nephew) xxxiii, 123; Dedication to Charles I, 125; Dedication to the Reader, 128
Drake, Dr., James, xxxix, 165
Drake, John, brother of Sir Francis, xxxiii, 130, 136, 138, 139, 143, 146-7; 152, 155; death of, 164
Drake, Joseph, brother of Francis, xxxiii, 165
Drake, Thomas, brother of Francis, xxxiii, 205, 230 and note
Drama, in Athens, xxvii, 339, 340; Burns on imported, vi, 374; Dryden on, xiiii, 6-10, 13; Goethe on, xxxix, 260; Hugo on, 352-75; Hugo on Greek, 341, 346-7; language in, correctness of, xxxix, 374-5; length of, 382-3; love as basis of, 211; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383; influence of, on morals, 339-40; narrations in, xxxix, 218; originality in, 364-6; pleasure in, reason of, 222-3; popular and poetical ideas of, xix, 11-17; reading of, xxxix, 223; reality in, 366-9; refinement in false, 370-1; Shelley on, xxvii, 276, 278; xxvii, 339-40; Sidney on place and time in, 43-4; society, state of, and 339-42; tragedy and comedy in, mingled, xxxix, 213; societies of, 220-4, 258-63; verse in, 369, 371-4
Dramas, Continental, xxvi
Dramas, Elizabethan, xlii, xlii
Dramas, Greek, viii
Dramas, Modern English, xviii
Dramatic Poetry, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298
Dramatists, Aristophanes on duty of, viii, 470, 472
Drances, and Aeneas, xiii, 359-60; announces Turnus, 363, 368-9
Drawbacks, Smith on, x, 330-1; called bounties, 357; on exports, 371-3
Drawing, Locke on knowledge of, xxxvii, 135
Drayton, Michael, poems by, xl, 222-8
Dream, A, by Burns, vi, 207-11
Dream, A, of the Unknown, xlii, 842-3
Dream, The, by Donne, xl, 306
Dreams, Adam on, iv, 183; Augustine, St., on, vii, 182; Bunyan on, xv, 226-7; Calderon on, xxxvi, 52-5, 56, 67-8; Chaucer on, xl, 37-8 note 34, 39-43; Descartes on, xxxiv, 33-4; Elihu on, xliii, 123-4 (15-17); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 315-17; Homer on, xxiii, 271; Hume on, xxxvii, 304; Pascal on, xliii, 127 (386); Pliny on, ix, 202-3; Tennison on, xlii, 1064
Dress, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 41-2; in Elizabethan England, xxxvii, 289-92; of the Germans, xxxiii, 102; Herrick on disorder in, xl, 336; Locke on, xxxvii, 10, 15-16, 29-30; Luther on luxury in, xxxvi, 331; Pascal on, xliii, 37-8, 110 (315-16); Shakespeare on, xlii, 109; in Utopia, xxxvi, 178-9, 182-3, 193-4, 199 (see also Apparel)
Dreux, battle of, xxxviii, 48-9
Dreux, Earl of, xxxv, 16
Drewry, Sir Robert, and Dr. Donne, xv, 335-353
Drinking, Burns on, vi, 190, 185; Brynhild on, xlix, 369; of children, xxxvii, 19-20, 30; Cotton on, xxxix, 309; Dryden on, xl, 392-3; Johnson on, xxvii, 179; Locke on, xxxvii, 14, 176-7; More on, xxxvi, 263; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 943, 946, 976, 950-2, 954-5, 956-7; Penn on, i, 329 (65-7); Shakespeare on, xlii, 343-4
Drinking, by Cowley, xl, 366-7
Drinking Song, by Jordan, xl, 364-5
Drinking Song, by Sheridan, xlii, 567
Drinking Song (16th century), xl, 190-2
Drinking Song, of Tony Lumpkin, xviii, 211-12
Dris, fester of Conaire, xliii, 229
Drought, Bacon on, iii, 136; Darwin on effects of, xxxix, 137-9
Drugger, in The Alchemist, xlvii, 558-62, 589-91, 603, 606-7, 638, 640, 653-4, 656, 662
Druids, Burke on, xxxiv, 50; Milton on, iv, 73; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 88
Drumlanrig, On Destruction of Woods of, vi, 411-12
Drummond, William, poems by, xl, 326-30
Drunkenness, as a crime, xxv, 294; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354; St. Paul on, xlv, 497 (10), 497 (11); Penn on, i,
General Index

329 (72); price of wine and, x, 364; Woolman on, i, 196-7
Drusilla, wife of Felix, xlv, 477 (24)
Drusus, in Germany, xxxiii, 114; marriage of, xii, 388; Pillars of Hercules and, xxxiii, 112
Dryden, John, translation of Æneis and Dedication, xiii; All for Love, xviii, 7-106; Arnold on, xxviii, 81-3; Charlemagne, Hymn of, translation of, xlv, 547-8; on Chaucer, xxviii, 77-81; as a critic, xxvii, 197; on his critics, xxxix, 172-5; Gray on, xl, 456; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 274; life and works, xxxix, 153 note; xviii, 5-6; Locke and, xxxiv, 3; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383; Mill on, xxv, 16; on Milton, xxviii, 203; Pepys and, 304-5; Preface to Fables, xxxix, 153-75; remarks on his work, xii, 424; i, 47; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 249, 317; Short Poems by, xl, 384-96; Taine on, xxxiv, 428; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 134; Wordsworth on Indian Emperor of, xxxix, 323-4 and note
Dryops, death of, xiii, 333
Dud, of St. Augustine, vii, 58
Dualism, in nature (see Polarity)
Duan, meaning of, vi, 172 note
Duban, the Sage, story of, xvi, 30-9
Dubartas, The Creation of, xxxiv, 317
Dubthach Chafer, xliv, 238, 245
Duca, Guido del, in Purgatory, xx, 199-201, 205 note
Ducato, value of the, xxxi, 37 note 1
Duchess, My Last, xlii, 1074-5
Duchess of Malfe, xlv, 755-855; remarks on, 754
Duckling, The Ugly, xvii, 221-30
Ducks, descent of, xi, 33; non-flying, 140; shoveller, 226-7; steamer, xxix, 204-5; wild and domestic, compared, xi, 27
Duclaux, M., and Pasteur and, xxxvi, 273
Duddleon River, Valedictory Sonnet to, xli, 679
Duellling, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 367; Locke on, xxxvii, 172-3; Swift on, xxvii, 100
Duera, family of, xx, 134 note 10
Dufferin, Lady, Lament by, xli, 919-20
Dugong, Owen on the, xi, 434
Du Guesclin, saying of, v, 397
Duilius, Gaius, Cato on, ix, 61
Duke, meaning of, xxxiv, 368
Dulcinea del Toboso, mistress of Don Quixote, xiv, 22, 70; Don Quixote and, 96-7, 221; epitaph on, 515; Oriana to, 13; Sancho Panza and, 219-20, 290-1; Solis Dan on, 12-3; Sonnet on, 514
Dull, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 217
Dumas, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 351
Dumont, Pierre Etienne, on Bentham's works, xxv, 44, 45; Traité des Judiciaires, xxv, 74
Dumourier, General, Impromptu on Desertion of, vi, 461
Dunbar, Col., Franklin on, i, 132, 135, 137, 145-6
Dunbar, William, lines to, vi, 256 note
Duncan, in Macbeth, in camp near Forres, xlv, 322-4; horses of, 348; Lady Macbeth and, 332, 333, 334-5, 340; Macbeth and, 330-1, 334, 355; murder of, 337
Duncan Davison, vi, 301
Duncan Gray, vi, 448-9
Duncon, Edmund, xv, 409-10, 413-14
Dundas, Robert, On the Death of, vi, 292-3
Dundee, Burns on, vi, 291
Dundee, Bonnie, by Burns, vi, 256
Dundee, Bonny, by Scott, xli, 752-4
Dunkers, beliefs of the, i, 110-11
Dunlop, John, poem by, xli, 581-2
Dunning, Mr., Burke on, xxiv, 396
Dunstan, St., Harrison on, xxxv, 253
Dunyazad, in Arabian Nights, xvi, 10
Dupor, Dr., Dean of Peterborough, xv, 382
Duppa, Dr., Walton on, xv, 353
Duquesne, Fort, attack on, i, 134-5, 137
Duranti, Durante, xxxi, 180 note, 245
Duras, Robert of, xxxv, 45
Dürer, Albert, method of, iii, 106
Duress, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (40)
Durham, Bishop of, at Otterburn, xxxv, 85, 94, 95-6, 97-8
Durham, John George Lambton, Lord, xxv, 134-5
Durindana, sword of Roland, xlix, 119, 128, 130, 145, 171-2
Duris, the Samian, on Alcibiades, xii, 138; Cicero on, ix, 149; on Pericles, xii, 64
Dust, infusorial, in St. Jago, xxix, 14-5
Dutch, Goldsmith on the, xli, 528
Duties, Customs, administration of, best, x, 528-30; discriminating, 353-70; excise and customs, 524; exemption from, 389, 406; high, effect of, 527; historically considered, 524; on importation of necessities, 516; name, origin of,
524; origin of, 458; of passage, 533-4; protective, on foreign goods, 332-42; removal of, 348; retaliatory, 347; for revenue, 352, 372; to equal taxes, 334-5; under U. S. Constitution, xliii, 181 (1), 185 (5, 6), 186 (2, 3); for war purposes, x, 342-3
Duty, Channing on, xxviii, 335-6; Confucius on, xlv, 52 (23); defined, xcvii, 344, 349-50; Emerson on, v, 26, 41, 75, 290; Epictetus on, ii, 117 (2), 150 (91), 162 (124), 165 (132), 176 (170, 172), 183 (22); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 800; Hobbes on natural, xxxv, 392, 401-12; imperatives of, xxxii, 332-44, 363-4; Kant on, 309-16, 317, 318-24, 336-7; Kempis on, vii, 223 (5); LaLuzi on, ix, 11-12; Locke on, xxxvii, 57, 59, 129; M. Aurelius on, ii, 201 (5), 216 (24), 218 (33), 222 (1), 223 (6), 232 (2), 236 (22), 237 (26), 248 (45); Mill on compulsion to, xxv, 205; Pascal on reminders of, xlviii, 46 (104); perfect and imperfect, xxxiii, 332 note; Poe on sense of, xxxviii, 376; poetry, as the subject of, 376, 378; principles of, xxxii, 350-4, 342-3; Ruskin on, xcviii, 96, 157; Vishnu Purana on, 420; Woolman on, i, 189; worth of, intrinsic, xxxiii, 345-6, 350
Duty, Ode to, by Wordsworth, xli, 649-51
Dyer, Chaucer's, xl, 21
Dyer, Sir Edward, My Mind to Me, xl, 207-9
Dyes, Woolman on, i, 309-10
Dying Man in His Garden, xli, 481
Dymas, in Æneid, xliii, 111, 113, 114
Dyslogistic Fallacies, xxvii, 245-6
Eadgils, xlix, 70 note 3, 71 note
Eagerness, Confucius on, xlv, 26 (16)
Eagle and Arrow, fable of, xvii, 41
Eagle(s), in old England, xcvii, 338; Job's description of, xlv, 136-7; Manfred on, xviii, 416-7
Eannund, xlix, 70 note 3, 77
Earle, John, letter of, xxxviii, 176-7
Early Piety, xlv, 563-4
Early Rising, Locke on, xxxvii, 21-2
Earnest Cry and Prayer, vi, 157-63
Earnestness, Confucius on, xlv, 58 (6); Kempis on, vii, 236 (7)
Ears, drooping, cause of, xi, 27
Earth, age of, xi, 321-5, 344-5, 394-5; ancient opinions of its motion, xxxix, 55; changes in, xi, 345-7, 387; xxxviii, 385-418; Copernicus on motion of, xxxix, 52-7; Descartes on the, xxxiv, 37; Faraday on, xxx, 9-10; Geikie on past history of, 338-9; interior of the, 299-300, 305-6; Lactantius on the, xxxix, 56; Milton on, iv, 169, 195, 245-7, 263, 307-8; motion of poles of, xxxiv, 128-9; palpitation of, xxx, 283; Raleigh on changes in, the, xxxix, 107; rigidity of the, xxx, 299, 300, 305-6; Socrates's idea of, the, ii, 104-8; temperature of, changes in, xxxviii, 395
Earth-Spirit, in Faust, xix, 27
Earthly Paradise, Prologue of the, xlii, 1193-4
Earthquakes, Darwin on, xxxix, 305-16, 507; effect of, on the weather, 355-6; Lyell on, xxxviii, 406-7; oblivion in, iii, 136; rain and, xxxix, 355-6; Woolman on, as judgments of God, i, 237
Ease, after pain, iv, 61; Confucius on, xlv, 6 (14); deliciousness of, due to toil, xxxiv, 314-5; Hobbes on desire for, xxxiv, 370-1; Tennyson on, xlii, 994-8; Yutzu on, xlv, 6 (12)
Ease, Plain of, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 109
East India Company, end of, xxxv, 154; forts of, x, 457; Mill on, xcvii, 212; mismanagement of, x, 470
Eastburn, Samuel, i, 234, 239, 249
Easter, celebration of, xv, 403
Easter, Spenser's, xl, 249
Easter Choruses, in Faust, xix, 36
Easter Song, by Herbert, xl, 345
Eating, Augustine, St., on continency in, vii, 183; Confucius on excessive, xlv, 60 (22); Locke on children's, xxxvii, 16-21, 31; Luther on freedom of, xxxvi, 309-10; More on pleasure of, 203; Penn on, i, 328 (59)
Ebusus, and Corynæus, xiii, 400
Ecbatan, reference to, iv, 329
Eccentricity, Mill on, xxxv, 262
Eccentrics, defined, iii, 45 note
Eccius, John, xxxvi, 340-1
Ecclesiastes, Book of, Buddha, resemblances of, to, xlv, 574; xcviii, 335-49; remarks on, 334; i, 29
Ecclesiastical Princesdoms, xxxvii, 38-40
Ecgtheow, xlii, 12, 15, 18 note 3
Ecchecrares of Philus, ii, 45-7, 81, 95-6
Echeneus, in the Odyssey, xxii, 94, 153
Echephoron, son of Nestor, xxii, 43
on murder of, xxxix, 72; Spencer and, xlv, 47-8, 51-2; at Tynemouth, 40
Edward the Second, xlv, 7-89; remarks on, 5; Lamb on, 6
Edward the third, in Edward the Second, xlv, 49, 56-9, 63-4, 81-2, 87-9; in France (see Crecy); St. Patrick’s Purgatory and, xxxii, 178; Raleigh on, xxxix, 72; victories over kings, xxxv, 221
Edward IV, beauty of, iii, 106; census of England under, xxxv, 231; founder of King’s College, 380; licence to ship exporters, 328-9; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74-5
Edward V, murder of, xxxix, 75-6
Edward the Confessor, miracles of, xlv, 377-8
Edward, the Black Prince (see Black Prince)
Edwardes, Richard, Amantium in, xl, 201-2
Edwards, Jonathan, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277
Edwards, Milne, on organization, xi, 129; on physiological division of labor, 118; on types, 451
Eels, in Egypt, xxxiii, 39
Effects, Pascal on reason of, xviii, 110 (315)
Effiat, Marquis d’, and Bacon, xxxiv, 98-9
Effort, Channing on value of, xxviii, 314-15; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (20); Ecclesiastes on uselessness of, xlv, 335-8, 341 (15-16); Johnson on high, xxxix, 195-9
Effits, species of genii, xvi, 9
Egbert, the navy of, xxxv, 361
Egerton, Lady Alice, in Comus, iv, 44
Egerton, Lord, Jonson on, xxvii, 56-7
Egerton, Thomas, in Comus, iv, 44
Eggs, number of, as security against destruction, xi, 75-6
Egidio, in The Betrothed, xxi, 173-4, 321, 323
Egidius, the disciple, xx, 332 note 18
Egil, Emerson on, v, 344
Eglemore, Sir, xiv, 93
Eglentyne, Madame, in Canterbury Tales, x, 14
Egmont, Goethe’s, xix, 253-334; remarks on, 252
Egmont, Count, Alva and, xix, 298, 303, 305, 307-14; arrested, 313-14; Clara and, 267-8, 291-6, 315-18; Ferdinand and, 305, 326-32; historically, 252; Machiavel and, 262-4; Netherlands’ love of, 254, 255; with Orange, 283-8; in prison, 318-20; Raleigh on, xxxix, 89; rashness of, xix, 281-2; rioters and, 276-7; on way to scaffold, 333-4; with secretary, 278-83; hears his sentence, 326; sleep and vision, 332
Ego, Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 254-5; Buddhist denial of the, xlv, 653-60; Pascal on, xlviii, 111 (323), 155 (469); Schiller on, xxxi, 238-41
Egotism, Emerson on value of, v, 232-3; Kant on, xxxii, 334, 341; Pascal on, xlviii, 152 (457)
Egremont, Earl of, i, 49
Egypt, agriculture of, xxxii, 12-13; artificial lake ii., 75-6; canals of, 52-3, 79-80; civilization of, why early, x, 25; “Deserters” of, xxxiii, 19-20; fathers and sons in, x, 64; freedom in ancient, v, 89; gods in, xxxii, 72-3; xxxviii, 387; history of, xxxii, 48-89; Israel in, xlv, 435-8; kings of, xxxiii, 9, 48-89; labyrinth of, 74-5; land of, nature and extent, 9-15; pigeons in ancient, xi, 40; plagues of, iv, 346; xlv, 242 (43-51), 276 (27-36); pyramids of, xxxiii, 63-5, 67, 68-9; Rousseau on arts of, xxxiv, 177; shipping in ancient, iii, 157; species in, unchanged, xi, 210; wealth of ancient, x, 295; wonders of, xxxii, 22
Egypt, Account of, Herodotus’s, xxxii, 7-90; remarks on, 5-6; l, 19
Egyptian Feasts, skeleton at, xxxii, 16, 19
Egyptians, anointing among, xxxii, 47; antiquity of the, 7-8, 13-4; athletics among, 45; boats and navigation of, 47-8; calendar of the, 9; chronology of the, xxxiv, 127; circumcision among, xxxiii, 23, 51; classes among the, 82-3; costumes, 41-2; diet and feasts of, 40-1, 45-6; divination among, 42; of the fens, 45-7; gnats, manner of protection from, 47; gods of the, 9, 26-31, 72-3, 78-9; health, care of, 40; hero-worship not practised by, 31; lotos and papyrus eaters, 45-6; manners and customs of the, 22-3; medical skill of, Homer on, xxxii, 52; medicine among, xxxii, 42; memory of, 40; mode of greeting, 41; monogamy practised by, 45; mourning and burial customs, 42-4; old age, respect for, 41; oracles of, 33, 42, 78-9;
GENERAL INDEX

Perseus worshipped by, 44-5; religious celebrations of, 33-5; religious customs, 23-4; sacrifice' animals of, 24-30, 36-40; sanctity of temples, 35-6; song of, 41; transmigration believed in by, 62

Ehrenberg, on infusoria, xxix, 15; on phosphorescence of sea, 168

Eichthatal, Gustave d', xxxv, 105

Eidothée, daughter of Proteus, xxii, 55-7

Eimeo, island of, xxxix, 410

Ekphantus, on motion of earth, xxxix, 55

Elaine, mother of Galahad, xxxv, 203 (see Galahad, birth of); Renan on, xxxii, 153

Eland, Cumming on the, xxviii, 409

Elasticity, force of, xxx, 188-92

Elater, Darwin on the, xxxix, 39-40

Elatreus, in the games, xxii, 102

El-Bakbuk, story of, xvi, 164-8

Elbe, Tacitus on, xxxv, 116

Elbo, island of Anysis, xxxiii, 70

ELDER EDDA, SONGS FROM THE, xl, 359-438

Eldon, Lord, and the cartoons, v, 417; Holdship and, 370; on impressment, 364; never "ratted," 377

El Dorado, city of, Milton on, iv, 329; Smith on, x, 403 (see also Manoa)

Elect, Pascal on the, xlvii, 189 (575, 577)

Election, doctrine of eternal, xxxix, 49-50

ELECTION BALLAD, vi, 379-383

ELECTION BALLAD FOR WESTERIA', vi, 370-1

Election Expenses, Mill on, xxv, 173

Elective Franchise, Emerson on the, v, 241; Mill on the, xxv, 159-60; in U. S., xlvi, 197 (15), 198 (19), (see also Suffrage)

Electoral College, first provision of, xliii, 187 (2, 3); amended provisions 195-6 (12), 196-7 (14), 197-8 (17)

Electra, daughter of Atlas, xiii, 272; Dante on, xx, 19 and note 5; in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 79-101; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364

Electric Fish, xi, 188-90

Electricity, and the ether, xxx, 263, 264; Franklin on, i, 146-8; magnetism and, xxx, 82-5, 206; motive force of, 203-7; production of, 61-4, 74-81, 203, 204; transferability of, 66-72

Electro-magnetism, xxx, 83, 206

Elegance, born, not bred, v, 214; Burke on, xxiv, 98; true, in few wants, v, 53

Elegiac Poets, Milton on, xxviii, 173-4

Elegy, Sidney on the, xxvii, 29; Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 298

ELEGY, by Byron, xli, 790

ELEGY IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD, Gray's, xl, 443-7

Eleians, in Egypt, xxxiii, 80-1

Elements, creation of the, xx, 313-14

Elephantine, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 11

Elephants, habits of, xxxix, 91; increase of, xi, 74; insects and, 355; seldom destroyed by beasts of prey, 77; weight of, xxxix, 94

Eleu Loro, xli, 742-3

Eleusis, chapel of, at Athens, xii, 90

Eleutheria, establishment of the, xii, 99

Elevation, coral reefs and land, xxxix, 483

Lycell on, of land, xxviii, 401, 406, 409, 411

El-Fadli, the vizier, xvi, 193-9

El-Feshsharif, story of, xvi, 177-84

ELFIN MOUND, THE, xvii, 250-65

Elfsmounds, champions of the, xlix, 240-1

Elgin, song of, Burns on, vi, 138

Elgin, Lord, and the Greek remains, v, 361

El-Heddar, story of, xvi, 168-71

Eli, name of Chief Good, xx, 398; sons of, iv, 100

Elia le Blank, xxxv, 163

Elia, Calvin on, xxxix, 40, 44; St. James on, xlviii, 303 (868)

Eliazar, and Argustus, xxxv, 154; son of Pelles, 206-7, 208

Eligius, St., xl, 14 note 68

Elilhu, son of Barachel, xlv, 121-32; remarks on speech of, 72

Elijah, Augustine on, viii, 185; Bunyan on, xv, 159; Jesus and, xlv, 379 (30); Milton on, iv, 368, 372, 378; Zarephath and, xlv, 364 (25-6)

Eliot, John, BRIEF NARRATIVE, xliii, 138-46; life and works of, 138 note; on wine, v, 126

Eliott, Sir Thomas, xxxvi, 134

Eliphaz, the Temanite, xlv, 73, 75, 93, 105, 141

Elisabet, the barber, xiv, 207, 210

Elisabeth, mother of John, xlv, 333 (5, 7, 13), 354 (24-5), 359 (36, 41-5), 356 (57-60)

Elisha, and Naaman, xlv, 364 (27)
GENERAL INDEX

Elivlod, xixi, 168-9
Eliss, Sir Mammon on the, xlvi, 565-6
Elisid, The, xi, 342-3
Eliza, Farewell to, vi, 218
Eliza, Queen of the Shepherds, xi, 245-7
Elizabeth, L. H., Epitaph on, xi, 297
Elizabeth, of Bohemia, Walton on, xv, 347
Elizabeth of Bohemia, xi, 287-8
Elizabeth, Queen of England, Drake and, xxxiii, 122, 126-7; in The Faerie Queene, xxxix, 63; Harrison on progresses of, xxxv, 327; Hugo on, xxxix, 356; Johnson on times of, 218; literary age of, xviii, 5; Mary Queen of Scots on, vi, 396-7; the navy of, xxxv, 357-9; Philip II and, xxxiii, 226; pictures of, xxxix, 80; Raleigh and, 67 note 1; xxxiii, 300; secretaries of, stories of, iii, 57, 59; Sidney and, xv, 384; stockings first worn by, x, 206
Elizabethan Age, Emerson on the, v, 434-8
Elizabethan Dramas, xli, xlvii
Elizabethan England, ale-drinking in, xxxv, 285-6; ale-houses in, 245; apparel and attire, 289-92; the church in, 252, 256-70; cities, towns, bishoprics, parishes, and estates of, 230-5; climate, soil, and products, 307-17; commerce of, 224-6; customs of, 330-7; degrees of people in, 217-29; dishes of, 298-9, 321-2; dogs in, 350-6; fairs and markets, 244-51, 327; food and diet in, 271-88; fowls, wild and tame, 334-40; gardens and orchards of, 236-43; holidays in, 266; houses and furniture in, 293-8, 309-10; interest in, 299-300; laws and licences in, 315; learning in, xxxix, 225-6, 229; live stock of, xxxv, 325-33; luxuries of life in, 297-9, 321-2; manners in, 223, 226-7, 232, 273-5, 277-9, 286-8; minerals and metals, 318-24; navy and shipping of, 357-62; poor relief, beggars, vagabonds, and jugglers, 301-6; punishment of vagabonds, 305-6; punishments of crime in, 363-70; rents and tenures, 299, 300; universities of, 371-83; wealth of, 299, 300; wild beasts, vermin, and insects, 341-9; woolen manufactures in, 328-9
Elizabethan England, Description of, xxxv, 215-383

Elizabethan Language, Johnson on, xxxix, 196-7
El-Kuz el Aswani, story of, xvi, 174-7
Ellesmere, Lord, relations with John Donne, xv, 325-6, 327
Elliot, Sir Gilbert, xi, 110
Elliot, Jane, Lament for Flodden, xlii, 483
Elliot of Lriston, xli, 768
Elliot, Willie, and Scott, xxv, 414
Ellis, Sarah, wife of Woolman, i, 187
Ellis, William, xxv, 54, 63, 78, 80
El-Mihraj, the king, xvi, 239
Elmire, in Tartuffe, Cleante and, xxvi, 208; Orson and, 266-70, 278; Pernelle and, 199-201, 206; Tartuffe and, 247-54, 270-6, 284, 291, 293-4, 296
El-Moin, the vizier, xvi, 193-209, 225-7, 229
El-Muntasir bi-llah, Caliph, xvi, 162-3
Eloquence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 67; Burke on, xxxv, 29-40, 299; Carlyle on, xxxv, 377; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8-9; Hobbes on, 360, 373; Hume on, xxxvii, 381-3; Milton on, iv, 122; Montaigne on, xxxii, 62, 64; Pascal on, xlviii, 12, 14-15, 17 (25-6); Penn on, i, 336; Pliny on, ix, 346-8; Woolman on, i, 311
Elpenor, and Artemidora, xlii, 902
Homer on, xxii, 144, 146-7, 162
Elphinstone's Translations, On, vi, 264
Elpinice, sister of Cimon, xii, 45; Pericles and, 64
Elsbeth, in William Tell, xlvii, 437, 440
Elsie, Clever, story of, xvi, 121
Ely, Island of, xxxv, 314, 317
Elymas, the sorcerer, xliii, 450 (8-11)
Elysian Fields, Æneas's visit to, xlii, 229; Britain reputed locality of, xxxv, 307; Homer on the, xxii, 60
Elysium, Socrates on, ii, 105-6, 109
Emancipation, Lincoln and, xxviii, 442-7
Emancipation Proclamation, xlviii, 323-5; Emerson on the, xlii, 1261 note
Emathian Conqueror, Alexander called the, iv, 78
Embalming, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4
Embassies, origin of, x, 457-8
Embellishment, is deformity, v, 302
Emblems, use of, v, 167-9, 175-6
Embryo Spirit, in Faust, xix, 185
Embryological Characters, in classification, xi, 437
Embryological Resemblances, xi, 249-50
Embryology, Darwin on, xi, 457-69
Embryos, early death of, xi, 301-2; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 147; pictures of past, xi, 371-2
Emendation, Johnson on, xxxix, 243-8
Emeria, country of, xxxiii, 325 note 23, 331
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, Carlyle and, xxv, 316-17; English Traits, v, 315-474; Essays of, 5-310; life and work of, 3-4; Lowell on, xxviii, 467; personal acquaintances in England, v, 462-6; Poems by, xl, 1241-64; remarks on, l, 36; Speech at Manchester, v, 471-4; visit to Stonehenge, 453-62
Emigrants in Bermuda, xl, 376-7
Emiliius, Paulus (see Æmilius)
Eminence, Confucius on, xlv, 40 (20); verses on, xvi, 235
Emlen, Samuel, i, 289-91, 301
Emmet, Æsop's fable of, the, xxxiii, 129
Emmets (see Ants)
Emnides, death of, xiii, 339-40
Emotions, Emerson on the, v, 66-70; Mill on the, xxv, 35-6; Stevenson on display of, xxviii, 280-1
Empedocles, Bacon on, iii, 66; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; on evolution, xi, 6; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 147; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 116; Sidney on, xxvii, 7; sphere of, ii, 295 (3); on the world, xxxix, 104
Emperor's New Clothes, The, xvii, 234
Empire, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 48-52
Employers (see Capitalists)
Employment, necessary to contentment, i, 141; Woolman on, 236
Employments, Johnson on the lower, xxxix, 182; Smith on, x, 63-4, 102-46
Empty Sack, proverb of the, i, 91
Emulation, Bacon on, between brothers, iii, 20; envy and, xl, 420; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 343
Enceladus, and Ætina, xiii, 147
Enchanted Ground, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 138-9, 301-5
Enclos, Ninon de l', xxvii, 274
Enclosures, advantage of, x, 154; Democritus and Columella on, 157; effect of, xi, 80
Encolpius, reader to Pliny, ix, 316
Encyclopedists, Burke on the, xxiv, 246; Carlyle on the, xxv, 335
End of the Play, xliii, 1058-60
Endicott, Gov., xliii, 88
Endor, Witch of, iii, 90; xviii, 428
Endowments, Carlyle on, xxv, 374-5; Mill on, 114-15
Ends, Kant's kingdom of, xxxii, 343-4, 347 note, 348-9
Endurance, Locke on, xxxvii, 94-5, 99-101
Endymion, called Latmian shepherd, xl, 244
Enemies, fable of despicable, xviii, 18; fable on promises of, 29; Jesus on loving, xliv, 369 (27, 35)
Energy, Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 336-50; ill-temper and, xxvii, 175-6 (see also Force)
Engagements, Mill on liberty of, xxv, 299
Engedi, reference to, xli, 485
Engelier, the Gascon, xlix, 120, 135, 138, 144, 167
Engbien, Duc d', xxxvii, 23
Engines, Helmholtz on, xxx, 190-4; improvement in, due to boy, x, 15
England, Alfsier, on, v, 331; in American Civil War, xxv, 166-7; xviii, 115; apprenticeships in, x, 122; artificiality of, v, 362-3; Carlyle on history of, xxv, 366; Catholic Church in, xxxv, 252-6, 266, 267; climate and situation, v, 331-6; coasts of, action of sea on, xxxvi, 319; commercial laws of, x, 405-25; country of contradictions, v, 362-3; Elizabethean (see Elizabethan England); estates of, 404-7; first book in, xxxix, 5 note; food in, xxxv, 227, 245, 330-3, 335, 336, 347; foreign policy, v, 467-8; France and, in trade, x, 367-8; France and, in war, iii, 75; free trade movement in, xxxv, 65; Goldsmith on, xli, 528-31; influence of, v, 332-3; interest, rates of, in, x, 91; liberalism in, xxxv, 64-5; liberty, ideas of, in, 202-3; luxury and rioting in, xxxvi, 147-8; Milton on, iii, 215, 222-4, 225-6; minerals and metals, xxxv, 319-24; money of, x, 43; More on causes of theft in, xxxvi, 143-8; names of places in, v, 405; Norman, navy of, xxxv, 361; pauperism in, v, 467; peerage of, Carlyle on, xxxv, 371; penalties in, xliii, 92; poor laws of, x, 139-41; post-office established in, ix, 368 note 4; press of, v, 447-53; prices in, i, 304; x, 195-6, 205; xxxiv, 224-5, 226, 247-9; progress of wealth of, x, 272-3; races of, v, 352-3; Raleigh on,
xxxix, 72-80; Royal Society and Academies of, xxxiv, 154-9; Saxon, x, 30, 194; xxxv, 361; sea-power of, iii, 80; serving men in, xxxvi, 144-6; sheep-raising in, 146-7; stage-coaches in (1772), i, 304-5; state of (1784), xxiv, 387-9; Tennyson on, xlii, 998; Thomson on, xl, 442-3; trade treaty with Portugal, x, 390-4; universities of, v, 415-23; wages in, i, 394; x, 77, 143-4; weights and measures in, xxxv, 249; Winthrop on government of, xliii, 91; Wordsworth on, xlii, 675, 677; workmanship in, xxxv, 228, 321-2

**England and Switzerland, xli, 675-6**

England, Bank of, operations of, x, 241-3; power of, v, 396; privileges of, x, 461; profits of, 469

England, Church of, Browne on, iii, 255-6; Burke on, xxiv, 235-40; Defoe on establishment of, xxvii, 133-47; under Elizabeth, xxxv, 252, 256-70; Emerson on, v, 424-32; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 78-81

**England, My England, xlii, 1210-12**

**England, Ye Mariners of, xli, 777-8**

English, ability of the, v, 361; American interest in the, 50; aristocracy, 402-15; Austin on the, xxx, 111; belles lettres among the, xxxiv, 140-54; brutality among the, v, 346-7; Burke on the, xxiv, 222-3; character of the, v, 379-87; character summarized, 466-71; close union of the, 365; cockayne, 387-92; constitutional force, 381; courage and tenderness of, 348; diet of, 349; dinner among the, 372; domestic life of the, 369; dulness of the, 377; freedom of, 355; Goldsmith on the, xli, 528-9; government of the, xxxiv, 85-92; hatred of pretension, v, 372; horsemanship of, 350; industry and machinery, 394-6; literature of, 432-46; love of custom, 370; love of home, 369; love of private independence, 387; machinery, results of, on, 390-400; maritime inclinations of the, 347; mechanical tendencies of the, 367; Mill on the, xxv, 41-2, 96-7, 148-9; Mirabeau on the, xxviii, 468; moroseness, v, 379; narrow patriotism of, 388-9; natural sincerity of the, 373-9; patience of the, 359-60; pertinacity of the, 360-1; physique of, 347; plain-dealing of the, 354; pluck of the, 366; practicalness of, 355; pride in wealth, 392-4; propriety of the, 371-2; prosperity, love of, 359; the race, 336-51, 352-3; religion of, 423-32; xxiv, 226-7; religious sects among the, xxxiv, 65-85; respect for property, v, 397-8; Ruskin on the, xxviii, 116-27; sea supremacy of the, v, 330; self-esteem, 380-90; social system, artificiality of, 364; sports of, 350; stoutness of mind of the, 381; Taine on the, xxxix, 416, 421, 425; testiness of the, v, 384-5; thoroughness of the, 360; trade of the, xxxiv, 92-3; travellers, v, 382; underlying strength, 386; universities, 415-23; utility, love of, 357, 443-4; vigor of the, 367-8; in war, 358; wars of the, xxxv, 85-7; wealth of the, v, 396; wealth, use of, 400-1; Wordsworth on the, xlii, 676-7

**English, Letters on the, Voltaire's, xxxiv, 65-159**

**English Channel, tides of, xxx, 287-8**

**English Civil War, Marvell on, xl, 370-1; Vane on, xliii, 121**

**English Comedy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 136-40**

**English Commonwealth, Milton on the, xxviii, 188-9; discussion under the, 189-90 (see also Instrument of Government)**

**English Drama, blank verse in, xix, 264; gentility in, v, 121; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 229-30, 231-3; Shakespeareized, v, 10; in Shakespeare's time, xxxix, 230; (16th century) Sidney on, xxvii, 43-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 130-40**

**English Dramas, Modern, xviii**

**English Essays, xxvii**

**English Language, Caxton on old, xxxix, 24-5; Dryden on, xliii, 54; Johnson on, xxxix, 182-96; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 162-3; Milton on, iii, 197; iv, 20-1; Sidney on, xxvii, 49-50; Whitman on the, xxxix, 408**

**English Law, Mill on, xxx, 44**

**English Literature, Bagehot on, xxviii, 176-7; Emerson on, v, 432-46; in 17th century, xxxix, 427-8; Taine on, 436-7; Thoroux on, xxviii, 413**

**English Literature, Introduction to Taine's, xxxix, 410-37**

**English Money, Smith on, x, 30-2**

**English Philosophers, xxxiv, 307-417; xxxvii**

**English Poetry, Arnold's review of, xxviii,
GENERAL INDEX
Equality, among low races, xxix, 234; ants pattern of, iv, 239; Ball, John, on, xxxv, 61; Burke on, xxiv, 175-6, 187; envy of, iii, 24; of fortune, 32; v, 88; of goods, Milton on, iv, 65; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 387-8, 408-10; Jefferson on, xlii, 150; Lowell on, xxviii, 469; Montaigne on, xxxii, 25; More on, xxxvi, 167, 168; natural, of men, v, 268; x, 21; Pascal on, xlvi, 106 (299), 378-80; Paul, St., on, xl, 525 (14); principle of, discovered by Plato, xxvii, 346; realized in aesthetics, xxxii, 295; of rights, v, 240-1; sedition bred by, iii, 36; Spartan principle of, v, 241; of trades, x, 116-21

Equanimity, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 855; Marcus Aurelius on the term, ii, 277 (8)

Equestrian Order, of Rome, ix, 204 note 2

Equipage, demand for, x, 167-8

Equity, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 409; Mohammed on, xlvi, 986

Equivocation, Penn on, i, 336 (144)

Erasistratus, xxxviii, 67, 88-9

Erasmus, on the English universities, xxxv, 374; on folly, xxvii, 31; More on, xxxvi, 89; at Oxford, v, 416

Erato, reference to, xiii, 240

Ercilla, Alonso de, Cervantes on, xliv, 54

Ercoco, reference to, xliii, 329

Erechtheus, Athens the city of, viii, 352; references to, 157; xxvii, 153

Erich the Red, xliii, 5, 6, 8, 11, 13

Erichthon, death of, xiii, 347

Erictho, Dante on, xx, 36

Erichthonius, reference to, xiii, 70

Enyres, reference to the, viii, 290

Eriphyle, Homer on, xxii, 153; in the Mournful Fields, xii, 222; slain by son, xx, 300 note 12, 192

Erisichthon, Dante on, xx, 239

Eristics, Socrates on the, ii, 95

Ermine, hunting of the, xiv, 316; Smart on the, xlii, 494

Ernst, H. C., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 269

Erôs, and Anteros, xii, 109 note 3; xviii, 425; song to, vii, 326-8

Eros, servant of Antony, xii, 381

Erosion, Darwin on, xxxix, 320-1; Geikie on, xxx, 341 (see also Denudation)

Erotic Poetry, Shelley on, xxvii, 342-3
GENERAL INDEX

Ether, luminiferous, Kelvin on, xxx, 255, 263-6, 271-3
Ethics, common rational basis of, xxxii, 305-17; empirical and metaphysical bases of, 318-55; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on standard of, xxvii, 204-5; Kant on science of, xxxii, 290-300; Mill on Christian, xxv, 242-3; need of metaphysic of, xxxii, 300-3; need of philosophical basis, 316-7; Pascal on, xlvi, 25-6 (67), 213 (912); Pope on study of, xl, 406-7 (see also Morals)
Ethiopia, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 16, 19-20
ETHIOPIA SALUTING THE COLORS, xlii, 1407-8
Ethiopian Eunuch, xlv, 440-1 (27-40)
Ethiopians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51; Homer on the, xxii, 9-10
Ethnology, importance of, xxviii, 230-4; a physical science, 235-6 (see also Race)
Etna (see Ætna)
ÉTON COLLEGE, ON A DISTANT PROSPECT OF, xl, 447-50
Ettrick Forest, men of, at Flodden, xli, 482 note
Etymology, Johnson on English, xxxix, 186-8
Eu, Comte d', at Dreux, xxxviii, 48
Eu, Earl of, in English wars, xxxv, 13, 50
Eucharist, Calvin on the, xxxvii, 37, 50; institution of the, xlv, 410 (19-20); Kempis on the, vii, 335-64; Luther on the, xxxvi, 320; Newman on doctrine of the, xxviii, 38; Pascal on the, xlviii, 81 (224), 218 (654), 220 (666), 223 (670), 273 (286), 301-2, 335, 348-9; St. Paul on the, xlv, 505-6 (23-9)
Euchidas, the Platanean, xii, 99
Euclid, the mathematician, Huxley on, xxviii, 219; in Limbo, xx, 20; on unity, xlviii, 434-5
Euclid, friend of Socrates, ii, 47
Eudæmon, name of, xii, 156 note
Eudamidas, will of, xxxii, 81, 82
Eudes, Mayor of Palace, xxxix, 83
Euergetes, name of, xii, 156 note
EUGANEAN HILLS, LINES WRITTEN AMONG, xli, 855-41
Eugene, Prince, xli, 734; and the English merchants, xxxiv, 92-3; story of, xxvii, 102
Eugeni, the goatherd, in Don Quixote, xiv, 499-507
Eugeniæus, Calvin on, xxxix, 42, 43
Eulogies, fancy and judgment in, xxxiv, 350
Eulogistic Fallacies, xxvii, 245-6
Eumæus, swineherd of Odysseus, xxii, 186-99, 207-12, 215-19, 228, 232-6, 236, 241-4, 289-90, 293-4, 298-309; Cowley on, xxvii, 68
eumedes, death of, xiii, 402
Eumenides, Hugo on the, xxxix, 348; name of, xxvii, 324
Eumenius, death of, xiii, 379
Eumolpus, Pliny on, ix, 399-400
Eunapius, at Athens, xxviii, 53-4
Eunoë, river, xx, 261-2
Eunomus, and Demosthenes, xii, 195
Eunuchs, envy of, iii, 23; king's favor for, 108
Eudoxus, conversion of, vii, 147; at funeral of Monnica, 155
Eupeithes, father of Antinous, xxii, 330-1; death of, 333
Euphelia, and Cloe, xl, 397-8
Euphrantides, the Prophet, xii, 17
Euphrasia, in Phìlaster (see Bellario)
Euphrates, the philosopher, ix, 195-6; quoted, ii, 172-3 (154)
Euphyseus, reference to, iv, 30
Eupolis, and Alcibiades, ix, 149; on Pergamum, ix, 207 note; xii, 38
Euripides, and Æschylus, xxxix, 426; Aristophanes on, vii, 438, 441; Baccchus of, 368-436; defeats of, xxxix, 317; dispute with Æschylus in The Frogs, vii, 462-85; domestic relations of, 472; on hiding wickedness, xxxix, 70; Hippolytus of, vii, 303-67; Hugo on, xxxix, 347; Hugo on Suppliantes of, 341; Johnson on, 210; on liberty of speech, iii, 183; life and works, vii, 302; in Limbo, xx, 236 note 6; Milton on, iv, 413; Shelley on, xxvii, 338; Sophocles, compared with, viii, 208; on the Spartans, iii, 194; verses of, in Syracuse, xxvii, 37
Euripus, the flux of, xxxviii, 75, 98, 99
Europa, reference to, xx, 401
Europe, American policy toward, xliii, 278-9; "better fifty years of," xlii, 985; civilization of, cause of, xxxiv, 206; eastern, Freeman on, xxviii, 262-72; growth of continent of, xxx, 342-51; races of, xxviii, 257-73
Europeans, contact of, with native races, xxxix, 439-40
Eurus, reference to, xiii, 77
INDEX

Euryades, death of, xlii, 303
Euryalus, and Nisus, xiii, 188, 298-308
Euryalus, in the Odyssey, xxii, 102, 103, 109-10
Eurybates, henchman of Ulysses, xxii, 263
Eurybiades, Admiral of Greeks, xii, 11; given rewards for valor, 20; at Salamis, 86; Themistocles and, 15-16
Eurykleia, nurse of Telemachus, xxii, 20, 30, 65, 228-9, 266-70, 306-7, 310-12
Euryles, and Antony, xiii, 374
Eurydamas, in the Odyssey, xxii, 252, 303
Eurydice, wife of Creon, viii, 294-6, 298-9
Eurydice, wife of Nestor, xxii, 44
Eurydice, wife of Orpheus, iv, 34
Eurylochus, in Circe’s isle, xxii, 135-7, 141; at island of Helios, 169, 170-1
Eurymachus, suitor of Penelope, xxii, 19-20, 25-6, 62, 200, 213, 251-2; death of, 297-8; Melantho and, 253; Tele- machus and, 226; Theoclymenus and, 282; Ulysses and, 254-5, 289-93
Eurymedon, in the Odyssey, xxiii, 91
Eurymedusa, Homer on, xxii, 90
Eurynome, in Odyssey, xxiii, 241, 249-50, 259, 314
Eurynomus, wooer of Penelope, xxii, 21, 302
Eurytus, Dante on, xx, 84
Eurytyphalus, and Pericles, xii, 41-2
Eurypylus, in Æneas, xiii, 104
Eurythmuses, Epicetus on, ii, 142-3 (71)
Eurysthues, freedman of Trajan, ix, 295
Eurytus, in Æneas, xiii, 194, 196
Eurytus, the Centaur, xxii, 291
Eust machus, to Penelope, xxii, 105
Eusebius, at Athens, xxvii, 60; on the Creation, xxxix, 102; Milton on, iii, 203
Eustochium, vision of, iii, 200
Euterpe, mother of Themistocles, xii, 5
Eutyches, on Christ, xx, 306 note 5
Eutychus, and Octavius, xii, 372 note
Eutychus, and St. Paul, xliw, 467 (9-12)
Eudoxe, and Laodamia, xiii, 222
Eudalce, Lord, character of, v, 122-3
Evander, and Æneas, xiii, 271-280, 283-7; Cowley on Virgil’s, xxvii, 68; in Italy, xiii, 270; lament over Pallas, 361-2
Evangeline, Longfellow’s, xlii, 1300-38; its debt to Hermann and Dorothea, xix, 336
Evangelina, daughter of Benedict Belle-

fontaine, xlii, 1301-2; her suitors, 1303; her love for Gabriel, 1303-4; her heifer, 1305; on evening of betrothal, 1306, 1307, 1309-10; at feast of betrothal, 1311; waiting for father’s return, 1313-14; on day of expulsion, 1315, 1316, 1317-18; in exile, 1319; her search for Gabriel, 1319-34; in Philadelphia, as Sister of Mercy, 1334-5; during the plague, 1335-6; with Gabriel at last, 1336-7
Evangelist, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 14-15, 24-8, 89-91
Evangelus, servant of Pericles, xii, 54
Evans, mate of the “Alert,” xxiii, 401
Eve, Adam accuses, iv, 287-9; Adam, first meeting with, 165-7, 255-7; Adam, her dependence on, 170-1; Adam, evening meal with, 163; Adam denounces, 312-14; Adam’s love besought by, 314; Adam tempted by, 280-7; appearance of, at the feast, 190, 191-2; Bagehot on Milton’s, xxviii, 192, 202-3; beauty of, v, 305; Browne on creation of, iii, 274; Bunyan on apple of, xx, 237; creation of, iv, 255-6; Dante on, in Paradise, xx, 419 note 1; death suggested by, iv, 315-6; departs from Eden, 358; description of, 162; dream of, 181-3; feast prepared by, for Raphael, 188-9; hides from God, 293-4; judged, 294-6; labors of, 186; lamentation of, at loss of Eden, 325-6; prayer of, 184-6; temptation of, 273-80; tree of, xxxv, 186, 188
Eve of St. Agnes, xlii, 883-93
Evelake, King, xxxv, 118-20, 138, 151, 207, 209
Evelyn Hope, xlii, 1078-80
Evening, Goethe on influence of, xix, 52, 53; Milton’s description of, iv, 169-70
Evening, To, xlii, 479-81
Evening Star, To the, xlii, 771, 776-7
Events, cause of, Whewell on, xi, 1; Emerson on origin of, v, 133; relation of, to causes, xxxvii, 352-7; tests of worth of, v, 187-88
Evenus, the Parian, ii, 8, 48, 49
Everett, Edward, oration at Gettysburg, xliii, 415 note
Evil, Augustine, St., on, vii, 37, 58, 74, 101-3, 111; Buddha on, xiv, 661; Carlyle on, xxv, 343; Dante on cause of, xx, 209-10; Emerson on, v, 27; Epicet tus on, ii, 174 (162); Hobbes on,
Excises under U. S. Constitution, xliii, 184 (1)

Exci semen, Kirk and State, vi, 460

Excitement, man's sphere, xix, 72; Pascal on quest of, xlviii, 54, 55, 56; Wordsworth on thirst for, xxxix, 273-4

Exclusionists, Emerson on, v, 94

Excommunication, Chaucer on, xl, 29 note 330; Dante on, xx, 364 note 10; Luther on, xxxvi, 275, 291, 292, 307-8; in Utopia, 230-1

Excuses, Confucius on, xlv, 54 (1); fable of, xvii, 11; Locke on, xlviii, 114-15, 118; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (12); Pascal on, xlviii, 23 (58); Penn on, i, 337 (150); Thackeray on, xxvii, 11; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 64 (8)

Executive Power (U. S.), xliii, 186-9

Exercise, Burke on necessity of, xxiv, 108-9; Ciceron on, ix, 58

Existence, annihilation of, heresy of, xlv, 657-8, 664; definition of, impossible, xlviii, 425-6; Hindu doctrine of persistent, xlv, 791-2; persistent, heresy of, 657-8, 664; struggle for (see Struggle for Existence) (see also Real Existence)

Exor cism, Pascal on, xlviii, 284 (820)

Expectation, Manzoni on, xxxi, 639; never satisfied, v, 232

Expediency, St. Paul on, xlv, 498 (12), 504 (23)

Expenditure (see Consumption)

Expense, Bacon on, iii, 72; educational, xlv, 70-1; immediate and durable, x, 274-7

Experience, in animals, xlviii, 371-2; Bacon on analysis of, xlviii, 134, 137-40; Bunyan on, xv, 293; Descartes on value of, xlv, 10, 13; education by actual, v, 12-15; faith superior to, 133; Hobbes on, xlviii, 314, 320; Hume on, xlviii, 300-303, 308-11, 354-5, 375-6, 400-1; Hume on conclusions from, 312-18, 320, 321-3, 330; mother of sciences, xiv, 165; necessity of moral, xviii, 172; of others, i, 70; Raleigh on, xlviii, 100; reason and, 127; xlviii, 322 note; teacher of wisdom, best, xxviii, 339; thought and, Thoreau on, 399

Experience, the shepherd, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 123-6

Experiment, Bacon on necessity of, xlviii, 125, 127, 134, 135-6; Descartes on truth by, xlviv, 12-3, 51
GENERAL INDEX

Explanations, actions the only true, v, 190-91
Expletives, Johnson on, xxxix, 192
Exports, and Exportation, bounties on, x, 374-88, 522; drawbacks on, 371-2; encouragement of, 330; of materials, discouraged, 405, 410-22; taxes on, from U. S., xliii, 185 (5)
Ex Post Facto Laws, xliii, 185 (3), 186 (10)
Expression, Locke on correct, xxxvii, 160-2; means of, other than words, xviii, 280-1; necessary to beauty, v, 306-7
Extemporaneous Effusion, vi, 355
Extremes in Court of Session, vi, 256-7
Extempore Speaking, Locke on, xxxvii, 148
Extempore Writing, Carlyle on, xxv, 443-7
Extension, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 207-9, 211-2, 265; Hume on idea of, 411-2; infinite divisibility of, xviii, 430-7; as source of grandeur, xxiv, 61-7
External Circumstances, independence of (see Independence of C.)
Extinction of Species, Darwin on, xi, 113-4, 124-5, 353-7; xxix, 179-81; Lyell on causes of, xxviii, 403-4
Extortioners, St. Paul on, xlv, 497 (11), 497 (10)
Extradition, between U. S. and Great Britain, xliii, 281, 287-8; under Confederation, 159
Extravagance, economically considered, x, 266-8; public, 269-70
Extremes, Moliere on man’s tendency to, xxvi, 213-4; Pascal on, xviii, 29-30; Plutarch on, xii, 148
Eye, beauty of the, xxv, 97; development of the, xi, 181-4; Helmholtz on the, 203-4; interpreter of the heart, xviii, 415
Eyes, temptation of, St. Augustine on, vii, 187-8
Eyliumi, King, xlix, 278, 279
Eyre, Gov., prosecution of, xxv, 182
Eyre, Margery, in Shoemaker’s Holiday, xlvii, 473-5, 480-3, 488-91, 497-504, 530
Eyre, Simon, in Shoemaker’s Holiday, character of, xlvii, 468; king and, 531-2, 534-7; Leadenhall built by, 535 note; Lord Mayor and, 496, 501-4; Mayor, 514, 521, 528-31; Ralph and, 473-6; Rowland and, 482-3, 520, 525-6; sheriff, 500-1; ship bought by, 489-91; at his shop, 479-83, 488-9
Eyre’s Sound, glaciers in, xxix, 251
Eystein, and Sigurd, v, 344
Eyvind, and Olaf, v, 276
Ezekiel, and Aeschylus, viii, 5; Pascal on, xlviii, 307 (886); vision of, iv, 99
Ezra, and the ass, xvi, 116 note
Ezzelin, reference to, xviii, 301
Fa, Jacques de la, xxxi, 310 note 1
Fabans, letters to, ix, 248, 293, 303
Faber, Frederick William, Hymn by, xlv, 571-2
Fabian, in Polyuete, xxvi, 87-90, 118
Fabius Maximus, Cicero on, ix, 48-9; Pericles and, compared, xii, 37; Scipio and, xxxvi, 56; Virgil on, xiii, 236
Fables and Folk-Lore, xvii
Fables, Preface to, Dryden’s, xxxix, 153-75
Fables, law of compensation in, v, 91-2; remarks on, xvii, 8-9
Fabricius, Gaius, Cicero on, ix, 19; Dante on, xx, 225; on Epicurus, ix, 60; Milton on, iv, 383; More on, xxxvi, 162; Virgil on, xiii, 236
Fabricius, Hieronymus, Harvey on, xxxviii, 76; on lungs, 65, 71; on veins, 117-8
Face, Burke on beauty of the, xxiv, 96-7; character in the, iii, 312; expressions of the, xxviii, 280-1; ideal, rare, v, 305-6; sign of mind, as, Shakespeare on, xlv, 330
Face, in The Alchemist, confederates betrayed by, xlv, 655-7; Dame Plant and, 591-2, 618, 620-1, 625-9; Dapper with, 551-8, 602, 607-10, 651-2, 653; Dragger and, 559-62, 589-91, 603-607; as Jeremy the servant, 645-50; Lovewit and, 650-1; Mammon and, 564, 567-70, 572, 574-5, 579-83, 611-2, 613-4, 617-18, 630-1, 632-3; Subtle and, 543-50, 621-2; Surly and, 582-3, 584, 622-5, 636-8
Facing-both-ways, Mr., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 102
Faction, Essay on, Bacon’s, iii, 123-4
Factions, Bacon on, iii, 37, 39; Franklin on, i, 89
Facts, Burns on, vi, 208; Emerson on, v, 183; worship of, 187
Fadl-ed-Din, the vizier, xvi, 193-9
Spanish proverb on, iii, 19; Whitman on, xxxiv, 402
Fame, Augustine, St., on, vii, 56; Bacon on, iii, 36, 126; Burns on, vi, 260, 308; Byron on, xli, 789-80; Carlyle on, xxv, 419; Confucius on, xxxiv, 5 (i), 7 (16), 13 (14), 40 (20), 48 (32); Dante on, xx, 99, 189, 309 note 25; death and, iii, 10; Diogenes on, ii, 180 (187); Epictetus on, 131 (43); Huxley on, xxviii, 209; "infirmity of noble minds," last, iv, 74; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (12), 204 (17), 209 (10), 211-2 (3), 215 (19), 218 (33, 35), 235 (16, 18), 242 (51), 244 (6), 247 (34), 261 (44); Milton on, iv, 74, 336, 384-7; Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60 (148), 61 (153, 158); Pliny on, ix, 291, 351; Pope on, xl, 436-8; results of desire for, xxxiv, 371; Seneca on, xxxix, 67; Virgil's figure of, xiii, 158-9; Virgil's figure of, Burke on, xxiv, 54
Fame, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 140-2
Familiarity, Bacon on, iii, 125; breeds contempt, xvii, 25; defeats dignity, xii, 42; Emerson on, v, 208-9; in friendship, 115; Kempis on, vii, 212; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 80-3; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (44), 243 (1), 254 (6); Penn on, i, 334 (119); Shakespeare on, xlii, 109; wonder destroyed by, xlvii, 40 (90)
Familiars, defined, xlvii, 763
Family, Feast of, in New Atlantis, iii, 163-6; founders of a, indulgent, 20, 35; origin of the, xxxiv, 202; Taine on the, xxxix, 429-30; in Utopia, xxxvi, 183-4
Famine, Woolman on, as a judgment, i, 237
Fan Ch'ih, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 7 (5), 20 (20), 40 (21, 22), 41-2 (4), 43 (19)
Fanaticism, Burke on, xxiv, 286-7
Fancy, feeling and, xlviii, 98 (274-5); imagination and, xxxix, 301, 307-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 313, 350-1; Milton on, iv, 83; Pascal on, xlvii, 39 (86), 40 (87); Wordsworth on, xxxix, 301-2, 307-9 (see also Imagination)
Fancy, by Shakespeare, xl, 263
Fancy, The Realm of, xli, 871-3
Fannia, mother-in-law of Helvidius, ix, 338, 341
Fannia, wife of Helvidius, ix, 307-8
Fannius, contemporary of Pliny, ix, 264
Fannius, Gaius, in Cicero's essay on Friendship, ix, 9-10
Fano, Ludovico da, xxxi, 97 note 5, 162, 166
Faraday, Michael, CHEMICAL HISTORY OF A CANDLE, xxx, 86-170; FORCES OF MATTER, 7-85; life and work of, 5-6; on regulation of ice, 233, 243, 245
Fare Thee Well, by Byron, xli, 799-801
Farewell, The, by Burns, vi, 215-6, 224
Farewell, Love's, xl, 228
Farewell, Rewards and Fairies, xi, 315-16
Farewell Thou Stream, vi, 508
Farewell to Eliza, vi, 218
Farewell to the World, xl, 292-3
Farfarello, the demon, xx, 88, 91
Farinata degli Uberti, Dante on, xx, 41-4
Farmer, in the Character of a Ruined, vi, 22-3
Farmers, in agricultural system, x, 427-8, 440-1; capital of, 216; indolence of, reason for, 14; monopoly unknown among, 342; pleasures of, ix, 63-6; studies for, xxviii, 327-8
Farming (see Agriculture)
Farnese, Alessandro, xxxi, 74 note, 75, 249 note (see also Paul III)
Farnese, Pier Luigi, xxxi, 147 note 2, 340 note 2; Cellini and, 149, 202-3, 207, 225, 245, 257 note 11, 330; preview of his murder, 251, 257 note 8; wife of, 232 note
Farrel, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 370, 385
Farri, Nicholas, xv, 410-2; George Herbert and, 388, 409, 412, 413-15; letter from Herbert to, 413
Farrington, Abraham, i, 179, 183
Fashion, Channing on, xxxvii, 317-8; classes of, v, 203-6, 210-15; Emerson on, 201, 204, 211-12, 217; Goldsmith on pleasures of, xli, 515
Fastidiousness, in love, xlviii, 415-16; Penn on, i, 384 (135-46)
Fasts, Calvin on, xxxix, 38; Luther on, xxxvi, 309-10
Fatalism (see Necessity)
Fata Morgana, references to, xvii, 273; xlii, 1330
Fate, Academics, the, on, xxxix, 108; Calderon on, xxvi, 72; Chaucer on, xl, 45-6, 48; fable on, xvii, 37; Herodotus's

GENERAL INDEX 225
beliefs, xxiii, 6; irremovable, by
presence, xiii, 304; lines on, v, 273;
Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 86; Marcus
Aurelius on, ii, 200 (3), 213 (6),
214 (9), 216 (26), 224 (8), 253 (75),
275 (5); Omar Khayyam on, xli, 953-
4; ordained of old, viii, 96; superior
to gods, 45; unavoidable rather than
unexpected, xii, 315 (see also
Destinies)
Fates, the, iv, 43; Æschylus on the, viii,
161-2; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320;
guides of necessity, viii, 185; of Norse
mythology, xlix, 272 note (see also
Destinies)
Father, loss of a, Plutarch on, xii, 147
Father Abraham's Sermon, i, 3, 92
Fathers, honored in New Atlantis, iii,
165; tyrannical, Shelley on, xviii, 302
(see also Parents)
Fathers of the Church, Calvin on, xxxix,
35-38; Milton on, iv, 210
Fatimeh, in story of Ala-ed-Din, xvi,
418-20
Fattore, ii, xxxi, 34 note 3, 39, 57
Faucon, Capt., xiii, 161, 162, 185; (in
1859), 383; in Boston, 400
Faulkner, F., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii,
269
Fault-finding (see Censoriousness)
Faults, compensation for, v, 98; Con-
fucius on, xlv, 13 (7), 53 (29); man's
dislike to hear own, ii, 140-1 (67);
Pascal on hiding of, xlviii, 43-4; Penn
on, i, 335 (133); pointing out of, xlviii,
172 (535); Shakespeare on single, xlv,
112; uncorrected, become habits, ii,
144 (75)
Faults, geological, xi, 323-4
Faunus, referred to, iv, 73
Faunus, Latin god, xiii, 417; father of
Latinus, 241
Faust, Doctor, historical character, origi-
nal of Goethe's tragedy, xix, 6
Faust, in Goethe's Faust, at Auerbach's
wine-cellar, xix, 90, 96; in witches'
keyboard, 100-1; vision of Helena, 104;
restored to youth, 108-9; before Mar-
garet's door, 158-9; kills Valentine,
162; compact with Mephistopheles, 64-
75; curse of, 66-7; starts out, 83-4;
dissatisfied, calls on spirits, 23-9; in-
interrupted by Wagner, 20-21; first sight
of Margaret, 112; demands her from
Mephistopheles, 112-14; in Margaret's
chamber, 115-18; his corruption under-
taken by Mephistopheles, 20-2; in de-
spair, attempts suicide, 33-6; in forest
cavern, 142-5; urged by Mephistopheles
to return to Margaret, 145-7; in study,
Mephistopheles appears, 57-60; learns
appointment with Margaret, 130-4; with
Margaret in garden, 133-9; in
summer-house, 141-2; learns casket
given to church, 121-2; on Walpurgis'-
Night, 167-82; vision of Margaret, 181-
2; learns her imprisonment and de-
termines to free her, 190-3; on way to
prison, 192-4; in dungeon with Mar-
garet, 193-202; with Margaret, on his
religion, 149-51; on Mephistopheles,
152; plans secret meeting with Mar-
garet, 153; with Mephistopheles, 155-6;
with Wagner before the gate, 43-8; his
aspirations, 49; with the dog, 51-2
Faust, tragedy of, Goethe's, xix, 9-202;
remarks on, 5-8
Faustina, wife of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 199
(17)
Faustus, in Marlowe's Faustus, and the
horse-courser, xix, 239-41; at court of
Vanholt, 241-2; recalls spirit of Helen
of Troy, 243; birth, education, and
practise of magic, 205-6; dissatisfied
with human learning, takes to magic,
206-7; half repents, 224; discusses astro-
nomy, 225; calls on Christ, 226; with
Lucifer, 226-227; with Seven Sins,
227-8; promised to see Hell, 229;
studies astronomy on Olympus, 229;
remarks on dying utterance of, 204;
remarks on speech to Helen, 204; re-
nounces God for Belzebub, 218; com-
 pact with Mephistophilus, 219-24; trav-
els of, 229; in Rome, at Pope's feast,
231-2; returns home, his fame, 233;
at Emperor's court, 236-8; urged to
repent, 244; renews compact, 245;
wins Helen of Troy for paramount,
245-6; last hours, 246-7; taken by
devils, 249-50; with Valdes and Cor-
nelius, 208-9; conjures Mephistophilus,
213-15
Faustus, Dr., Marlowe's, xix, 205-50;
remarks on, 204
Faustus, Bishop of Manichees, vii, 63;
St. Augustine on, 67-9
Favonius, iv, 84; ix, 96; Cesar, opposed
by, xii, 282; Pompey and, 292-3, 299
GENERAL INDEX

favorinus, ii, 179 note
favorites, marlowe on, xlvi, 28; royal, bacon on, iii, 66-7, 94
favors, apt to be repeated, i, 98; ciceron on, ix, 34; claim returns, xix, 131;
emerson on receiving, v, 95-6; hobbes on, xxxiv, 371; marcus aurelius on, ii, 194 (8); Mohammed on, xlv, 880, 884; socrates on, ii, 293 (25); woolman on, i, 245
favour, on receiving a, vi, 354
favourite cat, on a, xi, 462-3
fawcett, Mr., xxv, 184
fawkener, everard, postmaster-general, i, 145
fawkes, guy, hazlitt on, xxvii, 280
fawn, defined, xxxv, 343
fay, godemar du, xxxv, 21-2
fazio, friar, in the betrothed, xxi, 131
fear, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28; burke on, xxxiv, 49-59; cause of, 105-7; critic, the most rigid, ix, 307; darkness, cause of, xxiv, 68, 114-17; david on use of, xli, 491; delight caused by, xxiv, 109; dishonorableness of, 362; Emerson on, v, 94; Epicetus on, ii, 135 (55); eyes of, to see under the ground, xiv, 154; of god, bunyan on, xv, 152-3; of God, necessary to grace, 259; guide to duty, v, 129; hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 341; honoring, a way of, 364; hope and, iv, 55; ignorance, cause of, v, 17; instinctive, xi, 255; judge of souls, viii, 143; locke on, xxxvii, 95-6, 98; loudness, cause of, xxiv, 60-70; love and, xxxvi, 54-6; Marcus aurelius on, ii, 280 (25), 283 (34); music and, xli, 476; obscurity cause of, xxiv, 50-1; Pascal on religious, xlvi, 95 (262); power, idea of, cause of, xxiv, 55-60; in privation, 60; sounds, interfmitting, cause of, 70-1; suddenness, cause of, 70; vastness, in idea of, 61-2, 109-110 (see also Sublime)
fearing, in Pilgrim's progress, xv, 174, 253-9, 273
fearlessness, confucius on, xlv, 45 (4), 47 (21)
fears, and desires, iii, 48; make us traitors, xlv, 370; may be liars, xli, 1119
feasts, in New atlantis, iii, 166
feathers, the three, xvii, 156-9
feathers, fine, and fine birds, xvii, 20
Febo, cavalier del, xiv, 114
federal government and state government, xliii, 208-9, 210-13, 215-16, 224; Jay's argument for a, 203-7
Federalist, the (nos. i and ii), xliii, 199-207
Federigo, cardinal, in the betrothed, xxi, 351-60; with the unnamed, 361-72; visits lucia, 396-401; visits lucia's village, 406-9; advises lucia, 414; reprimands abbondio, 415-25; in Milan famine, 456-8, 465; in plague, 505, 527-8, 531, 533
Feeble-Mind, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 174, 271-4, 275-6, 281-2, 284, 288, 290, 302; parts with christians, 312; death, 314
Feejee Islanders, cannibalism of, v, 199
Feeling, the beautiful in, xxiv, 98-9; fancy and, xlvi, 98 (274-5); Long-fellow on, xlii, 1323; Mill, James, on, xxi, 71; necessary to persuasion, xix, 30; reason and, xlvi, 98 (276-8), 99 (282); reason and, schiller on, xxxii, 243-9; reasoning and, xlvi, 10; virtue, basis of, xxxii, 352; Ruskin on, xxviii, 113-15; sense of, as source of sublime, xxiv, 73; wordsworth on need of developing, xxxix, 273-4
Feelings, Mill on the, xxx, 36, 91-2, 254; thoughts and, xxxix, 272-3; undermined by analysis, xxv, 88
fees, in New atlantis, not permitted, iii, 148, 149
feet, locke on care of the, xxxvii, 11-12
Feigning, lady, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 102
Felice, father (see casati felice), xxi
felice, partner of cellini, xxxi, 132, 165-7, 169-70, 171-2, 176
felician, father, in evangeline, xlii, 1303; in the church, 1312-13; on day of exile, 1316, 1317, 1318; with evangeline in wanderings, 1320, 1323, 1326; at basil's, 1327, 1329
felician of Silva, books of, xiv, 18
felicion, the shoemaker, ii, 130 (40)
felicity, hobbes on, xxxiv, 345; lies in progress, 370
felix, Roman governor, xlv, with Paul, 475 (24-35), 477 (22-7)
Felix, governor of Armenia, in Polyaeucte, tells Pauline of Severus's approach, xxvi, 84-7; his wrath at Polyaeucte, 102-6; his dilemma, 107-8; determines not to pardon Polyaeucte, 119-21; with Polyaeucte, 121-3, 125;
condemns Polyeucte to death, 126-7; becomes a convert, 129-30
Felix V, Pope (see Amadeus, Cardinal)
Felixmarte of Hircania, xiv, 92, 303-4
Fellowes, Sir Charles, researches of, vi, 361
Fellowship, in pain, divides not smart, iv, 369
Felón, origin of word, xxxv, 364
Felons, children of, v, 346
Felony, crimes included under, xxxv, 364-5
Feltro, Bishop of, xx, 321 note 15
Fencing, Locke on, xxxvii, 171-2; Milton on, iii, 244
Fenelon, Hume on ethics of, xxviii, 204
Fennians. Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119-20
Feoblas, balsam of (see Balsam of Fierebias)
Fer Caille, xlix, 299, 214, 232, 241
Fer Cail, xlix, 202, 210, 217, 232
Fer Le, xlix, 202, 210, 232
Fer Rogain, xlix, 202, 210, 212, 215, 217-8 et seq.
Ferdinand II, in The Betrothed, in Mantuan contest, xxi, 78
Ferdinand IV, Dante on, xx, 368 note 9
Ferdinand V, of Spain, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 72-3; Pope Julius and, 45; Raleigh on, xxxix, 85-6
Ferdinand, son of Alva, in Egmont, xix, 303, 304-6, 313-14; final scene with Egmont, 326-32
Ferdinand of Naples, iii, 50
Ferdinand, in Duchess of Malfi, in presence chamber scene, xlviii, 758-9; hires Bosola to watch Duchess, 761-4;
Antonio on, 760; at court of Malfi, 791; with Duchess, 791; with Bosola, 792-3; in Milan, his frenzy, 833, 834-5, 849; death, 853; learns flight of Duchess, 806; letter to Duchess, 809-10; on Malatesti, 804; parting counsel to Duchess, 764-6; learns her fault, 787-9; with Bosola after murder, 816-30; with Bosola at Malfi, 813-14; with Duchess in prison, 814-15; his purposes of vengeance, 818-19; with Duchess in chamber, 795-7; his return to Rome, 799
Ferdinand, in The Tempest, in shipwreck, xlv, 398, 406; led by Ariel's song, 412-13; meeting with Miranda and Prospero, 413; at his task, 432; with Miranda, 432-5; betrothed to Miranda, 443-9; at chess with Miranda, 458; reunion with father, 458-9
Ferguson, Sir Adam, vi, 159 and note 4; Carlyle on, xxv, 366
Ferguson, Sir Samuel, Fair Hills of Ireland, xli, 921-2
Fergusonus, Robert, vi, 16; Burns on, 81, 87; Inscription for Headstone of, 257; Inscription Under Portrait of, 257; Lines on the Poet, 431
Fermontation, Pasteur's Theory of, xxxviii, 275-363
Fermo, Oliverotto of, xxxvi, 30-2
Fernando Noronha, Darwin on, xxix, 21
Fernando, in Cardenio's story, xiv, 203-5, 240-7
Fernando, and Dorothea, xiv, 257-79
Fernando, and Lucinda, xiv, 264-5
Fernando, Don, reunion with Dorothea, xiv, 356-65
Ferragosto, the, xxxi, 40 note 2
Ferrante, Don, in The Betrothed, xxi, 410, 413; learning of, 444-8; in the plague, 623-5
Ferrara, Cardinal (see Este, Ippolito d')
Ferrara, Duke of, xxxvi, 8; and Cellini, xxxi, 199, 268, 271, 273; and Louis, xxxvi, 13; and Paul III, xxxi, 268
Ferrara, Marquis of, xx, 52 note 9
Ferr, Antonio, at Milan, xxi, 197-8, 199, 214-24
Ferrier, Miss, To, vi, 275
Ferro, Drake at, xxxiii, 233
Fertility, as distinction between varieties and species, xi, 312 (see also Sterility)
Fertilization, methods of, xi, 193-4; remarks on, 103-7
Fesque, defined, xxvii, 105
Festino, Mrs., xviii, 121
Festus, Porcius, xlv, 477 (27); and Paul, 477-9 (1-27), 481 (24, 30-1)
Fête Champêtre, The, vi, 309-11
Feudal Laws, of succession, x, 506
Fouve, Raoul le, xxxix, 5
Fevers, Indian treatment of, xliii, 35
Fève, le, Dryden on, xliii, 14
"Few sometimes may know when thousands err," iv, 208
Fewster, Mr., xxxviii, 183, 194, 213
Fiad scene, the giant, xlix, 239
Fiaschino, the chamberlain, xxx, 270, 273
Fichte, Mazzini on, xxxii, 380; patriotism of, 386-7; on silent work, xxv, 417
as gifts, v, 219, 230; insects and, relations of, xi, 99-100, 101-2; parable of the, xv, 205
FLOWERS OF THE FOREST, xli, 482
FLOWERS, LITTLE IDA'S, xvii, 334-41
FLOWERY BANKS OF CREE, vi, 483-4
Flue, Klaus von der, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 412-3, 423
Flute, Alcebiades on the, xii, 107-8; Dryden on the, xl 390
Fluxions, invented by Newton, xxxiv, 125-6
Fly, on the chariot-wheel, iii, 127
FLY AND BALD MAN, fable of, xvii, 18
Flycatchers, tyrant, Darwin on, xi, 178
Flying-fish, Darwin on, xi, 177-8; Pretty on, xxxiii, 203
FLYING TRUNK, THE, xvii, 344-9
Focacca of Cancellieri, xx, 132 note 4
Petus, blood in the, xxxviii, 72-3; circulation in the, 92-4; Harvey on formation of the, 127; heart in the, 84, 131, 135-6; liver in the, 127
Fogliani, Giovanni, xxxvi, 30, 31
Fogo, Island of, xxxiii, 202-3
Foiano, Benedetto da, xxxi, 237 note
Foix, Diana of, Montaigne to, xxxii, 29
Foix, Gaston de, xvii, 757
Folco, of Genoa, xx, 320 note 8, 322
Folger, Peter, i, 9
FOLK-LORE AND FABLE, xvii
FOLLOW THY FAIR SUN, xl, 285
FOLLOWERS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 119-20
Folly, Burns on, vi, 184; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 346 (1-3), 347 (12-15)
FOLLY, HUMAN, xl, 327
FOLLY, RAPTURES OF, vi, 460
Folques, of Marseilles (see Folco)
Fonblanque, Mill on, xxv, 59, 63, 67, 81, 109, 123
Fondness, Confucius on, xliv, 58 (8)
Fontaine, M. de, xxxvii, 50
Fontainebleau, Cellini's work on, xxxi, 294
Fontana, Domenico, xxxi, 136
Fontanes, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130
Fontenelle, M., on affection in nature, v, 335; on Newton, xxxiv, 109, 119
Fontenelle, Miss, addresses spoken by, vi, 446-7, 477-8; EPICURUS on, 447
Food, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 40, 45; animal, Darwin on, xxix, 122-3; as circulating capital, x, 219; labor in relation to, 149; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 15-21; materials and, comparative values of, x, 178-9; Mohammed on lawful, xlv, 994-5, 1003; necessity of, iv, 191; Penn on selection of, i, 328-9 (59-62); rent of land used for, x, 149-65; of rich and poor, 167-8; variability due to excess of, xi, 23
Food-supply, industry and, x, 83-4, 84-5, 86-7; population and, 81-3, 167; wages and, 75-6, 85, 87
Fool, in KING LEAR, xlvi, 233-6, 239-41, 252-5, 264-70, 274-6; remarks on character of, 214
Fool, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 292
Fool, song of, from JOLLY Beggars, vi, 125
Fool-hardiness, Locke on, xxxvii, 95
Fools, disclosed by words, xvii, 30; Browne on, iii, 270 (18); Paradise of, iv, 148; Pascal on, xlvii, 35 (80); "rush in where angels fear," xxxiv, 183-4; Solomon on, xxxvi, 156; test of, iii, 57; in Utopia, xxxvi, 211; wise men and, 260-1
Foot-pound, defined, xxx, 179
FOOTSTEPS OF ANGELS, xliii, 1267-9
Foppa, Ambrogio, xxxi, 48 note
For A' THAT, vi, 133-4
Forbearance, Brynhild on, xl ix, 304; Epicurus on, ii, 179 (183); Locke on habit of, xxxviii, 19
Forbes, Edward, on Atlantic Islands, xi, 386; on distribution, 395, 399; on fossils, 326; on glaciers, xxx, 224, 228, 231; on shells, xi, 139
Force, Bacon on, iii, 96; Emerson on, v, 247; Hume on idea of, xxxvi, 336-50; Milton on, iv, 104, 445; Pascal on, xlviii, 115 (334)
Force, in PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 166
FORCE, CONSERVATION OF, xxx, 173-210
Forces, Correlation of, xxx, 73-85; Helmholtz on, 188, 206, 208
Forces of Matter, Faraday on, xxx, 7-85
Foreign Commerce, advantages of, x, 326-7, 359-63; of agricultural states, 435-6; capital least attracted to, 308; capital used in, 295-9; disadvantages of, 306; gains in, 359-63; government interferences in, 330-88; Luther on, xxxvi, 331, 332; Mun on, x, 313; necessity of, 300-1
Foreign Competition, Emerson on, v, 286
FOREIGN CONQUESTS, MORE ON, XXXVI, 159-60
FOREIGN DOMINIONS, BACON ON, III, 76-7;
MACHIAVELLI ON, XXXVI, 7-12, 18-19;
ARMs IN, 68-9; Factions IN, 69-70
FOREIGN MISSIONS, "PIous EDITor's" VIEW OF, XLI, 1373-4
FOREIGN NATIONS, WASHINGTON ON RELATIONS WITH, XLI, 243-8
FOREIGN THINGS, EMERSON ON LOVE OF, V,
79; HARRISON ON LOVE OF, XXXV, 236-7,
239; Holinshed ON Love OF, 318
FOREIGNERS, LIBERTY OF, IN MASSACHUSETTS,
XLI, 79
FOREKNOWLEDGE, CHAUCER ON, XI, 45 NOTE
146, 46 NOTE 149; IS FOR-EARROW, VIII,
16; MILTON ON, IV, 138; NOT NECESSITY,
XX, 358 NOTE 7
FOREL, ON TIDES, XXX, 283
FORESE, IN PURGATORY, XX, 239-41
FORESIGHT, HOBBS ON, XXXIV, 320, 345;
MACHIAVELLI ON, XXXVI, 47; MAY BE VAIN,
VI, 120
FORESTERS, EMERSON ON, XLI, 1254, 1255
FORESTS, DARWIN ON SUBLIMITY OF, XXIX,
506; EMERSON ON BEAUTY OF, V, 223-4;
GEIKIE ON DESTRUCTION OF, XXX, 350-1;
GROWTH OF, CHECKED BY CATTLE, X, 160-70;
RENT OF, 170; THOREAU ON, XXXVIII,
411-12
FORGERS, IN DANTE'S HELL, XX, 120
FORGETFUL GREEN, IN PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,
XV, 243
FORGETFULNESS, AUGUSTINE, ST., ON, VII,
172-3; KEATS ON, XII, 875; PASCAL ON, XLVIII,
123 (372)
FORGIVENESS, BACON ON, III, 15, 16, 34;
JESUS ON, XLV, 398 (3-4); MARCUS
AURELIUS ON, II, 194 (7); PITTACUS ON,
153 (96)
FORLI, COUNTESS OF, XXXVI, 13, 72
FORLORN, MY LOVE, NO COMFORT NEAR,
VI, 535
FORMAL AND MATERIAL, II, 216 (21), 227
(13), 244 (10), 247 (29)
FORMAL INSTINCT, SCHILLER ON THE, XXXII,
242-8
FORMALIST, IN PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, XV,
43-5
FORMALITY, BACON ON, III, 125-6; PASCAL
ON, XLVIII, 92 (249-51), 93 (252); PENN
ON, I, 334 (119), 386; AS SOURCE OF
POWER, XXXIV, 360; SWIFT ON, XXXVII,
103
Fornication, Mohammed on, XLV, 916;
Mohammedan punishment of, 969 NOTE
6, 971; PAUL, ST., ON, 496-7, 498 (13-18);
punishment of, IN OLD ENGLAND,
XXXV, 365-6; PUNISHMENT OF, IN UTOPIA,
XXXVI, 208-9; SPIRIT OF, III, 168
FORSaken GARDEN, A, XLI, 1207-9
FORSaken Merman, THE, XI, 1123-6
FORT George, massacre OF, i, 153
FORT WILLIAM Henry, ATTACK ON, I, 220
FORTEBRACCIO (SEE BRACCO)
FORTESCUE, GEORGE, XXXIII, 230, 258
FORTINBRAS, IN HAMLET, XLVI, 96, 99, 127,
174, 209-11; NOT IN ORIGINAL STORY, 92
FORTITUDE, DANTE'S STAR OF, XX, 146 NOTE
5; DEFINED BY HOBBS, XXXIV, 341;
LOCKE ON, XXXVII, 96-7, 98-101; THE
VIRTUE OF ADVERSITY, III, 16-17
FORTRESSES, MACHIAVELLI IN, XXXVI, 71
FORTUNATUS, XLV, 514 (17)
FORTUNE, ESSAY ON, BACON'S, III, 99-101
FORTUNE, BROWNE ON, III, 268-70; BURNS
ON FADING, VI, 170; CHANGES OF, XXXIX,
96, 98; CHAUCER ON XI, 50; CICERO ON,
IX, 28, 103; COCKBURN ON, XLI, 482;
DANTE ON, XX, 30-1; DESCARTES ON,
XXXIV, 23; EMERSON ON, V, 83, 88;
FAVORS THE BRAVE, IX, 286; GOOD, HONORABLE,
XXXIV, 365; INEQUALITY OF, VERSES ON,
XVI, 232; INJUSTICE OF, LINES ON, VI,
431; LIFE ENTANGLED WITH, II, 183 (1); LOVE
AND, XLVI, 153-4; MACHIAVELLI ON,
XXXVI, 80-2; MARCUS AURELIUS ON GOOD,
II, 232 (36); MONTAIGNE ON CHANGES OF,
XXXII, 5-6; MORE'S LINES ON, XXXVI,
124-5; MORTIMER ON, XLVI, 88; POPE ON GIFTS
OF, XI, 432-7; RAILEY ON, XXXIX, 91-2,
96-7; SHAKESPEARE ON, XLVI, 131-2, 138-9;
TENNISON ON, XLI, 976-7; VESPUCCI ON,
XLIII, 29; VIRTUE AND, XXXI, 12
FORTUNE, PICKLE, A FRAGMENT, VI, 36
FORTUNE, RACING, A FRAGMENT, VI, 36
FORTUNE, TO, BY THOMSON, XI, 443
FOSCO, BERNARDIN DI, XX, 202 NOTE 18
FOSIANS, TACITUS ON THE, XXXII, 113
FOSSILIFEROUS STRATA, LEFF ON FORMATION
OF, XXXVII, 400-3, 407-8, 411, 413-15
FOSSILS, FALLOPPO ON, XXXVIII, 388; OLD
IDEAS OF, XI, 166; XXXVIII, 396 (SEE
PALaeontological COLlections)
FOthergill, Dr., I, 120, 147, 159, 160
FOuche'S Police, V, 450
FOULK, SAMUEL, I, 256, 257, 269
FOUNdATIONS, PASCAL ON, XLVIII, 114 (330)
Founders of States, Bacon on, iii, 129-30; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 19-22
Fountain, The, xli, 602-4
Fountains, Bacon on, iii, 115-16
Fourier, Mill on, xxv, 106
Fowl, descent of, xi, 33
Fox, Bishop, and More, xxxvi, 91; quoted, xxxv, 378
Fox, Charles J., and Burke, xxiv, 5; v, 211; Burns on, vi, 52, 161, 338-9; the debt of honor, v, 211; Emerson on, 265; Napoleon on, 211
Fox, Dr., and John Donne, xv, 364-5
Fox, George, Emerson on, v, 141, 232-3; Penn and, xxxiv, 75; on slavery, i, 168; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 71-3
Fox and Cat, fable of, xvii, 26
Fox and Crow, fable of, xvii, 14
Fox and Goat, fable of, xvii, 44
Fox and Grapes, fable of, xvii, 24
Fox and Lion, fable of, xvii, 25
Fox and Mask, fable of, xvii, 19
Fox and Mosquitoes, fable of, xvii, 36-7
Fox and Stork, fable of, xvii, 19
Fox and Wolf, Grimm's story of, xvii, 167-8
Fox, Cock, and Dog, fable of, xvii, 34
Fox Without a Tail, fable of, xvii, 37
Foxes, in San Pedro Island, xxix, 284
Fox-goose, the, in Egypt, xxxiv, 39
Fracastorius, on the heart, xxxviii, 75
Fragment of Song, vi, 237, 443
Fraitley, Burns on, vi, 185
Framms, of the Germans, xxxiii, 95
France, apprenticeships in, x, 124; armies of, xxxvi, 47; belles lettres in (18th century), xxxiv, 140; Burke on old régime in, xxiv, 261-6; Calvinism in, xxxiv, 27-47; church property, confiscation of, in, xxiv, 241-56; clergy of, under old régime, 273-80; departments, communes, and cantons in, 305-6, 314-15; economists of, x, 443-4; England and, trade of, 367-8; England and, in war, iii, 75; Goldsmith on, xli, 526-7; interest, rates of, in, x, 92-3; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-9, 16-17, 61-2; More on kingdom of, 159; nobility of, under the old régime, xxiv, 269; parliaments, abolition of, 161-2; parliaments, old, of, 338; poetry, early of, xxvii, 75-6; Raleigh on kings of, xxxix, 80-1; revenue laws of, x, 541-2; Swiss mercenaries in, xxxvi, 47; Taine on, xxxix, 430-1; taxation in (18th century), x, 545-7; theatre in (18th century), xxxiv, 154; treaty with U. S., xliii, 250-4; Voltaire on civil wars of, xxxiv, 87
France, King of, in Lear, in love with Cordelia, xlvi, 216, 222-3; notified of Lear's misfortunes, 262-3; his invasion of England, 286-7, 289
Francesca di Rimini, in Hell, xx, 23-4
Francesco, Gian (see Penni)
Franchise, qualifications for the, v, 241
Francis, Mr., Attorney-General of Pennsylvania, i, 113
Francis I, Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1091, 1093; Calvin to, xxxix, 27-8, 45-7; at Camp Marolle, xxxviii, 13; Charles V and, xxxi, 68 note, 321, 328 note 1, 334 note 1; Cellini and, 91, 196, 201-7, 212, 249, 261, 269, 274-5, 278-82, 282-6, 289-99, 291-2, 292-6, 299, 300, 301, 309-19, 312, 317, 319-22, 322-3, 324-6, 327-8, 329-35, 348, 350-2, 374; Clement and, 119; expedition against Turin, xxxviii, 9; Guido Guidi and, xxxi, 298 note 1; at Landresy, xxxviii, 17; Piero Strozzi and, xxxi, 291-2; and poets, xxxvii, 49; Raleigh on, xxxix, 83, in triumvirate of kings, iii, 50; war with England, xxxi, 334 and note 1
Francis II, Raleigh on, xxxix, 83
Francis, St., Dante on, xx, 330-3; Luther on, xxxvi, 300; in Paradise, xx, 420; quoted, vii, 320
Francis, St., Xavier, hymn attributed to, xlv, 556
Franciscans, Dante on the, xx, 337 note 28; in Limbo, iv, 147
Francisco, in Hamlet, xlvi, 93-4
Francisco, in The Tempest, xlvi, 420, 441
Franco of Bologna, xx, 189 note 3
Franklin, Chaucer's, xl, 20-1
Franklin, Abiah, mother of Benjamin, i, 9, 12-13
Franklin, Benjamin, ability to write, advantages gained by, i, 60, 63; aids his workmen to start in business, 93, 104; ancestry and family of, 6-10; anecdote of fish, 35; anecdote of wharf, 11; Art of Virtue, 86-7; as Assembly's commissioner to England, 150-62, 164; assists Braddock, 128-34, 136-7; Autobiography of, 5-162; becomes printer,
14; becomes vegetarian, 17; birth of, 3, 9, 163; Bond, the Doctors, and, 137-8; Boston, departure from, 22; Boston, first return to, 29-30; Bradford, work for, 22, 27; in business with Meredith, 53-4, 56, 59, 60-2; in business for self, 62-4; in charge of frontier defenses, 139-43; city-watch, suggests reform of, 98-9; clerk of Assembly, 97, 107, 115; colonel of militia, 144-6; commissioner to the Indians, 115-16; daily program of, 83; death of, 165; degrees conferred on, 123, 164; Dialogue advocating a militia, 138-9, 144; disputatious turn of, 15; Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity, 42, 55; domestic life of, 66, 76; Denham, Mr., work for, 48-50; early occupations of, 3, 10-11, 13-14; education of, 3, 10, 12, 17-8; felicity of his life, 5, 85; “fire” engine, 110; five kings and, 76; food, indifference to, 12; Hemphill and, 94; hospital, 116-18; industry of, 46, 49, 59, 64, 75; influence of, 116-17; influence of Abel James on, 68; intrigues of, 66; Journal of, 49 note; journalist, 92-3; Junto formed by, 57-8; at Keimer’s, 26-8, 35-6, 50-4, 56; Keimer’s new religion and, 35-6; Keith, Sir William, relations with, 28-31, 34-5, 39-41, 49-50; languages studied by, 95; letters of, as Busy Body, 60; library, founds first public, 66-7, 74-5; life of, 3-4; life of, chief events in, 163-5; in London, 40-9; on London streets, 120-2; marriage of, 66; match for, projected by Mrs. Godfrey, 65-6; member Royal Society, 148-9; moderation of, 87, 18; moral living, plan of, 78-86; New England Courant, connection of, with, 3, 19-21; open stove invented by, 111-2; organizes fire company, 99-100; organizes militia, 105-7; paper money discussion, 62-3; parents of, 11-13; Party for Virtue projected by, 89-91; Pennsylvania Gazette established by, 59-60, 104; Philadelphia, arrival at, 25-6; Philadelphia, second trip to, 31-3; Philosophical Society founded by, 105; Plain Truth, 105; Plan of Union, 124-6; poetry of, juvenile, 14-15; Poor Richard’s Almanac, 91-2; postmaster, 98; postmaster-general, 123, 145, 165; prayers used by, 78, 82-3; Presbyterian Church and, 76-8; proprietary quarrels, 126-8, 144-6, 149-51; prose writing, practise in, 15-17; public offices, 3-4, 114-15; public printer, 60, 63, 97-8; Read. Miss, and, 25, 28, 36, 39, 42, 50, 66; reading, love of, 13-18, 42-3, 75; James, relations with brother, 3, 14, 17, 19-22, 30, 96; religious belief of, 6, 18, 42, 55-6, 76-7, 82-3, 90; Revolution, share in, 4, 165; scientist, 3, 114, 146-9; settlement of claims, 155; son, death of, 96; street-lamps improved by, 120; streets, moves improvement of, 119-23; Socratic method adopted by, 17-18, 35-6; success, reason of, 87-8; surname, origin of, 6; swimming abilities of, 47-8, 49; temperance of, 44; tyranny, hatred of, 20; University of Pennsylvania founded by, 105, 112-14; Vaughan on character and influence of, 69-73; Way to Wealth, 164; Whitefield and, 101-4; Woolman’s book on slavery published by, 189 note
Franklin, Benjamin, uncle of the preceding, i, 7, 8, 10
Franklin, Benjamin, Mrs. (see Read, Miss)
Franklin, James, establishes New England Courant, i, 19-21; relations of, with Benjamin, 3, 14, 17, 19-22, 30, 96
Franklin, John, brother of Benjamin, i, 13, 31
Franklin, John, uncle of Benjamin, i, 7
Franklin, Josiah, brother of Benjamin, i, 13
Franklin, Josiah, father of Benjamin, i, 3, 9, 10-13
Franklin, Matthew, i, 194
Franklin, Samuel, i, 7, 13
Franklin, Sir John, equipment of, v, 81; Parry on, 349; search for, 361
Franklin, Thomas, grandfather of Benjamin, i, 7
Franklin, Thomas, uncle of Benjamin, i, 7
Franklin, William, son of Benjamin, i, 115, 129, 131, 133, 139, 158
Frankness, Bacon on, iii, 8, 17; Cicero on, ix, 39-41; Confucius on, xlii, 20; Emerson on, v, 62
Franzesi, Matteo, xxxi, 165
Franziiska, in Minna von Barnhelm, with Minna, xxvi, 313-15; with land-
lord, 315-19; with Minna on finding Tellheim's ring, 319-21; with Just, 321-3; prepares Minna to receive Tellheim, 323; drags off landlord, 324; with Just, agrees to meet Tellheim, 327-30; with the landlord, 330-2; warned to beware of the landlord, 332; with Werner, talk of Tellheim, 333-4; with Tellhelm, 340-2; with Werner again, 342-3; with Minna, the plot to win Tellheim, 343-4; in scene with Riccaut, 344-5, 347, 348-9; growing interest in Werner, 350-1; tells her mistress's misfortunes, 358-9; with Tellhelm, in the plot, 360-2; at interview of Minna and Tellhelm, 363, 365, 370, 372-3; tries to explain to Werner, 371; reconciliation with Werner, 374-5.

Fraser, on Berkeley's Dialogues, xxvii, 186

Fraser, General, reference to, vi, 51

Fraser's Magazine, Carlyle on, v, 321

Fraternities, ancient, ix, 404 note 2

Fraid, Dante on, xx, 69 note; punishment of, in Hell, 46, 73-144

Frearwu, xlix, 60 and note, 61 note

Frederick I, Luther on, xxxvi, 263; and Milan, xx, 219-20 note 8

Frederick II, birth of, xx, 296 note 7; in Hell, 44 note 14; Luther on, xxxvi, 263; Parma, defeat at, xx, 211 note 6; Pierro della Vigne and, 54 note 2, 55; treason punished by, 95 note 3

Frederick of Sicily, Dante on, xx, 368 note 12

Frederick the Great, Mill's interest in, xxxv, 11; and Voltaire, xxxvi, 64

Freedom, Aschylus on uncontrolled, viii, 143; from care, Cicero on, ix, 26; definition of perfect, v, 17; Emerson on, xlii, 1262; Epictetus on, ii, 148 (83), 166 (136), 168 (141), 169 (142), 184 (16. 15); fable on, xvii, 22-3; Goethe on, xix, 375; insolence and, vi, 261; inward slaves, impossible to, iv, 398; of labor, Smith on, x, 124-5; law of nature, xxvi, 14; necessary to true allegiance, iv, 138; Penn on use of, i, 393 (253); from worldly things, vii, 290

Freedom and Love, xli, 782

Freeman, Edward A., life and works, xxviii, 226; Race and Language, 225-73; I, 22

Freeport, Sir Andrew, xxvii, 85; Johnson on, 165

Freethinkers, Burke on, xxxiv, 225; Carlyle on, xxxv, 354

Free Trade, Bacon on, iii, 86-7; Emerson on, v, 255; Mill on, xxxv, 65, 291-2; Smith on, x, 4, 332-52, 368-9, 433-4

Free-Will, Adam's, iv, 186; beauty and, xxxii, 266-7; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 258; cause of evil, vii, 161; Channing on, xxxvii, 332; Confucius on, xliv, 29 (25); Dante on, xx, 210, 218, 302 and note 2; distinguishes man from beasts, xxxiv, 175-6; Epictetus on, ii, 124 (20, 22), 127 (29), 148 (83); given to man, iv, 139-8; human, 291-2; Hume on, xxxvi, 351-2, 363-4, 366, 369-74; Kant on, xxxii, 356-68; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 80, 84; Mill on doctrine of, xxxv, 107; Raphael on, iv, 194-5; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 259-60; Schiller on, xxxii, 262-3 (see also Autonomy of the Will)

Freezing-point, of water, xxx, 231-2

Freke, Dr., on origin of species, xi, 15

Fremont, John C., Dana on, xxiii, 391

Fremy, M., xxxviii, 307-9, 352-3

French, Colonel, i, 29, 40

French, in American Revolution, i, 136; Burke on the, xxiv, 224-5; descent from Hector, claimed for, xiii, 19; Dryden on the, 23; Goldsmith on the, xli, 526-7; influence of the, v, 378; military abilities of the, xxxv, 309; polite rather than true, v, 375; sentiments of the, xxv, 41; sociability of the, 42; Taine on the, xxxix, 416, 425, 430; wiser than they seem, iii, 64

French Academy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 154-9

French Civil War, Burke on the, xxiv, 186-7

French Classical Drama, Pellisson on, xxxviii, 68

French Classics, xxxii, 122-3, 124-6, 129-30

French Dramas, xxxvi, 75-296; Dryden on, xviii, 14-15

French Essays, xxxii, 3-182

French Language, Burke on the, xxiv, 140; Dryden on, xiii, 54; Hugo on changes in, xxxix, 374-5; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 220; Johnson on changes in, xxxix, 204; Locke on study
INDEX

of, xxxvii, 136, 153-4; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 119; Sidney on, xxvii, 50
French Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 384; Taine on, 427-8
French and Indian War, in America, i, 127-43; Woolman on, 220-2, 232, 262-3, 264
French Money, Smith on, x, 31-2
French Nation, Freeman on, the, xxviii, 255, 257-8
FRENCH PHILOSOPHERS, xxxiv, 3-305
French Revolution, aristocrats in, xxiv, 410-11; army under, 341-53; assignats of, 256-8, 322-7, 364-71; church-lands sale, 257-8, 323-4; church property confiscated in, 240-56, 281-95; clergy in, 273-4; clergy, civil constitution of, the, 281-2; completeness of, 382; population and wealth, decline of, under, 266-8; executive power, constitution of, 330-7; fanaticism and proselytism of, 247, 286-7; finances of, 357-78; Goethe on, xix, 336, 376-9; good of the, xxiv, 376; gunpowder, making of, in, 414 note; inconsistencies of, 353-6; invasion of Holland, 419-20; judicial power, constitution of, 337-41; leaders of, 299-300; letters, men of, in, 246-8, 411-12; Lowell on, xxviii, 435; Mill on, xxv, 43, 84, 197; mistakes of, xxiv, 174-9; missed interest in, 244-5; municipal guards, 356-7; Napoleon on, xxviii, 468; National Assembly in, xxiv, 178-88, 205-8, 296-9, 329-30, 353-6; nobility in, 268-73, 418-19; October sixth and, 208-17; paper currency of, 322-7, 364-71; Paris, preeminence of, in, 328-9; parliaments abolished by, 257; public debts, care of, 242-50; representation under, 305-22; revenue system of, 357-74; Sheridan on, xviii, 108; spread of principles of, xxiv, 390-2; sympathy of English clubs with, 144-50; Washington’s policy toward, xliii, 247-8
FRENCH REVOLUTION, REFLECTIONS ON THE, Burke’s, xxiv, 141-378
Freneda, counselor of Philip II, xix, 290
Frenzy, first of ills, vii, 15
Fresh-water Productions, Darwin on, xi, 111-12; distribution of, 409-13
Frestron, the enchanter, xiv, 57, 61
Fretting, uselessness of, David on, xlv, 186 (7, 8)
Freydis, daughter of Eric the Red, xliii, 6; in Vinland, 17-19
Freyia, the goddess, xlix, 259
Freyr, Germanic god, xlix, 13 note 2
Friar, Chaucer’s, xl, 16-18; Dryden on Chaucer’s, xxxix, 164
Frias, in Milton’s Limbo, iv, 148; More on, xxxvi, 155-6
FRIARS’ CARSE HERITAGE, INSCRIPTION AT, vi, 514
FRIARS’ CARSE HERITAGE, LINES WRITTEN IN, vi, 307-8
FRIARS’ CARSE HERITAGE, WRITTEN IN, vi, 319-20
Friction, chemical effects of, xxx, 197; heat generated by, 59, 196-7
FRIEND, TO A DISTANT, xli, 674
Friends, Confucius on, xlv, 55 (4); Confucius on choice of, 5-6; Emerson on love of, v, 152; Faustian, b, vii, 309 (2); falling out of faithful, xl, 201-2; forgiveness of, iii, 15; little, may prove great, xvii, 16; many, equal to none, 39; no whit worse than brothers, xxii, 114; Pascal on advantage of, xviii, 61 (155); Ruskin on impossibility of choosing, xxviii, 96-7; Samson on, iv, 419; Shakespeare on, xlii, 109-10; Shelley on false, xviii, 302-3; single men best, iii, 21
Friends, Society of (see Quakers)
FRIENDS, FOLLOWERS AND, ESSAY ON, Bacon’s, iii, 119-20
FRIENDS AND LAND I LOVE, FRAE THE, vi, 419-20
Friendship, Augustine, St., on false and true, vii, 52; Blair on, vi, 167; Browne on, iii, 318-9; Burns on, vi, 181; Coleridge on, xlii, 703-4; Confucius on, xlv, 41 (23); Confucius on false, 17 (24); Emerson on, v, 195; Epictetus on true, ii, 148 (82); excess in, ix, 314 and note; Goethe on, xxxii, 252-3; xix, 381; Hume on, xxxvii, 399; immortality of, i, 383 (127-31), 384 (132-4); Kempis on true, vii, 306; Locke on, xxxvii, 6-7; Lothario on, xiv, 312; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 55; Manzoni on, xxi, 186; Marcus Aurelius on false, ii, 289 (15); of parents and children, xxxvii, 81-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 44-5, 45 (101); Penn on, i, 334 (111-17); pity and, xxxiv, 189; seldom between equals, iii, 120; Shakespeare on, xlii,
**GENERAL INDEX**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Author/Title</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Frugal, Master, in <em>New Way to Pay Old Debts</em>, xlvii, 877-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Frugality, Bacon on, iii, 72; economically considered, x, 265; Franklin on, i, 85, 91; Franklin’s rule of, 79, 80; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 373; motives of, x, 269, 270; Penn on, i, 327-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fruits, beauty of, reason for, xi, 201-2; cultivation of, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 241-2; fermentation of, in, 275, 310; fermentation of, in carbonic acid gas, 302-12; as gifts, v, 219; importance of down and color of, xi, 92; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 20-1; ripening of, xxxviii, 306</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fruits of Solitude, Penn’s, i, 317-97</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fucci, Vanni, in <em>Hell</em>, xx, 101-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fuegians, Darwin on, xxxvi, 209-14, 217-21, 232-8, 230-9, 238-9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fuentes, Darwin on, xxxix, 13-14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fugger, commercial house of, xxxvi, 286 note 15, 332</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fugitive Slave Act, xliii, 306-12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fugitive Slaves, constitutional provision for, xliii, 191; Lincoln on, 314-15, 319; Whittier on, xliii, 1345-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fugitives, usually single men, iii, 21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fulgentio, and Dr. Donne, xv, 357</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fullarton, Col., vi, 176 note, 177, 182</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fuller’s Teazel, xi, 42</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fulvia, wife of Antony, xvii, 48; xii, 329; Cicero and, 230; death of, 344-5; Octavius and, 341, 344; son of, 388</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fulvius, and Ennius, xxvii, 36-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Functions, conversion of, xi, 185-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fundamental Orders of Connecticut, xliii, 60-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fundanus, daughter of, ix, 273-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fundevoegel, story of, xvii, 140-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Funding, system of, x, 555, 558-9 (see National Debt)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Funeral, The, xi, 303</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Funerals, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4; German, 107; Indian, xliii, 34-5; in Utopia, xxxvi, 228</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fungi, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 296, 298 and note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fungus, edible, in <em>Tierra del Fuego</em>, xxix, 240-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Fur, thickness of, to what due, xi, 139</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237</td>
<td>Furies, Dante on the, xx, 37; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320; Emerson on, v, 92; Virgil on the, xiii, 419-20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GENERAL INDEX

Furies, The, of Æschylus, viii, 122-65; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
Furnace, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, xlvi, 866-8, 871-2, 873, 875, 876, 881-2, 883-4, 885-8, 923, 941
Furnius, and Antony, xii, 367
Furnivall, Dr., xxxv, 216
Fürst, Walter, in William Tell, friend of Stauffacher, xxvi, 391; Melchthal and, 395-6, 400-1; with Stauffacher, 397-9; begins revolt, 401-5; at the rendezvous, 417-27; with Tell at Altdorf, 440-4; at death of Attinghausen, 456-61; with Rudenz, 462-4; at destruction of Keep, 474-7; hears death of Emperor, 478-81; in final scene, 488-9
Furruncles, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 371-4
Fusconi, Francesco, xxxi, 164 note, 166-7, 170
Fuscus, letters to, ix, 353, 355
Fusella, Ambrogio, in The Betrothed, xxi, 236, 246-7
Future, Confucius on knowledge of the, xliv, 9 (23); Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 320-1; Kempis on care of the, vii, 294 (2, 3); Milton on foreknowledge of the, iv, 338; Pascal on the, xlvi, 356; Pascal on our care for, 64 (172); past to, reasonings from, xxxvii, 316-17; Pope on blindness to, xl, 409; uncertainty of the, xxxix, 96-7; veil of the, v, 142; worry over the, ii, 123 (19), 244 (8)
Future Life (see Immortality, Hereafter)
Future Peace and Glory of the Church, xlv, 563
Fyers, Fall of, Lines on the, vi, 281
Gabinius, Lex, Cicero on, ix, 24
Gabinius, Aulus, campaigns of, xii, 323-4; Cicero and, 244; in Civil War, 327; Crassus and, ix, 128; return to Rome, 118; suit against, 115; Syria given to, xii, 242
Gabriel, Archangel, song of, in Faust, xix, 18; in Luke’s gospel, xliv, 354 (19, 26-30), 355 (31-8); Mohammed and, xlvi, 897 note 1; Gabriel in Paradise Lost, iv, 169, 174, 176-80, 205, 213, 291; in Paradise Regained, iv, 362
Gabriel, in Evangeline (see Lajeunesse)
Gadarenes, xliv, 375 note 5
Gaddi, Agnolino, xxxi, 128-30
Gaddi, Cardinal de’, xxxi, 73, 201-2
Gaddi, Giovanni, xxxi, 97-8 note 4, 111, 133-4, 160, 164, 167
Gaddi, Niccolo, xxxi, 73 note
Gaia, daughter of Gherardo, xx, 212 note 10
Gain, Confucius on pursuit of, xliv, 12, 56 (10); Penn on thirst for, i, 335 (127), 344 (252); Smith on hope of, x, 109-10; Tennyson on lust of, xlii, 1016
Gaius, friend of Paul, xliv, 466 (29), 467 (4); baptism of, xlvi, 491 (14)
Gaius, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 263-75
Galahad, Sir, in Holy Grail, at Abblasoure, xxxv, 124-5; Arthur and, 110, 115, 210; bed of, 186-7; birth of, 109-10, 112, 115, 152; Bors and, 206; buried at Sarras, 196; adventure of burning tomb, 205-6; at castle of Carbonek, 206-7; at castle of Carteloise, 190-2; at court, 198-9; death, 211-12; Gawaine and, 156-7, 179-80; at abbey of Gore, 205-6; Guenever and, 114-15; sees hart and four lions, 192-3; Holy Graill and, 104, 207-8; made king, 211-12; knightings of, 105-6; Launcelot and, 128-9, 198-9; at castle of Maidens, 124-5, 128; Sir Melias and, 120-1, 122-3; Mordrain and, 205-6; at Mortaise, 144; at parting of the roads, 122; Percival and, 128, 138, 197-8; prayer for death, 209-10; thrown into prison, 211; at Sarras, 210-11; shield of, 117-19; led to ship of Faith, 181-2; Siege Perilous and, 109-10; at castle of strange custom, 193-7; sword of, 182-6, 189-90; adventure of the tomb, 119-20; at tourney, 112-13; at hermitage of Ulfin, 180; virginity of, 160, 205; and queen of Waste Lands, 135; at the well, 205; at the White Abbey, 116
Galahad, Sir, by Tennyson, xlii, 1002-4
Galaor, Don, mistress of, xiv, 95-6
Galapagos Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 376-405; health conditions in, 369; species of, xi, 414, 421-5
Galatea, in Phileaster, xlvii, 668-9; Arethusa and, 690-1; at the hunt, 714-21; Pharamond and, 686-8, 689, 690, 692-3; on Phileaster, 674, 675
Galaxy, Milton on, iv, 241 (see also Milky Way)
Galba, Emperor, death of, iii, 10; em-
GENERAL INDEX

pire foretold to, 91; speech of, 41; Tacitus on, 30
Galdino, Father, in I Promessi Sposi, xxi, 48-51, 297-9
Geleazzo de' Visconti, xx, 177 notes 5
and 7
Gale-Jones, Mill and, xxv, 80
Galen, on the arteries, xxxvi, 65, 66, 68, 81, 94-5; on the blood, 88-9; Browne on, iii, 265 (14); on the circulation, xxxviii, 97-100; on the heart, 82, 136; Huxley on, xxxvii, 210; immortality doubted by, i, 273; ostentation of, 128; on the pulse, xxxviii, 65, 69
Galeus, in Æneid, xiii, 257-8
Gallfridus, on Arthur, xxxix, 21
Gallileo, Emerson on, v, 66, 81; heliocentric theory and, xxxix, 52 note; the Inquisition and, xxxv, 111; Milton on, iii, 215; on tides, xxx, 280; "Tuscan artist," iv, 95
Galitta, case of, ix, 294
Galla Water, Braw Lads o', vi, 452
Galland, Antoine, translator of Arabian Nights, xvi, 3
Gallant Weaver, The, vi, 412
Gallatin, Albert, in Treaty of 1814, xliii, 255, 264
Galleotti, Pietro Pagolo, xxxi, 157, 158 note 7, 160, 174, 262, 266, 267, 277, 279, 304, 335, 348, 351
Galleys, of the Germans, xxxiii, 117
Gallinazo, Darwin on, the, xxix, 66
Galio, proconsul of Achaia, xiv, 463 (12-17)
Gallipoli, description of, xxviii, 55
Galloway, Earl of, Epigrams on, vi, 466
Gallura, Nino di, in Purgatory, xx, 176 and note 2; Ugolino and, 135-6 note
Gallus, Cornelius, Cicero on, ix, 62-3; death of, xxxii, 13-14; Lelius on, ix, 12
Gallus, Flavius, xii, 354-5
Gallus, M. Fadius, letter to, ix, 105
Gallus, friend of Pliny, letters to, ix, 221, 329
Galluzzi, Bernardo, xxxi, 250
Gallupi's A Toccata op, xliii, 1080-1
Galvanic Batteries, xxx, 203-4
Gama, Vasco de, x, 398
Gamaril, xiv, 433 (34), 434 (35-9); Paul and, 472 (3)
Gambier, James, Lord, xlii, 255, 264
Gambling, Blake on, xli, 589; Locke on, xxxvii, 176; Pascal on pleasure of, lviii, 55-6
Gambling Laws, Mill on, xxv, 296-7
Games, five, of skill, xii, 73 note; in Utopia, xxxvi, 180
Gandahile, squire of Amadis, xiv, 163; sonnet to Sancho Panza, 13
Ganelon, in Charlemagne's Council, xlix, 100, 101-2; sent to King Marsil, 103-6; death of, 194; Count Walter on, 139; embassy and crime, 106-18, 121, 122; in Hell, xx, 134 note 13; Marsil and, xlix, 103-6; Roland and, 127, 131, 142, 154; trial of, 186, 187-90
Ganges, Harrison on, xxxv, 233-4
Gasymede, and Jove, xiii, 186; xx, 179
Garba, Pedro, xiv, 490
Garce, Diego, xiv, 302-3
Garden, A, by Marvell, xii, 370-1
Garden of Delight, Harun Er-Rashid's, xvi, 210-12
Garden, The Dying Man In His, xli, 481
Garden, A Forsaken, xlii, 1207-9
Garden, My, by Brown, xlii, 1148
Garden, parable of the, xv, 205-6
Garden of Paradise, The, xvii, 280-93
Garden of Proserpine, xlii, 1203-5
Garden, Thoughts in A, x, 377-9
Gardening, Locke on, xxxvii, 174-5
Gardens, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 4, 112-17
Gardens, kitchen, Smith on, x, 156-7; proportion in, xxiv, 82-3; in Utopia, xxxvi, 176
Gard'ner Wi' His Paible, vi, 340-1
Gareth, Sir, xxxv, 126, 127; xxxix, 23
Garget, superstition of the, xxxv, 311
Garland, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
Garnett, on The Prince, xxxvi, 3-4
Garret, John, and Drake, xxxii, 132
Garrick, David, epitaph on, xxvii, 299; Goldsmith on, xli, 595, 597-8; as Hamlet, xxvii, 303-4; Hazlitt on, 275-6; Lamb on, 308-9; Prologues by, xviii, 113-14, 203-4
Garrison, William Lloyd, Mill on, xxv, 165
Garter, Order of the, xxxv, 221-2
Gärtner, Joseph, on sterility of hybrids, xi, 287-8; on mongrels and hybrids, 313-14; on prepotency, 104; on reciprocal crosses, 294, 295; on sterility of species, 285-6, 300-1, 309; on varieties, 311-12
Gas, cause of brightness of illuminating, xxx, 110-11.
Gasabel, squire of Don Galaor, xiv, 163.
Gascoigne, George, Lover's Lullaby, xi, 195-6.
Gascony, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9.
Gases, expansion of, Joule on, xxx, 198; expansion of, measurement of, 189; transparency of, 44-5; vapors and, difference of, 102-3; volume of, 43; weighing, method of, 144-6.
Gathering Song of Donald the Black, xli, 745-6.
Gatta, II, Cellini on, xxxi, 304.
Gattinara, Giovanni Bartolommeo di, xxxi, 206 and note 2.
Gautscho, character of, xxix, 161-2; compared with Guasos, 263; riding skill of, 157-8.
Gaudry, M., on fossils, xi, 362.
Gaufred, and Richard, xi, 48.
Gaul, Caesar's campaigns in, xii, 279-88.
Gauls, risings of, repeated, xxxvi, 17; in Rome, xiii, 290; Tacitus on, xxxiii, 108.
Gautama, Siddhartha, xiv, 574.
Gaveston, in Edward the Second, banishment, xlvii, 16-21; conspiracies against, 13-16, 34; Coventry and, 12-13; Edward and, 11-13, 16-17, 18, 19-21, 33, 38-9, 49; flight and capture, 42-6; historically, 5; preparations for marriage, 39; Mortimer and, 28, 38-9; nobles and, 9-11, 16; return, 33-4; Spencer and, 29; in Tynemouth, 40; Warwick and, 46-7.
Gawaine, Sir, in Holy Grail, meets Aglovale, xxxv, 128; nephew of Arthur, 110; Bagdemagus and, 204; dream of, 156-7, 159-60; Galahad and, 126, 179-80; Guenevere and, xiii, 1184, 1185, 1188-9, 1192; at hermitage, xxxv, 127-8; Holy Grail and, 113, 115, 156, 158; mother of, xlii, 1188-9; at Nacien, xxxv, 159-62; return home, 204; meets Seven Knights, 127; skull of, xxxix, 21; and the sword, xxxv, 108; Uwayne and, 158-9.
Gay, John, Addison and, xxvii, 175-6; Eclogues of, xxxix, 322; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Poems by, xl, 402-3; Swift and, xxvii, 17.
Gay-Lussac, on fermentation, xxxviii, 299.
Gazehounds, Harrison, xxxv, 350.
Geary, General, at Gettysburg, xliii, 362.
Geese, of Falkland Islands, xxix, 204-5; Harrison on, xxxv, 336.
Gehenna, Hinnom called, iv, 98.
Geike, Sir Archibald, Geographical Evolution, xxx, 325-51; life and works, 324.
Gellius, Aulus, on classics, xxxii, 121.
Gellius, Lucius, xii, 239.
Gellius, Marcus, Cicero on, xii, 240.
Gelon, gift of, xii, 160; Macaulay on, xxvii, 399.
Gemelli, Virdius, ix, 374.
Geminus, sign of, Dante on, xx, 381 note 8.
Geminus, and Antony, xii, 367-8.
Geminus, friend of Pliny, ix, 369, 337, 367.
Genera, formation of, illustrated, xi, 119-22, 127; in geological record, 349-4, 352-3; large, vary most, 66-8; species in, resemble each other, 68-9.
General Principles, Hume on, xxxvii, 297.
Generalization, Bacon on, xxxix, 134; Bentham on, xxvii, 245; Emerson on, v, 151-3; Hume on, xxxvii, 373 (6), 414 note.
Generation, alternate, xi, 458; artificial, in New Atlantis, iii, 175; death and, xxxviii, 84; economic aspect of, x, 80; Heraclitus on, ii, 220 (46); Marcus Aurelius on, 213 (4, 5), 227 (13); passions of, xxiv, 36-8; Socrates on, ii, 59-61; spontaneous, Harrison on, xxxv, 346.
Genesis, Bagehot on, xxviii, 204; Browne on, iii, 286; Hugo on, xxxix, 340; Milton on events of, iv, 329 et seq.; selection, principle of, in, i, 45.
Geneva, Lake, sedimentary deposits in, xxxviii, 401.
Genii, ancient belief in, v, 300; species of different, xvi, 9 note.
Genitor, Julius, letters to, ix, 239, 343.
Genius, Carlyle on, xxv, 322-3; colleges and, v, 422; Emerson on, io, 59, 135, 143-6, 171-2, 263, 281-2; excesses and, 174-5; freedom requisite to, xxv, 260; Hugo on, xxxix, 365, 369, 385-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 274-5 (793); penalty of, v, 87-8; Poe on, xxviii, 373; recognition of, v, 197; Sainte-Bouve on, xxxii, 125; Schiller on, 237; talent and,
GENERAL INDEX

Gibbon, Edward, Carlyle on, v, 322; on changes in human affairs, xxxviii, 392-3; style of, v, 21; on Tacitus, xxxiii, 92; Wordsworth on, v, 464


Gibeath, the Levite woman in, iv, 100

Giberti, Giannatetto, xxx, 98 note

Giddiness, defined, xxxiv, 352-3

Gideon, Locke on, xxxvii, 175; Milton on, iv, 382, 421; Pascal on, xlvii, 284 (822), 298

Giese, Tiedemann, xxxix, 53

Gifford, George, with Raleigh, xxxiii, 315, 336, 337, 342, 343, 345, 351, 357, 369, 372

Gifts, Burns on, vi, 191; among the Germans, xxxiii, 105; Hobbes on, xxiv, 364, 395, 396; Kempis on, vii, 265 (4); Krishna on, xlv, 865; in law, xxiv, 395-6; Penn on, i, 323-4 (20); Plutarch on accepting, xii, 78; Shakespeare on, xlv, 145; Stella's definition of, xxvii, 127-8; Woolman on, i, 201; worth of, lies in giver, xlv, 807

Gifts, by Thomson, xlii, 1149

Gifts, Emerson's Essay on, v, 219-22

Gifts, Her, by Rossetti, xlii, 1181

Gila River, navigation of, xlii, 294-5

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, life of, xxxiii, 262; Spaniards, expeditions against, 306; Voyage to Newfoundland, 263-58; remarks on voyage of, 226

Gilbert, Sir John, xcvii, 297, 337, 351, 356

Gildas, and the bards, xxxii, 168

Giles, St., on Archbishop Turpin, xlv, 165-6

Giles, Peter, on More's Utopia, xxxvi, 136, 241-3

Giliolo, Girolamo, xxxi, 268, 270

Gill, Mr., on changes of drainage, xxix, 362-3

Gilpin, John, Diverting History of, xli, 546-54

Gines, of Passamonte, xlv, 181-2, 184-5, 188-9, 287

Ginn, Mohammed on the, xlv, 900

Ginori, Federigo, xxxi, 85-6, 91

Giotto, Dante on, xx, 189 note 4; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279, 281

Giovanna, Queen of Naples, xxxvi, 42

Giovanni, Pier, xxxi, 121

Gipsies, Browne on, iii, 313

Giraffe, development of, xi, 219-22; tail of, 196

Giraldus Cambrensis, narratives of, xxxii, 177

Girdle, On A, xl, 357

Girl Without Hands, The, xvii, 116-21

Girls, Confucius on, xlv, 61 (25); Locke on training of, xxvii, 11, 14, 51; Ruskin on education of, xxviii, 146-56

Giuki, King, xlix, 309, 313-14; daughter of, 297, 309

Giukings (see Niblung)

Giulio, value of the, xxxi, 156 note 3

Give All to Love, xlii, 1244-5

Give Me More Love, xl, 352-3

Give Me the Splendid Silent Sun, xlii, 1410-12

Giver, "God loveth a cheerful," xlv, 526 (7)

Glacial Period, Darwin on, xi, 399-401; distribution of life, effect of, on, 394-9, 404-8; in Europe, xxx, 349; species, effect of, on, xxxviii, 409

Glaciers, of the Alps, xxx, 214; appearance of, 215-23; bending and bursting of, explained, 231-9; boulders, distribution of, by, 227-8, 229-30; cause of, 214-15; crevasses in (see Crevasses); Darwin on, xxxix, 250-3; dirt-bands of, xxx, 228-9; extent of former, 229-30; longitudinal rifts explained, 238; movement of, 224-6; origin of name, 215; purity of waters from, 241; effect of, on rocks, 229-30; structure of ice of, 239-40; temperature of, 232; utility of, 241-2

Gladstone, and free trade, xcv, 65; on King of Naples, v, 278

Glass, discovery of, xxxv, 295-6

Glaucus, Dante on, xx, 287; death of, xiii, 402; in Hades, 223

Glaumvor, wife of Gunnar, xlix, 343, 344, 345

Gleichen, Baron de, xxv, 224 note 4

Glencairn, Earl of, Lament for, vi, 400-2

Glendowny, Simon, at Otterburn, xxxv, 92, 99

Glengariff, by De Vere, xli, 911-12

Glenriddell's Fox, On, vi, 407-9
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>General Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>244</td>
<td>Calvin on knowledge of, xxxix, 47-8; Channing on study of, xxviii, 329, 331; Cowper on ways of, xlv, 562; Dante on, xx, 298, 390; Descartes on existence and nature of, xxxiv, 29-33; “dice of, always loaded,” v, 90; Emerson on, 146-7; Emerson on ideas of, 275; Emerson on knowledge of, 70-1; Epictetus on, ii, 137 (59-61), 141 (68); “helps those who help themselves,” xvii, 35; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 375; Hume on, xxxvii, 301, 343-5, 367-70, 396-404; Locke on, 116, 118; Marcus Aurelius on existence of, 300 (28); Mill on common notions of, xv, 30-1; Mill on worship of, 170; Milton on, iv, 145, 231, 253-4, 422; Montaigne on existence of, xlviii, 391-2; morality and idea of, xxxii, 353; Pascal on existence and nature of, xlvii, 82, 84-6, 90-1, 159-61, 190 (580); Pascal on misery of man without, 24, 67, 128 (389); Penn on love ideas of, i, 387; Pope on knowledge of, xl, 408; Raleigh on, xxxix, 109-11, 199; Raleigh on, as the Creator, 101-2, 103-4, 105-6, 107-8; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 249, 251-5, 266-8, 289, 377 (see also Providence, Sacred Books)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192</td>
<td>God, in Faust, xix, 19-22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>284</td>
<td>God, in Paradise Lost, iv, 137-41, 142-4, 195-6, 199, 221-2, 231, 306-7, 321-2; Bagehot on Milton’s, xxviii, 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>285</td>
<td>God, A Mighty Fortress Is Our, xlv, 557-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>558</td>
<td>God, Now Thank We All Our, xlv, 558</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>304</td>
<td>God The Father, Hymn to, xi, 304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>Godfrey de Bouillon, in Dante’s Paradise, xx, 362 note 5; “one of nine worthies,” xxxix, 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>Godfrey, Thomas, i, 56, 58, 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291</td>
<td>Godlyman, Mr., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>272</td>
<td>Godolphin, Lord, and Addison, xxvii, 159-60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>Gods, date of, on earth, xxxiii, 71-2, 73; first named in Egypt, 9, 26-7, 30-2; Herodotus on the, 8-9; Plutarch on, xii, 76; Roman and Greek, Dryden on, xiii, 46, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>272</td>
<td>Godwin, Mary, second wife of Shelley, xviii, 272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1135</td>
<td>Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, Arnold on, xliii, 1135, 1136, 1137; on the</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
246  GENERAL INDEX

58; Emerson on, v, 218; Euripides on, viii, 352; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 388-9, 412; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (39), 239-40 (41), 253-4 (1), 280 (20), 289 (16); Milton on, iii, 201-2; Pope on, xl, 409-15; Shakespeare on, xlv, 132

Good Breeding, Locke on, xxxvii, 72-3, 77, 78, 79-80, 121, 122, 123; Swift on, xxvii, 99-103 (see also Manners)

Good-Bye, by Emerson, xlii, 1241-2

Good-conscience, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 315

Good Friday, Walton on, xv, 403

Good Hope, Cape of, xxxiii, 224

Good Manners and Good Breeding, Essay on, xxxvii, 99-103

Good Morrow, The, xl, 312-13

Good Nature, Emerson on, v, 210; Hobbes’s definition of, xxxiv, 340; Locke on, xxxvii, 72, 118

Goodness, Cicero on, ix, 15, 16; Emerson on, v, 62; Pliny on, ix, 263; sensuous and ascetic, xxviii, 169-72; “thinks no ill,” iv, 153; Tzu-chang on, xlv, 63 (2)

Goodness and Goodness of Nature, iii, 32-4

Good Sense, Descartes on, xxxiv, 5

Good-Will, Buddha on, xlv, 598; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340; Kant on, xxxii, 305-6, 325, 347-8, 350

Good-Will in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 29, 31

Goody, Blake, tale of, xxxix, 268

Gookins, Capt., xliii, 143, 145

Goose with Golden Eggs, fable of, xvii, 33

Goose-Girl, The, xvii, 173-8

Gorboduc, Sidney on, xxvii, 43

Gordon Castle, vi, 282-3

Gordon, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 227-8

Gordon, Lord George, in Newgate, xxiv, 220

Gordon, Thomas, translator of Tacitus, xxxiii, 91

Gorges, Butcheid, xxxiii, 337, 351, 357

Gorgias, Cicero on, xii, 237-8; native of Sicily, xxviii, 58; old age of, ix, 50; Plato on, ii, 7; riches of, x, 137

Gorgons, Æschylus on the, viii, 195

Goring, John, xxxiii, 229, 236, 237, 247, 250

Gorini, Lattanzio, xxxi, 345-6, 364, 393

Gorner Glacier, xxx, 219, 226

Gosan, fertility of, xxxv, 312

Gospel, Bunyan’s parable of the, xv, 33-4; Calvin on the, xxxix, 49; Jesus on the, xlv, 397 (16); Luther on the, xxxvi, 255, 256, 325-7, 346-7; Mohammed on the, xlv, 999; Pascal on the, xlvii, 186 (568), 218 (658), 262 (742), 277 (798-800), 397, 398; Paul, St., on the, xxxix, 45


Goss, Stephen, and Sidney, xxvii, 4

Gothel, Dame, the enchantress, xvii, 68-9

Gothinians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116

Gothones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117

Goths, learning despised by, xxxv, 383; on poetry, xxvii, 36

Gouast, Capt., xxxviii, 45-6

Goulburn, Henry, xliii, 255, 264

Goujon, Jean, Hugo on, xxxix, 349

Gould, John, on cuckoos, xi, 261; on colour of birds, 139

Gournay, Mlle. de, xlvi, 25 note; Montaigne and, xxxii, 105

Gournon, husbandry of, v, 199

Goveanus, Andreas, xxxii, 70

Government, Bacon on, iii, 14, 37-8; Bentham on criticism of, xxvii, 239-1, 244-5; better no than cruel, xvii, 17; Burke on, xxiv, 197-8, 199, 393; Calvin on civil, xxxix, 50; checks to evil, v, 88-9; Confucius on, xlv, 7 (1), 8 (19), 42 (11), 67 (2); dangers of money-power in, xxv, 108; by discussion, xxviii, 464; duties of, x, 445-6; Emerson on, v, 240-4, 246-8, 249-50, 255; expenses of, x, 447-67; expenses of, unproductive, 270-1; Goldsmith on, and human happiness, xii, 529; Hamilton on efficiency of, xlii, 201-2; importance of, overrated, xxxviii, 320; Jay on necessity of, xlii, 203; Jefferson on, 150; Lincoln on perpetuity of, 315; Lowell on forms of, xxxvi, 464; Machiavelli on kinds of, xxxvi, 7; Marshall on powers of, xlii, 213, 214, 215, 216; Mill on form of, xlv, 107-8; Mill on science of, 100-2; Milton’s plan of, xxxviii, 189; not an end, i, 348 (311); “of, by, for the people,” xliii, 415; Pascal on foundations of, xlviii, 107 (304), 109 (311); Penn on, i, 350-53;
GENERAL INDEX

Pope on, xlv, 429, 430; revenue of, x, 468-564; Rousseau on origin and forms of, xxxiv, 214-22; Ruskin on visible, xxviii, 128; self-defence first duty of, 434; superstition and, iii, 45; Swift on perfect form of, xxvii, 91; Vane on, xliii, 121; Washington on duty to, 239; Washington on, and liberty, 240

GOVERNMENT, ARBITRARY, by Winthrop, xliii, 85-105

Government Intervention, with capital, x, 335-6; with education, xxv, 302-5; with equality of employments, x, 121-46; with foreign commerce, 330-94; with freedom of contract, xxv, 299-301; with individual liberty, 202-9, 270-280; with industry, x, 445-6; with marriage, xxv, 305; with movements of precious metals, x, 313-19, 380-3; objections to, xxv, 306-12; with rates of interest, x, 97-8, 284-6; De Tocqueville on, xxv, 120; with trade, 290-9; with wages, x, 79-80, 144

Government Ownership, Mill on, xxv, 307-10; Smith on, x, 468-76

GOWDEN LOCKS OF ANNA, vi, 377

Gower, John, Dryden on, xxxix, 163; Johnson on, xxviii, 77; Sidney on, xxvii, 6

Gracchi, conciseness of the, ix, 205; Emerson on the, v, 183; Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 35

Gracchus, Caius, with Tiberius, ix, 23; his tribuneship, 24

Gracchus, Tiberius, Blosius and xxxii, 79; friends of, ix, 22-3; revolution of, 24

Grace, Bunyan on, xv, 36, 84-7, 216; Dante on reception of, xx, 408; Kempis on, vii, 250, 323-27, 264-5; Milton on, iv, 139-40, 141; misinterpretations of doctrine of, xxxix, 45; Pascal on, xlviii, 140, 146, 165 (508), 168 (517), 169 (520-2), 214-15 (643), 328, 367-8; Penn on, i, 365 (528)

Grace, A Child's, xl, 334

Grace AFTER DINNER, vi, 428

Grace AFTER MEAT, vi, 460

Grace BEFORE and AFTER MEAT, vi, 461

Grace BEFORE DINNER, vi, 427

Grace, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 279, 283

Grace, James, Epigram on, vi, 513

Grace, Robert, i, 58, 61, 62, 111

Gracefulness, beauty without, v, 306

Burke on, xxiv, 98

Graceless, Christian first named, xv, 50

Graces, De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320

Gradation, necessity of, in change, v, 303

Graeme, Sir John, and Barbara Allan, xl, 68-9

Graeme, Sir Robert, xlii, 1156-7, 1168-9, 1173, 1174-5, 1177

Graffiacane, the demon, xx, 88, 90

Grafting, xi, 297; Cicero on, ix, 65; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 242; Webster on, xlvii, 776

Graham, George, xxv, 54, 63, 78

Graham, Marquis of, Burns on, vi, 159

Graham, Miss, Inscription to, vi, 494

Graham, James, My Dear and Only Love, xi, 358-9

Graham, Robert, of Bartmore, If Doughty Deeds, xli, 531-2

Graham, Robert, of Fintry, Epistle to, vi, 311-13

Graham, Robert, Second Epistle to, vi, 423

Graham, Robert, Burns to, vi, 354

Graham, William, Lines on, vi, 487

Grahame, Bewick and, a ballad, xl, 121-8

Gram, the sword, xlix, 280, 287-8, 291, 306, 316-17, 327-8

Grammond, horse of Valdabrun, xlix, 145

Grammar, Augustine, St., on rules of, vii, 20; of foreign languages, xxvii, 137, 140, 143-6; Locke on study of, 143-6; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 60-1; Penn on teaching, i, 322 (6, 8)

GRAMMARIAN'S FUNERAL, A, xlii, 1083-7

Granacci, Elisabetta, mother of Cellini, xxxi, 8-9

Granacci, Stefano, xxxi, 8

Grand, M. le, xxxviii, 12

Grand-Pré, village of, xlii, 1300, 1300-1; burning of, 1317, 1318

Grand Jury, in U. S., xliii, 194 (5)

Grandeur (see Sublime)

Grandgent, Prof., on Dante, xx, 4

Grandison, Sir Charles, xxvii, 275

Grandison, xlix, 143, 146-7

Grani, Sigurd's horse, xlix, 284, 299, 315-16, 338, 397

Granite, Darwin on, xxix, 287-8

Granmar, King, xlix, 273

Grant, David, Lines on, vi, 352-3
Great Riches, Luther on, xxxvi, 332
Great Sacrifice, Confucius on the, xliv, 10 (10, 11)
GREAT SPIRITS NOW ON EARTH SOJOURNING, xli, 897
Great works, from childless men, iii, 20, 21
Greatness, appeals to future, v, 67; Burns on, vi, 85; domesticity and, i, 70; essence of, v, 126; known by accident, xxv, 409; latent, 417; Mammon on, iv, 115; original, always, v, 193; pleasure of, xlvi, 108 (310); Pascal on, 66 (180), 119 (353), 125 (378), 130 (397), 274 (793), 378-83, 412; Pope on, xl, 436; Seneca on, iii, 16; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 175-6; transitoriness of, xvi, 300-4, 312, 317, 320-1; true, Kempis on, vii, 209 (6); unconsciousness of, xxv, 406; unpopularly of, 403-4; Webster's fable of, xlvi, 813; quest of, 850; worldly price of, xviii, 440-1
GREATNESS, TRUE, by Watts, xl, 398
GRECIAN URN, Ode on a, xli, 878-9
Greco, Giovanni, xxxi, 97 note 5
Greece, Ancient, works dealing with, I, 19-20, 25; Caxton on women of, xxxix, 11; Collins on music in, xli, 479; colonies of, x, 395; decline of military spirit in, xxvii, 373-4; decline of morality in, 378; freedom of speech in ancient, iii, 191, 193-4; history of, Carlyle on, xxv, 365-6 (see also Plutarch's Lives of Themistocles, Pericles, Aristides, Alcibiades, and Demosthenes); languages, study of, in, xxxvii, 146, 162-3; letters and arts of, v, 149; literature of, later, xxvii, 342-3; literature of, Jesus on, iv, 403-4; patriotism in, strength of, xxvii, 396; Pliny on, ix, 332; religion, philosophy and art of, xxxiv, 431; Roman dominion in, xxxvi, 17; Romans in, 11-12, 18-19, 73-4; Rousseau on cause of arts of, xxxiv, 177; Schiller on culture of, xxxii, 220, 224-5, 235; the Turkish dominion in, xxxvi, 10; Turkish power in, beginning of, 45 (see also Helas)
GREECE, THE ISLES OF, xli, 812-15; remarks on, I, 24, 28
Greed, Confucius on, xliv, 56 (7); FABLE OF, xvii, 33; "goes not with gratitude," 13 (see also Covetousness)
Greedy, Justice, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlv, Furnace on, 867; at Lady Allworth's 871-2; Marrall and Overreach on, 876-7; at Overreach's, 895-6, 898-9, 901, 903-4, 905, 906, 907; with Tapwell, 921-2
Greek Church, Freeman on, xxxvii, 232; Luther on, xxxvi, 302
Greek Classics, xxxii, 121-2
Greek Comedy, Hugo on, xxxix, 346-8
Greek Drama, debt of, to Homer, xii, 7; Hugo on, xxxix, 341-2, 347, 359, 383; Voltaire on, 364
Greek Dramas, I, 20, 29
GREEK HYMNS, xl, 541-5
Greek Language, Carlyle on, xxv, 365; Emerson on, v, 256-7; Huxley on, xxxvii, 213-20; Locke on, xxxvii, 68, 77, 127, 145, 162-3, 167-9; Mill on, xxv, 24; Montaigne on, xxxii, 65, 67; Milton on, iii, 237, 241-2; More on, xxxvi, 137; study of, Augustine, St., on, vii, 16
Greek Learning, study of, iii, 199-200
Greek Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 340-2, 346-8
Greek Names, xii, 156-7
Greek Philosophers, Cudworth on, xxxvii, 166
Greek Philosophy, divisions of, xxxii, 299
Greek Science, Huxley on, xxxviii, 219
Greek Tragic Dance, Coleridge on, xxxvii, 258
Greek Tragedy, decay of, viii, 438 (see The Frogs)
Greeks, and barbarians, xxxvii, 146, 162-3; calendar of the, xxxviii, 8-9; chronology of the, xxxiv, 127; in Egypt, xxxiii, 88; Freeman on the modern, xxxvii, 263-4, 265-6, 271; Goethe on culture of the, xxxix, 251-2; poetry among the, xxvii, 9-10; Schiller on art of the, xxxii, 252; Taine on the, xxxix, 412, 424
GREEN GROW THE RASHES, vi, 47-8
GREEN LINNET, THE, xli, 642-3
Greene, Robert, CONTENT, xli, 282-3
Greenhead Ghyll, xli, 615, 627
Greenland, Christianity in, xlii, 13, 14; colonized by Eric the Red, 56; subsidence in, xxxviii, 406
Greenough, Horatio, Emerson on, v, 316-17
GREENWOOD TREE, UNDER, THE, xl, 263
Gregory, St., the Great, on angels, xx, 406; and the Angles, v, 348; and England, xxxvi, 130; heathen antiquities destroyed by, iii, 137; on sin, xxxvi, 270
Gregory, St., Nazianzen, Basil, St., and students at Athens, xxviii, 52-3, 54-61; Christ Suffering, iv, 412
Gregory VII, and Henry IV, xxxvi, 294 note 25
Gregory Bay, the climate at, xxix, 236
Gregson, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 228
Grendel, in Beowulf, ravages of, xlix, 8-10, 13, 17; and Beowulf, 16-17, 21, 23-8, 31, 40, 59-62, 62; hand of, 27-8, 31-2, 41; head of, 49, 50; mother of, 40-8, 63
Grenville, Lord, and Burke, xxiv, 382
Grenville, Sir Richard, xlii, 1007-10
Gresham, Mr., and More, xxxvi, 116
Gretchen, in Faust (see Margaret)
Gretzel, HÄNSEL AND, xvii, 76-83
Greville, Fulke (see Brooke, Lord)
Grey, half brother to Richard III, xxxix, 75, 76
Grey, Dr., on Shakespeare, xxxvi, 240
Greyhounds, in hunting, Harrison on, xxxv, 350
Grief, alone and with mates, xlv, 276; Augustine, St., on, vii, 28, 50; beauty’s canker, xlv, 413; Browning, E. B., on, xli, 937; Burke on, xxiv, 34-5; Coleridge on, xli, 720; desires to be alone, xlvii, 509; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 340; instructs the wise, xvii, 407; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 280 (25), 281 (28), 283 (34); physical effects of, xxxviii, 124; Shakespeare on, and joy, xlv, 153; Shakespeare on silent, 380; and tears, xxvii, 285; “what need a man forestall his,” iv, 54
Griefs, reduced by sympathy, iii, 68
Griego, John, xxxii, 209
Grieve, James, Epitaph on, vi, 50
Griffith, John, i, 183
Grifir, prophecy of, xlix, 288; in the Edda, 251
Griflet, Sir, xxxv, 108
Grifolino, of Arezzo, in Hell, xx, 122 and note
Grignapoco, the brave, xxi, 122
Grignon, R. S., translator of Luther, xxxvi, 2
Grim, the giant, xv, 222-3
Grimes, Sir Thomas, and Dr. Donne, xv, 357
Grimhild, wife of Giuki, xlix, 310; and Sigurd, 312, 313-14; and Brynhild, 314, 317, 320, 321; and Gudrun, 338, 339-40, 339, 400-1, 403; remarks on magic potion of, 251
Grimm, Baron, on Shakespeare, xxxix, 318
Grimm, Hermann, Emerson and, v, 4
Grimm, Jakob, xvii, 46
Grimm, Wilhelm, xvii, 46
Grimms’ Household TALES, xviii, 45-218; remarks on, 8
Gripe-man, the schoolmaster, xv, 104
Gripir (see Grifir)
Grisi, Julia, in England, v, 413
Grino, in The Betrothed, xxi, 106-9, 121-4, 179-80, 183, 185; despatched to Monza, 186-8; finds Lucia, 291; with Rodrigo in the plague, 536-7, 539-41; his death, 541
Grisolano, in Duchess of Malfi, xvii, 759, 778, 779, 847-8, 851
Grocyn, Doctor, xxxvi, 90
Grolier, Jean, xxxi, 323 note 1
Grose, Francis, Capt., epigram on, vi, 350-1; lines on, 349-51, 387-8
Grote, George, xxv, 77, 78; Mill on, 49-50, 188; in Parliament, 122; and Westminster Review, 63, 64
Grotesque, Hugo on the, xxxix, 346-52, 356-7; origin of word, xxxi, 61
Ground-rent, how determined, x, 489; taxes on, 491-2
Groups, of organic beings, xi, 136-7; sudden appearance of specific, 340-3
Grout, Sir Jenken, epitaph of, v, 213
Grove’s Battery, xxx, 76
Growth, compensation of, xi, 150-2; laws of, defined, 212; laws of, effects of, 215-17; law of nature, v, 101-2
Grub Street, Swift on necessity of a, xxvii, 117
Gryphon, symbol of Christ, xx, 265 note 10; Æschylus on, the, viii, 195 and note 55
Grypus, name of, xiii, 156 note
Guadagni, Felice, xxxi, 175-6, 188, 200
Guadaluppe Hidalgo, Treaty of, xliii, 289-305
Gualdrada, Dante on, xx, 66 note i
Gunning, Elizabeth and Maria, v, 305
Gunpowder, combustibility of, compared with iron, xxx, 74; force of, 189; invention of, Don Quixote on, xiv, 379; invention of, effect on civilization, x, 450
Gunpowder Plot, attributed to Machiavelli, xxvii, 363; discovery of, iii, 268-9 and note 33
Gunshot Wounds, Lister on, xxxviii, 265-6; Paré on, 11-12, 38-9, 52
Günther, Dr., authority on fishes, xi, 231; on fish, 409-10
Gurney, in Edward the Second, xli, 75, 78-9, 82-4, 86
Gusman, Felix, father of St. Dominick, xx, 336 note 18
Gustavus Adolphus, hymn attributed to, xlv, 559
Guthlaf, xlii, 34 note 5, 37
Gutters, Franklin on, i, 121-2
Guttorm, son of Giuiki, xlii, 310, 326-7, 337, 375-6, 391-2; on royalty of truth, v, 374
Guy of Warwick, xliii, 93
Guyard, the groom, xxxviii, 21
Guyon, Sir, xxxix, 63, 64
Guyot, quoted, xxxviii, 406
Gwendolen, chess-board of, xxxii, 145-6
Gwyrh Gwalstawd leithoedd, xxxii, 150-2
Gyara, ii, 132 (45) note
Gyas, the Latin, iii, 332
Gyas, the Trojan, xiii, 51, 95, 182-7
Gyges, death of, xiii, 318
Gyippus, Plutarch on, xii, 59, 127; sons of, in the Aeneid, xiii, 399
Gyneceia, goddess, xii, 271
Habbâb, xlv, 912 note 8
Habeas Corpus, Johnson on writ of, xliii, 429-30; privilege of, 185 (2)
Haberdasher, Chaucer’s, xl, 21
Habington, William, Poems by, xl, 252-4
Habit(s), Bacon on, formation of, iii, 97; Burke on, xxi, 84; changed, exhibited by insects, xi, 178; changed without change of structure, 180-1; diversification of, 116-18, 178-80; in eating, xxvii, 17-19; endurance of cold and heat as a, 10-11; Epictetus on evil, ii, 144 (75); errors due to, xlviii, 38; Goethe on, xiv, 77; hereditary, in plants, xi, 144-5; Hume on, xxvii, 321-2, 330, 373; inherited, effect of, xi, 27, 255-8; instinct, compared with, 251-2; Kempis on, vii, 274 (5); Locke on importance of, xxvii, 4, 14, 19, 43, 88, 92, 103-13; perfects qualities of mind, xlviii, 416; Shakespeare on, xlv, 167-8; of sleeping, xxvii, 21-2; teaching of, 44; ten times nature, v, 371; transitional, xi, 175-8; variation due to, 10
Had I a Cave, vi, 467-8
Had I the Wyte? She Bare Me, vi, 529-30
Hades, Aeneas’s visit to, xiii, 216-28; Rhapsomitos in, xxxiii, 62; Socrates’s description of, ii, 108-9; Ulysses’s visit to, xxi, 145-61 (see also Hell)
Hadigah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 876
Hadley’s Quadrant, inventor of, i, 58
Hadrian, Emperor, enviousness of, iii, 24; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 257 (25), 259 (37)
Haeckel, Prof., on phylogeny, xi, 452
Haemmerlein, Thomas (see Kempis, Thomas à)
Hemon, in Aeneid, xiii, 316, 326; in Antigone, vii, 274, 276-80, 294, 295
Hethcyn, in Beowulf, xlix, 71-2, 73, 85
Hafiz, quotation from, v, 290, 445
Hafsah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 992 note 1
Haggai, prophecies of, xlviii, 254-5
Haggis, Address to A, vi, 253-5
Haidinger’s, Brushes, xxx, 266-7
Haiës, Edward, captain of “Golden Hind,” xxxiii, 262, 274, 291-17; Voyage to Newfoundland, 263-98
Hail-storms, Darwin on, xxi, 121
Hainault, John of, in Creyc campaign, xlv, 12, 17, 22, 29, 30-1; in Edward the Second, xlii, 57-9, 60, 62
Hair, To a Lock of, xlii, 740
Hair, St. Paul on long, xlv, 505 (14-15); teeth and, relation of, xi, 28, 148-9
Hake, King, death of, v, 344
Hakewill, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 318 note
Hakluyt, Richard, Drayton on, xl, 228; on geography and chronology, xxx, 325
Haldeman, Prof., on species, xi, 12
GENERAL INDEX

Halden, Henry of the, in William Tell, xxvi, 398-9
Haldor, character of, v, 386
Haldudo, John, in Don Quixote, xiv, 38
Hales, Chief Justice, on cost of living, x, 79
Hales, the irrefrangible, xxviii, 47
Halesus, in Aeneid, xiii, 264, 333, 335-6
Halifax, punishment of theft in, xxxv, 366-7
Halifax, Lord, and Addison, xxvii, 159-60; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147
Halitherses, in Odyssey, xxii, 25, 229, 331
Halius, son of Alcinous, xxii, 102; dance of, 108
Halket, George, Logie o' Buchan, xli, 571-2
Hall, Bishop, Encomium of, iii, 190 and note; Walton on, xv, 353
Hall, David, partner of Franklin, i, 114
Hall, Jim, in Two Years Before the Mast, xxiii, 25-6, 397
Hall, Sir John, xlii, 1174
Hallam, Henry, Emerson on, v, 439
Halley, Edmund, on comets, xxxiv, 118; Newton on, xxxix, 152
Halloween, vi, 110-19
Halonesus, speech on, xii, 198 note 5
Ham, son of Noah, Burns on, vi, 164; Milton on, iv, 344
Haman, minister of Pharaoh, xvi, 320 note 9; Mohammed on, xlv, 932, 933
Hamburgh (Hamburg), taxation at, x, 499; trading enterprises of, 469, 471
Hamdir, in the Volsung Tale, xlix, 353, 356, 357; in the Edda, 418, 419, 420
Hamder, The Lay of, xlix, 424-30; remarks on, 252
Hame, Hame, Hams, xlii, 782-3
Hamilcar, and Agathocles, xxxvi, 29
Hamilton, Alexander, article in the Federalist, xliii, 199-203; and Washington's Farewell Address, 233 note
Hamilton, Andrew, i, 40, 41, 60, 61
Hamilton, Duchess of, beauty of, v, 305
Hamilton, Gavin, Burns on, vi, 70, 72, 105; Epitaph for, 219; Dedication to, 211-14; farewell to, 224; Stanzas on Naething, epitole to, 222-3
Hamilton, Gavin, vi, 119-200
Hamilton, Mary: a ballad, xi, 117-19
Hamilton, William, The Braes of Yar- row, xli, 572-6
Hamilton, Sir William, Mill on philosophy of, xxv, 167-70
Hamish, The Revenge of, xlii, 1393-8
Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, Arnold on, xxviii, 73; Bagehot on, 192; in churchyard, xlii, 192-8; Claudius and, 161-2, 172-3, 185-9, 203-4, 208; death of, 209; scene with Gertrude, 162-9; the ghost and, 112-18; Guildenstern's report on, 142; Horatio and, 111-12, 149-50, 183-4, 199-201; Laertes, duel with, 205-7; pretended madness, 123-4; Ophelia and, 107-8, 110-11, 128, 144-6; at Ophelia's funeral, 197-8; in the original story, 92; Osric and, 201-4; at the play, 150-2, 153-6; players and, 136-40, 147-8; Polonius and, 130-1, 135-6, 162-3; with Rosencrantz and Guildenstern, 131-5; Ruskin on, xxvii, 131; soliloquy of, xlii, 144; soliloquy, Lamb on, xxvii, 301; soliloquy translated by Voltaire, xxxvi, 132-3
Hamlet, Tragedy of, xlii, 93-211; editorial remarks on, 92; Johnson on, xxxix, 215, 226; Lamb on stage representation of, xxviii, 303-4, 306-7, 316; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 131
Hammon, Master, in Shoemaker's Holiday, xlvii, 484, 485-6, 493-5, 505-9, 512, 522-4
Hammon, the god, iv, 13 (22)
Hamor, and Jacob, xv, 108
Hananiah, death of, xlvi, 286 (827)
Hancock, Gen., at Gettysburg, xlii, 331, 332, 333, 334, 339, 345, 350, 352, 353, 359, 361, 364, 367, 369, 370, 391, 406-7; Haskell on, 359, 403
Hancock, John, signer of Declaration, xliii, 153
Handsome Nell, vi, 19-20
Hamner, Sir Thomas, xxxix, 237
Hannibal, Cervantes on, xiv, 488; Cicero on, ix, 20; Fabius and, 48-9; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 55-6; story of, before Rome, iii, 225
Hans in Luck, story of, xvii, 168-73
Hansel and Gretel, xvii, 76-83
Happiness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 176-8; Bacon on highest, iii, 8; Browne on, 331-2; Burns on, vi, 308; Dante's allegory of, xx, 221; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (3), 152 (94), 162 (122), 163 (129), 171 (147), 171 (151); Franklin on, i, 56, 86, 123; Goldsmith on, xli, 515,
GENERAL INDEX

521-2, 531; Kant on, xxxii, 305, 307, 310-11, 326, 328-9; Kempis on, vii, 278; Locke on, xxxvii, 9; Marcus Aurelius on ii, 201 (8), 210 (12), 221 (51), 231 (34); Mill's theory of, xxv, 90-1; More on, xxxvi, 196-204; Pascal on, xlviii, 54, 55, 58, 63 (165), 64 (170), 136, 147 (437), 154, 412; Penn on, i, 343-4; Pliny, on greatest, ix, 334; Pope on, xl, 405, 430-40; Rousseau on search for, xxxiv, 279; Shakespeare on, xli, 131; Sirui on, xl, 194-5; Washington on, and virtue, xliii, 227; Wotton on, xl, 288-9

Happinesse, That We Should Not Judge of Our, Untill After Our Death, xxxii, 5-8

Happy Insensibility, xlii, 875-6

Happy Life, Character of A, xl, 288-9

Happy Life, Means to Attain, xl, 194-5

Happy Warrior, Character of the, xli, 656-8

Hardiness, Locke on, xxxvii, 94, 100-1

Haquin, king of Norway, xx, 369 note 16

Harapha, of Gath, with Samson, iv, 441-6

Harbors, expense of maintaining, x, 454

Harcourt, Godfrey of, in French invasion, xxxv, 7-10, 14-16, 17, 19, 20, 24, 39

Hardcastle, in She Stoops to Conquer, with Mrs. Hardcastle and Tony, xviii, 205-8; with Kate, 208-9; trains his servants, 216-17; receives Marlow and Hastings, 219-24; discusses Marlow with Kate, 233-5, 243-4; catches Marlow with Kate, 243-4; with Marlow and his servants, 247-8; with Sir Charles Marlow, 250-9; with Tony and his wife in the garden, 262-3; sees Kate and Marlow, 265-6; reconciled to Marlow, 267; to Hastings, 268; gives Kate to Marlow, 268-9

Hardcastle, Kate, in She Stoops to Conquer, with father, hears of young Marlow, xviii, 208-10; with Miss Neville, 210; meets Marlow, 226-9; discusses him with her father, 233-5; pretends to be barmaid, 239-40; with Marlow as barmaid, 240-3; caught by her father, 243-4; undeceives Marlow and tries to detain him, 249-50; tells of Marlow's love for her, 259; besought by Marlow, 265-6; makes herself known, 266-7; united to Marlow, 268-9

Hardcastle, Mrs., in She Stoops to Conquer, at home with Hardcastle and Tony, xviii, 205-8; with Hastings, 229-30; with Tony and Miss Neville, 230-2, 251-2; and Miss Neville's jewels, 236-9; Tony's letter and, 252-3; orders Constance to aunt's, 253, 255-6; fooled by Tony, 261-3; plans finally upset, 267-9

Hardness, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 210

Hardships, Channing on value of, xxviii, 314-15

Hardwicke, Dr., xxxviii, 166

Hare, Mr., system of personal representation, xxv, 159-60

Hare and Tortoise, fable of, xvii, 38

Hare with Many Friends, fable of, xvii, 39

Hare-Mark in Moon, story of, xlv, 697-701

Hares and Frogs, fable of, xvii, 17-18

Hargreaves, James, inventor of spinning-jenny, v, 395

Harleian Miscellanies, Emerson on, v, 123

Harlequin, Thackeray on, xxviii, 7

Harley, Burns on, vi, 261

Harm, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 213 (7), 228 (22)

Harmonia, wife of Cadmus, viii, 433

Harmony, Confucius on, xlv, 59 (11); Dryden on, xl, 389

Harp of the North, Farewell, xlii, 755-6

Harp that Once through Tara's Halls, xlii, 819

Harpalus, Demosthenes and, xii, 211

Harpalysce, in Æneis, xiii, 84

Harpies, Æneas and the, xiii, 135-6; in Dante's Heft, xx, 53

Harpocras, physician, ix, 359, 360

Hartas, Rudolph der, in William Tell, xxvi, 441-8, 469-73

Harriers, Harrison on, xxxv, 350

Harris, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 177

Harris, Tom, friend of Dana, xxiii, 180, 189-94, 261, 267, 396-7

Harrison, Benjamin, and Hawaii, xlii, 437 headnote

Harrison, William, collaborator of Holinshed, xxxv, 216; Description of Elizabethan England, 215-383

Harrowing, origin of word, ix, 63

Harry, David, i, 51, 64

Harsnett, Dr., and Dr. Donne, xiv, 343-4
GENERAL INDEX

on, xxxvi, 201-2, 203; Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 9-10; Pascal on use and misuse of, xlviii, 370; Pope on, xl, 432; rules of, xxxvii, 10-26; unconsciousness of, xxxv, 319-34; Woolman on, care of, i, 235-6

Health, by Pinkney, xxviii, 382-3
Health, to Ane I Loo Dear, vii, 551
Health, Here's His, in Water, vi, 183
Health, Here's to thy, vi, 27-8
Health, Regimen of, Bacon's, iii, 81-2
Health to Them That's Awa, vi, 449-50

Heardred, xlii, 65, 70 and note 3
Hearing, art of, ii, 146-8 (81); speaking and, 183 (6)

Heart, auricles of, the seat of life, xxxviii, 84-6; Descartes on motion of the, xxxiv, 39-44; in the fetus, xxxviii, 127, 128, 131, 135-6; Harvey on motion and uses of the, 60-139; Harvey on structure of the, 130-7, 139; importance of the, 137; in lower animals, 129-131, 132-3; lungs and, 65, 69-73, 88, 90, 91-4, 99-100, 131-2; nourishment through the, 102, 103

Heart's Compass, xlii, 1180

Heart's Hope, xlii, 1178-9

Hearth-money, x, 494

Heat, Berkeley on real existence of, xxxvii, 193-9; chemical action of, xxx, 207-8; dependent on expansion and compression, 212-13; Descartes on, xxxiv, 37; effect of, on cohesion, xxx, 39-43; evolved from chemical affinity, 79-80; Faraday on, 58-9; generated by friction and impact, 195-7; Locke on endurance of, xxxvii, 10-11, 14; mechanical equivalent of, xxx, 197-9; mechanical power produced by, 188-97; mechanical theory of, 199-200, 231-2; from moonlight, 260-1; as motion, theory of, 199-200; old theory of, 192-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 123 (368); produced by combustion of carbon, xxx, 200-1; produced by combustion of hydrogen, 202-5; produced by electrical currents, 206; production of, in New Atlantis, iii, 176; radiant, xxx, 259; transference and conduction of, 69-70

Heaven, Augustine, St., on, vii, 152; Bernard of Morlaix on, xlv, 548-9; Browne on, iii, 300-1; Browne on hope of, 298-9, 303-4; Browning on, xlvii, 1073; Bunyan on, xv, 17-18, 161-2, 229; Burns on, vi, 138-9; compared to mustard seed, iii, 74; Darwin on, xxix, 288; Fitzgerald on, xli, 953; gate of, Milton on, iv, 147-8; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 345; Kempis on, vii, 312 (3, 4), 313-17; Luther on, xxxvi, 252 (16); Milton on, iv, 195, 196-7, 204; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 264-5; saints in, xiii, 332-3

Heavenly Bodies, Revolutions of the, xxxix, 52-7
Heavens, Dante's ten, xx, 292 note 3
Hebe, and Horae, xiii, 160; Keats on, xli, 873; references to, iv, 21, 31; xl, 244
Heber, Reginald, Hymns by, xlv, 563-5
Hebrew Literature, Milton on, iv, 403-4; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 306
Hebrew Prophets, piety and grossness of the, v, 169
Hebrew Sacred Writings, xlv, 60-349
Hebrews, Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 112 (see also Israelites, Jews)
Hebron, seat of giants, iv, 418
Hecataeus, the historian, xxxiii, 72
Hecate, in Macbeth, xlvii, 362-3; Virgil on, xiii, 216
Hectic Fever, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 12
Hector, and Ajax, v, 93; Burke on, xxiv, 127; Caxton on, xxxix, 20; Chaucer on, xl, 43; in Dante's Hell, xx, 19; Dares Phrygius on, xiii, 33; ghost of, appears to Aeneas, 109-10; Shelley on Homer's, xxvii, 336
Hecuba, at death of Priam, xlii, 138-9; madness of, xx, 123; in sack of Troy, xiii, 117-18
Hedge, F. H., translator of Luther's Hymn, xlv, 557
Hedwig, in William Tell, xxvi, 428-32, 456-8, 482-4, 488
Heedless, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 248, 303-5
Hegel, on civil history, v, 437; on planetary motions, xxx, 281; Taine on, xxi, 428
Hegesias, and Diogenes, xxxii, 59
Height, less grand than depth, xxiv, 61
Heimer of Hymdale, xlix, 306-7, 315
Heimskringla, Emerson on the, v, 343
Heine, Taine on, xxxix, 411-12
Heineccius, on Roman Law, xxv, 44
Heinsius, on Horace, xii, 12

HELEN, To, xlii, 1226
GENERAL INDEX

Helen of Kirkconnell, xl, 324-5

Helen of Troy, Æschylus on, viii, 9, 22-3, 33-5, 36; Burke on Homer's description of, xxiv, 136; Dante on, xx, 22; Darley on, xli, 914; Deiphobus and, xiii, 224-5; in Faustus, xix, 243-4, 245-6; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 54-8; in the Odyssey, xxii, 49-53; 202-3, 204; Proteus and, xxxiii, 54-6; Theseus and, xxvi, 136-7; in siege of Troy, xiii, 119-20; xxii, 51-3; vest of, xiii, 96; wife of Thone and, iv, 62

Helena, Jove-born, iv, 62 (see Helen of Troy)

Helenor, the Trojan, death of, xiii, 311

Helenus, in Æneid, xiii, 137, 139, 140-3; Dryden on, 20

Helgi Hunding’s-Bane, in the Volsung Tale, xlix, 272-4, 275-6; Second Lay of, 361-7; remarks on Lay of, 250

Helgi, the Norseman, xliii, 17-19

Helias le Grosse, xxxv, 151

Helice, reference to, xx, 416 note 5

Heliocentric Theory, xxxix, 52 note

Heliodorus, Dante on, xx, 229; and note 18; Sidney on, xii, 13

Heliogabalus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 67

Heliometer, Newcomb on the, xxx, 315-16

Heliopolis, city of, xxxiii, 10, 34, 35

Helios, giver of light, xxii, 133; herds of, 147, 165, 170-2; wrath of, at the Greeks, 171-2; worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 34

Helizeus, More on, xxxvi, 156

Hell, Æneas's visit to, xii, 216-28; Browne on, iii, 301-3; Browne on, fear of, 298-9, 303-4; Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 685-8; Bunyan on, xv, 229; Burke on paintings of, xxiv, 54; Burke on Virgil’s picture of, 60-1; Burns on the fear of, vi, 204; Burns on, orthodox ideas of, 101; Dante’s, xx, 5-144; Kempis on, vii, 233 (3, 4); Kempis on fear of, 234 (7); Luther on, xxxvi, 252 (16); Marlowe on, xix, 222; Mill on notion of, xxv, 30-1; Milton’s description of, iv, 88-90, 94, 123-4, 125, 130-1, 225-6; Milton’s, Burke on, xxiv, 138-9; Mohammed on, xlv, 880-1, 884, 886, 888, 892, 893, 896-7, 901, 910, 933, 946, 973-4; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 953, 956; Pascal on belief in, xlviii, 88 (239); Raleigh on thoughts of, xl, 204; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 264-6

Hell, How Love Looked for, xl, 1398-1401

Hellass, by Shelley, xli, 824-5

Hellenes, John de, xxxv, 49-50

Hellenion, in Egypt, xxxiii, 88

Hellenora, Spenser’s, xxxix, 65

Hellespont, Dante on the, xx, 260

Hellusians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120

Helm Gunnar, xlix, 300, 388

Helmholtz, On Conservation of Force, xxx, 173-210; on the eye, xi, 203-4; Ice and Glaciers, xxx, 211-48; life and works, 172

Help, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 19

Help, must come from self, v, 22; to those who help themselves, xvii, 35

Helper, yonder aids the helper here, xix, 46

Helpidius, vii, 75

Helvetians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108

Helvetius, Mill’s abstract of, xxxv, 46

Helvia, mother of Cicero, xii, 218

Helvicus, tables of, xxxvii, 157

Helvidius, contemporaneity of, ii, 320; death of, ix, 239; Life, by Senecio, 308; Pliny on, 338-9

Hely, Mrs., and Pepys, xxviii, 289

Helymus, in the Æneid, xiii, 180, 188-9

Heman the Ezrahite, maschil of, xlv, 253-4

Hemi-organism, xxxviii, 306-8, 352-3

Hemingway, J. T. P., Preface to Shakespeare, xxxix, 148-9

Hemionus, Descent of the, xi, 163-6

Hemisticus, Dryden on, xiii, 63-4

Hemorrhages, Harvey on, xxxviii, 107

Hempe in prophecy indicating sovereigns of England, iii, 92

Hemphill, Franklin on, i, 94

Hen, and chickens, parable of the, xv, 204-5

Henchman, Humphrey, on George Herbert, xv, 398

Henderson, Matthew, Elegy on, vi, 383-7

Hengest, the Dane, xlii, 34 note 5, 35, 36-7; Vortizem weds daughter of, v, 276

Henley, William Ernest, Poems by, xlii, 1209-12

Hennings, in Faust, xix, 187

Henpecked Country Squire, Epigrams on A, vi, 58

Henpecked Husband, The, vi, 324-5

Henriquez, Don Martin, xxxii, 129-30
Henry I, Raleigh on, xxxix, 72
Henry II, of England, and Becket, xxxix, 165 note 21; sons of, iii, 51
Henry II, of France, Cellini on, 283 note 1, 309; death foretold, iii, 91; expedition against Hesdin, xxxviii, 21-2; expedition to Germany, 18-19; Montgomery and, xxxiii, 186; Paré a ', xxxviii, 22-3, 34, 43, 44; siege of Danvilliers, 19-20
Henry III, of England, Dante on, xx, 174 and note 15; and the Jews, v, 346-7; Oxford students and, xxxv, 373
Henry III, of France, Bacon on, iii, 37; Montaigne on régime of, xxxii, 116; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74, 83; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 87
Henry IV, Emperor, and Gregory VII, xxxvi, 294 note 25
Henry IV, of England, and Chaucer, xxxix, 163-4; Raleigh on, 73
Henry IV, of France, and Acevedo, xxi, 12; Bacon on, iii, 130; Burke on, xxiv, 186, 270; compared with Lincoln, xxxviii, 437-9; on manly exer 'e, v, 350; murder of, xxxix, 359; plots against, xxxiv, 87
Henry V, at Agincourt, xl, 223-4, 225, 226; Falstaff and, vi, 210; Macaulay on, xxvii, 377-8; Raleigh on, xxxix, 73-4
Henry VI, of England, colleges at Cambridge founded by, xxxv, 380; death of, xxxiv, 74-5; Raleigh on, 74
Henry VII, of Cyprus, xx, 369 note 21
Henry VII, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 415 note 6; death of, xxxiv, 87; married to Constance, xx, 296 note 7
Henry VII, of England, and John Cabot, xlii, 45 and note, 46, 47-8; chapel of, xxxv, 374; councillors of, iii, 54; greatness of, foretold, 91; King's College founded by, xxxv, 380; law of farmers, iii, 75; liberator, 130; mastiffs and falcon killed at behest of, xxxiv, 355;
Sir Thomas More and, xxxvi, 91; nobility and, iii, 51; Perkin Warbeck and, xxxiv, 101-2; Raleigh on, xxxix, 76-7; suspiciousness of, iii, 82; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 90
Henry VIII, and the abbeyes, xxiv, 251-2; Anne Bullen and, xxxvi, 102, 111, 114; Bentham on times of, xxvii, 228; Burke on, xxiv, 401-4; Canterbury nun and, xxxvi, 114-15, Catherine, legality of marriage with, 102-4, 105; Christ's Church, Oxford, founded by, xxxv, 381; Latimer and, v, 376; Sir Thomas More and, xxxvi, 92-5, 97-8, 99, 106, 110-12, 113-14, 115, 117-20, 121-2, 123, 124, 125, 126-9, 132-3, 134; More on, 135; More on marriage of, 99, 102-3, 105, 110-11, 114; More on Supremacy Act of, 123, 129-30; Protestantism in England not founded by, iii, 256; Raleigh on, xxxix, 77-8; Sacraments, his book on the, xxxvi, 118; severity of, xxxv, 369; studdery of, 328; on subversion of colleges, 382-3; on supremacy of the Pope, xxxvi, 118; Trinity College, Cambridge, founded by, xxxv, 380; triumvirate of kings, iii, 50; Wolsey and, xxxvi, 105-6
Henry of the Halden, xxvi, 398-9
Henry of Luxemburg, xx, 168 note 11
Henry of Navarre, Dante on, xx, 173 note 8
Henry, son of Richard of Almaine, xx, 52 note 10
Henslowe, Philip, Dekker and, xlvi, 468; Massinger and, 858; Webster and, 468
Heorogar, xlix, 6, 18, 64
Heorot, the hall of Hrothgar, xlix, 7 note 1
Hephaestion, and Prozresius, xxviii, 53; proctor of Oriental school, 59
Hephaestos, Prometheus and, vii, 167 note 2 and 4; in Prometheus Bound, 166-9; the snare of, xxii, 106-8; temple of, in Memphis, xxxiii, 49, 53, 58-9, 68, 70, 71, 77 (see also Vulcan)
Hephestion, and Alexander, xlvii, 28
Her Flowing Locks, vi, 110
Her Gifts, xlii, 1181
Hera, guardian of marriage-bed, vii, 130-1; the peacock sacred to, 187 note 37 (see also Juno)
Heracleon, the Megarian, xxxii, 49-50
Hercules (see Hercules)
Hercules, in The Frogs, viii, 440-3
Heraclides Ponticus, philosopher, xxxii, 59; on motion of earth, xxxix, 55
Herculius, death of, ii, 206 (3); Democritus and, iii, 316; on generation, ii, 220 (46); on incredulity, xii, 183; to judges, ii, 135 (54); in Limbo, xx, 20; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 254 (3); on the sleepers, 240 (42)
Heraclitus, by Cory, xliii, 1113
Heraldry, the boast of, xl, 444; remarks on, xxviii, 415

Herbert, George, birth and family of, xv, 373-4; charity of, 407-8; childhood and education, 375; church at Layton Ecclesia, 387-8; church services by, 399-404; clerk of Bemerton, 393-5, 396, 397, 398; academic career, 380-1; consumption of, 391-2, 408-9, 414, 415, 416; deacon, 387; death of, 415, 416, 417-18; Emerson on, v, 143; Farrer, Nicholas, letter to, xv, 413; friendships with Bacon, Andrews, Wotton, and Donne, 383; health, infirmity of, 384; on Holy Days, 403-4; Life of, by Walton, 373-418; life, sanctity of his, 394-5; marriage, 392-3; mother, letter to his, 389-91; music, love of, 405-6; parson, rules as, 398-9; Poems by, 379-80, 385, 398, 416; xl, 341-6; poor woman and, xv, 397; prayer, habits of, 404-5; Sacred Poems, 354, 396, 414-15; Salisbury walks, incidents of, 406-7; sermons, 399-400; sincere, given by James, 384; successor, lines to his, 398; as university orator, 380-1; wife of (see Danvers, Jane)

Herbert, Henry, xv, 374, 388, 391

Herbert, Magdalen, mother of George, xv, 373-4, 375-6; death of, 392; Donne, friendship with, 376-8; letter to, 389-91; son, relations with her, 384-5, 387-8

Herbert, Thomas, xv, 374

Herbert, Rev. W., on hybrids, xi, 288-90; on origin of species, 11; on struggle among plants, 72

Herborg, Queen, xlix, 330-1

Herbs, Harrison on, xxxv, 239-40

Hercules, Alectis and, xli, 664; amours of, xii, 349; Anteus and, iv, 409; xiv, 19; xx, 130 note 6; birth of, xxii, 151; Cacus and, xiii, 274-7; Cerberus and, xx, 38 note; vii, 442, 453; character of, v, 184; compass, and the, 458; date of, xxxiii, 72-3; as Egyptian god, xxxiii, 26-8, 42; as king of Egypt, xxxvii, 387; envenomed robe of, iv, 122; Epicetus on, ii, 143 (71); faith of, 162 (124); genealogy of, viii, 194 note 50, 198; as a German god, xxxiii, 97; in Germany, 94; in Hades, xxii, 160; Hylas and, xli, 11, 28; Iole and, xx, 323; Iphitus and, xxii, 284-5; the Menad and, vii, 327; Nessus and, xx, 50 note; parentage of, xii, 5; the pig-mies and, xxxix, 347; Pillars of, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 112; Prometheus and, iii, 16; viii, 193-4, 198 note 63; Rhea and, xiii, 262; Virgil on, 234, 277-8; Waller on death of, xxxiv, 146; Zeus and, xxxiii, 26-7

Heracles and the Waggoner, fable of, xvii, 35

Herder, quotation from, xxxii, 386

Herdsman's Song, from William Tell, xxvi, 380

Hereafter, Buddha on questions of the, xlv, 647-52, 660; Emerson on popular views of the, v, 85-6; Epicetus on the, ii, 158 (112), 181 (188); Epicurus on the, xxxvii, 400-1; Euripides on the, vii, 311; Goethe on the xix, 69; Hindu idea of, xlv, 822-4, 827-8, 854-5; hope of, the, 410; Kempis on the, vii, 232-3, 312; Mohammed on, xlv, 882, 883-4, 885-6, 915; Montaigne on the, xxi, 25; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 944, 948, 950-1, 952, 953, 954, 955, 958; Pascal on question of, xlvii, 70-2, 75-6, 77 (200), 79 (213), 80 (217); the philosopher's, ii, 75-7; Pope on the, xl, 435; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 92-3; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 264-6, 277-8; sailors' idea of, xxviii, 39-40; Shakespeare on the, xli, 144; Shelley on, xviii, 353-4; Socrates on, ii, 29, 51, 58, 103-4, 108-10; Vaughan on the, xl, 346-7 (see also Heaven, Hell, Paradise, Purgatory, Hades)

Hereditary Princedoms, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 7-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 111 (320)

Heredity, Darwin on laws of, xi, 29; in habit and instinct, 255-8; in individual differences, 55; in mutilations, 141; in variations, 28-9

Heremod, xli, 29-30, 52

Herennius, and Cicero, xii, 258-9

Here's a Health to King Charles, xli, 754-5

Here's a Health to Them That's Awa, vi, 449-50

Here's His Health in Water, vi, 183

Here's to Thy Health, vi, 27-8

Heresies, Augustine, St., on, vii, 115; Bacon on, iii, 11-12; Browne on, 257-60; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 373; Mill on, xxi, 240-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 301, 302; speculativus, iii, 138

Heretics, Burns on, vi, 213; in Dante's
Hibernation, Darwin on, xxi, 104-5; Harvey on, xxxviii, 85, 130; Hec Breve Vivitus, xlv, 548-9; Hickey, Goldsmith on, xli, 595, 508; Hickson, Mr., Mill on, xxv, 137; Hide-curing, Dana on, xxiii, 148-9; Hides, price of, x, 193-9; Hiera, and Alcanor, xiii, 316; Hierius, Augustine, St., on, vii, 56; Hiero of Syracuse, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 22; the poets and, xxvii, 38; Themistocles and, xii, 26-7; troops of, xxxvi, 46; Hierocles, the pedant in, xxxix, 210; Hierome, St., and Paula, xv, 377; Hieronymus Fabricius, xxviii, 65, 71; Highland Balou, The, vi, 490; Highland Girl, To the, xli, 652-4; Highland Harry Back Again, vi, 357; Highland Mary, vi, 444-5; Highland Widow's Lament, vi, 490-1; Highlands, in the, xlii, 1212; High-mind, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 100; Highways (see Roads); Hilarity, of heroism, v, 127; Hilarius, a Bithynian, xxviii, 58; Hilary, on the true church, xxxix, 41; Hildebith, xlix, 34, note 5, 36, 37; Hildegard, in William Tell, xxvi, 437, 440; Hill, Gen. A. P., at Gettysburg, xlii, 343, 344, 347; Hilton, Walter, as author of Imitation of Christ, vii, 200; Himæus, death of, xii, 214; Hind Horn, a ballad, xl, 59-61; Hindoos, Freeman on name of, xxviii, 271; idea of world, 415; Taine on the, xxxix, 421; Hinduism, xlv, 784 (see also Bhagavad-Gita); Hunny, origin of the, xi, 315; Hipparchus, Huxley on, xxviii, 219; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 241 (47); on precession of equinoxes, xxxiv, 128-9; Hipparchus, freedman of Antony, xii, 374; Hipparete, wife of Alcibiades, xii, 112-3; Hipparion, Darwin on the, xi, 363; Hippias, the comedian, xii, 328; Hippias of Elis, ii, 7; wealth of, x, 137; Hippo, the dolphin of, ix, 351-2; Hippocoon, in the Aeneid, xiii, 194-5; Hippocrates, Dante on, xx, 266 note 15; editor's remarks on writings of, i, 39; first aphorism of, xxxviii, 2, 37; on the heart, 136; Law of, 4-5; life and works, 2; in Limbo, xx, 20; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 206 (3); Oath of, xxxviii, 3; remarks on Oath, 2; Hippodamus, Cicero on, ix, 113, 117; Hippolytus, Virgil on, xii, 265; Hippolytus of Ephesians, viii, 303-67; Hippolytus, in Tragedy of Hippolytus, Aphrodite's hatred of, viii, 303-5; Artemis and, 305-6; death of, 355-8, 361-7; huntsman and, 306-8; innocence told by Artemis, 359-61; Phædra and, 328-32; Theseus and, 342-52; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364; Hippolytus, in Phædra, Aricia and, xxvi, 135-7, 150-1, 152-6, 185-7; death of, related by Theramenes, 191-4; denounced by Ænone, 173-4; Dryden on, xviii, 15; Phædra and, xxvi, 134-5, 144-6, 156-61; Theramenes, scenes with, 133-8, 161-2, 172; Theseus and, 170-1, 174-8; Hippionicus, and Alcibiades, xii, 112; Hippopotamus, described in Job, xliiv, 137-8; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 38-9; Hippopotades, Æolus called, iv, 74; Hircania, dogs of, xxxv, 355; Hire, Confucius on, xliiv, 45 (1); Hirtius, and Cicero, xii, 254; death of, 256; Hisbo, death of, xiii, 334; Hispaniola, Columbus on, xlii, 22, 24, 25; Drake in, xxxiii, 239-43; sheep in, x, 194; Hispulla, letter to, ix, 258; Historians, Dryden on, xviii, 7; Montaigne on, xxxii, 97-9; as teachers of virtue, xxvii, 15, 16, 19-22; History, Bacon on study of, iii, 122; Burke on use and misuse of, xxiv, 289; Carlyle on reading of, xxv, 365; Cervantes on, xiv, 71; Channing on study of, xxxvii, 329, 336, 359; Comte's ages of, xxv, 104; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 7-8; Emerson on, v, 11, 68, 71, 73, 93; Franklin's observations on, i, 9, 125; Freeman on science of, xxxviii, 244; Goethe on study of, xix, 31-2; Hume on, xxxvii, 354, 359, 419; judgment and fancy in, xxxiv, 350; lessons of, xvi, 5; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 138, 153, 156, 157, 170; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 44-7, 97;
natural and civil, xxxiv, 359; organic and critical periods of, xxxv, 103-4; Pliny on, ix, 305, 316; poetry and, compared, xxviii, 74; xxxix, 279-80; politics and, xxi, 446; Raleigh on, xxxix, 69-71, 113-14; repetitions of, ii, 249 (49), 268 (14), 281 (27); iii, 257-8; right reading of, xxvii, 380; Rousseau on business of, xxxiv, 196; Ruskin on study of, xxviii, 148-9; Taine on study of, xxxix, 410-37

History of civilization, reading course in, i, 19-28

History of the World, Preface to, Raleigh's, xxxix, 66-115

Hive-Bees, instincts of, xi, 268-76

Hixom, Ellis, with Drake, xxxiii, 123, 143, 163, 166, 181

Hjalli, the thrall, xlii, 349, 412

Hjalprek, King, xlii, 281, 282

Hjordis, wife of Sigmund, xlii, 278, 279, 280, 281-2; wife of Alf, 283; remarks on story of, 290

Hnaef the Scylding, xliii, 34 note 5, 36 note 9

Hnikar, xliii, 289-91

Hobart Town, Darwin on, xxxv, 450

Hobbes, Thomas, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; *Hliad*, translation of, by, xxxix, 158; *Leviathan* burned at Oxford, v, 417; life and works, xxxiv, 308; *Logic* of, Mill on, xxv, 17; Of Man, xxxiv, 311-417; on natural viciousness of man, 187-8; style of, v, 433

Hodbrod, King, xliii, 273, 275

Hodge, in Shoemaker's Holiday, at Ralph's departure, xlvi, 473; at Eyre's, 480-3, 487-91, 497-501; at Old Ford, 503; before shop, 509-11; at Hammon's wedding, 521-7; at Eyre's dinner, 528-9, 535

Hoel, Renan on, xxxii, 162

Hofe, Jorg im, in William Tell, xxvi, 418, 421

Hoffman, M., xxvii, 102

Hogarth, on beauty, xxiv, 94; Fielding on, xxxiv, 179

Hogg, James, poems by, xli, 756-69

Hogni, King, xliii, 273, 275, 361 note 2

Hogni, son of Giuki, xliii, 310; Atli and, 342-6, 408-10; in battle, 346-7, 348, 349, 411; Brynhild and, 322, 323, 336, 380-1; death of, 349, 412-13; Sigurd and, 313, 326-7, 328, 374-5, 391-2, 397-8, 419, 425

Hogs, price of, x, 189

Hohenlinden, xlii, 781

Hold-the-world, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 104-8

Holidays, Herbert on sacred, xv, 403-4; Luther on, xxxvi, 308; Mill on, xxv, 27; in Utopia, xxxvi, 232

Holinshed, Raphael, his *Chronicles*, xxxv, 216; selection from *Chronicles*, 217-383

Holland, Burke on French invasion of, xxiv, 410-20; Burke on nobility of, 419; Goldsmith on, xlii, 527-8; interest in, x, 93; republican government, importance of, to, 547-8; taxation in, 500-1; trade, attitude toward, in, 98

Holland, Lord, anecdote of, v, 189

Holland, Sir John, xxxvi, 72

Holland, Sir Thomas, xxxix, 11, 14, 16, 19, 24

Holly-trees, and bees, xi, 100

Holmes, Oliver Wendell, life and works, xxxviii, 222; Poems by, xlii, 1365-70; *On Puerperal Fever*, xxxviii, 223-53; editor's remarks on *Puerperal Fever of*, i, 40; *Sun-day Hymn*, xiv, 570

Holmes, Robert, i, 28, 50

Holy Cross, Royal Way of the, vii, 253-7

Holy Communion (see Communion)

Holy Fair, The, vi, 95-102

Holy Ghost, Calvin on the, xxxix, 49-50; Charlemagne on, xlv, 547-8; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 415

Holy Grail, The, by Malory, xxxv, 105-214; Caxton on, xxxix, 23

Holy Grail, Don Quixote on quest of, xiv, 489; legends of the, xxxii, 163-6

Holy-man, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 282, 283

Holy Roman Empire, Luther on, xxxvi, 327-30

Holy Thing, That, xlii, 1118

Holy Things, Tsai Wo on, xlv, 11-12 (21)

Holy Thursday, Walton on, xv, 404

Holy Thursday, xlii, 590-1

Holy Tulyie, The, vi, 63-6

Holy Willie, Epitaph on, vi, 73

Holy Willie's Prayer, vi, 70-3

Holyoake, George Jacob, xxv, 224 note 3

Holystones, described, xxxiii, 177

Homage, Pascal on, xlviii, 381

Home, Locke on education at, xxxvii,
INDEX

Dryden on, epistles of, 12; Dryden on translators of, xviii, 17-18; Greek examples followed by, 19; on happiness, xlviii, 33 note 7; on himself, xxvii, 183; on instruction in taste, xxiv, 22; Locke on, xxxvii, 157; love of country life, xxvii, 69; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90; Newman on, xxviii, 53; on poetry, xxxii, 62; Sainte-Beuve on, 131; as a soldier, 111; on terror caused by wonders of nature, xxiv, 58-9; Voltaire on, xxxii, 133

Horace, Duke, at Metz, xxxviii, 25; at Hesdin, 34, 36

Horatii, in Dante on the, xx, 306 note 9

Horatio, in Hamlet, xlvi, on watch at Elsinore, 94-9; tells Hamlet of ghost, 104-6; on watch with Hamlet, 111-14; sworn to secrecy, 118-20; with Hamlet, told to watch king, 149-50; with Hamlet after play, 156; on Ophelia, 176; letter from Hamlet, 183-4; with Hamlet in grave-yard, 192-5; at Ophelia's funeral, 197; with Hamlet, hears of king's plot, 199-201; with Osric, 202, 203; on the wager, 204; at the duel, 207, 208-9; with Fortinbras, 209-10; in the original story, 92

Horatius, called Cocles, xiii, 289

Horn, Cape, Darwin on, xxix, 216

Horn, Count, xix, 252

Hornbills, instinct of, xi, 284

Hornbook, Doctor, Death AND, vi, 74-9

Horne, Francis, and Edinburgh Review, xxvii, 224

Hornets, Harrison on, xxxv, 346

Horoscopv, defined, xxxiv, 381-2

Horse AND Ass, fable of, xvii, 42-3

Horse, Hunter, AND Stag, fable of, xvii, 24

Horse(s), descent of, xi, 163-5; described in Job, xliv, 136; of England, Harrison on, xxxv, 326-7; in Falkland Islands, xxix, 196; used by Germans in augury, xxxiii, 98; grease disease of, xxxviii, 145, 147 note 3; Pugliano on, xxvii, 5; races of, xi, 33; remains of, in S. America, xxix, 135-6; S. American, how broken, 156-9; among the Tenc terians, xxxiii, 111; swimming power of, xxix, 148; why not sublime, xxiv, 56

Horsemanship, Locke on, xxxvii, 171; Pugliano on, xxvii, 5; Webster on, xlvi, 759

Horses AND Cock, fable of, xxxvii, 133

Hortensius, and Cæsar, xii, 291; and Caius Antonius, brother of Mark An tony, 337; Cicero on, ix, 94; iii, 106; at trial of Murena, xii, 247; Verres and, 223

Hosea, prophecy of, xxviii, 228

Hoskins, Jane, i, 183-4, 194

Hospitality, Emerson on modern, v, 51; of heroism, 125; Homer on, xxi, 201-2; obligations from, i, 201, 245; Penn on, 328 (54); Socrates on, ii, 179 (181)

Hospitals, antiseptic treatment in, xxxviii, 266-7; in Utopia, xxxvi, 185-6

Host, Chaucer's, xi, 31-2

Hosty, Epigram ON A Kind, vi, 281

Hottentots, food of, xxviii, 409; sight of, xxxiv, 174

Houghton, Lord, Sonnet, xlii, 1057-8

Hounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 350-1

House of Atreus, Æschylus's, viii, 7-165; only extant tragic trilogy, 5; remarks on, 5-6

House-rent, taxes on, xx, 488-95

House, George, i, 56

House of Commons, Burke on, xxiv, 182, 183, 189-90

House of Lords, Burke on, xxiv, 189

House of Representatives, xlii, 180-1, 182-3, 196-7; election of president by, 187, 196

Houses, Buddha on defects of, xl, 581 note 11; taxes, on transfer of, x, 505, 509; in Utopia, xxxvi, 176-7, 182

How CRUEL ARE THE PARENTS, vi, 532-3

How LANG AND DREARY IS THE NIGHT, vi, 501

How LONG AND DREARY IS THE NIGHT, vi, 300

How LOVE LOOKED FOR HELL, xlii, 1398-1401

How THEY BROUGHT THE GOOD NEWS, xlii, 1066-7

Howard, Charles, dedication to, xiii, 301-4

Howard, Elizabeth, wife of Dryden, xviii, 5

Howard, Gen., at Fredericksburg, xliii, 403; at Gettysburg, 330, 333, 336, 357, 358, 397-8; Haskell on, 358, 359, 398, 413

Howard, Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, xl, 406

Howard, Henry, poems by, xl, 193-5

Howard, Sir Robert, xiii, 29
GENERAL INDEX

Howard, Lord Thomas, xlii, 1007
Howe, William, Burns on, vi, 51-2
Heidmar, xlix, 284-5, 286
Hretel, the king, xlix, 72-3
Hrithric, son of Hrothgar, xlix, 38, 55
Hrimir, the giant, xlix, 259
Hrothland (see Roland)
Hrothgar, xlix, 7-8; banquet of, 32-9;
Beowulf and, 13, 15-19, 23, 30-1, 33,
51-6, 60; daughter of, 60 and note;
Grendel and, 9-11; Grendel’s mother
and, 40-5
Hrothgrod, xlix, 428-9
Hrothmund, son of Hrothgar, xlix. 38
Hrunting, Hrothglod, Hrothgar, Hreidmar,
Hugh, Hugo, Humboldt, Hume, Hume, Hurrey
Hsien, xlv, 47 (19)
Hua of Chi, xlv, 47 (16, 17, 18) note 4
Huan Túi, xlv, 23 note 6
Huber, Pierre, on ants, xi, 264; on bees,
272-3; on caterpillars, 252; on Oxford,
xxviii, 48-9
Huckster-Witch, in Faust, xix, 177-8
Hudibras, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147-8
Hudson, Hendrik, Emerson on, v, 81
Hugh, St., patron of shoemakers, xlvii,
481 note
Hugh of Lincoln: a ballad, xl, 81-3
Hughes, Mr., and Addison’s Cato, xxvii,
165-6
Hugo, Victor, Preface to Cromwell,
xxxix, 337-87; Taine on, 411; work
of, 337 note
Huguenots, in France, xxxix, 83-4;
Pascal on the, xlviii, 270 (775), 305 (874)
Hugues, of St. Victor, xx, 338 note 32
Hui (see Yen Yüan)
Human Body, in art, xxxix, 255-6, 258;
beauty of the, v, 304, 307-8; cause of
beauty of, xxiv, 79-80; Whitman on
the, xlii, 1402; Whitman on the, in
art, xxxiv, 402
Human Folly, xli, 327
Human Nature, Austin on pliability of,
xxv, 112; benevolence in, i, 170; iii,
28; best studied in the family, xxviii,
341; Burke on study of, xxiv, 9, 46-8;
Channing on, xxviii, 365; Channing
on study of, 331-2; corruption of, vii,
326-7; education and, xcvii, 85; Epicu-
tetus on, ii, 149 (86); goodness in, iii,
32-4; Hume on science of, xcvii,
289-96; in laws, v, 246; love of ap-
preciation in, ii, 223 (6); love of man-
kind in, 207 (4); malignity in, iii, 34;
more foolish than wise, 31; Pascal on,
xxviii, 41 (92, 93, 94), 42 (97), 50
(125-7); Pope on science of, xl, 406;
represented by Prometheus, iii, 16;
Schiller on, xxxii, 238-49; is social, ix,
38; three ideas of, xcviii, 308; truth
the sovereign good of, iii, 8; uniform-
ity of, xcviii, 353-61; most virtuous
when uncultivated, v, 280 (see also
Nature in Men)
Human Seasons, The, xli, 896-7
Human Understanding, An Enquiry
Concerning, xxxvii, 287-420
Humanists, Huxley on the, xcviii, 217
Humanity, Locke on development of,
xxviii, 103
Humle-Bee, Thé, xlii, 1246-7
Humle-mind, the damsel, xv, 224
Humle Petition of Bruar Water, vi,
278-81
Humboldt, Alexander von, Darwin on
Narrative of, xxix, 506; on earth-
quakes and the weather, 355-6; on
granitic regions, xi, 330-1; on marshes,
xxix, 369-70; Thoreau on, xcviii, 406
Humboldt, Wilhelm von, on individual-
ity, xxv, 252; on liberty, 158; on
marriage, 309-1; on public degrees,
305
Hume, David, Carlyle on philosophy of,
xxv, 353-4; Emerson on, v, 438; En-
quiry Concerning the Understanding,
xxvii, 287-420; Franklin and, i,
136; Hazlitt on, xcvii, 277; life and
works, 202; xcviii, 288; Locke and, 4;
Mill on, xxv, 38; in Parliament, 65;
on rate of interest, x, 282; On Stan-
ard of Taste, xcvii, 203-21; Words-
worth on, xxxix, 321 note
Humiliation, Valley of, xv, 59, 240-4
Humility, Bunyan on, xv, 75; Franklin’s
rule of, i, 80, 87; Goethe on, xix, 135;
Jesus on, xlv, 393 (11), 401 (14);
Kempis on, vii, 207 (4), 211 (7), 240
(2), 250-1 (4), 251-2, 261-3, 266-8,
274-5; Pascal on discourses of, xcviii,
125 (377); Penn on, i, 334 (119), 348
(307), 382 (116), 392 (247); song on,
xxv, 242; Woolman on, i, 199
Humming-birds, in Chili, xxix, 276
Humor, Bagehot on, xcviii, 176-9; has
only fancy value, xxxii, 345
Humorists, Thackeray on, xcviii, 7
Humors, the four, xl, 37 note 38; iii, 93
note
banishment of, xii, 85; ostracism of, 115-16
Hyperides, the orator, ix, 205 note 2; death of, xii, 214; Demostenes and, 201
Hyperion, reference to, xx, 382
Hypermnestra, and Lynceus, viii, 198 note
Hypocrisy, in Burn's HOLY FAIR, vi, 97; Fielding on, xxxix, 180; Jesus on, xliv, 385-6 (37-44), 386-7 (1-3); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (7); Milton on, iv, 152; Mohammed on, xlv, 981; in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 43-6; in religion, vi, 95-6; Webster on, xlvii, 765
HYPOCRITEx, The, by Molière, xvi, 199-296
Hypocrites, in Dante's HELL, xx, 95-7; Molière on, xxvi, 213-15, 280
Hypotheses, Rousseau on, xxxvi, 196-7
Hypsiptyle, and Jason, xx, 75; in Limbo, 237 note 8; Lycurgus and, 252 note
Hypthloday, Raphael, xxxvi, 88, 135, 137 et seq.; Peter Giles on, 241, 243
I Do CONFESSION THOU ART SAE FAIR, vi, 431
I DREAMED A LAY, vi, 21
I Fear T' Kisses, xii, 828
I GAED A WAEFU' GATE YESTRENN, vi, 356-7
I HAVE A WIFE o' My Ain, vi, 307
I HAVE BEEN AT CROOKIE DEN, vi, 421
I LO'ED NE'ER A LADDIE BUT ANE, xli, 576-7
I Love My LOVE in SECRET, vi, 343-4
I LOVED A LASS, xi, 331-2
I MURDER Hate, vi, 378
I PROMESSI SPOSI, Manzoni's, xxii
I REIGN in JEANIE's Bosom, vi, 316
Iacchus, hymn to, viii, 451; song to, in The Frogs, 448-9
Iadmon, master of ÆSOP and Rhodope, xxxiii, 67
Iago, Macaulay on, xxvii, 377-8
Iambic Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 26
Iapetus in the ÆNEID, xiii, 403-4
Isaion, and Demeter, xxii, 71
Iasius, born in Italy, xiii, 133
Ibis, sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 37; described, 40
Iblis, name of Satan, xvi, 9 note; xliv, 918
Ibn-'Abbas, companion of Mohammed, xvi, 153 note
Ibn Hankal, on Sogd, v, 125-6
Ibn Roschd, xx, 20 note
Ibn-Sina (see Avicenna)
Ibrahim, the sheykh, xvi, 210-24
Icarios, father of Penelope, xxii, 17, 66
Ice, structure of compressed, xxx, 239-40, 246-8; expansive power of, 116-19; pliability of, 236-9, 246-7; regelation of, 233, 243-5; snow transformed to, 234-5; temperature of, affected by pressure, 231-2
ICE AND GLACIERS, by Helmholtz, xxx, 211-48
Icebergs, Dana's description of, xxiii, 297-8, 311-12; action of, on rocks, xxix, 256 note; use of, in disseminating seeds, xi, 392-3
Iceland, birds of, xxix, 253; Christianity in, xxiii, 171, 175
Iceland Spar, crystallization of, xxx, 31-2; effect of, on polarized light, 34-5
Ictinus, builder of Parthenon, xii, 50
Ideas, in Hades, xiii, 223
Idealism, Berkeley's, xxvii, 189-285; Emerson on, v, 44, 153; 435
Idealist, in FAUST, xix, 188
Ideals, Lowell on, xlii, 1380, 1382, 1384-5; xxviii, 460
Ideas, abstract (see Abstract Ideas); association of, xxxvii, 304-5, 327-9, 330, 331; Berkeley on reality of, 189-285; Channing on, xxvii, 333-5; defined by Hume, xxvii, 299-300; defined by Locke, 303 note; Descartes on reality of, xxxiv, 29, 34; Goethe on exchange of, xxxiv, 252-3; Hume on origin of, xxxvii, 301-3, 336-7, 349-50; Innate, Hume on, 303 note; Plato on, ii, 93-5; power of originating, xxxvii, 341-2, 344; Relations of, 306; Rousseau on general, xxxiv, 183-4, 250-1; test of, xxxvii, 302-3, 337
Idees, of March, xii, 315
Idiots, in Limbo, iv, 147-8; Mohammed on care of, xliv, 968 note 4
Idleness, Caxton on, xxxix, 5-6, 13-14; as a crime, xxv, 294; discontentment and, i, 141; More on, xxxvi, 180-1; Penn on, i, 328 (57); Smith on, x, 263-5
Idol, fable of the, xvii, 27
Idolatry, David on, xliv, 158 (4); Lessing on, xxxii, 186; Milton on, iv, 344-5; Mohammed on, xlv, 915, 916, 917, 918; Pascal on, xlviii, 325; Paul, St., on, xliv, 501 (4-5)
Idomeneus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 132, 141, 365
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX</th>
<th>GENERAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Instigation, Mill on liberty of, xxv, 250, 295-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instinct, Burke on, xxiv, 468; Darwin on, xi, 251-84; Emerson on, v, 68-70; of giant crab, xxxix, 466-7; Hume on, xxxvii, 374; Pascal on, xlvi, 117 (344), 129 (396). 441; Pope on, xI, 413, 424-5; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268-9 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Institutions, Dedication of 'Calvin's, xxxix, 27-51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Institutions, Burke on sudden changes in, xxv, 290; Emerson on, v, 10, 68, 190</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Institutions, Public, expense of, x, 452-67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instruction, Emerson on, v, 237; Epictetus on need of, ii, 156 (105); expense of public, x, 463-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instructions, in Slough of Dispond, xv, 19-20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instrument of Government, The, xlili, 106-17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instruments, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 238-9; Smith on, x, 218, 405, 422</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insurance, Smith on, x, 110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insurance Corporations, x, 461-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insurrections, congressional control of, xlili, 185 (15)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Integer Vitae, xi, 226-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Integrity, Franklin on, i, 87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intellect, Archytas on, ix, 59; beauty and, xxxii, 266-7, 272; Carlyle on unconsciousness of high, xxv, 322; Channing on the, xxviii, 323, 324, 326; Emerson on the, v, 135, 190, 281, 282; good, marred and evil, xiv, 869; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 349-59; love and, xlvi, 415-16; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 213 (4); as measure of organization, xi, 129-30; Pascal on, xlvi, 11, 12 (7), 125 (378), 275; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 245-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intellectual Growth, Emerson on, v, 137-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intelligence, three scales of, xxxvi, 75-76</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intemperance, taught to children, xxxvii, 30; fruits of, iv, 331; Luther on, xxxvi, 332-3; a tyranny, xlii, 375; Woolman on, i, 196-7 (see also Drunkenness)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intention(s), Kant on, xxxi, 305-13; Kempis on purity of, vii, 298 (2); Locke on, xxxvii, 103; James Mill on, xxv, 35-6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interbreeding, Darwin on close, xi, 103, 134, 304</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intercourse, Truth of, by Stevenson, xxviii, 277-84</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intercrossing, compared with change of conditions, xi, 303-4; importance of, 53; necessity of, 103-7; reciprocal, 294-5; between species, 285-305; species kept true by, 109; varieties, how affected by, 98-9, 107-9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interdicts, Luther on, xxxvi, 269 note 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest (ethical), as source of errors, xlviii, 38-9; as basis of friendship, ix, 27; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 269, 374; Kant on, xxxii, 325 note, 359 note, 370 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest (monetary), defined, x, 53; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 299-300; unknown among ancient Germans, xxxvii, 107; legal regulation of, x, 284-5; Luther on, xxxvii, 331-2; in early Massachusetts, xlili, 70 (23); Penn on, i, 337; price of land dependent on rate of, x, 286; rates of, historically considered, x, 91-2, 96; rate of, on what dependent, 280-2; rate of, affected by taxes on profits, 504-5; rate of, due to insecurity, 97-8; rate of, determines building rent, 488; rates of, as index of profits, 98; taxes on, 496-7 (see also Usury)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intermediate Varieties, absence of, xi, 169-75; in geological formations, 332-40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intermitting, Burke on, xxiv, 70-1, 111-12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International Law, offences against, xlili, 184 (10)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>International Relations, Washington on, xlili, 243-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interpreter, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 32-41, 202-12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interruptions, Bacon on, iii, 63; Locke on, xxxvii, 125, 126</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interstate Commerce, xlili, 184 (3), 185 (6)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intimations of Immortality, xi, 595-600; Mill on, xxv, 95</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intolerance, Mill on, xxv, 37, 226-8; in politics, Hamilton on, xlili, 201</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introspection, Burke on value of xxxiv, 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intuension, Emerson on, v, 59, 62, 69; Mill on doctrine of, xxx, 168-9; Mill on knowledge by, 141; Pascal on, xlvi, 41 (95), 99-100, 143 (434)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intuitive Mind, Pascal on the, xlvi, 9-12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inveotive(s), Browne on religious, iii, 256; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 350; Luther on, xxxvi, 337; Swift on, xxvii, 115</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Inventions, monopolies of, in Body of Liberties, xxxii, 68 (9); Emerson on, v, 81; Franklin on patenting, 1, 112; Penn on, 343 (230-2); profits of, x, 61-2; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 100-1; Woolman on, i, 214-5

Inventors, honors for, Channing on, xxvii, 357-8; in New Atlantis, iii, 180-1

Inventory, The, vi, 186-8

Invery, The Bard at, vi, 272

Inverey, Inverary, Inventory, Investigations

Iolas, Iodine, Invocation, Invitations, Luther on, xxxvi, 294

Investments, Smith on imprudent, x, 269

Invictus, xiii, 1210

Invitation, The, by Shelley, xli, 843-4

Invitation, Apology for Declining an, vi, 513

Invitation, Extempore Reply to an, vi, 460

Invitation, Versified Reply to an, vi, 201

Invocation, by Shelley, xli, 825-7

Inward Consolation, Kempis on, vii, 258-334

Io, in Prometheus Bound, viii, 187-98

Iodine, vapor of, xxx, 43

Iolas, in the Aeneid, xiii, 379, 409

Iole, Dante on, xx, 323; on Hercules, v, 184

Ion, on Pericles, xii, 39

Ionian Sea, named from Io, viii, 197

Ionians, in Egypt, xxxiii, 77-8, 82

Iopas, in the Aeneid, xiii, 99

Iophon, son of Sophocles, viii, 208, 303, 441

Iphiclus, the kine of, xxii, 152

Iphigeneia, by Landor, xli, 903-4

Iphigenia, Eschylus on sacrifice of, viii, 15-16; Dante on, xx, 303; Landor on, xli, 903-4; Lucretius on, iii, 14; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142

Iphimedea, in Hades, xxii, 152

Iphitus, son of Eurytus, xxii, 284-5; in sack of Troy, xiii, 111, 115

Iquique, town of, xxix, 365-7

Iras, Cleopatra and, xii, 368, 387; in All for Love, xvii, 39-40, 72, 75, 89, 90, 102-4

Ireland, candle-eating in, xxxv, 354; Christianity in, xxxii, 170, 171, 172, 173-81; Emerson on, v, 341; epic literature of, xlii, 198; Freeman on, xxvii, 258, 266; Mill on, xxv, 146, 180-1; Newman on, xxviii, 50; poetry in, xxvii, 7-8, 117-21; Renan on, xxxii, 137, 140; woolen manufactures of, x, 195-6

Ireland, The Fair Hills of, xli, 921-2

Irenaeus, St., on early converts, xxviii, 37-8; Milton on, iii, 203

Ireson's Ride, xliii, 1357-60

Irish, Juno and, xiii, 46, 177; Milton on, iv, 46, 71, 325; in The Tempest, xlvi, 445-7, 448

Irish, cold baths among the, xxviii, 13; Thackeray on the, xxviii, 16 (see also Celtic Races)

Irish Channel, tides in, xxx, 288

Irish Emigrant, Lament of the, xlii, 919-20

Irish Rebel, story of the, iii, 98-9

Iron, beginnings of use of, xxxiv, 206; More on, xxxvi, 191; combustion of, in oxygen, xxx, 138; action of, on water, 120-2

Iron Brigade, at Gettysburg, xliii, 326 note, 330, 331

Iron Henry, tale of, xvii, 47-50

Iroquois Indians, Treaty with, xlii, 229-32

Irresolution, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 366-72

Irrevocable Laws, fallacy of, xxvii, 229-35

Irus, the beggar, Ulysses and, xxii, 245-8

Irving, Edward, Carlyle and, xxv, 315

Isaac, son of Abraham, xlv, 436 (8); Augustine, St., on, vii, 187; Mohamed on, xlv, 910; Pascal on, xlviii, 201

Isabella, Queen, of Castile, on forms, iii, 125; Raleigh on, xxxix, 85, 86

Isabella, Queen of Edward II, her griefs, xlv, 15, 21-2; sues for Gaweston's recall, 21-5; reconciled to king, 26-7; at Gaweston's return, 31-4, accused by king, 38; in Tynemouth, 40-2; sent to France, 49, 55, 56-9; return with Mortimer, 61-4; Edward on, 69, 71, 72; her triumph with Mortimer, 73; her part in king's death, 74-5; with Prince Edward, 76-82; at death of Kent, 82; accused of king's murder, 87; committed to Tower, 88-9

Ithacus, Demosthenes and, xii, 194; Pliny on, ix, 213-14

Isaiah, Augustine, St., on, vii, 145; Burns on, vi, 138; prophecy of Eucharist, xlvi, 349; murder of xlv, 914 note
GENERAL INDEX

Isauricus, Servilius, xii, 295
Iscantinario, Cesare, xxxi, 206-7
Iselatic Games, ix, 415 note
Iscolt, Renan on, xxxii, 142
Ishmael, xili, 1310; Mohammed on, xlv, 911
Isidore, Archbishop of Seville, xx, 329 note 26
Isis, the Egyptian Demeter, xxxiii, 79; Herodotus on, 26, 34; temple of, at Memphis, 87; Milton on, iv, 14, 100; as Suevian goddess, xxxiii, 97-8
Islam, xlv, 951, 956 (see also Mohammedanism)
Islands, species of oceanic, i, 413-25
Isle of France, Darwin on, xxix, 486-9
Isles of Greece, xili, 812-15
Ismael the Sophy, beauty of, iii, 106
Ismarus, in the Æneid, xiii, 326
Ismene, in Antigone, vii, 258-6, 272-4; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 237; in Ædipus the King, viii, 253-4; in Phædra, xxvi, 148-51
Ismenias, Plutarch on, xii, 36
Isocrates, Demosthenes and, xii, 194; Logos Arepagiticus of, iii, 184, 191; old age of, ix, 50; oration for son of Aelciabades, xii, 115; on oratory at feasts, xxxii, 55; school of, iii, 244; on teachers, x, 136
Isodorus, C., slaves of, ix, 374 note 2
Isolation, Cicero on, ix, 38; Emerson on, v, 73, 208; Kemps on need of, vi, 322-3; qualities of mind due to, xxviii, 171-2, 186-7, 190; species in regard to, xi, 139-140
Israelites (see Jews)
Ister, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 22
It was A' for Our Rightful' King, vi, 491-2
Italian Classics, xxxii, 122
Italian Essays, xxxii, 377-396
Italian Language, change in, xxxix, 202; Milton on study of, iii, 242; Sidney on, xxvii, 50
Italian Literature, Arnold on, xxviii, 75; Taine on, xxxix, 436
Italicus, Silius, Pliny on, ix, 236-7
Italy, Alferi on, v, 331, 346; two civilizations of, xxxix, 424; Dante on distractions of, xx, 168-9; Goethe on art of, xxxix, 259-60, 265-6; Goldsmith on, xli, 522-4; Harrison on, xxxv, 223, 311; named Hesperia of old, xiii, 92, 133; language as factor in reuniting, xxviii, 256-7; Louis XII in, xxxvi, 13-15, 24; Macaulay on mediæval, xxvii, 366-76, 382; Machiavelli on princes of, xxxvi, 78-9; Machiavelli's plea for freedom of, 83-6; mercenaries in, 43-4; papal power in, 276-7; politics of, after Charles VIII, xxvii, 387-8; Renaissance in, i, 23; Taine on mediæval, xxxix, 424; Turner on travels in, xxxv, 378; Virgil on ancient, iii, 76
Ithaca, Homer on, xiii, 61, 115
Ithacus (see Ulysses)
Ithuriel, in Paradise Lost, iv, 174-5
Itinerant Preachers, Franklin on, i, 103; Penn on, 359 (461)
Itylus, and Philomela, xx, 213 note; Homer on, xxi, 270
Itylus, by Swinburne, xlii, 1201-3
Iulus (see Ascanius)
Ivon, and Ivor, xlix, 158, 167, 174
Ivy Green, The, xlii, 1147-8
Ixion, Æschylus on, viii, 140, 151; Virgil on, xiii, 228
Iwarawaqueri, the, xxxiii, 354, 356, 358
Jackson, Lidian, second wife of Emerson, v, 3
Jackson, Stonewall, and Barbara Frietchie, xlii, 1363-4
Jacob, and the angel, xlii, 1304; Augustine, St., on, vii, 187; Bunyan on dissimulation of, xv, 260; Milton on, iv, 148, 324, 345; Mohammed on, xlv, 910-11, 922, 926-9; Pascal on, xlvii, 201, 203, 237; the Psalmist on, xlv, 275 (10), 276 (23); Stephen on, 436 (8, 12, 14-16)
Jacob's Ladder, Bunyan on, xv, 237
Jacobite's Epitaph, A., xlii, 917
Jacobites, Ye, by Name, vi, 420-1
Jacobs, Joseph, compiler of Æsop's Fables, xvii, 9
Jacobus de Benedictis, hymn by, xlv, 553-5
Jael, Sisera and, iv, 439; xv, 58
Ja'far, vizier of Harun Er-Rashid, xvi, 60-1, 62, 63, 64, 65, 99-100, 215-18, 220, 221, 228, 229-30
Jaguar, flesh of the, xxix, 122; habits of, 140-1
Jairus, the daughter of, xlv, 376 (41-2), 377 (49-56)
Jamaica, disturbance in, xxv, 181-4
James, St., the Great, xlv, 366 (10-11), 368 (14), 377 (51), 379 (28), 380 (54), 424 (13), 448 (2); disillusion-
ment of, ii, 324; in Dante's Paradise, xx, 301-4; on faith, ii, 342
James, St., son of Alphæus, xliv, 368 (15), 424 (13), 455-6 (13-21)
James II, of Aragon, xx, 369 note 14
James I, King of England, Bacon to, xxxix, 199-20; Bentham on, xxvii, 228-9; Boheimia and, xv, 346-7; Dr. Donne and, 339-40, 342, 343, 347, 348; Harvey and, xxxviii, 60; George Herbert and, xv, 381, 382-3, 384, 386; marriage bed of, x, 275; Andrew Melvin and, xv, 381-2; Puritans and, xxvii, 135, 136; Raleigh on, xxxix, 78-80; charter to Virginia, xxxii, 49-58
James II, Bentham on abdication of, xxvii, 235; Burke on, xxiv, 162-3, 166 and note; Dissenters and, xxvii, 137; William Penn and, xxxiv, 77
James I, of Scotland, xlii, 1153-78; his imprisonment in England, xxxv, 272
James, king of Majorca, xx, 369 note 13
James, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 220, 224, 228, 245, 253, 259, 274, 287
James, Abel, letter of, to Franklin, i, 68
James Island, Darwin on, xxx, 380-1
JAMIE, COME TRY ME vi, 343
Jan Yu, xliv, 10 (6) note 4, 15 (7) note 5, 19 (6, 10) notes 10 and 13, 22 (14), 33 (2), 34 (12, 16) note 11, 35 (21, 23) notes 19 and 22, 36 (25) note 24, 43 (14) note 2, 54 (1) note 6
Jane, in Shoemaker's Holiday, xlvi, 473, 475-6, 499, 505-9, 512, 522-5
Janizaries, Bacon on, iii, 52 and note
Jann, species of genii, xvi, 9 note
Jansenists, xlvi, 5; Pascal on the, 302 (865), 307 (887)
Jansemius, Cornelius, xlvi, 5, 288 (834)
Janus, Milton on, iv, 322; Virgil on, xiii, 83, 245, 260
Jarjaris, the Efrît, xvi, 74-8, 80-1, 84-7
Jason, son of Aëson, in Dante's Hell, xx, 75
Jason, brother of Onias, xx, 79 note 5
Jason, the Christian, xliv, 460 (5-9)
Java, Drake at, xxxiii, 223-4
Jaws, and limbs, related, xi, 148
JAY AND PEACOCK, fable of, xvii, 19-20
Jay, John, article in the Federalist, xliii, 203-7
Jealousy, Æschylus on, viii, 38; Bacon on, of husbands, iii, 22; Campion on, xi, 286; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; Dryden on, xviii, 71; Eliphaz on, xliv, 77 (2); music and, xlii, 477; Pascal on, xlvii, 164 (502); Penn on, i, 341, 388; rage and, xxxiv, 353
JEAN, THY BONIE FACE, IT IS NA, vi, 316
Jefferson, Thomas, author of Declaration of Independence, xxxii, 150 note; the Mecklenburg Declaration and, 156 note
Jeffrey, Francis, Carlyle and, xxv, 316; Edinburgh Review and, xxvii, 224
Jehoshaphat, Last Judgment in, xx, 40 note 1
Jehovah, name of God (see Job, Book of, and Psalms)
Jellaladeen, parable of, xxviii, 460
Jemimah, daughter of Job, xliv, 141
Jenner, Edward, life and works, xxxvi, 142; On Vaccination, 143-220
Jenner, Henry, xxxvii, 154, 160-1, 202, 211, 216
Jenner, Rev. G. C., xxxvii, 213-14
JENNY KISS'D ME, xli, 870
Jephthah, Dante on, xx, 303; daughter of, xlvi, 136; Milton on, iv, 382, 421
Jeremiah, Burns's paraphrase of, vi, 24; Calvin on, xxxix, 42; worshipped in Egypt, 35; imprisonment of, xlv, 914 note; Pascal on, xlvii, 209; Woolman on, i, 194
Jeremy, in She Stoops to Conquer, xvii, 247
Jeroboam, Bunyan on, xv, 309
Jerome, St., apparition of, iii, 199; on angels, xx, 408 note 1; on idleness, xxxix, 13-4
Jerome of Prague, xxxvi, 317
Jerusalem, Dante on destruction of, xx, 232 note 5, 311 note 6; Jesus on, xliv, 392 (34-5), 404-5 (41-4); Jews on situation of, v, 334; lament over destruction of, xlv, 244-5; Paré on destruction of, xxxviii, 31; Pascal on ruin of, xlviii, 217-8 (654); prayer for peace of, 307-8; prophecy of destruction of, xliv, 408 (20-4); temple of, washed with alum, xxxv, 319; Woolman on wickedness of, i, 206
JERUSALEM, THE GOLDEN, xliv, 549
JESSIE, THE FLOWER O' DUNBLANE, xlii, 593-4
Jester's Song, from Jolly Beggars, vi, 125-6
Jesting, Bacon on limits of, iii, 83; clumsy, no joke, xvii, 15; with malice, Sheridan on, xviii, 120
INDEX

Jesu, Dulcedo Cordium, xliv, 550-1
Jesu, Dulcis Memoria, xlv, 550
Jesuits, Bacon on cunning of, iii, 57; miracles performed by, 279-80 (27); Pascal on, xviii, 7, 298, 299 (854), 302 (865), 306 (882), 309 (891), 310-11 (902), 314 (919), 315
Jesus, apostles of, xlv, 368 (13-16); baptism of, 352 (21-2); birth of, 358 (7); birth of, hymns on, eclipse at death of, iii, 281 (29); Bunyan on, xv, 143; Calden on death of, xvi, 24; centurion and, xlv, 371 (2-10); Chaucer on language of, xl, 31; circumcision of, xlv, 358 (21); circumcision of, Milton on, iv, 40-1; coming of the Lord, xlv, 388-90 (35-59), 399 (22-37), 400 (8), 408 (8-11), 409 (25-26); Dante on darkness at death of, xx, 409-10; cures demoniacs, xlv, 379 (38-43), 384-5 (14-26); heals dropsy, 392 (1-6); Emerson on, v, 29-30, 66, 68, 141, 144, 147, 153, 197; feasts in commemoration of, xv, 403-4; feeds five thousand, xlv, 378 (11-17); the fig-tree and, xxxviii, 133; Francis, St., on love of, xlv, 556; Franklin on, i, 80; Gadarene miracle, xlv, 375-6 (27-39); genealogy of, 362 (23-38); Herod and, 377 (7-9); Hume on miracles of, xxxviii, 375; infirm woman cured by, xlv, 390-1 (11-17); Jairus's daughter raised by, 376 (41-2); Jerusalem, entry into, 404-5 (28-44); Jerusalem, foretells destruction of, 408 (20-4); John the Baptist and, 372; Kemis on cross of, vii, 251; Kemis on loving, 245-6; Lamb on, xxvii, 280; last supper, xlv, 410 (14-37); lepers healed by, 366 (12-15), 399 (11-19); lullaby for infant, xl, 256-60; MacDonald on, xlii, 1118; Martha and Mary with, xlv, 383 (38-42); Mary Magdalene and, 373 (37-50); Mill on persecution of, xlv, 219-20; Mill on teachings of, 244; miraculous draught of fishes, xlv, 365-6 (4-11); Mohammed on, xlv, 910, 953-4, 966, 983-4, 999, 1002, 1005-6; More on teachings of, xxxvi, 165-6; palsied man healed by, xlv, 366-7 (18-26); parable of fig-tree, 390 (6-9); parable of Good Samaritan, 382-3 (25-27); parable of great supper, 393 (15-24); parable of the importunate widow, 400 (1-5); parable of Lazarus, 397-8 (19-31); parable of lost sheep, 394 (3-7); parable of marriage feast, 392-3 (8-11); parable of old and new garments and wines, 367 (36-9); parable of the Pharisee and publican, 400-1 (9-14); parable of piece of silver, 394-5 (8-10); parable of prodigal son, 395-6 (11-32); parable of rich man, 387 (16-21); parable of sower, 374 (4-15); parable of ten servants, 403 (11-26); parable of unjust steward, 396-7 (1-13); parable of vineyard, 405-6 (9-18); in Paradise Regained, iv, 359 et seq.; Pascal on, xviii, 80 (222-3), 175-8, 180 (554), 263 (744), 273-4 (786-92), 275; Pascal on miracles of, 280-1 (808-13), 285 (826), 286-7 (829), 288 (834), 289-90 (838, 839), 292-3, 294; passion and death, xlv, 411-16; passion of, Milton on, iv, 23-5; Paul, St., on resurrection of, xlv, 511 (3-11); Peter and, xlv, 412 (55-62); Peter on, 426-7 (22-36), 428, 430 (10-12); Pharisees and, 385-6 (37-44), 397 (14-17); Plato and, xxvii, 346; teaches prayer, xlv, 383-4 (1-13); public ministry, 363-409; resurrection of, 416-17; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 301; on the Sabbath, xlv, 368 (1-1), 390-1 (14-16), 392 (1-6); Saducees and, 406-7 (27-49); casts sellers out of temple, 405 (35-6); sermon on the mount, 369-70 (20-49); sends out seventy disciples, 381-2 (1-24); Shelley on, xxvii, 345; Sidney on parables of, 18; storm stilled by, xlv, 375 (22-5); temptation of, 362-3 (1-13); transfiguration of, 379 (29-36); on tribute money, 406 (22-6); xxxvi, 370; Watts on, xlv, 537-8; Wesley on, 559-60; widow of Nain and, xlv, 371 (11-17); on the widow's mite, 407 (1-4); women and, 374 (2-3); xv, 266; Woolman on, i, 279-80; Zacchaeus and, xlv, 402-3 (1-10) (see also Christ)
Jethro, daughter of, xlii, 1097
Jetter, in Egmont, xix, 253-9, 271-7, 296-301, 316-17
Jevons, on Ferodotus, xxxiii, 6
Jewish Physician, story of, the, xvi, 142-9
Jews, Browne on the, iii, 277-8 (25); in England, v, 346; German, cold baths of, xxxvii, 13; Justine on the, in Egypt,
iii, 281; Lessing on the, xxiii, 186-97; Lowell on the, xxviii, 458-9; Luther on the, xxxvi, 301, 311, 317, 331, 333; Milton on history of the, iv, 345-51; Mohammed on the, xiv, 902-4, 913-14, 921, 942, 954, 957, 982-3, 995, 998-9, 1001-2; in New Atlantis, iii, 167; orange-tawny worn by, 101 note; permanence of the, vi, 338; Pascal on the, xlviii, 187, 192 (592), 203 (618), 204-9, 210-11 (633), 211-13, 216 (645-6), 219-20 (662-4), 222-3 (670-1), 224-5, 234 (701), 235 (702-4), 236-7, 238 (713), 243 (714), 256-7, 258-9 (735), 260, 262-3 (745-50), 266-7 (759-63), 269 (774), 280 (808), 284 (822), 286-7 (829), 349; in Roman Empire, ii, 312; Winthrop on commonwealth of the, xlii, 90
Jezebel, Raleigh on, xxxix, 70
Jhansi, In the Round Tower at, xlii, 1183
Jinn, defined, xvi, 9 note
Job, Edomites and, xlv, 215; Winthrop on, xlii, 95
Joab, merchant of New Atlantis, iii, 167
Joachim, Abbot of Flora, xx, 339 note 38
Joan of Arc, burning of, xxxix, 359; education of, xxviii, 153-4; Renan on, xxxii, 154-5
Joanna, wife of Chuzas, xlv, 374 (3), 416 (10)
Job, Browne on, iii, 295 (44), 317; Burke on, xxiv, 406; Milton on, iv, 362, 368, 385; Pascal on, xlviii, 65 (174)
Job, The Book of, xlv, 71-141; compared with Æschylus, viii, 5; Burke on passages from, xxiv, 54, 56-7; editorial remarks on, xliv, 70; i, 18-19, 29; Hugo on, xxxix, 353; Lessing on, xxxii, 191; Pascal on, xlviii, 261 (741); Shelley on, xlii, 332
Jocasta, in Edipus the King, viii, 228-32, 235-8, 240-1, 246-8; called Epicaste, xxii, 151
Jock of Hazeldean, xli, 741
Jockey's Taen the Parting Kiss, vi, 544
Joc, prophecy of, xlv, 425 (16-17), 426 (18-21)
Johannes Parricida (see John of Suabia) John, St., disciple of Jesus, xlv, 366 (10-11), 368 (14), 377 (51), 379 (28), 380 (49, 54), 410 (8-13), 424 (13), 428 (1), 429-30; apocalypse of, iv, 154; vi, 176; vi, 138; on the Eucharist, xlvii, 349; Gospel of, translated by Faust, xix, 54; Milton on, iii, 231; in Paradise of Dante, xx, 394-7, 422 note 7; in Samaria, xlv, 439 (14-16), 440 (17-25)
John, St., of Damascus, hymn by, xlv, 543
John, called Mark, xlv, 449 (12), 450 (25), 450 (5), 451 (13), 457 (37-9)
John Baptist, Saint, by Drummond, xi, 326
John the Baptist, birth prophesied, xlv, 353 (13), 354 (14-17); birth of, 356 (57-63); childhood in desert, 357 (86); Dante on, xx, 238, 365 note 12, 420; Herod and, xlv, 361 (19), 362 (20), 377 (9); Jesus and, 371 (18-19), 372 (20-8); Kempis on, vii, 362 (3); Milton on, iv, 359-60, 363-6; Mohammed on, xlv, 908, 909, 914 note 4; Pascal on, xlviii, 264 (752), 272 (784); Paul, St., on, xlv, 451 (24-5); preaching of, 360 (2-4), 361 (5-18)
John XXI, Pope, xx, 338 note 34
John XXII, Pope, xx, 400 note 8; an­nates established by, xxxvii, 276 note 5
John of Austria, xxxix, 87
John, King of Bohemia, in Crecy cam­paign, xxxv, 12, 17, 22, 28-9
John of Burgogne, xxxix, 85
John, King of England, Bertrand and, xx, 118 note; Cisterians and, xxxv, 255-6; fowling laws of, 334; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 89
John, King of France, Black Prince and, xxxv, 54, 55-6, 58; capture of, 51, 58-9; cardinal of Perigord and, 39-42; at Poitiers, 34-49, 47-8, 48-50; prisoner in England, 221
John of Gaunt, and Chaucer, xxxix, 163
John of Hainault, in Edward II, xlv, 57-9, 62
John, King of Portugal, xxxix, 86
John, Duke of Suabia, xxvi, 424 and note; murders Emperor, 478; as monk in William Tell, 482-8
John the Swede, in Two Years Before the Mast, xxiii, 33-4, 42, 100, 101-3, 107, 126, 397
John Anderson, My Jo, vi, 345
John Barleycorn: A Ballad, vi, 39-40
GENERAL INDEX

John Gilpin, The Diverting History of, xlii, 546-54
Johnie Armstrong, xl, 101-3
Johnie Lad, Cock up Your Beaver, vi, 414
Johnson, Andrew, Proclamation of 1866, xliii, 426-31
Johnson, Esther, On Death of, xxvii, 122-30
Johnson, Esther, and Swift, xxviii, 8, 9, 14, 23-6, 27-8; xxvii, 90; Thackeray on, xxviii, 23-4; on Vanessa, 27
Johnson, Samuel, Life of Addison, xxvii, 155-99; Carlyle on, xxv, 409; Letter to Chesterfield, xxxix, 206-7; Preface to Dictionary, 182-206; editorial remarks on works of, 182 note; l, 47-8; Emerson on, v, 355, 438-9; Goldsmith to, xviii, 201; on Gower, xxviii, 77; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268, 272-3; On Robert Levet, xli, 503-4; life and works of, xxvii, 154; on Milton, xxviii, 206; xxxix, 319-21; on Paradise Lost, xxviii, 203; paraphrase on Proverbs, xxxix, 294-5; parody by, xxxix, 288-9; on persecution, xxx, 221-2; on Percy's Reliques, xxxv, 325-6; on Pope, 322; on primogeniture, v, 414; A Satire, xli, 504; Preface to Shakespeare, xxxix, 208-50; style of, v, 21; as biographer of Swift, xxvii, 8-9; Thackeray on, 9; Wordsworth on Prefatory Lives of, xxxix, 330
Johnson, Sir William, treaty with Senecas, xliii, 230
Joint-stock Companies, x, 460-3
Jolly Beggars, The, vi, 122-34; Arnold on, xxviii, 88; editorial remarks on, vi, 17
Jolly Good Ale and Old, xl, 190-2
Jonadab, son of Rechab, xliii, 96
Jonah, Ninevites and, xliv, 385 (30, 32)
Jonakr, King, xliii, 336, 353, 354, 384, 418
Jonas, ancestor of Launcelot, xxxv, 151
Jonathan, David, and, xlii, 486; Saul and, xliii, 104
Jones, Owen, Renan on, xxxii, 138
Jones, Paul, and Franklin, i, 165
Jones, Sir William, poems by, xli, 579-80
Johnson, Ben, The Alchemist, xxvii, 541-604; On Bacon, xxvii, 56-7; Beaumont's Letter to, xl, 319-21; on beauty, xxviii, 410; Devil is an Ass, by, xxvii, 387; Explorata of, 54; Fielding on, xxxix, 180; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276-7; life and works, 54; xvii, 540; poems by, xl, 290-303; On Shakespeare, xxvii, 55
Jordan, Thomas, Let Us Drink, xl, 364-5
Jorge, Alvaro, xxxiii, 315 note
Jormunrek, King, xlix, 336, 354, 355-6, 357, 385, 418, 428, 420
Josaphat (see Jehoshaphat)
Joseph of Arimathea, xliv, 416 (50-3); in Holy Grail legend, xxxv, 118-19, 137, 151, 205, 212
Joseph, husband of Mary, xliv, 354 (27), 357 (4), 362 (23); xl, 260
Joseph, Kaiser, as Count Lorraine, xxv, 427
Joseph, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 228-9, 245, 247, 282, 287
Joseph, son of Jacob, Chaucer on dreams of, xl, 43; the harlot and, v, 66; xv, 72, 85; Locke on story of, xxxvii, 133
Mohammed on, xliv, 922-30, 933; Pascal on, xliv, 207 (623), 234 (698), 237, 268 (768); the Psalmist on, xliv, 276 (17-22); Stephen on, 436 (9-15)
Joseph Andrews, Preface to, xxxix, 176-81
Josephus, silence of, on Christ, xviii, 273 (787); on Jewish Law, 205-206, 209, 211; Pascal on, 208 (629); on spirits, xli, 686 note
Joshua, Gibeonites and, vii, 303 (2); Milton on, iv, 348, 349; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20; in Paradise, xx, 362; Pascal on, xviii, 207 (627)
Joule, James Prescott, law of conservation and, xxx, 175-6; on mechanical equivalent of heat, xxxvii, 198; on expansion of gases, 199
Jourbert, The Germ Theory, xxviii, 269, 364-70
Journal of John Woolman, i, 169-312
Journalism, Franklin's ideas of, i, 92-3
Journey Onwards, The, xlii, 820
Journeys in Diverse Places, xxxvi, 9-58; remarks on, 8
Jousts, Bacon on, iii, 96
Jove, in the Æneid, xiii, 82-3, 121, 160-1, 200-1, 321, 325, 342, 417-18; Alcmena and, xl, 242; Almachea and, iv, 161; Augustine, St., on, vii, 17-18; bird of, iv, 323; Danæ and, xlii, 55; Leda and, xl, 230; Maia and, 242; Milton on, iv, 66, 273 (see also Jupiter)
GENERAL INDEX

Jowett, Benjamin, translator of Plato, ii
Joy, Augustine, St., on, vii, 122, 178;
Blake on, and grief, xli, 588; Chaucer
on, xi, 45; of Christians, Pascal on,
xlviii, 354-5; Confucius on, xlv, 55
(5); contrasted with relief from pain,
xxiv, 34
Joy, Goethe on, xix, 126; Hobbes on,
xxiv, 340-2; Jonson on unshared, xI,
293; in music, xli, 478-9; Shakespeare
on, and grief, xlv, 153; son of Cupid
and Psyche, iv, 71
Joyeuse, sword of Charlemagne, xlix, 177
Joyous Friars, the, xx, 96 note 4
Juan Fernandez, Dana on, xxiii, 43-9;
earthquake at, xxxix, 314
Juba, Plutarch on, xii, 306-8, 388
Juba, in Cato, xxvii, 187, 189, 193-5;
son of, xii, 308
Jubal, Dryden on, xI, 389
Jubilees, Papal, xxxvi, 299 note
Judaea, Christian Church in, xlv, 443
(31)
Judah, tribe of, xlv, 243 (68)
Judaism, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 383-4; Less-
ing on, xxxii, 186-96; Pascal on, xviii,
195-6 (601-3), 197-200, 223 (673),
224 (675), 371; Rousseau on, xxxiv,
294-5
Judas, called Barsabbas, xlv, 456 (22,
27), 457 (32)
Judas, son of James, xlv, 368 (16),
424 (13)
Judas of Galilee, xlv, 434 (37)
Judas Iscariot, xlv, 368 (16), 409-10
(3-6), 412 (47-8), 424 (16-20); St.
Brandon and, xxxii, 148; Bunyan on,
xv, 109, 309; in Dante's Hell, xx,
142; death of, iii, 275; Hazlitt on,
xviii, 280; Pascal on, xlviii, 271
(780); tilting with Jesus, xx, 227 note
13
Judges, Bacon on, iii, 130-4; Burke on
elective, xxx, 338; Epicetus on, ii,
184 (8); Heraclitus on, 135 (54);
marriage of, iii, 21; in Massachusetts,
xliii, 69 (20); righteous, in Paradise,
xx, 363-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 108 (307);
pay of, x, 451-2; Pliny on, ix, 279;
Shelley on false, xviii, 302; Socrates
on, ii, 24; Tseng-tzu on, xlv, 65 (19);
United States, xliii, 189; Winthrop on
discretionary power of, 91-105
Judgment, Burke on standards of, xxiv,
11; Dante on hasty, xx, 342-3; intellect
and, xlviii, 12; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 346,
349-50, 351-2; human and divine, vii,
296 (5), 311; Kempis on rash, 217-18;
Massinger on, xlvii, 929; Penn's rule
of, i, 385-6; necessary to poets, xxxix,
297; Pascal on, xlviii, 126 (381, 383);
Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 245-7; senti-
ment compared with, xxvii, 205-6,
216; taste and, xxxiv, 22-6; wit com-
pared with, i, 339 (171-3); xxiv, 17
Judgment Day (see Last Judgment)
Judicature, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 130-
4
Judicature, expenses of, x, 450-2, 465;
Hobbes on, xxxiv, 410-11; in U. S.,
xlii, 194 (5), 194-5 (6), 195 (7, 8); in
Utopia, xxxvi, 212-13
Judicial Penalties, Winthrop on, xliii,
90-100, 101, 102, 103, 104-5
Judicial Power, of U. S., xliii, 189-90,
195 (11)
Judicial Proceedings, in Massachusetts,
xliii, 69-74, 77 (76)
Judith, the Jewess, in Paradise, xx, 419
Judith, wife of Louis Debonnaire, xxxix,
82
Jugglery, Woolman on, i, 271-2
Julia, mother of Antony, xii, 322, 336
Julia, daughter of Casar, xii, 275, 284;
in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20
Julia, wife of Marius, xii, 267
Julia, in Duchess of Malfi, wife of
Castruccio, her jests, xlvii, 758-9; with
Cardinal, 783-5; with Delio, 785-6;
with Pescara, 832; on Bosola, 837;
with Bosola, 838-41; last scene with
Cardinal, 841-3
Julian, St., patron saint of hospitality, xl,
20 note 178
Julian, Emperor, at Athens, xxviii, 60;
laws against Christians, vii, 124; iii,
199
Julianus, death of, xxxvi, 64; Machiavelli
on, 67
Julienne, name of Bramimonde, xlix, 195
Juliers, Duke of, xxxv, 101
Julius II, Pope, his aggrandizement of
the papacy, xxxvi, 39-40; auxiliaries
of, 45; Casar Borgia and, 28; economy
of, 52-3; Ferrara and, 8; impetuosity
of, 81-2; Luther and, 264, 336
Julius III, Pope, Cellini and, xxxi, 385;
election of, 383 note i
Julius, Caius, the physician, xxxii, 14
Julius, the centurion, xlv, 481 (1, 3)
GENERAL INDEX

330; as recollection, ii, 63-8; Ruskin on impossibility of, xxviii, 111; of self, Shelley on, xviii, 276; of sense and understanding, xxxii, 361-2; Sidney on object of, xxvii, 13-14; Socrates on, ii, 8-9; is sorrow, xviii, 407; taste dependent on, xxiv, 19-20, 25; temperance in, iv, 230; timidity of, xix, 32; Tennyson on, and wisdom, xlii, 984; Thoreau on, xxviii, 419-20; true and false, xlv, 868; two kinds of, xxxiv, 359; vanity of huma, vii, 205-6 (3), 206-7, 208-9; xiv, 24, 48, 74-5; xlviii, 113; Washington on diffusion of, xliii, 243; of the world, Locke on, xxxvii, 52, 75-8, 80 (see also Learning)

Knowledge, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 123-6

Know-nothing, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 187

Knox, John, Carlyle on, xxv, 367, 386, 411-12; life and works, xxxix, 58 note; PREFACE TO REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND, 58-60

Kolita, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 586

Kölreuter, on the barbery, xi, 104-5; on fertility of varieties, 312-13; on hermaphrodites, 193; on reciprocal crosses, 294; on sterility of species, 286-300

Konghelle, town of, vi, 345

Korah, Psalms of sons of, xlv, 194-203, 249-51, 252-4

Koran, Bacon on the, iii, 42 note; Browne on the, 276; editor's remarks on, i, 21; Hume on morals of the, xxvii, 204-5; on duty of governors, xxv, 244; legend of Seven Sleepers in, xxxixii, 391-2; Pascal on the, xlviii, 194 (597)

Koran, CHAPTERS FROM THE, xlv, 879-1007

Kostbera, wife of Hogni, xlix, 343-4, 345

Kotzebue, August, Carlyle on, xxv, 404; on Tahiti, xlix, 417-18

Krishna (see BHAGAVAD-GITA)

Kuan Chung, xlv, 12 note, 46 (10), 47 (17, 18) note

KUBLA KHAN, xl, 701-3

Kung-hsi Hua, xlv, 15 note 6, 18 note 3, 18 note 4, 35 (21), 36 (25), note 25

Kung-ming Chia, xlv, 46 (14)

Kung-shan Fu-jao, xlv, 58 (5)

Kung-shu Wen, xlv, 46 (14), 47 (19)

Kung-sun Ch'iao, xlv, 65 (22)

K'ung wen, xlv, 16 (14)

Kung-yeh Ch'iang, xlv, 14 (1)

Kunz of Gersau, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 449-50

Kuoni, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 381-6, 405-6

Kush, son of Shedd, inscription of, xvi, 302-4

Kusinārā, city of, xlv, 638, 639

Kuttey, the jailer, xvi, 225-6

Kynesians, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 22

Kyriris, reference to, viii, 198

Kyné (see Cyrene)

La BELLE DANSE SANS MERCI, xli, 893-5

Labdacus, father of Laius, viii, 216

Laberius, quoted, xxxii, 6

Labienus, lieutenant of Caesar, xii, 279;

dead of, 346; in eastern campaign, 341, 344; goes over to Pompey, 293;

story of, 250

Labor, Burke on necessity of, xxiv, 108;
capital and, x, 6, 67-8, 212-13, 271, 289-303, 333; Channing on value of, xxviii, 314-17; children sweeten, iii, 19-20; competition of, restraints on, x, 121-32, 137-46; competition of, un-naturally increased, 132-7; demand for (see Wages); division of (see Division of Labor); division of, dwarfs the mind, xxviii, 316; ECCLESIASTES on vanity of, xlv, 335 (3), 336 (11), 337 (18-23), 339 (4-5), 341 (15-16), 342 (7); Emerson on, v, 47-51, 95-6, 286; excessive, results of, i, 197, 251-3; x, 84; xxviii, 315-16; exchange value of, x, 48; free and slave, cost of, 82; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 799-801, 805-6, 813; independent and wage, x, 85-6; Luther on, xxxvi, 314; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 207 (5), 222 (1), 238 (33), 268 (12); More on condition of, xxxvi, 180-3; original state of, x, 66; Penn on, i, 328; prices of, real and nominal, x, 37-8; productive and un-productive, 258-65; productive and un-productive in agricultural system, 428-33; productive power of, 9-26; products of, its natural recompense, 66-7; real ends of, v, 96; the real measure of value, x, 34-5, 37, 40-1, 50-1; real recompense of, 79; as recreation, xxxvii, 173-8; remuneration of (see Wages); respect due to, xxviii, 356-7; rest and, iv, 170; skilled and common, x, 103-4; talents of, fixed capital, 219; Tennyson on, xlii, 994, 995; Thoreau on value of, xxviii, 399; thought needed
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Phrase</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>in, 327-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 178-9, 181-3, 188-9; value of, how determined, x, 35; value of, to the scholar, v, 14-15; wages of (see Wages)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labor, King, xxxv, 183</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LABORING CLASSES, ELEVATION OF THE, Channing’s, xxviii, 307-67; editorial remarks on, I, 37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LABOURER AND NIGHTINGALE, fable of, xvii, 33-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourers, combinations of, x, 68-9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Bruyère, Burke on, xxiv, 365 note; Hume on, xxxvii, 291; on his Characters, xxvii, 162, 163; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labyrinth, Egypt, xxxiii, 74-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lacedaemonians, hospitality of the, ii, 293 (24)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lacedaemonius, son of Cimon, xii, 65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lacey, Father, Wood on, v, 340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lachares, and Antony, xii, 374</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lachesis, reference to, xx, 230 note 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LACK OF GOLD, xii, 532-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lactate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 324</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lactantius, Copernicus on, xxxix, 56; on doers, 108-9; on following authorities, 100; on Providence, 101</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady, Sir Hugh, in Shoemaker’s Holiday, with Mayor, xlvi, 469-72; with Rowland, 471-2; with Dodger, lears Rowland not in France, 491-3, 496; seeks nephew at Lord Mayor’s, 515-16; hears flight of Rose, 516; with Firk, 517-18; plans to stop wedding, 519; mistakes Ralph for Rowland, 524-6; learns of wedding, 525-6; with the king, 532-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady, Rowland, in Shoemaker’s Holiday, in love with Rose Oateley, xlvi, 469-70; his travels, 470; appointed colonel, 470-1; with Sir Hugh, 471-2; delays departure for France, 472; Ralph and, 473-4; summoned by Dodger, 475; Sybil on, 477-8; as Dutch shoemaker, 479; takes service with Eyre, 481-3; the skipper and, 487, 490-1; plot discovered by uncle, 492-3, 496; with Margery, as Hans, 497, 498, 499; with Eyre as sheriff, 500-1; at Mayor’s, as Hans, 503-4; at Hodge’s, 509-10; goes to Rose with Sybil, 510-1; with Rose, as Hans, 513-5; flight with Rose, 516; with Rose at Eyre’s, 520-1; marriage, 526; pardoned by king, 530-1; denounced by uncle, 532-3; marriage confirmed, 534; knighted, 534; on the shoemakers, 535</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lad They Ca’ Jumpin John, vi, 302</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laddie’s Dear Sel’, vi, 347-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ladies of Baghoid, stories of the, xvi, 55-66, 100-112</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ladike, wife of Amasis, xxxiii, 89</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ladislaus V, King, xxxvi, 317</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady, Ruskin on title of, xxviii, 157-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady, To A, with a Guitar, xlii, 848-50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady Mary Ann, vi, 435-6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady Onlie, Honest Lucky, vi, 283</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady of Shalott, The, xlii, 967-71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady’s Pocket Almanac, Lines in A, vi, 459</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lalius, called the wise, ix, 10 in Cicero’s Friendship, 9-10 in Cicero’s Old Age, 46; Scipio and, 10, 11-14, 20, 43; Sidney on, xxvii, 39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laertes, in Hamlet, gets leave to go to France, xlvii, 101; farewell to Ophelia, 107-9, 110; and Polonius, 109-10; Reynaldo sent to watch, 121-3; return of, 179-83; with king, plans vengeance on Hamlet, 184-9; learns Ophelia’s death, 189-90; at Ophelia’s funeral, 196; Osric on, 202-3; duel with Hamlet, 205-7; confesses and dies, 208; not in original story, 92</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laertes, in the Odyssey, xxii, 14, 149, 209, 218-9, 325-30, 333; Cowley on, xxvii, 67; Plutarch on, xii, 252 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laertius, Diogenes, iii, 242 note 39; Montaigne on, xxxii, 97</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laestrygons, and Ulysses, xxii, 132-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette, Burke on, xxiv, 418, 420</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Fontaine, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123, 129-30, 131</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lagoon, Laird of, Epigram on, vi, 467</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lagoon Islands, Darwin on, xxiv, 463-4, 469-72; gradually formed from fringing-reefs, 477-81</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lagus, death of, xiii, 334</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Harpe, Hugo on, xxxix, 363, 366</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laing, Malcolm, on Macpherson, xxxix, 328</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laird o’ Cockpen, xii, 563-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laird of Laggan, Epigram on, vi, 467</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lais, daughter of Timandra, xii, 146</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laius, death of, viii, 212-3, 230-1; Edipus accused of killing, 222-3; prophecy of death of, 230-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lajeunesse, Basil, in Evangeline, xlii, 1303; at Benedict’s house, 1306-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GENERAL INDEX

Last Judgment, à Celano on, xlv, 551-3; Browne on the, iii, 296-8; Bunyan on, xv, 39, 83-4; Dante on kings at, xx, 368-9; Emerson on doctrine of, v, 85-6; Kempis on the, vii, 232-3, 306-7; location of, belief concerning, xx, 40 note 1; Milton on the, iv, 12, 143-4, 353; Mohammed on, xliv, 880, 881-2, 886-97, 900-1, 912

Last Leaf, The, xlii, 1366-8

Last Lines, xlii, 1110-11

Last Ride Together, The, xlii, 1070-3

Last Rose of Summer, xlii, 818

Last Supper, xlv, 410-11 (14-37): Pascal on, xlvii, 180 (554)

Last Time I Came o'er the Moor, vi, 461-2

Last Wish, The, xlii, 1119

Last Word, The, xlii, 1139-40

Latagus, death of, xiii, 345

Lateran, the, given to Sylvester, xx, 80 note 10

Latimer, and Henry VIII, v, 376

Latin, Augustine, St., on study of, vii, 15-18; Carlyle on, xxv, 365; Emerson on study of, v, 257; Franklin on study of, i, 95-6; Huxley on study of, xxxviii, 213-20; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 68, 77, 127, 136-53, 157, 162-3, 167-9; Mill on study of, xxxv, 24; Milton on way to study, iii, 239-41: Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 65-6; Penn on study of, i, 323 (15); wrong way to study, iii, 236-7

Latin Classics, xxxii, 122

Latin Hymns, xlv, 546-56

Latin Literature, More on, xxxvi, 205;

Taine on, xxxiv, 436

Latin Philosophers, More on, xxxvi, 137

Latini, Brunetto, Arnold on, xxviii, 75;

in Dante's Hell, xx, 62-5

Latinus, in the Äneid, xiii, 241-3, 245-8, 359, 366-8, 390-1, 395-7; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; Dryden on, xiii, 20-1

Latinus, Titus, dream of, xii, 169

Latitudinarian, Penn's, i, 393

Latman Shepherd, Endymion called, xl, 244

Latona, and the frogs, iv, 80; references to, xiii, 91; xx, 229

Laud, and George Herbert, xv, 394; and the Star Chamber, iii, 184

Laudatory Personalities, Bentham on, xxvii, 235-6

Lauderdale, Earl of, and Burke, xxiv, 380; translator of Virgil, xiii, 66-7

Laughter, Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 336 (2);

Epictetus on, ii, 175 (165); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342

Launcelot (see Lancelot)

Laurence, the martyr, vii, 248 (2); Dante on, xx, 299 and note 10

Laurentia, honors of, ix, 179

Laurentius, Andreas, xxxviii, 73; on the heart, 75

Lausus, in the Äneid, xiii, 261, 336, 346, 349-50

Lautizio, xxxi, 47, 259

Laval, M. de, xxxviii, 13, 15; xlviii, 347 note 2

Laval, Pyrard de, on atolls, xxix, 469

Lavinia, in the Äneid, xiii, 241, 248, 391; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20

Law(s), Bentham on opposition to reform of, xxvii, 225-51; correction the purpose of, ii, 150 (88); defined in Hindoo Scriptures, v, 284; Goethe on human, xix, 80; highest, is welfare of people, iii, 133; Hume on foundation of, xxxvii, 365; inadequacy of, and revenge, iii, 15; the intention of lawyer is the, xliii, 314: Jowles, Sir William, on, xli, 579; language of, the, how corrupted, x, 452; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 158; Luther on, xxxvi, 323-4; Machiavelli on good, 40; Marlowe on study of, xix, 207, 209; Milton on study of, iii, 242; Montaigne on multiplicity of, xxviii, 390-1; More on, xxxvi, 212-13; More on antiquated, 160, 163; natural, superior to statutes, v, 242, 246; necessity of, to control officials, xxvii, 235; needless where not eluded, xxxiv, 222; numerous, effect of, xxxv, 315; Pascal on, xxvii, 104-5, 113 (325-6), 205-6; Pliny on spirit and letter of, ix, 252, 272; Pope on origin of, xl, 429; Raleigh on, 206; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 211-15; Ruskin on, xxxvii, 133; Schiller on substitution of, for force, xxxii, 214-18; Smith on, and men, xxvii, 236-7; Sovereigns on obedience to, ii, 38-41; Winthrop on penal, xlii, 91-105 (see also Government Intervention)

Law, John Burke on, xxiv, 371

Lawes, Mr. H., T. on His Airs, iv, 81

Lawgivers, great, iii, 130

Lawmakers, Winthrop on, xlii, 98
Lawrence, St., on the Church, xxxvi, 255-6
Lawrence, To Mr., iv, 84
Law suits, Confucius on, xliv, 39 (13); St. Paul on, xliv, 497 (1-7)
Lawyer, Chaucer's, xl, 19-20
Lawyers, excluded from Utopia, xxxvi, 212; Franklin on, i, 155; Jesus on, xliv, 386 (45-52); judges and, iii, 130-2; Milton on mercenary, 250; remuneration of (see Professions); Sidney on, xxvii, 16
Laxness, Confucius on, xliv, 18 (1)
Lay, nautical term, xxiii, 28 note
Lay Thy Loop in Mine, Lass, vi, 550
Lazarus, xliv, 397 (20-5); Browne on, iii, 273; Dives and, xv, 35; the Jews and, vii, 298 (2); Pascal on, xlviii, 218-19 (658), 264-5 (754)
Laziness, Locke on, xxxvii, 107-10, 177-8
Lazo, Darwin on, the, xxix, 52
Lazzaretto, in Milan plague, xxi, 578-81
Lead Pyrophorus, xxx, 56 note; combustion of, 161, 168-9; how made, 168 note
Lead-trees, xxx, 81 note
Leader, The Lost, xlii, 1067-8
Leaders, developed by disaster, xix, 374; of sedition, iii, 41
Leagues, More on, xxxvi, 214-15
Leah, type of active life, xx, 256 note 4
Leander, reference to, xx, 260
Leandra, in the goatherd's story, xiv, 500-4
Lear, King, Tragedy of, xlvi, 215-317; editorial remarks on, 214; Ruskin on, xxxviii, 137; Shelley on, xviii, 276, 358; stage representations of, xxvii, 310-11
Lear, in King Lear, divides kingdom between daughters, xlvi, 216-18; disowns Cordelia, 218-19; resigns power, 219; quarrel with Kent, 219-20; with France and Burgundy, 221-3; coldly treated by Goneril, 229-30, 232; with Kent in disguise, 230-1; with Oswald, 232-3; and the Fool, 233-5; scene with Goneril, 235-9; departure for Gloucester, 240-1; arrival at Gloucester's, 252-4; with Gloucester, 254-5; with Regan and Cornwall, 255-7; refused hospitality by both daughters, 258-61; goes out into storm, 262-3; in the storm, 264-6; at Edgar's hovel, 267-72; his madness, 274-6; warned to fly, 276; conveyed to Dover, 277; refuses to see Cordelia, 288; in fields near Dover, mad, 294-7; taken by Cordelia's messengers, 297; awakening from sleep, with Cordelia, 301-2; taken prisoner, 306-7; ordered to be killed by Edmund, 315; with body of Cordelia, 315-6; with Kent, 316; death, 316-7
Lear, Bagehot on character of, xxviii, 192; editorial remarks on character of, xlvi, 214
Learchus, Dante on, xx, 123
Learning, and actions, xxxii, 59-60; arms compared with, xiv, 374-9; Confucius on, xliv, 5 (1), 6 (14), 26 (13), 48 (25); end of, iii, 230; four ages of, 140; Hume on, xxxvii, 293-4; Locke on, 72, 77-8, 127-52; Montaigne on, xxxii, 34; Sidney on object of, xxvii, 13-14; Tzu-hsia on, xliv, 5 (7), 64 (5, 6); (see also Knowledge)
Leaves of Grass, Preface to, xxxix, 388-409; remarks on, 3
Leblanc, Baptiste, xlii, 1319
Leblanc, René, the notary in Evangeline, xlii, 1307-9, 1334
Lechardier, M., xxxviii, 305-6 notes
Lechery, the sin, in Faustus, xix, 228
Lechery, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 188
Leda, mother of Castor and Pollux, xx, 402 note 14; in Homer's Hades, xxii, 152; and Jove, xl, 230
Lee, E., translator of Sainte-Beuve, xxxii, 103
Lee, Fitzhugh, at Gettysburg, xlii, 343
Lee, Richard Henry, xlii, 150 note
Lee, Gen. Robert E., Farewell to His Army, xlii, 423; at Gettysburg, 379, 400; terms of surrender at Appomattox, 421-2
Leezie Lindsay, vi, 542
Lé fri flath, xlii, 207, 231, 244, 247
Legacy-taxes, x, 506, 508-9
Legal Language, corruption of, x, 452
Legal Penalties, Winthrop on, xlii, 90-100, 101-2, 104-5
Legal Pleading, Pliny on, ix, 204-9, 226-7
Legal Tender, in England, x, 43; in United States, xliii, 186 (10)
Legal Technicalities, More on, xxxvi, 213
Legality, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 23, 27
Legislation, Burke on methods of, xxiv, 302-3; does not make the state, v, 239-40; by experience and fiat, xxxiv, 13;
GENERAL INDEX

Lowell on, xxviii, 441; in Utopia, xxxvi, 177-8
Legislative Commissions, Mill on, xxv, 163-4
Legislative Powers, in United States, xliii, 180-6
Legislators, Burke on qualities of, xxiv, 301-2; fame of, compared with poets, xxvii, 333
Legouvé, M., xxxix, 371
Leibnitz, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 277; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; supposed inventor of fluxions, 126; on theory of gravitation, xi, 498
Leicester, in Edward II, xlvi, 66-7, 68-73
Leicester, Earl of, on Chaucer, xxxix, 168, 169
Leif the Lucky, his baptism, xliii, 5; his expedition of discovery, 8-11; Gudrid, and, 13-14; his house in Vinland, 14, 17; Freydis and, 19
Leiodes, and the bow of Ulysses, xxii, 288; death of, 304
Leisure, Milton on, iv, 35; Penn on, employment of, i, 328; Rufus on, ii, 118 (v)
Lela Zoraida, xiv, 373
Leland, on copper mines, xxxv, 323; on England, 231, 233
Lelius, and Bloisius, xxxii, 79
Lemnos, crime of, vii, 103
Lemovians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117
Lemur, Darwin on the flying, xi, 176-7
Lemures, mentioned, iv, 13 (21)
Lending, Penn on, i, 327 (47)
Length, less striking than depth, xxiv, 61
Lennox, in Macbeth, xlvi, in camp with Duncan, 323; at Macbeth's, 344-5, 346; at the banquet, 357-8, 361; conversation with lord, 363-5; with Macbeth, 369-70; in war against Macbeth, 385-4
Lenore, by Poe, xlii, 1224-5
Lent, Calvin on meat in, xxxix, 36; Herbert on, xv, 403
Lentulus Spinther, the consul, consulship of, xii, 246; letter to, ix, 118; property of, 150; recall of, 97, 99
Lentulus Sura, the consul, Antony and, xii, 322, 326; Caesar and, 289, 290; in Catiline conspiracy, 231-3, 269; Cicero on death of, ix, 159; executed, xii, 235, 243
Leo X, Pope, xxvii, 390; Cellini and, xxxi, 13; Luther to, xxxvi, 336-44; Machiavelli on, 40
Leo, Valerius, and Caesar, xii, 278
Leocritus, in the Odyssey, xxii, 27, 303
Leolin, imprisonment of, xxxii, 145
Leoline, Sir, (see Christabel)
Leon, St., on God, xlviii, 352
Leon of Salamis, ii, 21; Socrates and, 251-2 (66)
Leonardo da Vinci (see Vinci)
Leonela, in story of Curious-Impertinent, xiv, 325-45, 351-3
Leoni, Leone, xxxi, 246 note 3
Leosthenes, xii, 213
Leotychides, son of Alcibiades, xii, 128
Lepanto, battle of, iii, 79; Cervantes at, xiv, 3; Cervantes on, 385-6
Lepidotus, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 39
Lepidus, Catius, letter to, ix, 250-1
Lepidus, Marcus Aemilius, xii, 315, 318; Africa allotted to, 344; Antony and, 334-5; Brutus and, 331; Cicero on, ix, 67, 177, 179, 180; consul with Caesar, xii, 329; death of, xxxii, 13; left in Rome by Caesar, xii, 326; put out of government, 364-5; in the triumvirate, 257, 335-6
Lerna, Lake, viii, 191 note 40
Leroux, Paul, his article on God, v, 278
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim, and Burke, xxiv, 28; Education of the Human Race, xxxii, 183-206; life and works, xxvi, 298; Minna von Barnhelm, 299-375; Taine on, xxxix, 414
Lesson, A, xli, 614-15
Let Me in This Age Night, vi, 517
Let There Be Light, xlv, 572
Let Us Drink and Be Merry, xi, 364-5
Lethe, Dante on, xx, 61, 261; Milton on, iv, 123-4
Létiche, story of, xlii, 1307
Leto, in Egyptian mythology, xxxiii, 78-9; oracle of, xxxii, 42, 78; Titys and, xxxii, 159; worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 34
Letters, Hobbes on invention of, xxxiv, 322; invented by Prometheus, viii, 183
Letters, men of, why so called, xxviii, 102
Letters, Bacon on business, iii, 117; Goethe on, xxxix, 253; Locke on writing of, xxxvii, 161; Pliny on unsatisfactoriness of, ix, 273; Stevenson on, xxviii, 280
LETTERS OF CICERO, ix, 81-181; remarks on, 7, 79-80
LETTERS OF PLINY, ix, 183-416; remarks on, 185-6
LETTERS ON ÄSTHETIC EDUCATION, Schiller, xxxii, 207-295
LETTERS ON THE ENGLISH, Voltaire's, xxxiv, 65-159
LETTS'S GLOBE, xli, 921
Leucaspis, in Hades, xiii, 218
Leucippus, school of, iii, 42
Leucothoe, Milton on, i, 68, 322; in the Odyssey, xxii, 76
Leuthold, in William Tell, xxvi, 437-40, 447, 449
Leuwenhoek, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 126
LEVANA AND OUR LADIES OF SORROW, xxvii, DeQuincey, 319-25
Level, Lyell on changes of, xxxviii, 406-9, 411-12 (see also Elevation, Subsidence)
Leveridge, Mr., xlii, 139
Levers, velocity and power in, xxx, 183-4
LEVET, Dr. Robert, On the Death of, xli, 503-4
Levi, and Jesus, xlv, 367 (27-9)
Leviathan, in Book of Job, xlv, 138-40 (1-34); Job's description of, Burke on, xxxiv, 57; old Irish idea of, xlix, 213; references to, iv, 93, 237; xv, 133, 134; xlv, 235 (14), 274 (26)
Leviathan, First Part of, Hobbes's, xxxiv, 307-417
Levure, in Edward the Second, xli, 49, 55, 60
Lexicographers, Johnson on, xxxix, 182
Lexington, battle of, xliii, 156; Longfellow on battle of, xliii, 1298
LEWARS, Jessie, Complimentary Versicles to, vi, 550
LEWARS, Jessie, Inscription to, vi, 552
Lewes, G. H., on Egyptian races, xi, 210
LEY, Lady Margaret, To the, iv, 79
Li, son of Confucius, xlv, 33 (7) and note 5
Liang, Loderico di, xx, 96 note 4
Lianou, Duke, xxxvi, 126
Liar, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 100
Liars, fable on, xvii, 28
LIBATION-BEARERS, Æschylus', vii, 76-121; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364
LIBELLER'S SELF-REPROOF, vi, 276
Libels, in Athens, iii, 193-4; in Rome, 195; Franklin on, i, 92-3
Liberalty, in children, xxxvii, 91, 92; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341, 371; Penn on, i, 327; of princes, xxxvi, 52-4; proverb on, xvi, 202
Liberators, great, iii, 130
Liberty, The Body of, xliii, 66-84
Liberty, art and, xxxii, 210-12; Burke on, xxxiv, 148-9, 197-200, 375-6; Byron on, xli, 81; contentment and, 522; duty of respecting others, xxxii, 340; Emerson on, v, 245-6, 249; extreme ideas of, iii, 21; Goldsmith on ills of, xlii, 529-30; government and, xlii, 201-2, 240; Hamilton on jealousy of, 201; history of doctrine of, xxxv, 158; Hume on religious, xxxvii, 405; inequality not inconsistent with, iv, 200; intellectual growth and, xxxvii, 360; Kempis on, vii, 227 (2), 286, 296 (1); of labor, Smith on, x, 124; licence and, iv, 80; love of, in children, xxxvii, 57-8, 85, 110-11; Lovelace on, xl, 355-6; Milton on, iii, 189, 221-7; iv, 4, 115, 344; natural, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 391-2; natural, Smith's theory of, x, 3, 251-2; necessity and, Hume on, xxxvii, 351-70; Pascal on excessive, xlviii, 125 (379); philosophy and, xxxvii, 393, 405; "pious editor's" creed of, xlii, 1373-6; refinement and, xxxii, 236-7, 254; Rousseau on love of, xxxiv, 215-16; Rousseau on renunciation of, 217-18; Schiller on, xxxii, 264-5; Smith on, x, 445-6; social, xxxiv, 393-4, 408-9; of speech and press in U. S., xliii, 194 (1); standing armies and, x, 448-9; Tennyson on, xlii, 998; on trial in America, xliii, 227-8; Vane, Sir Henry on, 120-1, 122-3; Ward, Nathaniel, on, 66; Washington on love of, 235-6; of the will (see Free Will); Whitman on, xxxix, 399-401; Woolman on, i, 203; works on, xxxv, 5
LIBERTY, ESSAY ON, Mill's, xxxv, 195-312; remarks on, 155-8
LIBERTY, CHRISTIAN, Luther on, xxxvi, 344-78
Liberty of the Press, Franklin on, i, 92-3; James Mill on, xxxvi, 69; John Stuart Mill on, 210-49; Milton on (see Areopagita); in U. S., xliii, 194 (1)
Libicocco, the demon, xx, 88, 91
Libo, and Antony, xii, 327
Libra, the constellation, referred to, xx, 149 note 2
Libraries, Hunt on, xxxvii, 294; invention of, xxxviii, 56; Ruskin on public, 131; subscription, proposed by Franklin, i, 67
Libya, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 13-15, 21-2
Licences, Smith on, x, 501-2
Lichas, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 332
Lichas, servant of Alcides, iv, 122
Licianius, Valerius, Pliny on, ix, 253-5
Licinus, Largus, and professional applauders, ix, 220-1
Lidgate, Dan John, xxxix, 7
Lie, the, xl, 204-6
Liebig, on fermentation, xxxviii, 345-57
Liener, Harrison on the, xxxv, 350
Lies, cross, iii, 128; some, never penned, vi, 74; Stevenson on, xxviii, 277, 282
(see also Falseshood)
Life, advancement in, Ruskin on, xxviii, 94, 127-8; Arabian proverb on, xvi, 16; Bacon on monotony of, iii, 10; beginning of, on the earth, xi, 345-6; the best teacher, xxviii, 339; bridge of, in Mirza, xxvii, 74-6; Browne on length of, iii, 293 (42), 294 (43); Buddha on, xliv, 327, 328-9; Burke on pleasure in idea of, xxiv, 35, 36; Burns on, vi, 144-5, 169-70, 195, 308, 316, 475, 547; Carlyle on, xxxv, 320-2; Cicero on, ix, 74-6; Cicero on various ages of, 56-8; Cory on, xlii, 1114; Dante on, xx, 5 note 1; Darwin’s tree of, xi, 137; Dryden’s lines on, xxxiv, 134; Ecclesiastes on vanity of, xliv, 335-8, 341 (15-17), 341 (3-6); Emerson on, v, 26, 29, 63, 71-2; Epictetus on, ii, 141 (68), 162 (125), 174 (159), 181 (189), 183 (1), 184 (9), 185 (20); Goethe on false study of, xix, 79; Gray on, xl, 453; Greek dramatists on, viii, 293, 311, 411; Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 85, 86, 102; Herrick on, xl, 337, 338, 340; Hindu conception of, xlv, 791, 849, 851; Job on, xlv, 92; Jonson on worth of, xl, 291; Keats’s seasons of, xli, 896-7; Kemp on, vii, 283 (3), 284 (4), 313-14; Kempis on the inward, 238-40; Longfellow on, xlii, 1278, 1288-9; Lowell on, 1381; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (17), 209 (10), 212 (3), 221 (50), 229 (24), 231 (33), 234 (16), 241 (46), 248 (40), 251 (61), 257 (24), 270 (30), 271 (36), 272 (37), 300 (31); Mill on, xxv, 35; Milton on, iv, 81, 332-3; Montaigne on, xxxii, 23, 24, 26, 27; not the result of chance, xxxiv, 252-3; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 944, 945, 952, 953; Pascal on, xlviii, 61 (156), 71, 79 (213), 127 (386);
Penn on, i, 381; Plato on, ii, 249 (48); Pliny on, ix, 237; Poe on, xlii, 1240-1; Pope on, xl, 407; preservation of, as a duty, xxxii, 309-10; Psalm on vanity of, xliv, 190-1; Pythagoras on, xxxii, 46; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1182; Scott on, xli, 748; Shakespeare on, xlii, 144, 388; Shelley on, xli, 869; Socrates on value of, ii, 37; Spencer on principle of, xi, 304-5; struggle for (see Struggle for Existence); Thackeray on, xlii, 1059; universal interest in, xix, 15; Webster on, xlvii, 850; without air (see Anærobic Life); without light, xxxviii, 363 (see also Organic Beings)
Life, by Bacon, xl, 348-9
Life, by Barbauld, xli, 555
Life, by Drummond, xl, 327
Life, A Psalm of, xlii, 1264-5
Life, The River of, xlii, 775
Life, The Stream of, xlii, 1120
Life, What Is Our, xl, 207
Life is a Dream, Calderon’s, xxvi, 7-74; remarks on, 6
Ligarius, Quintus, trial of, xii, 251
Ligatures, Harvey on, xxxviii, 110-15;
Lister on, 266-7
Ligea, reference to, iv, 68
Liger, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 312, 341-2
Light, in architecture, xxiv, 68-9; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 205-6; composition of white, xxx, 261-2; Descartes on, xxxiv, 36, 37; diffraction of, xxx, 268; effects of various waves of, 260-1; frequency of vibration, 270; from flame, its cause, 167-11, 157; heat from, 260; intermitting effects of, xxiv, 71; invisible, xxx, 258; knowledge of, 260; Milton on, iv, 135-6; Newton’s discoveries in, xxxiv, 121-4; Noel’s definition of, xlviii, 426 note; Pascal on, 123 (368); photographe’s or actinic, xxx, 260; polarization of, 264-6; produced by chemical affinity, 78; refraction of, Faraday on, 32-6; sublimity of, xxiv, 67-8; velocity of, xxx, 270; vibrations of, 256-8, 263; wave lengths of, 267-70
Light, The Wave Theory of, xxx, 251-73
Light Brigade, Charge of the, xlii, 1005-7
Light of Other Days, xli, 816-17
Light of Stars, The, xlii, 1265-6
Light Shining Out of Darkness, xlv, 562

GENERAL INDEX
291
GENERAL INDEX

LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL ESSAYS, xxxix

Literature, Arnold on good, xxviii, 90; Carlyle on, xlv, 441, 447; Carlyle on modern, 338-40; classical and romantic, xxxix, 346; criticism of manners, morals, and religion in, xxvii, 219-21; effeminacy of our, v, 51; Emerson on, 154-5; Huxley on ancient, xxviii, 213-20; Ruskin on encouragement of, 130; Seneca on, xlviii, 121 note 6; for subsistence, remarks on, xxv, 55; Taine on study of, xxxix, 410-17, 435-6; Taine on, as transcript of its times, 410-17, 435-6; tested by time, 268-9; Thoreau on nature in, xxviii, 414; Whitman on simplicity in, xxxix, 396-7; why so called, xxviii, 102

Litigation, enemy of right and wrong, vi, 292

LITTLE BRIAR-ROSE, story of, xvii, 137-40

Little-Faith, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 128-35

LITTLE JOA'S FLOWERS, xvii, 334-41

Little John, in Robyn Hode, in adventure with sorrowful knight, xi, 129, 130-2, 133-4, 136, 138, 139; with sheriff of Nottingham, 147-53; in adventure with monks, 154-8, 160; at archery contest, 165-6; saved by Robyn Hode, 167; returns to green wood, 170, 179; with Robyn at court, 183

LITTLE RED CAP, xvii, 109-13

Little Round Top, at Gettysburg, xlii, 335

LITTLE SEA-MAID, THE, xvii, 238-59

LITTLE SNOW-WHITE, xvii, 146-54

Littleness, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 92-3, 125-7; infinite, is sublime, 62

Littlewit, John, xxxix, 161

Liu-hsia Hui, xliv, 52 note, 61 (2), 63 (8)

Live-loose, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 100

Liver, Harvey on the, xxxvii, 96-7, 127

Livermore, Thomas L., xliii, 326 headnote

Livia, Augustus and, iii, 50; the sons of, xii, 388; Tacitus on, iii, 17; Tiberius and, 141

LIVING TOO LONG, ON, xli, 905

Livingston, Robert R., in Louisiana Purchase, xliii, 250 note

Livre, French coin, x, 31

Livy, citizen of Cadiz and, ix, 214-15; on fall of the great, xxxix, 71 note; Macaulay on, xxvii, 394-5; Mill's delight in, xxv, 13; on prophecy of Pharsalia, xii, 303; Shelley on, xxvii, 335, 344; the Spaniard and, xxvii, 57

Liwarch Hên, Celtic bard, xxxii, 166

Liz, by Buchanan, xlii, 119

Lizards, of Galapagos Islands, xxix, 389-95; S. American, 104

Ljd, daughter of Hrimmir, xlii, 259-60

Llama, Darwin on the wild, xxix, 170-3; Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 210

Lloyd, Caotain, in Mauritious, xxix, 488

Loadstones, Faraday on, xxi, 65

Loans, bank, x, 243-6; in Scotland, 236-7; Shakespeare on, xlvii, 109; Smith on, x, 278-80; by states, 470-1

Lobineau, Dom, Saints of Brittany, xxxii, 173

Local Administration, abuses of, x, 456

Local Expenses, x, 465-7

LOCHINVAR, xli, 751-2

LOCK OF HAIR, To A, xlii, 740

LOCK THE DOOR, Lariston, xli, 767-9

Locke, John, on arguments, xxxvii, 332 note; Berkeley and, 186; on darkness, xxiv, 114-15; Emerson on, v, 143, 436, 438; on general words, xxiv, 131; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 267-8; On Human Understanding, i, 17; Hume on, xxxvii, 291, 303 note; on innate ideas, 303; life and works, 3-4; on matter, 345 note; Mill on, xxv, 47; Mill's abstract of, 46; on money, x, 312; on pleasure and pain, xxiv, 32 note; on power, xxxvii, 338 note; on property, xxxiv, 205; Thoughts Concerning Education, xxxvii, 5-183; Unitarianism and, xxxiv, 84; Voltaire on, 102-8; on wit and judgment, xxiv, 17

Lockhart, Life of Scott, Carlyle on, xcv, 396-403

LOCKSLEY HALL, xlii, 979-86

Locrians, legislation of the, xxv, 222

Locrines, son of Brutus, iv, 66

Locusts, Darwin on, xxxiii, 333; Harrison on, xxxv, 349-6; the plague of, iv, 96; swarms of, blown by winds, x, 391

Loderingo, (see Liandolo)

Lodge, Thomas, Poems by, xl, 214-17

Lodging, materials of, Smith on, x, 166-8, 178-9

Loe, Thomas, and William Penn, xxxiv, 74 note

Lofraso, Anthony, Cervantes on, xiv, 53
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>294</td>
<td>GENERAL INDEX</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Logan, James, anecdote of, i, 109</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Logan, John, BRES OF YARROW, xlii, 500-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOGAN, Major, EPISTLE TO, vi, 245-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOGAN, Miss, To, vi, 255</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Logan, Sir W., on Canadian strata, xi, 345</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOGAN BRES, vi, 462-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Logic, Bacon on, xxxix, 125, 132-3, 134-5, 144, 145; Bacon on study of, iii, 122; Carlyle on, xxx, 323-4; Descartes on, xxxiv, 16-17; Goethe on, xix, 78-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Hume on, xxxvii, 297; Kant on, xxxii, 299; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 138, 158-60; Marlowe on, xix, 206 and note 10; Mill on study of, xxv, 17-18; Mill’s work in, 120-1, 113-14, 129-30, 138-41; Milton on study of, iii, 237, 243; Montaigne on, xxxii, 63; Pascal on, xxxviii, 409-10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Logicians, Pascal on, xlviii, 129 (393)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOGIE O’BUCHAN, xlii, 571-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Logris, realm of, xxxv, 183</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOKABYUBHAS, xlv, 603</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Loki, in STORY OF VOLSUNGS AND NIBLUNGS, xlii, 285, 286</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lombardi, commentator of Dante, xx, 145 note 2, et seq</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lombardo, Marco, xx, 209 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lombardo, Pietro, xx, 328 note 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LONDON, mhcclii, xlii, 676</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London, Carlyle on, v, 323; Emerson on, 361, 466; Franklin on streets of, i, 120-3; Harrison on Lord Mayors of, xxxv, 278; Herschel on, v, 334; industries of, x, 264-5; rent and lodging in, 120-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London Punch, Emerson on, v, 452</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London Review, The, xcv, 4, 125-6, 129, 133-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London Square, In A, xlii, 1121</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London Times, The, Emerson on, v, 448</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London University, Harrison on, xxxv, 371-2, 379, 382</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Long, George, LIFE OF M. AURELIUS ANTONINUS, ii, 302-19; PHILOSOPHY OF ANTONINUS, 320-45; translator of M. Aurelius Antoninus, 191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Long Parliament, free printing suppressed by, iii, 184, 185-7; Milton on the, 190-2, 226-7, 231; xxviii, 187-8; theatres closed by, xviii, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Long Parliament, NEW FORCERS OF CONSCIENCE UNDER THE, iv, 80-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Longevity, Browne on, iii, 294 (43); Cicero on, ix, 69-70; Darwin on, xi, 209-10; its effect on traditions, xlvii, 207</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, poems by, xlii, 1264-1338; Poe on Waif of, xxviii, 378-80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LONGING, xlii, 798-9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Longinus, Hugo on, xxxix, 345; quoted, xcv, 45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Longstreet, Gen., at Gettysburg, xlii, 343, 347</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lopez Ruyz, tale of, xiv, 156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOPE DE VEGA, quoted, xxxix, 365</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lopez, Dr., xix, 240 note 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lopez, Francisco, xiii, 317, 318-19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LORD GREGORY, vi, 454-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LORD THOMAS AND FAIR ANNET, xi, 61-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LORD ULLIN’S DAUGHTER, xlii, 773-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lord’s Prayer, The, xlv, 383 (2-4); Dante on, xx, 186-7; Herbert on the, xv, 402-3; Locke on the, xxxvii, 132</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lords of Articles (Scotland), xcv, 254 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lords of Trade, and Albany Convention, i, 124</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lorenzo the Magnificent, age of, xxvii, 371-2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LORIMER, Miss, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 541</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lorraine, Cardinal of, Cellini on, xxxi, 283 note, 284, 297, 298; in Faustus, xix, 231</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lorraine, Francois de, at Boulogne, xxxviii, 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Losses, and crosses, lessons from, vi, 68; Epictetus on, ii, 120 (11), 126 (27); Smith on fear of, x, 110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOST LEADER, THE, xlii, 1067-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOST MISTRESS, THE, xlii, 1069-70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LOST YOUTH, My, xlii, 1290-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lot, Jesus on, xlv, 399-400 (28-9); Jesus on wife of, 400 (32); Mohammed on, xlv, 906-993; wife of, xv, 112-13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lothair, son of Louis Debonnaire, xxxix, 82</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lothario, and Anselmo, xiv, 307-46, 351-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lothario, gay, reference to, xix, 113</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lotos-Eaters, in Egypt, xcvii, 45; Ulysses and the, xxii, 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lotos-Eaters, The, xlii, 993-8; editor’s remarks on, i, 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lotteries, Smith on, x, 109; Woolman on, i, 243-4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lotto, Pier Maria di, xxxi, 80 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
GENERAL INDEX

Lotus-Eaters (see Lotos-Eaters)
Loudness, as source of the sublime, xxiv, 69-70
Loudoun, Lord, administration of, i, 154-5; attack on Louisburg, 153; death of, vi, 299 note; induction of, i, 152-4; in proprietary quarrels, 151
Louis, of Bavaria, son of Debonnaire; xxxix, 82
Louis le Bègue, xxxix, 82
Louis the Debonnaire, Raleigh on, xxxix, 80-3
Louis, son of Charles the Simple, xxxix, 83
Louis, Saint, wife of, xx, 174 note 14
Louis XI, barber of, xxxix, 356; Henry VII and, 77; leaden god of, 95; mercenaries of, xxxvi, 47; postal service established by, ix, 368 note 4; secrecy of, iii, 68
Louis XII, Macaulay on, xxvii, 388; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-9, 12-15, 24
Louis XIII, Richelieu and, xxiv, 332
Louis XIV, Burke on reign of, xxiv, 246; Dryden on, xiii, 55; on duties of sovereign, xxxiv, 217-18; Emerson on, v, 390; English dislike of, xxxiv, 86; literature under, xxxix, 428; Mazarin and, xxiv, 332; Scarron and, xxxix, 351; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 151
Louis XVI, Burke on, xxxiv, 202-3, 208-12, 218-20, 266, 269, 281; king under the Constitution, 331-4; on October Sixth, 208-12; place of execution of, xxxiv, 359-60
Louis, Don, in Don Quixote, xiv, 431-5, 442-7
Louisiana, Cession of, xliii, 250-4
Loise, To a, vi, 190-1
Louvain, Lipsius on, xxvii, 46
Louviers, town of, xxxv, 16
Louvvois, and Louis, xxiv, 332
Love, Alcibiades on, xii, 109 note 2; among angels, iv, 259; Beaumont on, xlvii, 692; beginnings of conjugal and paternal, xxxiv, 202; Blake on, xlii, 591; Brome on, xli, 369-70; Browning, E. B., on, xli, 927-8, 928-9, 931-2, 934, 939, 940; Browning, Robert on, xlii, 1099-1100, 1109; Browning, Robert, on fraternal, xviii, 383-4; Burke on, xxiv, 36-8; Burns on, vi, 136-7, 181, 204, 475; business and, xli, 311; Byron on, xli, 800; Campbell on, 782; “can tame the wildest,” xvii, 40; comfort in strength of, xli, 626; Confucius on, xlv, 9 (3), 12-13 (1-7), 16 (18), 20 (20, 21), 21 (28, 6), 23 (29), 29 (28), 37, 40 (22), 43 (19), 45 (2, 5, 7, 8), 47 (17), 48 (30), 51 (8, 9), 53 (34, 35), 58 (6, 8); Corneille on causes and effects of, xxviii, 62-3; a curseless sorrow, xlv, 248; death and, iii, 9; xlii, 1036; Hobbes’s definition of, xxxiv, 341; desire contrasted with, xxiv, 74; Donne on, xli, 312-13; echoes of, xli, 822; Emerson on blindness of, v, 301; Envy compared with, iii, 22, 26; Euripides on, vii, 313, 323, 327, 331, 359; excited by theatre, xlviii, 13 (11); fear and, xxxvi, 55-6; xlv, 152-3; friendship and, ix, 42; xxxii, 75-6; Goethe on, xix, 67, 132-3, 139-40, 291-2, 369; Greek epigram on, v, 306-7; Hume on, xxxviii, 324; inspired by virtue, ix, 19; is love forever, xlii, 981; jealousy and, xlv, 286; Jonson on, 295-7; Kant on practical, xxxii, 311; Kempis on, vii, 247 (4), 263-5; Longfellow on, xlii, 1283; Marcus Aurelius on the universal, ii, 280 (21); mathematically just, v, 97; Milton on, iv, 258, 266; Milton on misfortunes of, 313; Milton on wedded, 173-4; of misanthropes, ii, 185 (23); Moore on, xxxviii, 384; More on, xxxvi, 212; music and, xli, 479; the panacea, v, 56-7; Pascal on decay of, xlviii, 50 (123); Pascal on passion of, 411-21; Paul, St., on, xlv, 508-9 (1-13), 514 (14); Penn on, i, 330 (82-3), 366-7 (545-56); physical cause of, xxiv, 119-20; physical effects of, xxxviii, 124; pity and, x, 393-4; Poe on, xxviii, 391, 392; poets of, xxvii, 347-8; Raleigh on, xlv, 205; refined by sense of beauty, xxxii, 292-3; remedy of all blunders, v, 282; Scott on, xli, 743-4, 751-2; Shakespeare on, xlv, 262, 281, 282; xlvii, 124, 153-4, 223; Shelley on, xlv, 826-7 850-1; “short word that says much,” xviii, 390; Sidney on, xxxvii, 34; Sophocles on, vii, 281; in state of nature, xxxiv, 191-4; Stevenson on, xxviii, 283-4; Stoic definition of, xxxii, 77-8; Swinburne on, xli, 1208; Tennyson on, 980, 1020, 1028; Tennyson on faith in, 976; Thomson on, 1149; time and, xlii, 188; Tsu-hsia on, xlv, 64 (6); unlawful, punished in Hell, xx, 22-4; un-
requited, impossibility of, v, 118-19; Walton on, xv, 326; Webster on, xvii, 797; Wordsworth on, xli, 664-6; in young men, xiv, 204; Yu-tzu on roots of, xlv, 5 (2)

Love, Essay on, Bacon’s, iii, 26-8
Love, by Coleridge, xli, 704-7
Love, by Herbert, xl, 341-2
Love, All for, xli, 789-90
Love, Dirge for, by Sidney, xl, 211-12
Love, Dirge of, by Shakespeare, xl, 268-9

Love, Give All to, xlii, 1244-5
Love, Give Me More, xl, 352-3
Love, Summons to, xl, 329-30
Love for Love, vi, 442
Love Gregor: a ballad, xl, 65-8
Love in Her Eyes Sits Playing, xl, 402
Love in the Guise of Friendship, vi, 294

Love in the Valley, xlii, 1140-5
Love Lies A-Bleeding, xlviii, 667-751
Love Looked for Hell, How, xliii, 1398-1401
Love Not Me, xl, 325-6
Love Thou Thy Land, xliii, 999-1001
Love Will Find Out the Way, xl, 379-80

Love-Begotten Daughter, To a, vi, 55-7
Love-gain, town of, xv, 104
Love-lust, Mr., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 100
Love-Potions, Webster on, xvii, 791-2
Love-saint, Mr., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 282

Love-Sweetness, xlii, 1180
Love-the-flesh, Mrs., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 188

Love’s Deity, xl, 309-10
Love’s Farewell, xl, 228
Love’s Omnipresence, xl, 314
Love’s Perjuries, xl, 266-7
Love’s Philosophy, xli, 832
Lovejoy, Emerson on, v, 130
Lovelace, Richard, poems by, xl, 354-6
Loveliness of Love, The, xli, 913-14
Lovell, in Shoemaker’s Holiday, xvii, 471

Lovell, Lord, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, xvii, master of Allworth, 868-9; Overreach’s plan to win, 878, 892, 899-900; with Allworth on way to Overreach’s, 892; Overreach on, 898;

arrival at Overreach’s, 901-2; with Margaret, 902-3; 909; with Lady Allworth at Overreach’s, 905, 906; departure, 909; discharges Allworth, 911; with Overreach at Allworth’s, 912-15; with Lady Allworth, 916-19; reconciliation with Lady Allworth, 928-30; with Wellborn, 931; in final scene, 937, 939, 941, 942-3

Lovely Lass of Inverness, vi, 488-9
Lovely Polly Stewart, vi, 413-14
Lovely Young Jessie, vi, 455-6
Lover, The Constant, xl, 353
Lover and His Lass, xl, 263-4
Lover’s Appeal, xl, 192-3
Lover’s Infiniteness, xl, 308-9
Lover’s Lullaby, A, xl, 195-6
Lover’s Morning Salute to His Mistress, vi, 502-3

Lover’s Resolution, The, xl, 332-3
Lovesight, by Rossetti, xlii, 1178
Lovewit, in The Alchemist, xvii, 642-51, 657-64
Loving in Truth, xl, 212-13
Low Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 406
Lowell, James Russell, Abraham Lincoln, xxviii, 429-50; Democracy, 451-70; life and works, 428; Poems by, xlii, 1370-90

Loxias, Apollo called, viii, 100, 119, 123
Loyal, Mr., in Tartuffe, xxvi, 285-90
Lubbock, Sir John, on linking species, xi, 337; on sexual characters, 158-9; on variability in Coccus, 56

Lucagnolo, xxxi, 34, 35-8, 42
Lucagus, death of, xiii, 341-2
Lucan, Browne on, iii, 294-5 (44); in Dante’s Hell, xx, 19; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90; Nero and, xviii, 17; Shelley on, xxvii, 338, 349; xl, 867; Sidney on, xxvii, 12

Lucanus, Domitian, ix, 327-8
Lucas, Prosper, on inheritance, xi, 28; on resemblances, 315

Lucasta, To, Going Beyond the Seas, xl, 356
Lucasta, To, On Going to the Wars, xl, 354-5
Luccius, Cicero on, ix, 88, 150; letter to, 101
Luchesini, Girolamo, xxxi, 418 note
Lucetius, death of, xiii, 312
Luchdonn, the satirist, xlix, 212
Lucia, Dante on, xx, 11 note 6, 180, 422
Lucia, in *The Betrothed* (see Mondella, Lucia)
Lucía, Sainte, xxxi, 374 note
Lucian, Alexander the prophet and, xxxvii, 384-5; atheism of, iii, 43; dispute of S. and T. in, 314-15; on love of lies, 7
Lucianus, in *Hamlet*, xlvi, 155
Lucifer, in Dante’s *Hell*, xx, 140, 141-2; in *Faustus*, xix, 226-7, 228-9; Marlowe on fall of, 214-15; pictured in Purgatory, xx, 191; Satan called, iv, 301; called the worm, xx, 25 note 1
Lucilius, and Brutus, xii, 375-6
Lucinda, in *Don Quixote*, xiv, 201-6, 240-8, 264-5, 356-65
Lucius of Cyrene, xlv, 450 (1)
Luck, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 360; Gudrun on the trust in, xlix, 354; shallow men believe in, v, 283
Lucky, The Pipes At, xlii, 1360-2
Lucre Hill, in *Pilgrim’s Progress*, xv, 109, 285
Lucretia, in Dante’s *Limbo*, xx, 20; reference to, 306
Lucretius, Cicero on, ix, 110; Claudian and, xxxix, 426; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90-1; on pleasure of truth, iii, 8; on religion, 14; xxiv, 136-7; xxv, 30; in Rome, iii, 195; S..nte-Beuve on, xxxii, 132; Shelley on, xxvii, 344; Sidney on, 12; Swift on, 106; on terror caused by wonder of nature, xxiv, 59; Wordsworth on, v, 324
Lucullus, Cicero and, xii, 244; Clodius and, 241-2; faction of, iii, 123; Pompey and, 109
Lucy: by Wordsworth, xli, 669-72
Lucy Ashton’s Song, xli, 748
Lucy, Countess of Bedford, xli, 297
Ludlow, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
Luisens, Duke de, and Edw. Herbert, xv, 374
Luke, St., Dante on, xx, 266 and note 14; vocation and nationality of, xlv, 352
Luke, Gospel According to, xlv, 351-419; Pascal on, xlviii, 190 (578)
Luke Dosa, iron crown of, xli, 531
Lullaby, by Shakespeare, xli, 265
Lullaby, A Lover’s, xl, 195-6
Lullaby, A Sweet, xl, 197-8
Lullaby, Our Blessed Lady’s, xl, 256-60
Lully, Raymond, iii, 199 note; xlvii, 585 note
Lumpkin, Tony, in *She Stoops to Conquer*, son of Mrs. Hardcastle, xviii, 206; his pranks, 206-7; Miss Neville and, 210; goes to ale-house, 207; at the ale-house, 211-13; with Marlow and Hastings, 213-15; with Constance Neville, 229, 230-1; with his mother, 231; with Hastings, 232-3; steals Miss Neville’s jewels for her, 235-6, 237-9; with Miss Neville in the plot, 250-2; and the letter from Hastings, 252-4; denounced by all, 254; takes leave, 256; as driver in clopement plot, 260-3; finally releases Miss Neville, 268
Luned, in Arthurian legends, xxxii, 166 note
Lungs, developed from swimbladder, xi, 186; Fabricius on the, xxxviii, 65; Harvey on, 138, 139; heart and, relations of, 65, 69-72, 88, 90, 90-4, 100, 131; passage of blood through, 94-7, 99-100
Lupercalia, feast of, xii, 313
Luperci, Virgil on the, xiii, 290
Lupercus, letter to, ix, 346-50
Lupus, Nymphidia, Pliny on, ix, 371
Luscinius, Gaius, and Æmilius, ix, 23
Lust, Dante on, xx, 50; in Dante’s *Hell*, 22-4; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; of the eyes, vii, 189; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 862; love and, i, 330 (82-3); xl, 419; Milton on, iv, 56-7; Pascal on three kinds of, xlviii, 152-3 (458), 153-4 (460-1); Shakespeare on, xl, 281 (135); xlii, 116; Webster on, xlvii, 783
Lutatius, Catulus, xii, 235; Caesar and, 268-9
Lute, To His, William Drummond’s, xli, 328
Luther, Martin, Address to German Nobility, xxxvi, 263-335; Browne on, iii, 253-4 (2); Carlyle on, xxv, 324; Christian Liberty, xxxvi, 344-78; Emerson on, v, 66; hymn by, xlv, 557-8; letter to Archbishop Albert, xxxvi, 247; letter to Leo X, 336-44; letter to Nicholas Amssendorf, 260-1; life and works, 246; Ninety-Five Theses, 251-59; Taine on table-talk of, xxxix, 435; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84; on wisemen, v, 232; Wyclif and, iii, 223
Luxuries, defined by Smith, x, 517-18; Emerson on, v, 51; Milton on, iv, 63, 65; taxes on, Penn on, i, 327-8, 391
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sidney</td>
<td>xxvii, 28</td>
<td>Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lysander</td>
<td>admiral of Sparta, xii, 142</td>
<td>144: Alcibiades and, 145: Cyrus and, ix, 67; on Spartan respect for age, 67-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lysanias</td>
<td>of Sphtetus, ii, 22</td>
<td>Lysanias, tetrarch of Abilene, xliiv, 360 (1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lysias</td>
<td>Claudius, xliiv, 475 (26), 477 (22)</td>
<td>Lysias, the orator, ix, 205 note 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabinogion</td>
<td>The, xxxii, 139 note, 145-65</td>
<td>Mabinogion, The, xxxii, 139 note, 145-65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabon</td>
<td>son of Modron, xxi, 150-2</td>
<td>Malvolio, To Mr., vi, 189-90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macartens</td>
<td>law of the, xxxvi, 163</td>
<td>Macartens, law of the, xxxvi, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macario</td>
<td>Father, miracle of, xxi, 49-50</td>
<td>Macarius, the monk, xx, 379 note 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaroni</td>
<td>Pagolo, xxxi, 304, 308</td>
<td>Macaroni, Pagolo, xxxi, 304, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay</td>
<td>G. C., Editor of Freisatt, xxxv, i; translator of Herodotus, xxi, 1</td>
<td>Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Emerson on, v, 440; life and works, xxvii, 362; On Machiavelli, 363-401; Mill on, xxx, 51-2, 81, 100, 101; poems by, xlii, 915-17; In Union Debating Society, xxi, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Zachary</td>
<td>xxvii, 362</td>
<td>Macaulay, Zachary, xxvii, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeth</td>
<td>Tragedy of, xlii, 319-94; Hugo on witches in, xxxix, 348; Lamb on staging of, xxvii, 309-11, 312-6</td>
<td>Macbeth, general of Duncan, xlii, 322-3; made Thane of Cawdor, 324; with the witches, 324-7; with king's messengers, 327-9; received by king, 330-1; hatred of Malcolm, Prince of Cumberland, 331; letter to wife, 331; Lady Macbeth on, 331-2; return home, 333; hesitates to kill Duncan, 335-6; urged on by Lady Macbeth, 336-7; with Banquo before murder, 338-9; vision of dagger, 339; goes to murder, 340; with Lady Macbeth after murder, 340-2; with Macduff and Lennox, 344-5; in discovery of murder, 345, 346-7; chosen king, 349; with Banquo, 350-1;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sidney</td>
<td>xxvii, 28</td>
<td>Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lysander</td>
<td>admiral of Sparta, xii, 142</td>
<td>144: Alcibiades and, 145: Cyrus and, ix, 67; on Spartan respect for age, 67-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lysanias</td>
<td>of Sphtetus, ii, 22</td>
<td>Lysanias, tetrarch of Abilene, xliiv, 360 (1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lysias</td>
<td>Claudius, xliiv, 475 (26), 477 (22)</td>
<td>Lysias, the orator, ix, 205 note 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabinogion</td>
<td>The, xxxii, 139 note, 145-65</td>
<td>Mabinogion, The, xxxii, 139 note, 145-65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mabon</td>
<td>son of Modron, xxi, 150-2</td>
<td>Malvolio, To Mr., vi, 189-90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macartens</td>
<td>law of the, xxxvi, 163</td>
<td>Macartens, law of the, xxxvi, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macario</td>
<td>Father, miracle of, xxi, 49-50</td>
<td>Macarius, the monk, xx, 379 note 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaroni</td>
<td>Pagolo, xxxi, 304, 308</td>
<td>Macaroni, Pagolo, xxxi, 304, 308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay</td>
<td>G. C., Editor of Freisatt, xxxv, i; translator of Herodotus, xxi, 1</td>
<td>Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Emerson on, v, 440; life and works, xxvii, 362; On Machiavelli, 363-401; Mill on, xxx, 51-2, 81, 100, 101; poems by, xlii, 915-17; In Union Debating Society, xxi, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay, Zachary</td>
<td>xxvii, 362</td>
<td>Macaulay, Zachary, xxvii, 362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macbeth</td>
<td>Tragedy of, xlii, 319-94; Hugo on witches in, xxxix, 348; Lamb on staging of, xxvii, 309-11, 312-6</td>
<td>Macbeth, general of Duncan, xlii, 322-3; made Thane of Cawdor, 324; with the witches, 324-7; with king's messengers, 327-9; received by king, 330-1; hatred of Malcolm, Prince of Cumberland, 331; letter to wife, 331; Lady Macbeth on, 331-2; return home, 333; hesitates to kill Duncan, 335-6; urged on by Lady Macbeth, 336-7; with Banquo before murder, 338-9; vision of dagger, 339; goes to murder, 340; with Lady Macbeth after murder, 340-2; with Macduff and Lennox, 344-5; in discovery of murder, 345, 346-7; chosen king, 349; with Banquo, 350-1;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
plots to kill Banquo, 351-4; tells Lady Macbeth, 354-6; at the banquet, 357-62; Lennox on, 363-4; with witches, shown apparitions, 366-9; learns Macduff's flight, 370; Macduff on, 375; in Dunsiaine Castle, 384-7, 388; hears death of wife, 388; learns forest moving, 389; fights with young Siward, 390; and Macduff, 391-2; death, 393

Macbeth, Lady, letter from husband, xlii, 331; plans to kill king, 332-3; receives husband, 333; welcomes king to castle, 334; urges husband to murder, 336-8; Duncan's gift to, 338; during murder, 340; with husband after murder, 340-3; on discovery of murder, 345, 347; with Banquo, 350; with husband, concerning Banquo's murder, 354-6; at banquet, 357-8, 360-2; walks in sleep, 382-3; doctor on, 386; her death, 388, 394; Ruskin on, xxviii, 139

Maccabeus, Judas, Dante on, xxv, 362 note 3; Milton on, 388; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 20

Maccabees, Pascal on the, xlviii, 208-9 (630)

MacCarthy, D. F., translator of Stabat Mater, xlv, 553-5

Maccbeht, son of Snade, xlix, 206-7, 212, 213, 222-3, 225, 243, 244, 245-6, 247

M'Culloch, Mill on, xxxv, 63, 65, 80-1

McCulloch vs. Maryland, xliii, 208-24

MacDonald, George, poems by, xlii, 1118-9

M'Dougal, Sir George, xxv, 413

Macduff, in Macbeth, xlii, 334; with the porter, 343-44; discovers king's murder, 344-7; with Ross, 348-9; his flight to England, 364, 370; at English court, with Malcolm, 373-7; with Ross, learns death of family, 378-81; in war on Macbeth, 383, 387, 390; fight with Macbeth, 390-2; his victory, 393

Macduff, Lady, xlii, 370-2

Macedo, Largius, and his slaves, ix, 240-41

Macedonia, Raleigh on, xxxix, 71, 113

Macer, Bacbius, letters to, ix, 231-309

Macer, Calpurnius, ix, 382, 392

Macer, Licinius, death of, xii, 225

M'Gill, Dr. William, vi, 337 note, 351

Machabeus (see Maccabeus)

Macherone, Cesare, xxxi, 110

Machiavel, in Egmont, xix, 260-5, 288-91

Machiavelli, Art of War, xxvii, 392-4; Bacon on, iii, 98; Belphegor, xxvii, 387; Caesar Borgia and, 388-9; on Christianity, iii, 33; Cisitx of, xxvii, 386; on democracy, xxv, 368; deserts of, xxvii, 400-1; Discourses on Livy, 394-5; efforts to relieve Italy, 390-2; life and works of, xxxvi, 3-4; Mandragola of, xxvii, 382-6; obloquy following death, 400; odiousness of, 363-5; political correspondence of, 387-8; The Prince, xxxvi, 5-86; The Prince, Macaulay on, xxvii, 363-5, 394, 395; representative of Italian Renaissance, l, 23; his times, xxvii, 366-82; works of, Macaulay on, 382-7, 397-400

Machiavelli, Essay on, xxvii, 363-401

Machinery, advantages of, x, 225; fixed capital, 219; division of labor and, 14-15; Emerson on, v, 81, 399; power and velocity in, xxx, 181-4; in woollen manufactures, x, 206-7; work of, xxx, 176-7

Mackenzie, Dr., Note to, vi, 215

M'Kenzie, Mr., of Applecross, vi, 205

Mackinlay, Rev. James, Burns on, vi, 163, 166, 242, 352

McKinley, William, Cuba and, xliii, 440 note; Hawaii and, 437 note

Mackintosh, Sir James, Emerson on, v, 143, 439

Maclean of Lochbuy, xlii, 1394-7

M'Lehose, Mrs., Burns and, vi, 293, 295

M'Leod, Isabella, verses on, vi, 299

M'Leod, John, On the Death of, vi, 272-3

M'Math, John, Epistle to, vi, 104-7

M'Murdo, John, Lines on, vi, 466

M'Murdo, John, Lines to, vi, 329

MacNeil, Hector, poems by, xlii, 576-8

Maçon, Antoine de, xxxi, 291 note 2

Macpherson, James, Goldsmith on, xlii, 507; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 328-9

M'Pherson's Farewell, vi, 297-8

Macrauchienia Patanchonica, xxxix, 177

Macready, and Browning, xviii, 358

Macrinus, letters to, ix, 216-7, 299-301

Macrinus, Emperor, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 67

Macrinus, Minutius, letter to, ix, 326-7; Pliny on, 201

Macro, and Sejanus, iii, 94

Macrobius, on dreams, xl, 43; on Virgil, xiii, 14

Macrocosmus, sign of, xix, 25
GENERAL INDEX

Macronians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51
Macureguarai, town of, xxxiii, 355, 363
Mad Ma'th's Song, xl, 334-5
Madasina, Queen, xiv, 207, 210
Madeira, flora of, xi, 111; species of, 415-6, 424
Madeline, and Porphyro, xlii, 884-93
Madison, James, papers for Federalist, xliii, 199 note
Madness, cause of, xxiv, 37; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 133 (414); Shakespeare on, xlii, 128-8, 130-1
Madrigal, by Drummond, xl, 326
Madrigal, by Shakespeare, xli, 267
Macedon, Antony and, xviii, 25; Dryden on, 17; Pliny and, xlii, 29; Plutarch on, xii, 348; Virgil and, xiii, 3; xxxix, 164
Macianus, Lucius V., teacher of M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 303
Maël, and Lancelot, xxxii, 163
Marius, Spurius, death of, ix, 65
Mann, Bacchus and the, viii, 215; Penthues and the, 123; son of Dryas and, 286
Macon, death of, xiii, 332-3
Meonides, Homer called, iv, 136
Mervius, Dryden on, xiii, 13; Shelley on, xxvii, 358
Magars, and Alcibiades, xii, 145-6
Magalotti, Gregorio, xxxi, 122 note
Magdalena, Drake at, xxxii, 149
Magdalene, Mary, xlv, 373 (37-50), 374 (2), 416 (10); John Donne on, xv, 378; Kempis on, vii, 246 (1)
Magdalene, For the, xl, 328
Magdolos, battle of, xxxii, 80
Magellan, first to circumnavigate globe, xxxiii, 122; at Port St. Julian, 205
Magellan, Clouds, described, xxxii, 30
Magellan, Straits of, Darwin on, xxix, 236; Pretty on, xxxii, 207-8
Magic, Browne on, iii, 282 (31); Faust on, xix, 24; Faustus on, 208
Magicians, in Dante's Hell, xx, 84
Magistrates, expenses of, x, 465; marriage of, iii, 21; Vane on duties of, xliii, 122-3
Magna Charta, Burke on, xxiv, 170-1; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 90; Winthrop on, xliii, 96
Magna, Instauratio (see Instauratio Magna)

Magnae, M. de, xxxviii, 24
Magnanimity, friendship requires, v, 114; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341, 365; Marcus Aurelius on term, ii, 277 (8); Ruskin on, xlviii, 127
Magnemagnetism, Faraday on, xxx, 65-8; illustrated, 25; produced by electricity, 82-5, 206
Magneto-electrical Machines, xxx, 206
Magneto-electricity, discovered by Faraday, xxx, 5
Magnificence, a source of the sublime, xxiv, 66
Magnitude, in architecture, xxiv, 64-5; Pliny on, ix, 205; sublimity of, xxiv, 61-2, 109-11
Magnússon, Eiríkr, xlix, 249
Magus, death of, xiii, 339
Magyars, Freeman on the, xxvii, 268-9; Turks and, 227-9
Maha Bharata, The, remarks on, xlv, 784
Maha-Brahma, xlv, 616, 613-14, 618
Maha-Maya, mother of Buddha, xlv, 606-10
Mahatmas, xlv, 823, 826
Mahew, Mr., among the Indians, xliii, 138, 140
Mahommed, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 952
Mahomet (see Mohammed)
Maia, daughter of Atlas, xiii, 272; Jove and, xl, 242; mother of Mercury, xx, 382 note 13
Maiander, River, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 11
Maiol of Athens, xli, 795-6
Maimonides, Moses, on prophets, xlviii, 214 (2)
Mairet, and Corneille, xxxix, 361
Máisar, game of, xl, 994 note 3
Majority, Burke on tyranny of the, xxiv, 259-60; Lincoln on rule of the, xliii, 318-19; Lowell on government by, xxvii, 464; Mill on tyranny of the, xxv, 198; Pascal on rule of, xlviii, 106 (301), 305-6 (878)
Mál, son of Telband, xlix, 225-6
Malacoda, in Dante's Hell, xx, 87
Malaspina, Alagia, xx, 224 note
Malaspina, Archbishop of Genoa, xxxi, 45 note 1
Malaspina, Conrad, in Purgatory, xx, 178
Malaspina, Marcello, and Dante, xx, 224 note
Malaspina, Morello, Dante and, xx, 102 note 5, 178 note 10
Malatesti, Count, in Duchess of Malfi, xlvii, 791, 804-5, 835, 847-8, 851-4
Malavolti, Catalano de, xx, 96 note 4
Malay Archipelago, Darwin on, xi, 338, 418-19
Malays, superstition of, the, xxix, 462
Malaysia, Drake in, xlviii, 218-24
Malchus, and St. Peter, xlviii, 262 (744)
Malcolm, in Macbeth, reports death of Cawdor, 329; made Prince of Cumberland, 330-1; after father's murder, 346, 347-8; suspected of murder, 349; at English court, 363-4; with Macduff, 373-7; and Ross, 378-9; comforts Macduff, 380-1; in war on Macbeth, 383, 387, 389-91; with Siward, 392-3; hailed as king, 393-4
Maldiva, Archipelago, Darwin on, xlviii, 481-2
Maldenado, town, Darwin on, xxix, 48-9
Maldonado, Lopez, Cervantes on, xiv, 53-4
Malebolge, in Hell, xx, 73
Malebranche, Nicholas, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 234; on God, 345-6 note; xxxiv, 104; Hume on, xxxvii, 291; Montesquieu on, xxxii, 118; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 71
Malfi, Duchess of, in Duchess of Malfi, Antonio on, xlvii, 761; Bosola hired to watch, 763-4; with brothers, advised against marriage, 765-6; scene with Antonio, 767-72; Bosola on condition of, 774, 778; with Bosola, 775-77; plans to hide her condition, 777; birth of son, 780, 782-3; her unchastity believed by brothers, 787-9; with Ferdinand after interval, 791; plan to force confession, 792; with Antonio in chamber, 793-5; with Ferdinand, 795-8; with Bosola, 799; covers flight of Antonio, 799-802; confesses marriage to Bosola, 802; plans for flight, 803-4; betrayed by Bosola, 804, 805-6; banished from Ancona, 807-8; with Antonio near Loretto, 808-9; letter from brother, 809-10; parting from Antonio, 810-11; arrested by Bosola, 812-13; in imprisonment, 813-18; with Cariola, 818-20; with madmen, 821-22; with Bosola as old man, 822-5; death, 826, 830
Malice, Burns on, vi, 106; Emerson on limits of, v, 131; Martial on, xlviii, 21 (41); More on, xxxvi, 128; Woolman on, i, 274
Malice, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 100
Malignity, Bacon on, iii, 34
Malin, Admiral, at Gravelines, xix, 256
Mallon, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 385, 387
Malli's, Mally's Sweet, vi, 543
Malory, Sir Thomas, The Holy Grail, xxxv, 105-214; life and book, 104; Prologue to King Arthur of, xxxix, 20-4
Malprimis, in Song of Roland, xlix, 123, 134
Malquist, son of Malcus, xlix, 146
Malseron, in Song of Roland, xlix, 137
Malt, Harrison on making of, xxxv, 282-3
Malta, Coleridge on government of, v, 320; heat of, xxxvii, 10-11; Knights of, Mill on, xxxv, 10
Malthus, debt of Darwin to, xi, 6; Emerson on, v, 248, 393; Mill on, xxxv, 68
Maluco Islands, Drake in, xlviii, 218-21
Malunkypatutta, xlv, 647-52
Mambrino's Helmet, xiv, 75, 165-67, 448-51
Mammals, first appearance of, xi, 341; in oceanic islands, 417-18
Mammary Glands, development of, xi, 233-4
Mammon, Burns on followers of, vi, 86, 325-6; Jesus on, xlv, 397 (13); in Paradise Lost, iv, 105, 114-15
Mammon, Sir Epicure, in The Alchemist, Subtle on, xlvii, 563-4; visit to Subtle's 564-83; plot against, 584-5; his return, 610, 611-12; with Dol, 613-18, 629-31; with Subtle, 631-2; hears loss of Subtle's works, 632-4; returns with Surly, 647-8; with officers, 657-61
Man, Of, by Hobbes, xxxiv, 397-417
Man, animals and, difference between, xxxiv, 175-7; antiquity of, xi, 32-3; xxxviii, 387-8, 404-5; Augustine, St., on, vii, 56-7, 82-3; Bacon on, and God, iii, 44; Bildad on, xlv, 110 (4-6); Browne on, iii, 286, 325-6; Burns on, vi, 34, 231, 249, 285, 308, 339, 507; Byron on, xviii, 416; Channing on study of, xxviii, 331-3; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (17); David on, 151 (4-8),
Mankind, uniformity of, xxxvii, 353-60; unity of, v, 18-19
Manlius, Capitolinus, Virgil on, xiii, 290
Manlius, Marcus, in Catiline's conspiracy, xii, 229, 230; defeat of, xxxiii, 113-14
Manlius, Titus, Cornelle on, xxvi, 127
Manna, Browne on, iii, 272
Mannellini, Bernardino, xxxi, 349-50, 378
Manners, in authors, criticism of, xxvii, 219; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 369-75; Hume on, of different ages, xxxvii, 355; Locke on, 47-50, 72-4, 120-6
MANNERS, ESSAY ON, by Emerson, v, 199-218
MANNERS, TREATISE ON GOOD, by Swift, xxvii, 99-103
Mannus, god of the Germans, xxxiii, 93
Manoa, city of, xxxiii, 302-3, 317, 320, 321-2
Manoa, in SAMSON AGONISTES, iv, 422-3, 425-6, 429, 451-2, 453-5, 457-8
Mansfield, Count, xxxviii, 50-1
Mansfield, Lord, Pope on, xxvii, 273; on the press, v, 447
Mantius, son of Melampus, xxii, 206
Manto, Dante on, xx, 82-3; in Limbo, 237, note 9
Mantrap, Mrs., in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 242, 267
Mantua, contest over Duchy of, xxi, 78, 434-6, 466-71; origin of, xx, 83; Virgil on, xiii, 328
Mantua, Marquis of, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 43, 75
Manual Labor, Emerson on, v, 47, 50; Locke on, xxxvii, 173-8
Manuel, in MANFRED, xviii, 443-5
Manufacturers, interests of, x, 210-11
Manufactures, agriculture and, x, 11-12, 220-2, 304-7; in agricultural system, 430-6, 439-42; capital used in, 290, 292-3; commerce compared with, 307-8; division of labor in, 9-10; foreign competition keenest in, 338-9; favored by laws, 128-31; materials of, importation and exportation of, 405-22; military spirit and, iii, 77; xxvii, 373-4; monopolies in, x, 342; necessity of, 288, 444-5; prices of, 52, 202-7; protection of new, 337-8
Manzoni, Alessandro, I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi; life and works, 3-5
Mára, the god, xlv, 618-22, 728-29
Maranon, river, xxxiii, 317, note 11, 319
Marat, Burke on, xxiv, 420
Marathon, battle of, xii, 82-3; Byron on, xli, 812
Marble, composition of, xxx, 152 note; crystallization of, 239-40; experiments with, 14-16
Marbois, Francis Barbé, xiii, 250-1
Marcela, and Chrysostom, xiv, 85-90, 104-8
Marcellinus, Pliny to, ix, 273
Marcellus, brother-in-law of Octavia, xii, 254-5
Marcellus, Caius, first husband of Octavia, xii, 344, 388
Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 208 B.C.), Virgil on, xiii, 236
Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 46 B.C.), Antony and, xii, 325; Caesar and, ix, 164; xii, 289; Catiline and, 229; death of, ix, 72; Milo and, 97
Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 23 B.C.), son of Octavia, xii, 388; Virgil on, xiii, 32, 237
Marcellus, in HAMLET, xlv, 94-9, 104-7, 111, 113-4, 118-9
March, month of Creation, xl, 44; twenty-fifth of, xv, 403
MARCH, WRITTEN IN, xii, 604-5
March, George, Earl of, his raid into England, xxxv, 81-2; at Otterburn, 88, 90; Ralph Percy and, 98
Marchant, Chaucer's, xl, 18-19
Marcia, wife of Cato, in CATO, xxvii, 194-5; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20, 147
Marcii, house of, the, xii, 147
Marcius, and Cicero, xii, 230, 250
Marcius, Caius (see Coriolanus)
Marco Polo on China, x, 73
Marco of the Serbs, xxxii, 157 note 12
Marcomanians, M. Aurelius Antoninus' war with, ii, 305, 307; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
Marcone, the goldsmith, xxxi, 14, 15, 21, 22
Marcus Antoninus (see Aurelius)
Marcus Aurelius (see Aurelius)
Mardion, the eunuch, xii, 368
Mardonius, general of Xerxes, xii, 8, 87, 88, 91, 92-3, 94, 95; death of, 97; at Plataea, 20
MARE, SALUTATION TO AN AULD, vi, 147-50
Margano, Pietro, xxxi, 98 note 1
Margaret, in Faust, first meeting with Faust, xix, 112; wonders who he is,
115-6; in chamber, finds casket, 118-9; grieves for loss of casket, 122; finds second casket, 122-3; meets Mephistopheles at Martha’s, 124-31; with Faust in garden, 133-9; in summer-house, 141-2; song of, 148-9; with Faust, on his religion, 149-51; dislike of Mephistopheles, 152; plans meeting with Faust, 153-4; with Bessy at the well, 155-7; prayer of, 157-8; Valentine on, 158-9; with Valentine, 162-5; in the cathedral, 165-7; vision of, seen by Faust, 181; imprisoned and doomed to death, 190-91; in the dungeon, with Faust, 193-202; remarks on story of, 7

MARGARET, The Affliction of, xli, 644-6
Margaret d’Alençon, xxxi, 334 note 2
Margaret of Anjou, Raleigh on, xxxix, 74. 75
Margaret of Austria, xxxi, 157 note 6, 221 note
Margaret of Burgundy, xxxix, 5, 6-7, 8; Warbeck and, xxxiv, 102
Margaret of Parma, xix, 252; Raleigh on, xxxix, 87
Margaret of Parma, in Egmont, regent of Netherlands, xix, 256-7; on the iconoclasts, 259-60; with Machiavel, on state of Netherlands, 260-2; suspects Egmont and Orange, 263-5; Egmont and Orange on, 283-4, 294-5; determines to abdicate, 288-91; her departure, 298
Margaris, in Song of Roland, xlix, 125, 136, 141
MARGARITE SORORI, xlii, 1209-10
Marginal Notes, Cervantes on, xiv, 6-9
Margins, of Homer, iii, 200; xii, 209 note
Marguerite, To, xlii, 1128-9
Marguerite de Valois, xxxi, 283 note, 300
Maria, in School for Scandal, in love with Charles Surface, xviii, 117, 118, 127; at Lady Sneerwell’s, 119-25, 132-3; with Joseph Surface, 132. 137-8; Sir Peter and, 145; toasted by Charles, 153; reconciled to Charles, 192-4
Maria, the widow, in I Promessi Sposi, xxi, 392, 479
Mariane, in Tartuffe, and Mme. Perquelle, xxvi, 200; in love with Valère, 208, 229; marriage put off by father, 216-17; with her father, ordered to marry Tartuffe, 218-28; with Dorine, 228-33; with Valère, 233-43; protests against marriage with Tartuffe, 264-66; in final scene, 293, 296; promised to Valère, 296
Marids, a kind of genii, xvi, 9 note
Marie Antoinette, Burke on, xxiv, 212-13; on October Sixth, 208-9
Marine Currents, Lyell on, xxxviii, 401, 403
Marine Species, the simultaneous changes in, xi, 359
MARINERS OF ENGLAND, Ye, Thomas Campbell’s, xli, 777-8
Marini, Dryden on, xiii, 59
Mario, in England, v, 413
MARION’S MEN, Song of, xiii, 1217-19
Maritornes, the Asturian wench, xiv, 118, 119-23, 132-3; on knightly tales, 302; plot of, against Quixote, 435-9
Marius, Caius, Burke on confiscations of, xxiv, 250-1; Casar and, xii, 264, 267, 268; death of, xxvii, 21; Dryden on, xiii, 15
Marius, M., letter to, ix, 107
Marjaneh, in story of Ali-Baba, xvi, 429-30, 432, 435-6, 439-41
Mark, John surnamed, xiv, 449 (12), 450 (25), 457 (37-9)
Mark, St., Pascal on 13th chapter of, xlviii, 357-8
MARK YONDER POMP OF COSTLY FASHION, vi, 533-4
Market, extent of, limits division of labor, x, 22
Market Price, defined, x, 57; as determined by demand and supply, 57-9; effect of fluctuations on rent, wages, and profits, 59-61; natural price compared with, 59-64
Markets, in Utopia, xxxvi, 184-5
Markland, Leif Ericsson’s, xliii, 8-9
Marl, Harrison on, xxxv, 308
Marlborough, Duke of, Addison on, xxxvii, 183; Bolingbroke on, xxxiv, 99
MARLBOROUGH ROAD, The Old, xxviii, 401-3
Marliniere, Riccant de la, xxvi, 344-9
Marloff, Madame, in Minna von Barnhelm, xxvi, 305-7
Marlow, Sir Charles, in She Stoops to Conquer, xviii, 256-9, 265-9
Marlow, Young, in She Stoops to Conquer, selected as husband for Kate Hardcastle, xviii, 208-9; Miss Neville on, 210; at the ale-house, 213-15; ar-
rival at Hardcastle's, 217-19; with Mr. Hardcastle, 219-24, 225-6; meets Miss Hardcastle, 226-9; discussed by Kate and her father, 233-5, 243-4; with Kate as the barmaid, 239-43; with Miss Neville's jewels, 244-6; with Hardcastle and his servants, 246-8; ordered to leave house, 247-8; learns inn is Mr. Hardcastle's, 249; parting with Kate, 250; denounces Tony and Hastings, 254-5; protests against losing Kate, 257-8; love scene with Kate, 265-6; learns who she is, 267; united to Kate, 268-9

Marlowe, Christopher, Edward THE SECOND, xlvi, 5-89; Doctor Faustus, xix, 205-50; influence on Goethe, 6; Hazzlitt on, xxvii, 276; Jonson on, xl, 301; life and works, xix, 204; The Passionate Shepherd, xi, 254-5

Marmagne, Seigneur de, xxxi, 281 note
Marmontel, Mill on Memoirs of, xxv, 90
Maron, son of Euanthes, xxii, 120
Marque and Reprisal, Letters of, xliii, 161, 162, 184 (11), 186 (10)
Marquis, meaning of, xxxiv, 368

Marshall, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, xlv, 871-2; scene with Overreach, 876-79; with Wellborn, 879-81; with Wellborn at Allworth's, 883-5; with Wellborn after dinner, 888-90; reports to Overreach, 890-2; at Overreach's, 896, 901, 905, 906, 907, 908; at Allworth's, 911-12; with Wellborn on way to Lady Allworth's, 920-21, 923-4; with Overreach, 931-2, 934, 935-7; in final scene, 940-1

Marriage, Augustine, St., on, vii, 23, 46; Browne on, iii, 323; Cervantes on, xiv, 318-19; dispensations, xxxvi, 309; of divorced persons, Jesus on, xlv, 397 (18); from economic standpoint, x, 72, 80-1; Epictetus on, ii, 159-60 (116); equality in, viii, 198-9, 198 note; Euripides on, 331; among Germans, xxxiii, 103; Goethe on, xiii, 348; Locke on, xxxvi, 182; Luther on, xxxvi, 333; Massinger on, xlvii, 917-18; Mill on, contracts of, xxv, 300-1; Milton on, iv, 173, 313-14; xxviii, 183-4; Mohammed on, xlv, 968, 970-1, 980; Moliere on, without love, xxvi, 223; Montaigne on, xxxii, 76; among Moravians, i, 143; in New Atlantis, iii, 167-70; Pascal on, xlviii, 127 (385), 341-2; Paul, St., on, xlvi, 498-9, 499-500 (27-8, 33-40); Penn on, i, 330-1, 332-3 (92-105); Pliny on, for wealth, ix, 201; of priests, Calvin on, xxxix, 38; of priests, Luther on, xxxvi, 301-5; prostitution and, iii, 168-9; Rousseau on effect of indissoluble, xxxiv, 193; Ruskin on, xxviii, 144-5; sanctity of, Æschylus on, viii, 131; sanctity of, Emerson on, v, 245; Shakespeare on, xlv, 146; Shakespeare on second, 153; state control of, xxv, 305; Stevenson on, xxviii, 283-4; Swift on, xxvii, 91; in Utopia, xxviii, 208-11; Walton on, xv, 326-7; Webster's Antonio on, xlvii, 768

Marriage and Single Life, Bacon on, iii, 21-2

Marriott, John, hymn by, xlv, 572

Mars, as German god, xxxii, 97 (see also Ares)

Mars, the planet, xlii, 1266; Dante's fifth heaven, xx, 346

Marsh, George, on the "Alert," xxvi, 199-202, 252; (in 1859), 386

Marshall, John, Opinion in Case of McCulloch, xliii, 208-24

Marshall, Mr., of Leeds, xxv, 76

Marshes of Glynn, xlii, 1390-1

Marians, Tacitus on the, xxxvi, 94

Marsignians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116

Marsil, King, in Song of Roland, xlix, 95-8, 100-5, 148-151, 158, 183-4

Marsyas, Apollo and, xx, 285

Martel, Charles, king of Hungary, xx, 315-19

Martha, and Jesus, xlv, 383

Martha, in Faust, with Margaret, xix, 123-4; learns husband's death, 125-30; with Mephistopheles in garden, 134, 137-8, 140; with Valentine, 162-4

Martha, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 282

Marthesia, Queen of the Amazons, xxxiii, 327

Martial, Elphinstone's translation of, vi, 264; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92; Pascal on epigrams of, xlviii, 21; Pliny on, ix, 247-8; on the ugly man, v, 306

Martigues, M. de, at Metz, xxxviii, 25; at Hesdin, 36, 37, 38-40

Martin IV, in Purgatory, xx, 242 and note 2

Martin V, Milton on, iii, 196

Martin, Sir, xx, 343 note 2
GENERAL INDEX

Martin, Theodore, translator of Schiller, xxvi, 377
Martineau, Harriet, Emerson and, v, 464
Martinez, Juan, xxxiii, 320-22
Martini, Luca, xxxi, 172 note; Capitolo addressed to, 251-7
Martius, and Sophocles, v, 121
Martyrs, Bacon on, iii, 138; Browne on, 278-9; Bunyan on Christian, xv, 264-5; Emerson on, v, 99; Goethe on, of truth, xix, 32; Lowell on, xlii, 1372; under M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 306-7, 311-15; Pascal on the, xlviii, 159 (481), 294-5 (844)
Marullus, Marvellous, Marvel, Marut, the fallen angel, xvi, 57 note
Marvell, Andrew, poems by, xl, 370-9
Marvellous, human love of, the xxxvii, 380-3
Mary, mother of Jesus, xliv, 354-6, 357-8 (5-7), 358 (19), 360 (48-51), 375 (19-21), 416 (10), 424 (14); at the cross (see STABAT MATER); Dante on, xx, 184, 225; in Dante's PARADISE, 385-6, 418-9, 423; LULLABY for, xl, 256-60; Luther on, xxxvi, 369; Milton on, iv, 190, 362, 365, 373-4; Mohammed on, xliv, 909-10, 952 note, 953, 983, 993, 1002, 1006; Pascal on virginity of, xlviii, 81 (222-3), 262 (742)
Mary, mother of John, xliv, 449 (12)
Mary, sister of Martha, xliv, 383
Mary of Brabant, and Brosse, xx, 166 note 7
Mary, Queen of Scots, Burns on, vi, 374
MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, LAMENT OF, vi, 396-7
Mary Tudor, Queen, Raleigh on, xxxix, 86
Mary, the Coptic girl, xliv, 992 note 1
MARY, To, in HEAVEN, vi, 365
MARY HAMILTON, a ballad, xl, 117-19
Mary Magdalene (see Magdalene)
MARY MORISON, vi, 31
MARY UNWIN, To, xlii, 536-8
Maryland, Quakers in, i, 276-7
MARYLAND vs. McCULLOCH, xliii, 208-24
Marzio, in THE Cenci, xviii, 319, 327-8, 328-9, 339, 333-4, 340-5
Masaccio, frescoes of, xxxi, 24 note 1
Mascheroni, Sassol, xx, 133 note 5
Masinissa, old age of, ix, 57
Masistius, Plutarch on, xii, 92
Mask and Fox, fable of, xvii, 19
Mason, Sir Josiah, xxvii, 209-10, 211-12
Masonic Song, vi, 242
Masons, Burns on, vi, 37
Masorah, Pascal on the, xlviii, 208-9 (630)
Masques and Triumphs, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 95-6
Mass (in physics), measured by inertia, xxxi, 301-2
Mass (in Roman Church), Calvin on, xxxix, 37; Luther on, xxxvi, 314-15; Luther on, for the dead, 306-7; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 303
Massa, Boebius, impeachment of, ix, 315-16
Massachusetts, Folger on persecutions in, i, 9; Winthrop on government of, xliii, 85-105
Massachusetts BODY of LIBERTIES, xliii, 66-84
Massachusetts to Virginia, xlii, 1344-7
Massena, Napoleon on, v, 40
Massicus, ally of Æneas, xlii, 327
Massinger, Philip, life and works, xlvii, 858; NEW WAY to PAY OLD DEBTS, 859-943
Massive Ones, in FAUST, xix, 190
Masson, David, Bagehot on Life of Milton by, xxviii, 165-8
Masters, Epictetus's advice to, ii, 178-9 (180); Penn's counsel to, i, 340-1; single men best, iii, 21
Master's Eye, fable of the, xvii, 23
Mastic, Columbus on, xliii, 26
Mastication, Locke on, xxvii, 16
Mastiff, Harrison on the, xxxv, 352-4, 355; cross between bear and, 355
Masurius, Epictetus on, ii, 169 (144)
MATCH, A, xliii, 1205-7
Matches, story of the, xvii, 345-9
Materialism, Berkeley on, xxvii, 250, 270, 276-81; Channing on, xxviii, 321-2; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 250-4, 258-9; Schiller on, xxxii, 222-3; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 105-7
Materials, as circulating capital, x, 219-20; of manufacture, importation, and exportation of, 405-22; rent of land used to produce, 165-78; value of, compared with food, 178-80
Mathematical Mind, Pascal on the, xlviii, 8-11
Mathematicians, Franklin on, i, 58
GENERAL INDEX

Mathematics, ancient, xxviii, 219; Bacon on study of, iii, 122; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 280; Burke on, xxiv, 21, 75; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 9, 18-19; Hobbes on, 353; Hume on the, xxxvii, 306, 311; Mill on, compared with logic, xxv, 17-18; Mill on indisputableness of, 230; Milton on study of, iii, 249, 241; moral sciences compared with, xxxvii, 335-6; Newton on, xxxix, 150-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 11
Mather, Cotton, church history of, i, 9; Essay to do Good, 14
Matilda, in Dante’s Purgatory, xx, 259 note; Ruskin on, xxviii, 161-2
Mætius, Caius, xii, 305 note
Maturevis, in Edward II, xlii, 74-5, 77-9, 82-4, 86
Matter, M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 326; Berkeley on existence of, xxxvii, 190-1, 193-5, 214-26, 235-47, 250-1, 253-5, 258-61, 263-5, 268, 270, 273, 277-9, 281-3; cause and effect in, 352-3; defined by Faraday, xxx, 10; idea of eternity of, xxxix, 102-3; Hume on creation of, xxxvii, 419 note; Hume on energy in, 338; Hume on inertia of, 345-6 note; Hume on reality of, 409-12; Locke on, 164-5; mind and, Channing on, xxxvii, 321-2; not endowed with motion, xxxiv, 247-9, 250-1; qualities of, Bacon on, xxxix, 138-9; qualities of, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 193-214, 249 note; qualities of, Hume on, 411-12; as self-created, xxxix, 103; spirit and, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 852, 853
Matter, Forces of, Faraday’s, xxx, 7-85
Matters of Fact, Hume on, xxxvii, 306-8, 320-4, 330, 331, 415, 419; Raleigh on, xxxix, 100
Matthew, the apostle, xlv, 368 (15), 424 (13); Mahomet on, xlviii, 194 (597)
Matthew, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 229-30, 323-6, 250, 252-3, 259, 265, 266, 267, 268, 287
Matthews, Fuegian missionary, xxix, 212, 226, 228, 230
Matthias, the disciple, xlv, 424 (23-6)
Matticians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 109
Mauchline, The Belles of, vi, 58
Mauchline Lady, The, vi, 57
Maud, Tennyson’s, xlii, 1015-57
Maud, Queen, and the Pope, xxxv, 254
Maud Muller, xlii, 1351-55
Mauer, Hans auf der, in William Tell, xxvi, 416, 418, 420, 423-4
Maugridge, William, i, 58
Maul, the giant, xv, 248-9
Mauciplic, Chaucer’s, xi, 26-7
Maupertius, axiom of least action, xi, 500
Maurice, F. E., Carlyle and, xxv, 316; in London Club, 82; Mill and, 3, 97-8
Maurice of Saxony, Machiavelli and, xxvii, 363
Mauriceus, Junius, ix, 190 note; letter to, 200-2; Pliny on, 191
Mauritius, Darwin on, xxix, 486-9
Maurizio, Ser, xxi, 150 note 4
Maurus, Rabanus, xx, 339 note 37
Maxim, defined by Kant, xxxii, 312 note 2, 331 note 7
Maximilian, Emperor, Macaulay on, xxvii, 388; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 77
Maximilla, Antonia, ix, 359
Maximinus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 66-7, 68
Maxims, Macaulay on general, xxvii, 395
Maximus, Fabius (see Fabius)
Maximus, freedom of Trajan, ix, 369, 374
Maximus, Nonius, letters to, ix, 219-20, 264-5, 283, 297, 310-11, 332-4, 345-6
Maximus, Q., and his son, ix, 168
Maximus, teacher of Aurelius, ii, 195-6 (15), 199
Maxwell, Dr., To, vi, 498
Maxwell, John, Epistle to, vi, 422-3
Maxwell, Sir John, at Otterburn, xxxiv, 89-90
Maxwell, Lord, xl, 100
May, The Young, xlii, 821
May Morning, Song on, iv, 39
May, The Charming Month of, vi, 504-5
May, Thy Morn, vi, 428
Maya, mother of Buddha, xlv, 586
Mayer, Julius Robert, on law of conservation, xxx, 175
Mayflower, Lowell on the, xlii, 1372
Mayflower Compact, The, xlii, 59
Mazarin, Louis XIV and, xxiv, 332; motto of, xxviii, 436; Pascal on, xlviii, 23 (56)
Mazzaroth, xlv, 134 note 15
Mazzini, Giuseppe, Byron and Goethe, xxxii, 377-96; editorial remarks on paper of, i, 49; life of, xxxii, 376
Mead, Harrison on, xxxv, 286
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Meals, Locke on, xxxvii, 17-18; of children, 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meanness, Confucius on, xliv, 24 (35), 26 (11); punishment of, v, 26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Means, and ends, Emerson on, v, 90; Penn on, i, 348 (310-19)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Measles, cowpox and, xxxviii, 215 note; Jenner on, 164-5; small-pox and, 202-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Measure, Emerson on love of, v, 209-10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Measures, English and metric system of, xxx, 253</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meat, Augustine, St, on eating of, vii, 185; Darwin on eating of, xxix, 123; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 16, 18; Mohammed on eating of, xlvi, 994, 1004; price of, Smith on, x, 151-2, 154-5, 183, 187-8, 189, 198</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mecca, the House of, xlvi, 957 note 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mecca Suras, in Koran, 879-941</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mechanic Arts Schools, proposed by Ticknor, xxxviii, 367</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mechanical Arts, Bacon on, xxxix, 122; poetry and, compared in usefulness, xxvii, 350-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mechanics, compensation in, v, 87; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Newton on science of, xxxix, 150-1; Penn on, i, 323 (16)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mecchthild, in William Tell, xxvi, 437, 440</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MECKLENBURG DECLARATION, xliii, 156-7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meddlying, Kempis on, vii, 227 (3), 243 (2), 288 (1); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 203 (13); Penn on, i, 357 (435)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medea and Aeson, xli, 664</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medes, Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 113</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medizval Architecture, Hugo on, xxxix, 350-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Alessandro, de', xxxi, 82-5 note, 98, 101, 105; Cellini and, 149, 156-60, 172, 173; reputed son of Pope Clement, 174; murder of, 158 note 9, 177</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Bernardo de', xxxi, 144 note 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Caterina de', xxxi, 283 note; cup-bearer to, 411 note; Count Mansfeld and, xxxviii, 51; King of Navarre and, 47-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Cosimo de', xxxi, 15 note 1, 178 note 4; Almeni and, 366 note; Cellini and, 341-4, 347-8, 350, 353-5, 357, 358-63, 364, 366-72, 373-6, 383, 387, 388-92, 392-3, 395-8, 400-2, 404-5, 405-7, 409-19, 421, 429-31, 433-5, 436; diamond of, 352-4, 361-2; Michaelangelo and, 384-7; mother of, 407 note; in Siennese war, 392-3, 406; Tasso and, 25 note 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici Family, arms of, xxxi, 13 note 3; banishment and return of, 13; xxvii, 392</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Francesco de', xxxi, 428</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Giovanni de', xxxi, 68, 83 note 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Giovanniino de', xxxi, 15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Giulio de', xxxi, 16 note, 84 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Giulio de', xxxi, 16 note, 86 note 4 (see also Clement VII)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Ippolito de', xxxi, 84-5 note, 134 note; Cellini and, 137, 139-40, 144-5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Isabella de', xxxi, 201 note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Lorenzino de', xxxi, 85 note, 158 note 9, 160, 174-5, 177, 356 and note</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Lorenzo de, Bacon on, iii, 50; Cellini and, xxxi, 11; descendants of, 84 note; mercantile enterprises of, x, 470</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Lorenzo Di Piero de, Machiavelli to, xxxvi, 5-6, 83-6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Mary of, the wife of Concini and, v, 186</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Ottaviano de, xxxi, 158 note 1, 172, 174</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Pallone de, xxxi, 70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Piero de, father-in-law of Strozzi, xxxi, 78 note 1; monument of, 134 note 4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medici, Pietro de, xxxi, 11 note 1, 12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medicina, Piero de, xx, 116-17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Medicine(s), for children, Locke on, xxxvii, 26; Descartes on science of, xxxiv, 50-1; Descartes on study of, 8; in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42; external, xxxviii, 126; the germ theory in, 364; Goethe on profession of, xix, 82; in Greece, xxxviii, 2, 3, 4; Harrison on, xxxv, 238-40; Hippocrates on practise and study of, xxxviii, 2, 3, 4-5; Marlowe on study of, xix, 206-7, 209; practise of, among Indians, xlvi, 35; Milton on study of, iii, 241; More on study of, xxxvi, 206, 208; in New Atlantis, iii, 176; papers on, xxxviii, 3-5, 145-220, 223-54, 364-82; Prome-
GENERAL INDEX

theus inventor of, viii, 184; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 172-3

Medina, origin of name, xlv, 986 note 7; siege of, 985, 986 note 6

Medina Suras, in Koran, xlv, 942-1007

Medicrity, abhorred by the sublime, xxiv, 68

Meditation, Carlyle on, xxv, 322; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 795-6, 799, 846; Kempis on, vii, 224 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 63 (168); Plutarch on proper objects of, xii, 35-6; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 172

Meditations of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 193-301; remarks on, 192

Mediterranean Sea, countries about, earliest in civilization, x, 24-5; Shelley on the, xlii, 834; Taine on the, xxxix, 412

Medon, in Odyssey, xxii, 63-4, 221, 232, 305, 331

Medoro, and Angelica, xiv, 213, 226

Medusa, Dante on, xx, 37; Milton on, iv, 123-4

Medusa, queen of amazons, xxxiii, 327

Medwin, story from, v, 346

Meekness, Confucius on, xlv, 44 (27); Goethe on, xix, 135; Woolman on, i, 174

Meeting of the Waters, xli, 817-18

Meg o’ the Mill, vi, 456-7

Meganethus, pupil of Æschylus, viii, 468

Megaera, Dante on, xx, 37; Milton on, iv, 305

Megapenthes, son of Menelaus, xxii, 46, 202, 203

Megara, in Homer’s Hades, xxii, 151

Megara, city of, ii, 65-7

Megathereid Animals, habits of, xxix, 90-1

Megra, in Philaster, xlvii, 668-9; on Pharamond, 674, 675; with Pharamond, 680-90; before Pharamond’s house, 692-3; caught with Pharamond, 695-7; accuses Arethusa, 698; at the hunt, 714-15, 716, 721; denounces Arethusa, 745; arrested, 748; freed, 750

Meinrad, of Hohenzollern, xxvi, 397 note 7

Melampus, Dionysus and, xxxiii, 30; Iphicles and, xxii, 152 note; story of, 206

Melancholy, Christianity and, xxxix, 343; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353; in music, xli, 478; pleasures of, iv, 34-8

Melancholy, by Fletcher, xl, 322

Melancholy, Ode to, xli, 882-3

Melanchthon, on poetry, xxvii, 40

Melanopus, Callistarius and, xii, 201

Melanthius, in the Odyssey, xxii, 233-4, 237, 277-8, 288-9, 299-300, 301, 308

Melanto, daughter of Dolius, xxii, 253, 259

Melchthal, Arnold von, in William Tell, at house of Fürst, xxvi, 305-6; hears father’s blinding, 399-401; enters league with Fürst and Stauffacher, 402-5; at the rendezvous, 412-27; with Tell at Aльтdorf, 440, 443, 444; at death of Attinghausen, 459; with Rudenz, 462-4; reports progress of revolt, 475-6; hears death of Emperor, 477-81

Melcombe, Lord, Shorten Sail, xl, 463-4

Meldeger, son of Althea, viii, 102; Dante on, xx, 247 and note 2

Melendez, Pedro, governor of Florida, xxxiii, 256

Melesigenes, Homer called, iv, 401

Meletus, accuser of Socrates, ii, 7, 12-16, 22, 24, 27

Melias, Sir, knightings of, xxxv, 121; adventures of, 122-3; promises to follow Galahad, 124

Melibæus, Milton on, iv, 66; Sidney on, xxvii, 25

Melissus, of Samos, xii, 62, 63; Dante on, xx, 343 note 20; Themistocles and, xii, 6; on the world, xxxix, 104

Melito, and M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 313

Mélié, see Thundering

Mellus, Henry, xxiii, 387, 398

Mellyagraunce, and Launcelot, xlii, 1189-90

Melmuth, William, translator of Pliny, ix, 183

Melo, John de, Don Quixote on, xiv, 490

Melvin, Andrew, xv, 381-2, 417

Memmius, C., Gabinius and, ix, 116

Memnon, reference to, xiii, 90

Memorabilia, xlii, 1082

Memorial Verses, by Arnold, xli, 1135-7

Memories, Homer on, of griefs, xxxi, 210; Moore on, xli, 816; of pleasures, xvii, 43-44; Tennyson on, xlii, 981

Memorizing, Confucius on, xlv, 42 (5); Locke on, xxxvii, 150-2; of poetry, Eliot on, i, 8

Memory, Augustine, St., on the, vii, 166-
GENERAL INDEX

74: Calderon on, xxvi, 39; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 314; Hume on the, xxxvii, 299, 322-4; Locke on exercising the, 150-3; in old age, ix, 52-3; Pascal on, xviii, 41 (95), 123 (369); Raleigh on, xxxix, 96-7; reliance on the, v, 66; verse and, xxvii, 31-2

Memphis, statues of Amasis at, xxxiii, 87; embankments at, 48-9; temple of Isis at, 87; founded by Min, 48; camp of Tyrians in, 54

Men, Confucius on study of, xlv, 7 (16), 8 (10); constitute states, xli, 579; divine and undivine, xlv, 861-2; two kinds of, xlviii, 171 (534); women and, Ruskin on, xxviii, 145

Ménage, Abbé, on Le Bailleul, v, 366

Ménalippos, reference to, xx, 135

Menander, on his comedy, xxxii, 62-3, on friendship, 83-4

Menas, the pirate, xii, 345-6

Mendesians, sacred animals of, xxxii, 25, 29

Mendicant, Ideal, of Buddhism, xlv, 748-50

Mendicants, The Royal, xvi, 66, 99

Mendoza, city of, xxix, 334

Menelaus, Æschylus on, viii, 23, 30-3; Burke on grief of, xxiv, 34-5; in Egypt, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 57; in Egypt, Virgil on, xiii, 365; in Odyssey, xxii, 16, 36-7, 40-1, 45-62, 201-4; Pliny on, ix, 208 note 10; in Trojan horse, xiii, 108

Menenius, the senator, xxxix, 212

Menes (see Min)

Menexenus, with Socrates, ii, 47

Meng Chih-fan, xlv, 20 (13)

Meng Ching, xlv, 25 (4) note 3

Meng Chuang, xlv, 65 (18)

Meng Kung-Ch’o, xlv, 46 (12)

Meng Wu, Confucius and, xlv, 7 (6), 15 (7)

Meng Yi, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 7 (5)

Menico, in The Betrothed, xxi, 101, 123-4, 126, 129-30, 184

Menippeus, Plutarch on, xii, 51

Menjot, M., Pascal on, xlviii, 342

Mennonists, on slavery, 1, 215

Mencius, son of (see Creon)

Mencetes, in the Æneid, xiii, 183-4, 408

Menon, and Phidias, xii, 68

Mental Discourse, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 318-21; ends of, 346

Mental Powers, of animals, xi, 224-5

Mental Sciences, Helmholtz on, xxx, 173-4

Menteith, in Macbeth, xlv, 383-4, 387

Mentes, form assumed by Pallas, xxiii, 12, 14

Mentor, in Odyssey, xxii, 27, 229

Mephibosheth, and David, xli, 486; xliii, 104

Mephistopheles, in Goethe’s Faust, undertakes Faust’s downfall, xix, 19-22; appears to Faust in shape of dog, 51; in Faust’s study, appears as scholar, 52-64; as youth of high degree, 65; compact with Faust, 66-75; with the student, 76-83; starts with Faust, 83-4; at the wine-cellar, 88-98; in Witches’ Kitchen, 100-12; promises Margaret to Faust, 113-15; in Margaret’s chamber, 115-8; learns casket given to church, 121-2; visit to Martha’s, 124-31; tells Faust of appointment, 131-3; with Martha in garden, 133-4, 137-8, 140; with Faust in cavern, 142-7; urges return to Margaret, 145-7; disliked by Margaret, 152-7; taunts Faust, 154-5; before Margaret’s door, 160-1; with Valentine, 161-2; on Walpurgis-Night, 167-83; with Faust in the Plain, 190-3; in Open Country, 193; in dungeon, takes Faust, 202; Hugo on, xxxix, 348, 357

Mephistophilis, in Marlowe’s Faustus, conjured by Faustus, xix, 213-6; compact with Faustus, 219-24; with Faustus, on Heaven, astrology, etc., 224-6; with Faustus in Rome, 230-2; with Robin and Ralph, 233; with horse-courser, 239-40; renews compact with Faustus, 245

Mer de Glace, of Chamouni, xxx, 216-20, 223; movement of, 223-6, 228

Mercantile System, effect of, on revenue of the state, x, 526; principle of the, 311-31; producers and consumers under, 424-5

Mercator, work of, in mathematics, xxxiv, 125

Mercenary Soldiers, Bacon on, iii, 75; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 45-6; More on, 219

Merchant, Chaucer’s (see Marchant)

Merchant, the natural, v, 185

MERCHANT AND THE JINNI, story of, xvi, 15-17
**GENERAL INDEX**

**MERCHANT AND HIS WIFE,** story of, xvi, 12-13

**Merchantman,** duties on a, xxiii, 16-21

**Merchants,** in agricultural system, x, 431-5, 439-42; Bacon on, iii, 51; Harrison on, xxxv, 224; interests of, x, 210-11; in war (agreement with Mexico), xliii, 303

**Mercurius,** the spirit in the battle, xvii, 183

**Mercurius Aulicus,** royalist paper, iii, 208 note

**Mercury,** in the _ÆNEID,_ xiii, 33-4, 83, 161-2, 172; frauds of, xxxiv, 367; as German god, xxxiii, 97; son of Maia, xiii, 272

**Mercury (the metal),** supposed parent of metals, xlvii, 577

**Mercury (the planet),** Dante's second Heaven, xx, 305

**Mercy,** Blake on, xli, 591; Bunyan on name and practice of, xv, 231-2; Cowper on, xli, 536; Dryden on, xiii, 86-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407; Jesus on, xlv, 369 (36); Luther on acts of, xxxvi, 254; Milton on, iv, 19-20 (8); in princes, xxxvi, 53; Shakespeare on, xlv, 160-1; Solomon on, xliii, 95; Mercy, in _Pilgrim's Progress,_ xv, 174; neighbor of Christiana, 186, 188-90; in Slough of Despond, 190-1; admitted at the gate, 192-3; conversation with Christiana, 194; asks about the Dog, 195-6; her innocence, 200; at the Interpreter's House, 202-4; why she went on pilgrimage, 209-10; on Difficulty Hill, 218; in Beautiful Palace, 225; her dream, 226-7; her suitor, Mr. Brisk, 230-1; in Valley of Humiliation, 242; in Valley of Death, 246-7; and Mr. Honest and, 253; on Mr. Fearing, 259; married to Matthew, 265-6, 268; in Vanity Fair, 282; at By-way to Hell, 292; the looking-glass and, 293-4

**Meredith, George,** _Love in the Valley,_ xlii, 1140-5

Meredith, Hugh, i, 50-1, 58; Franklin in business with, 53-4, 56-7, 59, 60-2; goes south, 62

**Merit,** contrasted with worthiness, xxxiv, 369; Hobbes on, 396-7; not envied, iii, 24; Pascal on word, xlviii, 167

**Merlin,** on Arthur, xlii, 986-7; converted by St. Columba, xxxii, 170; Keats on, xli, 888; legend of, xxxii, 153; Renan on, 168; the Round Table and, xxxv, 135-6

**Mermaid Tavern,** The, xli, 874-5

**Mermaid's, Chaucer on, xl, 46

**Merman, The Forsaken,** xlii, 1123-6

**Meroe,** Herodotus on city of, xxxiii, 19

**Merope,** daughter of Pandareus, in the _Odyssey,_ xx, 274

**Merriman, Dr.,** xxxviii, 246

**Merry Andrew's Song,** vi, 125-6

**Merry Hae I Been Teethin' a Heckle,** vi, 134

**Merryman, in Faust,** xix, 12-16

**Merton, Walter,** xxxv, 381

**Mertoun, Earl, in A Blot in the Scutcheon,** suitor of Mildred Tresham, xviii, 259-60; described by retainers, 361; arrival at Tresham's 363; his love for Mildred, 364-6; secret visit to Mildred, 372-7; discovered, unknown, by Gerard, 377-80; under Mildred's window the last time, 392-3; killed by Tresham. 394-8

**Mesaúlius, Homer on,** xxii, 197

**Mescidius, Cicero on,** ix, 110

**Mesur, the executioner,** xvi, 60

**Messalla, and Cicero,** ix, 116; _Cicero on,_ 94, 176

**Messapus, in the _ÆNEID,_ Æneas and,** xiii, 406; ally of Turnus, 263, 268, 294, 298, 310, 347, 372, 374. 409, 413; Auletes and, 400

**Messiah,** Milton on prophecies of the, iv, 348, 350-1; Mohammed on the, xlvii, 984, 996, 1002; Pascal on prophecies of the, xlviii, 186-9, 201, 202 (616-17), 203-4, 214, 219 (662), 236 (707)

**Metabus,** father of Camilla, xiii, 375-6

**Metagenes,** of Xypete, xii, 50

**Metallurgy,** beginnings of, xxxiv, 206

Metals, artificial, in New Atlantis, iii, 172; Harrison on source of, xxxv, 320-1; as medium of exchange, x, 28-9; prices of, 171-6, 179, 200-1

**Metamorphic Rocks,** xxx, 334-5

Metaphors, Bunyan on, xv, 7-8; Burke on pleasure from, xxiv, 18; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 351; Lowell on, xxviii, 458; Pliny on, ix, 348-50; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 302-4

**Metamorphoses,** of insects, xi, 457-8

**Metamorphosis,** Browne on, iii, 289, 291-2

**Metaphysic of Morals,** necessity of a, xxxii, 299-303, 319-24
GENERAL INDEX

Metaphysical Reasoning, Franklin on, i, 55
Metaphysicians, Burke on, xxiv, 412
Metaphysics, Aryan and Semitic, xxxix, 420; Bacon's attitude toward, iii, 144; Berkeley on, xxxviii, 250; Carlyle on, xxxiv, 340-2; Carlyle on German, 353-4; Channing on study of, xxviii, 329; Cowley on, xxxv, 64-5; defined by Kant, xxxii, 299; Goethe on, xix, 79-80; Humen on, xxxvii, 292-8, 336, 420; Locke on study of, 138; Milton on study of, iii, 237-8; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 250-1
Metelli, names of the, xii, 156
Metellus, the tribune, xi, 294
Metellus Quintus, Cicero on, ix, 125; free from resentment, xii, 189
Metempsychosis, Browne on, iii, 289 (37); Lessing on, xxxii, 205-6; of opinions, iii, 257; Socrates on, ii, 59-62, 73-4 (see also Transmigration)
Meteorology, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; origin of term, xii, 68 note; in Utopia, xxxvi, 195
Meteglin, Welsh drink, xxxv, 286
Method, in business, i, 355 (403); Goethe on, xix, 78; Locke on, xxxvii, 169-70
Methon, observations of, xxxiv, 129
Methuen, treaty drawn by, x, 390
Methusalem, Browne on, iii, 275
Metius, the traitor, xii, 289
Meton, the astrologer, xii, 121
Metoposcopy, xlvii, 592; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 382
Metras, restored by Cicero, ix, 136
Metre, Shelley on, xxxvii, 342-3; Whitman on, xxxix, 394; Wordsworth on, 283-4, 285-6, 287, 293, 296
Metric System, Kelvin on the, xxx, 253
Metrical Novels, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298
Metrodorus, xii, 338
Metropolis, every, a university, xxviii, 36, 37, 38
Metz, Paré on expedition against, xxxviii, 19; siege of, 23-33
Mexican War, cause of, xliii, 289 note
Mexico, ancient, iii, 157; Johnson on palaces of, xxxix, 225; Raleigh on conquest of, xxxiii, 330; seat of Montezume, iv, 320; Treaty with U. S., xlii, 289-305
Meyer, Heinrich, xxxix, 251 note
Meyer von Sarnen, in William Tell, xxvi, 412-25
Meynum, the son of Demdem, xvi, 79
Mezentius, ally of Turnus, xiii, 261, 268; in attack on Trojan town, 310; in the battle, 345-8; wounded by A煤气, 348-9; his death, 350-4; Dryden on, 20, 33
Miasma, source of, xxxix, 369
Miaulina, xiv, 137
Mica, crystallization of, xxx, 30; effect on polarized light, 34
Micaiah, Calvin on, xxxix, 42; Milton on, iii, 228
Micceri, Pago, xxxi, 304-5, 306, 312-14, 318
Mice, bees and, xi, 82; country and town, ii, 292 (22); country and town, fable of, xviii, 13-14; Darwin on, xxxix, 363; in Galapagos Islands, 382; range of, xi, 146; use of cars of, 213
Michael, Archangel, in Faust, xix, 18-19; in Paradise Lost, iv, 205, 210-12, 321-2, 325-6, 327-55, 357
Michael, the fiddler in Evangeline, xlii, 1311, 1326
Michael: A Pastoral Poem, xlii, 615-27
Michal, references to, xli, 486, 488
Michaux, on American trees, xxviii, 406
Michelangelo, Andra del Sarto and, xiii, 1091-2; on Baccio d'Agolino's cupola, xxxi, 412 note 3; on beauty, v, 304; Bugiardini and, xxxi, 86 note; cartoon on taking of Pisa, 23 and note 2; Cellini and, 3-4, 24, 85-6, 384; Cellini on, 343, 359, 418; Cosimo de' Medici and, 384, 385-6; "David" of, 342 note 3; "David" of, Bandinello on, 401-2; "The Fair" of, xxxix, 200; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Hugo on "Last Judgment" of, xxxix, 352; Luigi Pulci and, xxxi, 62; Rossetti on, xlii, 1179; model for a "Samson," xxxi, 416; Torrigiani and, 23-4; work in S. Lorenzo Sacristy, 368-9 note 2; his man Urbino, 386 note
Michelet, Taine on, xxxix, 414
Micheletto, the engraver, xxxi, 91-2
Michie, William, Epitaph for, vi, 265
Michol, reference to, xx, 184
Mickle, Samuel, i, 57
Micocolumbo, xiv, 137
Micomicona, Princess, xiv, 280-3
Microbe, origin of term, xxxviii, 364
friendship with Grote and the Austins, 49-53, 111; friendship with Maurice and Sterling, 97-9; happiness, new theory of, 90-1; his History of Roman Government, 14; hopes of human improvement, 147-8; in Hyde Park affair, 178; improvement club, 77-9; India Company, with, 54-7; in Jamaica Committee, 181-3; law read by, 44; On Liberty, 195-312; remarks on, 155-8; life and works, 3-5; logic studied by, 17-18; logic, his work on, 101-2, 113-14, 130-1, 138-41, 152 note 2; London club formed, 80-3; love of the heroic, 73; marginal notes made for father, 43; marriage to Mrs. Taylor, 149; music, pleasure in, 92-3; Oweneites debated with, 79-80; in Parliament, 172-92; Parliamentary Reform, pamphlet on, 159; Parliamentary Review, writings in, 76-7; philosophical studies, 45-8; on poetry, 72-3; his Political Economy, 145-7, 151-3; political philosophy of, 99-106, 107-8, 120-1, 143-5, 163-4; popular editions of works, 171-2; private reading, 13-14; religious and moral influences, 29-36; Representative Government, 163-4; Roebuck and, 95-7; his Spirit of the Age, 109-10; on his step-daughter, 163; Subject of Women, 164; Taylor, Mrs., and, 116-19, 142-3, 149-54, 155-6; Utilitarianism, 164; Utilitarian Society formed by, 53-4; on verse writing, 15; Westminster Review, connection with, 61, 62 note, 63-4, 83-4; woman suffrage and, 68, 151 note 1; Wordsworth, acquaintance with, 93-5; writing, his method of, 138-9; writings (1830-2), 113-15; writings (1833-4), 123-5; on his writings, 150-2

Millo of Croton, Cicero on, ix, 55; his feat at Olympia, 56

Miltiades, Aristides and, xii, 82; Byron on, xii, 814; in fetters, xxvii, 21; Themistocles and, xii, 7-8

Miltitz, Charles, xxxvi, 341-342

Milton, concubine of Cyrus, xii, 61

Milton, John, father of the poet, iv, 3

Milton, John, the poet, AREOPAGITICA, iii, 189-232; Arnold on, xxviii, 77, 80; Arnold on lines from, 73-4; Arnold on prose of, 81-2; austere goodness of, 172-4; Bagehot on Comus, 205-6; Bagehot on Paradise Lost, 194-205; Bagehot on Samson Agonistes of, 178-9; blindness of, iv, 3, 4-5, 84, 85, 86, 136-7; books of, burned at Oxford, v, 417; Browning on, xlii, 168; Burke on, xxiv, 50-1, 53, 68, 100; Burke on his picture of Hell, 138-9; Carlyle on, xxv, 322, 444; on Charles II, xxvii, 171; daughters of, iv, 4, 5; on divorce, xxviii, 183-6; Dryden on, xiii, 13, 49, 57; xxiix, 154; xl, 396; early desires to write a great epic, iv, 21-2; Eliot on Poems of, 1, 7; Emerson on, v, 128, 144, 180, 433, 438; Gray on, xl, 456; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268; highest merit of, v, 59; Hugo on, xxxix, 354-5; Hugo on Paradise of, 349; humor and knowledge of ordinary life lacking in, xxviii, 176-80; Johnson on, 206; Keightley's Life of, remarks on, 168; liberty, his passion for, iv, 4; life and works, 3-6; marriage to Mary Powell, xxviii, 180-4, 186; Masson's Life of, review of, 165-8; mention of, in Cromwell, xxxix, 380; James Mill on, xxv, 16; outline of life, xxvii, 168-9; Pascal on, xlvii, 69 (192), 150 (448), 152 (455); personal beauty, xxviii, 174-5; Poems of, iv; poetry of, remarks on, xxviii, 191-4; on poets, v, 175; political relations, xviii, 190-1; political writings, 189-90; Ruskin on, 106-7, 111-2; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128; sensibility of, xxviii, 180-1; Severity, 175-6; Shelley on, xxvii, 335, 341, 348-9; xl, 857; Shelley on Paradise Lost of, xxvii, 354-5; strength of his nature, xxviii, 175; his studiousness, 176; Swirt on, xxvii, 112; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; Tractate on Education, iii, 235-47; at twenty-three, iv, 29; On His Deceased Wife, iv, 86; Wordsworth on,
xxxix. 306, 319-21; xli, 675, 677; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 681; Wright on, xxviii, 191-2
Milton, Essay on, Bagehot's, xxviii, 165-206
Mimnermus in Church, xlii, 1114
Mimosa, Longfellow on the, xlii, 1321
Min, first king of Egypt, xxxii, 9, 48-9
Min Tzu-ch'ien, xliv, 19 (7), 33 (2, 4), 34 (12, 13)
Mincius, smooth-sliding, iv, 74
Mincius, the Triton, xiii, 328
Mind, anticipation of the, xxxix, 146; Bacon on operations of the, 134-5, 136, 144; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 252, 254-5, 271; body and, connection between, xxiv, 108; body and, Pascal on, xlviii, 32; Burke on study of the, xxv, 46-7; Byron on the, xviii, 449; xxxii, 383; Channing on improvement of the, xxviii, 328-36; Channing on power of, 356; Descartes on reality of the, xxxiv, 29; diffusion of, ii, 264 (57, 60); diseases of the, 144 (75); as the first cause, 91; geometrical and imaginative, xlviii, 412-13; heart and, relations of, v, 282-3; its hell, xlii, 1399-1400; Helmholz on sciences of, xxx, 173-4; Hume on perceptions of the, xxxvii, 299-300; Hume on study of the, 205-8; Locke on a sound, 9; Locke on training the, 27 et seq., 70-1; Marvell on the, xl, 378; materialistic ideas of, xxxiv, 104-8; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 261 (48); mathematical and intuitive, compared, xlviii, 9-12; memory and, St. Augustine on, vii, 171; More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 201-3; native propensities of the, xxxvii, 84-5; Penn on pleasures of the, i, 332 (96-8); perturbations of the, vii, 171-2; Pope on study of the, 406-7; religiousness of, xlv, 865; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 258-9; Schiller on nature of the, xxxii, 261-3; Shakespeare on diseases of, xlv, 386; Shelley on the, xli, 856; troubled, no medicine for, xlvii, 708; virtues and defects of, xxxiv, 349-59; Watts on the, xl, 398 (see also Understanding)
Mind, My, to Me a Kingdom Is, xl, 207-9
Mindarus, xii, 133-5
Mineralogy, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147; in New Atlantis, iii, 177
Minerva, Jove's keys and, v, 92; on mankind, 218; the shield of, iv, 56 (see also Athena)
Mines, discovery of, in Chili, xxix, 321-2; fertility of, x, 169; produce of, a source of capital, 221; rent of, 169, 171-7
Minicius, Cornelius, letter to, ix, 253
Mining, in Chili, xxix, 264-5, 270-1, 342-5, 349-50; Smith on projects of, x, 402-3
Minister, in Faust, xix, 177
Ministers, Burns on "whids" of, vi, 74; Chaucer on, xli, 24-5; Penn on, i, 359 (457-467); who change to better their income, xv, 106-7; Woolman on true, i, 176, 245-6; Woolman's counsel to, 310-12
Ministers (of state), Bacon on, iii, 95; Confucius on, xlv, 11 (19); Henry VII's policy toward, xxxix, 77; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 75-6; Penn on, i, 351-3
Ministry, Emerson on the, v, 33-40; Sidney on the, xxvii, 16; Walton on the, xv, 340-1
Minna von Barnhelm, Lessing's, xxvi, 299-375; remarks on, 298
Minnesingers, Poe on the, xxxviii, 378
Minorities, Lincoln on duty of, xiii, 318-19
Minority Representation, Mill on, xxv, 160
Minos, in Crete, xxii, 261-2; Dante on, xx, 21; Homer on, xxii, 159; judge of the dead, xiii, 221; judge in Hades, xxvi, 183; Scylla and, vii, 102
Minotaur, Dante on the, xx, 49; reference to the, xxvi, 136
Minshull, Elizabeth, wife of Milton, iv, 5
Minstrel, The, at Lincluenden, vi, 480-1
Minstrels, Homer on, xxii, 111-12
Minutius Æmilianus, ix, 200-2
Miocene, Upper, Lyell on the, xxxviii, 412
Mirabeau, Carlyle's estimate of, v, 183; Emerson on, 265; on the French aristocracy, 406; on October sixth, xxiv, 211 note; on political societies, x, 444; ugliness of, v, 306
Miracles, Bacon on, iii, 153-4; of Bible, Browne on, 259-61, 271-5, 279 (27); Calvin on, xxxix, 33-5; Dante on Christian, xx, 389; Emerson on, v, 30, 32, 293; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 385; Hume on, xxxvii, 375-92; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 193 (6); of Old Testament, Lessing on, xxxii, 189; only in ancient
history, v, 29; Pascal on, xlvi, 279-99, 348, 358; Plutarch on, xii, 182-3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 286-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 229; Walton on, xv, 326-7; Whitman on, xxxix, 399

Miranda, in The Tempest, with Prospero on island, xlvi, 399-405, 410; first meeting with Ferdinand, 413-6; with Ferdinand, at his task, 432-5; betrothed to Ferdinand, 443-9; discovered to Alonso, etc., 458-9; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Shelley on, and Ariel, xli, 848-9

Miranda, Francesco, expedition of, xlii, 273

Mirandola, Galeotto della, xxxi, 330-40

Mirandola, Pico della, xlvii, 28 note

Mirandola, Picus, xv, 323

Mirrors, ancient, xxxiv, 322

Mirth, Ecclesiastes on, xliv, 336 (2), 342 (4), 345 (15); in music, xli, 478; parentage of, iv, 30; pleasures of, 30-4; religion and, Herbert on, xv, 406

MIRZA, Vision of, by Addison, xxvii, 73-7

Misael, Luther on, xxxvi, 329

Misanthropy, Bacon on, iii, 341; Socrates on, ii, 82

Misbelievers, Mohammed on, xlv, 883, 931-2, 946, 947-8, 949-50, 957, 959, 977-8, 981-2, 984, 998

Miscelin, a kind of bread, xxxv, 281, 312

Misenerus, death and burial of, xiii, 213, 214; the Harpies and, 136

Miserliness, Blake on, xlii, 588; contrasted with avarice, xxxvi, 51; More on, 202; in princes, 52-4

Misers, Burns on, vi, 221; fable of, xvii, 36; Penn on the, i, 327 (45), 331 (88-91)

Misery, “acquaints with strange bedfellows,” xlvi, 428; contemplation of, vii, 228-9; death’s harbinger, iv, 260; islands in sea of, xli, 835; Kempis on bearing of, vii, 279; miracles and, xli, 251; origin and cessation of, xliv, 625-6, 661-2, 674; Pascal on human, xlviii, 130, 131 (405); truth and, iv, 371

Misfortune(s), Arabian verses on, xvi, 16; Burns on, vi, 68; children and, iii, 19-20; compensation for, v, 98, 101-2; envy bred by, iii, 23; indifferency of, ii, 135-6 (56); Marcus Aurelius on bearing, 220 (49), 224 (8), 228 (18); of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 40-3; Penn on use of, i, 385 (150); profit from, iii, 356 (166); Woolman on, i, 256 (see also Adversity)

Misology, Kant on, xxxii, 307; Socrates on, ii, 82-3

Mississippi River, provision for navigation of, xliii, 179; sediment of, xxxviii, 402; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 408

MISTAKES OF A NIGHT (see SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER)

Mistletoe, origin of the, xi, 20

MISTRESS, His Supposed, xli, 300

MISTRESS, Lines to His, xxvii, 270-1

MISTRESS, The Lost, xlii, 1069-70

MISTRESS MINE, xl, 262

MISTRESS, WISHES FOR THE SUPPOSED, xl, 359-63

Mistrust, in PILGRIM’S PROGRESS, xv, 46-7, 128; Christian on, 132-3; punishment of, 221

Misunderstanding, Emerson on, v, 66

Misuse, of good things, iv, 159-60; is loss, i, 329 (70); Sidney on, xxvii, 35

Mitchel, Dr., i, 147

MICHTELL, COLLECTOR, Verses 70, vi, 544-5

Mites, Pascal on, xlviii, 27

Mitford, exposed by Grote, xxv, 63; Mill on history of, 13

Mithra, Utopian name of God, xxxvi, 225, 233

Mithridates, and Antony, xii, 358, 359

Mithridates, Chrysippus, ix, 361

Mithridates of Pontus, water-wheel of, xxx, 181

Mithropaustes, and Demaratus, xii, 31

Mitscherlich, on fermentation, xxxviii, 345, 349-50 and note

Mivart, St. George, objections to Natural Selection, xi, 218-50

Mlithe, the jester, xlix, 242

Mnason of Cyprus, xlv, 470 (16)

Mnason, Mr., in PILGRIM’S PROGRESS, xv, 278-9

Mnesicles, Athenian architect, xii, 50

Mnesiphipus and Themistocles, xii, 6

Mnesipitoletla, daughter of Themistocles, xii, 32, 33

Mnesitheus, of Athens, xxxv, 274

Mnestheus, in the Ανδρινοί, in archery contest, xiii, 194-5; in battle, 409; at the combat, 394; in defense of town, 319, 326; in Trojan camp, 298, 303; in Trojan games, 182-6

Mobs, Emerson on, v, 99, 206; Manzoni on, xxi, 214-16; Ruskin on, xxviii, 114
Mocking-birds, in Brazil, xxix, 62; Long-fellow on, xlii, 1324
Moderation, Confucius on, xlv, 21 (27);
Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; Franklin on,
i, 79; Hamilton on, xlii, 200; Hume
on, xxvii, 399; Kant on, xxxii, 306;
Penn on, i, 346
MODERN ENGLISH DRAMA, xviii
Modern Europe, works dealing with, 1,
27-8
Modern Man, Whitman on the, xlii,
1402
Modestus, Metius, Pliny on, ix, 189, 252;
Regulus and, 191
Modesty, Burke on amiability of, xxiv,
90; Confucius on, xlv, 58 (6); Dryden
on excessive, xviii, 11; Epictetus on, ii,
158 (111); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 409;
impudence and, xviii, 218; resides with
other virtues, 209; in speech, Frank-
lon, on, i, 18-9, 87; Steele on, xxvii,
176-7; violets for, vi, 407; virtue and,
ix, 250
Modification (see Variation)
Modred, Gray on, xl, 457
Mogador, island of, xxxii, 199
Moggallana, xlvi, 701, 710, 711, 777
Mohammad, son of Sulayman Ez-Zeyni,
xvi, 193, 223, 225, 229
Mohammed, the prophet, Abu Ghal and,
xlv, 879 note 3; the believers and, 908
note; the blind man and, 885 note;
the caravan and, 942-3 notes 2, 3;
Dante on, xx, 278 note 12; in Dante's
HELL, 115; the hill and, iii, 32; on
himself, xlv, 989; Hobbes on, xxxiv,
382; Hume on ethics of, xxvii, 205;
Jews and, xlv, 964 notes; on learning
and folly, v, 294; liaison with Mary,
xlv, 992 note 1; life, 876; the Meccans
and, 944 note 5; at Ohod, 959 note;
Pascal on, xlviii, 194-6 (595-601); the
Qurāsh and, xlv, 994 note 1; at siege
of Medina, 986 note 6; on the spoils,
992 note 32; the sun and, xvi, 31 note;
supposed prophecy of, in the Bible,
xlv, 966 note 2; Thoreau on, xxviii,
420; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84; wives of,
xlv, 985 note 2, 987 note 16, 989
note 20; on his wives, 987-8, 990,
991, 992-3
Mohammed Aben Alhamar, xxxix, 84
Mohammedan Literature, i, 21-2, 26
Mohammedanism, xlv, 855; Bacon on
rise of, iii, 138; Browne on, 278;
Rousseau on, xxxiv, 294; Taine on,
xxxix, 432 (see also Koran)
Mohun, at Crecy, xxxv, 24
Moine, Le, Dryden on, xiii, 13
Moiris, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 12, 49
Moiris, Lake, built by Moiris the king,
xxxiii, 49-50; Herodotus on, 9, 75
Molecular Forces, Newton on, xxxix,
151-2
Moles, eyes of, xi, 142; xxix, 59
Molesworth, Sir William, xxv, 122, 123,
124-5; 129
Molière, Jean Baptiste Poquelin, English
dramatists and, xxxvi, 139; Goethe on,
xxxii, 124; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279-80;
Hugo on, xxxix, 357, 372, 373; life
and works, xxvi, 198; as Organ in
Tartuffe, 199; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii,
124, 129, 131; Tartuffe, xxvi, 199-
296; Voltaire on Misanthrope of, xxxiv,
136
Molinera, Lady, in Don Quixote, xiv, 35
Moloch, in Paradise Lost, iv, 98, 109,
213; reference to, 13-4 (23)
Molothrus, Darwin on the, xxix, 60;
instincts of, xi, 262-3
Moluccas, Drake on the, xxxii, 218-21
Momembs, battle of, xxxii, 84
Moment, the, alone is decisive, xix, 368
Monad, Augustine St., on the, vii, 58
Monaees, and Antony, xiii, 349, 358
Monaldi, Sandrino, xxxi, 234 note, 237-8
Monarchy, Burke on, xxiv, 261-2; Emer-
sion on, v, 243; Pope on, xl, 428-9;
republics compared with, v, 245-6;
Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 215-21
(see also Princedoms)
Monasteries, Harrison on, xxxv, 232;
Luther on, xxxvi, 301-3, 305-6, 315,
326
Monatunkanel, xlii, 143, 146
Moncontour, battle of, xxxix, 50
Mondella, Agnese, in I Promessi Sposi,
mother of Lucia, xxi, 37; advises
Renzon, 40; with Father Galdino, 48-
52; advised by Father Cristoforo, 68-
70; plans marriage of Lucia, 89-92,
95-6; with Menico, 101-2; at Abbon-
dio's, 114, 116, 124-6; goes to con-
vent, 129-33; to Monza, 133-44, 176-
7; reunion with Lucia, 393-5; with
Cardinal Federigo, 397-8; at the tai-
lor's, 409-11; receives gift from the
Unnamed, 426-7; learns Lucia's vow,
427-31; tries to find Renzo, 431-2;
corresponds with Renzo, 437-41; flight to castle of Unnamed, 474-80, 487-91; at the castle, 493-6; learns Lucia's safety from Renzo, 617-8; returns home, 620-1; with her grandchildren, 642

Mondella, Lucia, in I Promessi Sposi, marriage of, forbidden, xxi, 14; with Renzo, 36-7; confesses Rodrigo's persecution, 38-40; sends for Father Cristofoforo, 48-51; advised by Father Cristofoforo, 68-71; plans for marriage with Renzo, 89-92, 95-6; consents to plan, 100-1; plot to carry off, 106-8; at Abbondio's with Renzo, 114, 116-7, 118-9, 125-6; goes to convent, 130-3; flight to Monza, 133-8; at the convent, 139-44, 175-7; discovered by Rodrigo, 291; learns of Renzo's mishaps, 293-6; abduction of, 323-34; in castle of the Unnamed, 336-43; release planned, 367-70; taken to village, 380-92; reunion with mother, 394-5; visited by Cardinal, 397-400; life at the tailor's, 409-10; Donna Prassede and, 411-13; return home, 414-5; goes with Donna Prassede, 425-6; confesses vow to mother, 427-31; at Prassede's, unable to forget Renzo, 441-3; taken with plague, 571; found by Renzo, 597-603; absolved from vow, 606-10; returns home, 622, 626-7; married to Renzo, 636-7; her daughter, 642; lesson of her life, 643

Mondrakes, xxxv, 119

Money, Bacon on need of spreading, iii, 40; Burns on, thirst for, vi, 82; in Chloë, xxix, 278; as circulating capital, x, 219; congressional right of borrowing, xliii, 183 (2); Emerson on, strife for, v, 18; evils from use of, 255-6; of ancient Germans, xxi, 95; increase of, in relation to wages and profits, x, 283-4; justice and, Shakespeare on, xlii, 296; makes money, x, 95; as measure of value, 36, 40-1, 46; Milton on power of, iv, 382; Mirabeau on, x, 444; More on wrongs due to, xxxvi, 238; need of continual supply of, x, 228; origin and use of, 27-33; paper (see Paper Money); Penn on love of, i, 335 (127), 390; Plutarch on use of, xii, 156; prolific nature of, i, 104; its proportion to produce circulated by its means, x, 234-5; quantity of, dependent on consumable goods, 267-8; quantity of, in relation to industry, 234; regulation of, under Confederation, xliii, 163-4; regulation of, by Congress, 184 (5); revenue and, x, 227-9; as reward for services, xxiv, 305; Ruskin on love of, xxviii, 115-16; scarcity of, x, 319; Sophocles on power of, viii, 264; standards of, x, 42-3; states forbidden to coin, xliii, 186 (10); Tennyson on power of, xlii, 982; Tennyson on strife for, 1015-7; trade does not require, x, 319; variation in value of, 36-7, 45; as wealth, 227-8, 311-31; Woolman on, pursuit of, i, 297, 298, 304

Money-love, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 104-9

Money Prices, remark on, x, 46

Mongrels, compared with hybrids, xi, 312-15

Monicongo, epitaph by, on Don Quixote, xiv, 513

Monied Interest, defined, x, 280; increase of, 280-1; remarks on, the, xxiv, 245-6

Monimus, the Cynic, ii, 203 (15)

Monk, Chaucer's, xi, 15-16; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 164

Monkeys, first appearance of, xi, 341; tails of, 232-3

Monkeys, in Faust, xix, 99-106

Monks, Calvin on, xxxix, 36; Dante on corruption of the, xx, 380-1; Harrison on the, xxxv, 234; irregular, xxxvi, 306 note; Luther on, 300-2, 313, 333; Luther on confession of, 306; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 147-8; Pascal on corruptions of, xlviii, 308 (889); proverb on, xxxvi, 260

Monnica, mother of St. Augustine, vii, 3; cares for son, 24-5, 70-1, 95, 136, 142; funeral of, 155; last sickness and death of, 147, 151-5; life and character of, 148-52; in Milan, 79-80; in the Milan troubles, 146; offerings to the churches, 80; piety of, 14-15; prayer for, 157-8; vision of, 42; Walton on visions of, xv, 336

Monody, by Burns, vi, 484

Monogamy, among the Germans, xxxiii, 103; of Greeks and Egyptians, 45

Monolith of Amasis, xxxiii, 87-8

Monopoly, enemy of good management, x, 151; forbidden, in Boys of Liberties, xliii, 68 (9); in manufactures and
agriculture, x, 341-2; as means to riches, iii, 89
Monopoly Prices, x, 63
Monotony, of life, Bacon on, iii, 10;
Marcus Aurelius on, i, 241 (46)
Monte, James, in Louisiana Purchase, xliii, 250 note
MONROE DOCTRINE, The, xliii, 277-9;
Russia and the, 432 note
Monstroisities, beauty in, iii, 267-8; Darwino on, xi, 25, 247; definition of, 54;
under nature and domestication, 54-5
Montagu, Earl of Huntingdon, xxxix, 73
Montague and Addison, xxvii, 158
Montague, Bishop, xv, 339
Montagut, Lady Wortley, xxxiv, 96
Montague and Capulet, xx, 169 note 13
Montaigne, Michel Eyguem de, Art of Conversation, xlvi, 407-8; Of Books, xxxii, 87-102; on Castalio, xxxvii, 71; on ceremony, xvii, 14-15; character of, xxxii, 107-8; on his character, 69-70; in the civil wars, 115-17; commentators of, 106-7; devotees of, 105; Dryden on, xxxix, 160; on his education, xxxii, 65; on his essays, 4, 72, 87-8; Of Friendship, 72-86; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Hugo on language of, xxxix, 374; Institution and Education of Children, xxxii, 29-71; On Judgment of Happiness, 5-8; on his learning, 29-30; on lies, iii, 5-9; his life, résumé of, xxxii, 108-9; life and works, 3; literary style of, 117-20; as mayor of Bordeaux, 117-20; men of his time, 111; Pascal on, xlvi, 15 (18), 24-5, 33, (74), 80 (220), 87, 110 (315), 112-13 (325), 281 (813), 389-400; To Philosophize is to Learn How to Die, xxxii, 9-28; on his reading, 89-102; recovered letters of, 106; Rousseau on, xxx, 272-3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 105-20, 129, 131; Steven de la Boetie and, 72-3, 78, 83-6; on Tacitus, xxxii, 92; times of, xxxii, 109-10; travels in Italy, v, 208; Voltaire on Essays of, xxxiv, 101
MONTAIGNE, ESSAY ON, Sainte-Beuve's, xxxii, 105-20
Montanarolo, in The Betrothed, xxi, 319
Montanus, Calvin on, xxxix, 38
Montaperto, battle of, xx, 133 note 8
Montefeltro, Buonconte da, xx, 164 and note 8
Montefeltro, Guido da, xx, 111 note 4; in Dante's HELL, 110-14
Montejan, M. de, xxxvii, 9, 12
Montelupo, Raffaello da, xxxi, 71 note 7, 206
Monterey, Dana on, xxiii, 71-2, 81-4, 227-8, 384
Montesquieu, on classification of citizens, xxiv, 317; inventor of national workshops, xxviii, 456; Le Temple de Gnide, xxxix, 384; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123; Sainte-Beuve on Spirit of Laws, 126; Taine on, xxxix, 434
Montevideo, Darwin on, xxix, 147
Montevarchi, Francesco da, xxxi, 427
Montferrat, William, Marquis of, Dante on, xx, 174 and note 17
Montgomery, James, Burns on, vi, 181 note
MONTGOMERIE'S PEGGY, VI, 25
Montgomery, M., and Henry II, xxxii, 186
Montgomery, Sir Hugh, in CHEVY CHASE, xl, 98-9; at Otterburn, xxxv, 91; xl, 91, 92, 93
Montgomery, Richard, Burns on, vi, 51
Montjoie, origin of cry of, xix, 177
Montluc, Jean de, xxxi, 207 note 1, 248-9
Montmorency, Maréchal de, xxxviii, 51
Montone, Andrea de (see Braccio)
Montone, river, Dante on, xx, 68 and notes
Montorsoli, Giovanni Angelo, xxxi, 403 note
Montrose, Marquis of, My Dear and Only Love, xl, 358-9
Moodie, Rev. Alexander, Burns on, vi, 98-9, 352 (see also TwA Herds)
Moods, Pascal on, xlvi, 47 (107)
Moon, Addison on the, xlv, 535; xl, 400; Browning on the, xliii, 109-8; Dante on the, xx, 290-5; as Egyptian goddess, xxxiii, 29; Faust's apostrophe to the, xix, 24; heat from the, xxx, 260-1; Milton on the, iv, 236, 247, 307; motions and distance of, xxx, 303-4; motion of, Copernicus on, xxxix, 54; motion of, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 116-17, 118; Pascal on superstitions concerning, xlvi, 15 (18); Raleigh on the, xxxix, 107-8; Shelley on the, xli, 853, 856; tides and, xxx, 280-2, 291-2, 303-5; tides and Descartes on, xxxiv, 37; tides
and, Voltaire on, 108, 118; weather influenced by, xxx, 298-9
Moon, To the, by Shelley, xli, 847-8
Moon, To the, by Sidney, xl, 214
Moone, Thomas, with Drake, xxxiii, 146, 209, 212, 230, 250-1, 258
Moor-Hen, The Bonnie, vi, 261-2
Moore, Sir John, Burial of, xli, 822-3
Moore, Thomas, Poe on, xxviii, 378, 384; poems by, xli, 816-22
Mora, Giangiocomo, the barber, xxi, 5, 566
Moraines, lateral, central, and terminal, xxx, 215-16, 227-8
Moral, meaning of word, v, 281
Moral Causes, Taine on, xxxix, 417
Moral Education, Locke on, xxxvii, 27-56, 60-7, 78-118, 134, 157; Mill on, xxv, 34; Milton on, iii, 240, 242
Moral Instruction, Kant on, xxxii, 322 note 2
Moral Life, Buddhist precepts of, xlv, 743
Moral Perfection, Franklin on, i, 78, 85
Moral Philosophy, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 412;
Hume on, xxxvii, 289-90, 297, 335-6, 419-20 (see also Ethics)
Moral Progress, Emerson on, v, 137
Moral Sciences, Channing on study of, xxviii, 329; Helmholtz on, xxx, 173-4;
Taine on, xxxix, 426-7
Moral Sense, Bentham on term, xxv, 44;
Emerson on the, v, 26-8, 284; Kant on, xxxii, 352, 370; Poe on the, xxviii, 376
Moralists, Sidney on, xxvii, 15-18, 22
Morality, autonomy the supreme principle of, xxxii, 343, 349-50, 354-5;
Bacon on, and atheism, iii, 45; Bagehot on positive, xxviii, 205; beauty and, v, 310; belief in Providence and, xxxvii, 399-400, 404-5; in books, criticism of, xxvii, 219-20; Burke on beauty as basis of, xxv, 91-2; Burns on, vi, 212; censorship of, iii, 266-8; charge of danger to, xxxvii, 364; common rational notions of, xxxii, 305-17; criticism of defects in, xxvii, 244; culture and, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 162; Descartes's code of, 21-4; Descartes on study of, 8, 9; defined, xxxii, 349; empirical and metaphysical bases of, 318-24, 336-7; empirical and rational bases of, 351-4; equals all, v, 291; esthetics and, xxxii, 267-8, 271-4; first manifestations of, 278-9; Franklin's plan of, i, 78-86; free will and, xxxii, 357, 358-63, 364-5; Hume on standard of, xxvii, 204-5; immaterialism and, xxxvii, 280; immortality and, xlvi, 80 (219); imperatives of, xxxii, 328, 330-50, 363-5 (see also Categorical Imperative); interest attaching to ideas of, 359-60, 369-70; intrinsic worth of, 345-6, 349; Locke on popular, xxxvii, 127; love the secret of, xxvii, 317; Marcus Aurelius on the highest, ii, 253 (69); Mill on Christian, xxv, 242-6; Mill on standards of, 200-1; natural to man, xxxiv, 260-74; necessity and liberty in regard to, xxxvii, 363-70; need of metaphysic of, xxxii, 299-303; refinement and, 236-7, 254; Pascal on standard of, xlvi, 126 (383); Pascal on true, i (4); Penn on true, i, 373-4; philosophical basis of, need of, xxxii, 317; pleasure inseparable from, v, 91; poetry as teacher of, xxvii, 337-8, 340-1; religion and, Mill on, xxv, 30-1; revelation and, Dryden on, xiii, 30; of rugged countries, xli, 526; among savages, xxxiv, 186-91; spurious principles of, due to Heteronomy of Will, xxxii, 343, 351; unconscious of itself, xxv, 324-7; of youth and age, iii, 105-6; Washington on, xliii, 242-3
Morals, Fundamental Principles of, Kant's, xxxii, 290-373
Morangis, Abbé, Burke on, xxiv, 280
Moravians, attitude of, toward war, i, 140; marriage among, 143-4; practices of, 143-4
Moray, Earl John, his raid into England, xxxv, 81-2; at Otterburn, 89-90, 91
Morbecke, Sir Denis, xxxv, 51, 58
Mordecai, Dante on, xx, 213; honors of, xxxiv, 365
Mordrains, King, xxxv, 185; Galahad and, 205
Mordred, son of Arthur, xx, 132 note 3
More and Less, tragedy of, v, 101
More, Sir George, and Dr. Donne, xv, 326-8, 332, 347
More, Hannah, On a Work of, vi, 191
More, Sir Thomas, accused of taking bribes, xxxvi, 115-16; accused of treason, 117-21; affection for his father, 107-8; ambassador to Cambrai, 104-5; ambassador for merchants, 92; Anne Boleyn and, 114; ascetic practices, 109-10; on Augustine, St., 90; barrister,
GENERAL INDEX

90; burgess in Parliament, 91; the Canterbury nun and, 115; chancellor of Lancaster, 97; Charles V on, 134; at Charterhouse, 90; conviction of, 130-1; counsel for Pope, 92-3; Cromwell advised by, 113-14; daughters of, 90, 100-1; education and youthful wit, 89-90; embassies to Flanders and France, 98; on his embassy to Flanders, 135; embassy to Spain offered to, 97; on English Church, 104; freedom from anger, 104; Furnival's Inn and, 90; gentleness toward opponents, 98; Peter Giles on, 241; Henry VII, troubles with, 91; Henry VIII and, 92, 93-4, 97, 98, 99, 102-3, 105, 110-11, 113-14, 117-19; heroism of, v, 127; imprisoned in tower, xxxvi, 121-5; indictment and trial, 126-31; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; Johnson on, xxxix, 225; justice of, xxxvi, 107; on king's marriage and supremacy, 114, 117; lands of, 123; last days and death, 132-4; lawyer, 91-2; learning and power of speaking, 98; Life by Roper, 89-134; Lord Chancellor, 105, 106-8, 111-13, 115-16; manner of dress, 110; marriage, 90; patience with slanders of merchants, 98-9; piety of, 99-101, 109, 111, 113, 120, 122; poverty, 113; reader at Furnival's Inn, 90; religious writings and present from clergy, 109-10; Lord Rich with, 126; Sidney on, xxvii, 18; speaker of Parliament, xxxvi, 93-6; three wishes of, 99; under-sheriff of London, 91; unselfishness of his aims, 99; Utopia, 135-243; remarks on Utopia of, 88; virtues and wisdom of, 89; Walton on, xv, 323; Wolsey and, xxxvi, 95-7

Morelli, Dr., Dryden on, xiii, 56
Morequito, King of Aromaia, xxxiii, 332-3, 355-6
Moran, chariot of, xxxii, 146
Moran, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 393
Moran, Matthew, xxxii, 229, 247, 254
Moran, Miles, xxxii, 268
Morgant, the giant, xiv, 19
Morley, his work on liberty, xxv, 5
Morluc (see Montluc)
Mormons, Mill on persecution of, xxv, 287-9
Morning, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 189; Gray on, xxxix, 275-6; Milton on, iv, 37, 170

Moro, Raffaello del, xxxi, 88, 96-8, 183
Morone, Macaulay on, xxvii, 390
Morpheus, reference to, iv, 171
Morphology, Darwin on, xi, 452-7
Morrell, Sir Charles, xl, 99
Morriss, Auld Rob, vi, 445-6
Morriss, Captain, i, 151
Morriss, Gov., and Franklin, i, 126-7, 145; love of dispute, 126; quarrel with Assembly, 127-8, 138; retirement of, 127, 145-6
Morriss, James, i, 108
Morriss, William, Poems by, xlii, 118-98; Prologue to Niblungs and Volsungs, xlix, 255-6; translator of songs from the Edda, 360; translator of Volsunga Saga, 249
Morshhead, E. D. A., translator of House of Ateus, viii, 1
Mortimus, reference to, viii, 443
Mortality (see Death)
Morte d'Arthur, favorite in old England, xxxix, 225; Holy Grail, story of, from Malory's, xxxv, 104-214; Prologue to Malory's, xxxix, 20-4
Morte d'Arthur, Teunyson's, xlii, 986-92
Mortification, Ruskin on, xxviii, 95
Mortimer the elder, in Edward II, xlii, 9-11, 14-15, 16-19, 22-8, 35
Mortimer, the younger, in Edward the Second, in opposition to Gaveston, xlii, 9-11, 14-15, 16-19; consents to his return, 22-5; made Marshal, 26-7; on Gaveston, 28; at Gaveston's return, 31-4; quarrel with king, 34-7; Edward on, 37-8; in attack on Tynemouth, 39-40, 41; at capture of Gaveston, 43-5; in battle, 53; captured, 54-5; escapes to France, 56, 57-9; his return in arms, 61, 63-4; the Queen and, 63, 66, 69; his triumph, 73; plots king's death, 74-5; with Kent, 75-6; new plots against king, 79-80; made Protector, 80-1; puts Kent to death, 81-2; suspected of king's death, 86-7; condemned to death, 88; Edward Third on, 89
Morton, Bishop of Durham, relations with Dr. Donne, xv, 329-30; Walton on, 330
Morton, Cardinal, xxxvi, 89
Morton, John, More on, xxxvi, 142
Mosca degli Uberti, in Hell, xx, 27, 117-18
Mozas, II, xxxi, 420 note
Moschino, II, xxxi, 420 note
Moses, Browning on, xlii, 1099; Bunyan on, xv, 74, 134; on clean beasts, 83; in Dante’s Paradise, xx, 422; on his own death, iii, 281 (29); Defoe on, xxvii, 142; Jesus and, xlv, 379 (30); Jesus on, xlvii, 272 (782); learning of, iii, 199; Lessing on, xxxii, 190; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20, 21, 83; meekness of, xv, 341; Milton on, iv, 88, 347-8, 349; on miracles, xlviii, 279 (803); Mohammed on, xlv, 888, 902-4, 911, 913, 921, 932, 966, 982, 983, 992 note 32, 996-7; More on law of, xxxvi, 150; Pascal on, xlviii, 189-90, 201, 203, 206 (622), 207 (624), 208 (629), 209 (631), 218 (657), 230 (690), 232, 238, 243 (714), 261 (741), 264 (752), 269 (774); Paul, St., on, xlv, 519 (13); prayers of, vii, 303 (2); his prophecy of Christ, xlviii, 285 (826); xlv, 429 (22-3); the Psalmist on, 267 (6-8), 276 (26), 278 (16), 279 (23, 32); Psalms attributed to, 144, 258-9; on resurrection, 407 (37-8); Stephen on, 436-7 (20-40); taken from Limbo, xx, 18; wish of, iii, 224
Moses, in School for Scandal, xviii, 142-4, 149-50, 153-61, 163
Mosquitoes and Fox, fable of, xviii, 36-7
Mosquitoes, Drake on, xxxiii, 149-50
Mother, I CANNOT MIND My Wheel, xli, 901
Father, To My, by Poe, xlii, 1236
Mother Holle, story of, xvii, 104-7
Mother’s Lament, A. vi, 315
Mother’s Picture, On His, by Cowper, xli, 543-6
Motherhood, Holmes on, xxxii, 251-2
Mothers (see Parents)
Motherwell, SONG OF THE CAVALIER, xxviii, 392
Motion, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 209-10, 211-13, 237, 265; first law of nature, v, 229, 231; Pascal on, xlviii, 428-30; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 247-9, 251
Motives, and actions, xxxvii, 353-8, 362-3 note, 365-6; James Mill on, xlv, 36; Ruskin on human, xxviii, 94-6
Motte, Andrew, translator of Newton, xxxix, 1
Motto to Burns’s First Book, vi, 221
Moulds, bacteria and, xxxviii, 342; Pasteur on, 295, 297, 298 and note
Mounier, on October Sixth, xxiv, 211 note
Mountain-chains, formation of, xxxix, 316; Geikie on, xxx, 338-9
MOUNTAIN DAISY, To A, vi, 192-4
Mountain of the Congregation, iv, 200
Mountain-torrents, Darwin on, xxix, 320-1
Mountains, as barriers of species, xix, 330; difficulty of judging distances on, 329; Helmholtz on low temperature of, xxx, 212-13; resemblance of species of, xi, 394-6
Mountains in Labor, fable of, xvii, 17
Mountjoy, Lord, Harrison on, xxxv, 319 note
Mourning, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42; Bacon on, iii, 9; Byron on, xli, 790; Confuci on, xlv, 12 (26), 60 (21), 65 (17); Dekker on, xlv, 508; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 342 (2, 4); Ennius on, iv, 71; Hamlet on, xlv, 101-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 338, 339; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1181, 1182; Shakespeare on, xli, 275; Tzu-yu on, xlv, 65 (14)
Mourning, VALEDICTION FORBIDDING, xi, 304-5
Mouse, To A, vi, 119-20; remarks on, 16
Mouse and Lion, fable of, xviii, 14-15
Mouse, THE TOWN, AND THE COUNTRY
Mouse, xvii, 13-14
Movement, definitions of, xlviii, 427-8
Moving Pictures, in New Atlantis, iii, 178-9
Mowis, tale of the, xlii, 1331
Mozzi, Andrea de’, xx, 64 and note 5
Mozzi, Rocco di, xx, 57 note
Mucalinda, xlv, 627-8
Much, the miller’s son, in adventure with knight, xl, 129, 130, 136, 137, 138; with monks, 155, 156, 157; at archery contest, 165, 167
Much-afraid, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 175; daughter of Dispencency, 288-9, 290; parts with Christiana, 312; death of, 314-15
Mucianus, Tacitus on, iii, 128; on Vitellius, 17, 141
Mucii, Plutarch on the, xii, 219
Muck-take, man with, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 202-3
Muggins, Dick, in She Stoops to Conquer, xviii, 207, 212
Muhagerin, xlv, 949 note 14
MUIR, WILLIAM, EPITAPH ON, vi, 50
GENERAL INDEX

Muirkirk, John Shepherd, Burns on, vi, 353 and note
Mulciber, his fall from Heaven, iv, 106; architect of Pandemonium, 106 (see also Vulcan)
Mule, Darwin on the, xxix, 319
Mule, The Sheykh and the, xvi, 24
Muley, Hameda, xvi, 387
Mullus, Homer on, xxii, 256
Müller, Fritz, on air-breathing crustaceans, xi, 191-2; on classification, 437; on crustaceans, 282; on dimorphism, 57; on larval stage, 466; on twining plants, 242
Müller, John, Browne on, iii, 266 note
Müller, Max, quoted, xxvii, 240
Multiple Organs, variable, xi, 152
Multitudes, effect of shouting of, xxiv, 69-70
Multie, Rev. John, Burns on, vi, 165 and note 11
Mummus, at Corinth, xiii, 235-6
Mun, Mr., book of, x, 316; on foreign trade, 313
Munatius, and Cicero, xii, 238
Munday, Anthony, Beauty Bathing, xi, 204
Munificence, proverb on, xvi, 201
Muntemar, son of Gerr Chen, xl, 225-6
Muralt, M. de, xxiv, 136
Murder, Chaucer on, xl, 41; in Massachusetts law, xliii, 80; Mohammed on, xlv, 916, 976-7; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 364, 365; Shakespeare on, xlv, 141; Webster on, xlii, 827
Murderers, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 46, 51
Murena Licinius, defence of, xii, 261; trial of, 247
Muret, Mark Antony, xxxii, 66
Murillo, Hugo on, xxxix, 352
Murmuring, Penn on, i, 326
Murranus, death of, xiii, 408, 412
Murray, Bonny Earl of, xlv, 107-8
Murray, Miss Euphemia, Lines on, vi, 286-7
Murray, Gilbert, translator of Euripides, vii, 1
Musá, Arab general, xvi, 298 note 3 in story of City of Brass, 298-325
Musaeus, Aristophanes on, viii, 471; Marlowe on, xix, 210; Milton on, iv, 36; Sidney on, xxvii, 6; Socrates on, ii, 29; in Virgil’s Hades, xiii, 229-30
Musaget, in Faust, xix, 187
Musæus, Aristophanes on the, viii, 465; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 320; Milton on the, iv, 35, 72
Mushroom, Emerson on the, v, 57
Mushtari, reference to, xlii, 954
Music, beauty in, xxiv, 100-1; Browne on, iii, 323; Browning on, xlii, 1072, 1101; Coleridge on, xxvii, 255, 262; Collins on, xli, 479; Confucius on, xlv, 12 (23), 25 (8), 41 (3); Dorian, Milton on, iv, 102; Dryden on power of, xl, 390; Herbert on, xv, 380; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; instrumental, power of, xxiv, 51; Locke on study of, xxvii, 170-1; Mill on effects of, xxv, 92; Mill on limitations of, 93; Milton on, iv, 40, 43; as recreation, iii, 245; the passions and, xli, 476-9; Poe on, xxvii, 377, 378; Ruskin on best, xxviii, 152; Schiller on, xxxii, 269-70
Music, For, by Byron, xli, 788-9
Music, The Power of, xl, 391-6
Music, When Soft Voices Die, xlii, 855
Musical Instrument, A, xlii, 922-3
Musical Notes, rates of vibration of, xxx, 252-4
Musicians, Browning on, xlii, 1102
Musing, a deadly happiness, viii, 321
Musonius Rufus, teacher of Epictetus, ii, 310, 320, 321
Mussato, Albertino, xx, 51 note 8
Mussels, no heart in, xxxviii, 129
Musset, De, Taine on, xxxix, 411
Mustapha, and Roxalana, iii, 50
Mustard-seed, parable of the, xlv, 391 (18-19)
Mutations, inheritance of, xi, 141
Mutual Aid Societies, ancient, ix, 404 note 2
My Bonie Bell, vi, 417
My Bonie Mary, vi, 318
My Collier Laddie, vi, 433-4
My Dear and Only Love, xli, 358-9
My Eppie Adair, vi, 348
My Eppie MacNab, vi, 414
My Faith Looks up to Thee, xlv, 569-70
My Father was a Farmer, vi, 38-9
My Girl She’s Airy, vi, 58
My Heart Leaps Up, xli, 600
My Heart’s in the Highlands, vi, 362
My Highland Lassie, O, vi, 202
My Hoggie, vi, 298
My Last Duchess, xlii, 1974-5
My Lord A-Hunting, vi, 262-3
My Love in Her Attire, vi, 325
Narrative Poetry, forms of, xxxix, 298
Narrowness, of mind, Confucius on, xliv, 56 (9)
Nares, Bacon on, iii, 23
Narvaez, Roderick, and the Moor, xiv, 44
Nasamonians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 21
Nashe, Thomas, Poems by, xl, 260-1
Nashope, Indian town, xliii, 144
Nasidius, reference to, xx, 104
Naso, banished by Augustus, iii, 195; Dante on, xx, 19
Nassaro, Matteo del, xxxi, 305 note
Nathan, and David, xlviii, 205; Luther on, xxxvi, 330; Sidney on, xxxvii, 25
Natick, Eliot on, xliii, 142
National Antipathies, Browne on, iii, 315-16; Pascal on, xlviii, 103-4; Washington on, xliii, 244
National Armies, Machiavelli on need of, xxxvi, 47-8
National Banks, Marshall on, xliii, 209, 212-15, 223-4 (see also United States Bank)
National Debt, congressional right to contract a, xliii, 184 (2); Washington on, 243
National Debts, Smith on, x, 549-64
National Property, regulation of, xliii, 185 (17)
National Wealth, Bacon on sources and distribution of, iii, 39-40
Nationality, Freeman on sentiment of, xxxviii, 231-2
Nations, amorousness of different, xlviii, 420; as determined by language, xxviii, 252-73; origin of, 245-9; Pascal on division of world into, xlviii, 103-4; Rousseau on division of mankind into, xxxiv, 213; Rousseau on origin of, 203; splendor of, how judged, v, 435; Taine on differences of, xxxix, 422-32; Washington on relations with foreign, xliii, 243-6; Woolman on prosperity of, i, 231 (see also Races)
NATIONS, WEALTH OF, Smith's, x
NATIVITY, HYMN ON THE, iv, 7-15
Nature Encheiresis, xix, 79
Natural, and artificial, xlviii, 330; definition of word, xi, 1
Natural History, Bacon on, xxxix, 137-40; Darwin's theory, its effect on, xi, 502-5; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 359
Natural Laws, Descartes on, xxxiv, 36-8; suppose an intelligent agent, xi, 1; Whewell on, i
Natural Liberty, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 391 (see also Natural State)
Natural Objects, Burke on effects of, xxxiv, 129
Natural Philosophy, Bacon on study of, iii, 122; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 279-80; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 362; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 311, 336, 419; Huxley on study of, xxxvii, 221; Kant on, xxxii, 299; Locke on, xxxvii, 163-7; Milton on study of, iii, 240-1; Newton on, xxxix, 151-2; Socrates on, ii, 7, 90
Natural Price, defined, v, 56-7; market price tends to equal, 59; tends to minimum, 63
Natural Principles, Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (92, 94)
Natural Rectitude, Bentham on term, xxxv, 44
Natural Religion (see Religion)
Natural Rights, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 391-2, 401-13
Natural Science, Bacon on, xxxix, 128-9; Helmholtz on, xxx, 173-5
Natural Selection, xi, 87-137; Aristotle's idea of, 9 note; difficulties of theory, 169-250, 276-83, 298-360, 319-20; meaning of, 72; progress of idea of, 11-22; recapitulation of theory, 478-506; theory of, briefly stated, 21
Natural State, advancement of man from, xxxii, 284, 292-3; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 387-91; Pope on the, xl, 426; Rousseau on man in, xxxiv, 166, 168-95, 204-5; Schiller on, xxxii, 275-6
Natural Style, Pascal on, xlviii, 17 (29)
Naturalization, Bacon on, iii, 76; Freeman on, xlviii, 247-8; of plants, xi, 118; under control of Congress, xliii, 184 (4); of words, Johnson on, xxxix, 189
Naturalness, Locke on, xxxvii, 45-7
Nature, adaptations in, xi, 71-2, 84-5; art and, xxvii, 10; art and, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (16), 38 (8); art and, Goethe on, xxxix, 255-8, 260-1; art and, Hugo on, 366-7; art and, Whitman on, 402; M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 326-7, 335-6; Bacon on interpretation of, 132-40, 143-6; Bacon on observation of, xxxix, 141-2; Berkeley on beauties of, xxxvii, 230-1; Berkeley on laws of, 252; Browne on, iii, 263
GENERAL INDEX

(12), 266-8 (15, 16); Browne on study of, 264-5, 266-8; Bryant on, xlii, 1213-15; Burke on study of, xxiv, 7-8; Burns on, vi, 67, 88-9, 320-1, 502, 504; Bishop Joseph Butler on, ii, 327; Channing on study of, xxviii, 328-9; Channing on unity of, 324-5; Cicero on accordance with, ix, 70; Cicero on rebellion against, 46; Coleridge on wisdom in, xxvii, 258-9; complexity of, xi, 79-86; contemporaries of, in Dante's Hell, xx, 46, 61-5; Darwin on, xi, 89, 203-4, 209; Descartes's method of studying, xxxiv, 51-3; economy of, xi, 151-2; education by, v, 59, 192; xxviii, 153-4; Emerson on, v, 25, 27-8, 54, 89, 101, 152, 167, 171, 173, 189, 192, 193, 246, 275, 301; xli, 1250, 1253, 1257-8; Epicurus on, ii, 164 (130); God and, St. Augustine on, vii, 164; God and, Hume on, xxxviii, 396-404; God and, Pascal on, xviii, 82 (229), 90-1, 137 (428), 190 (580), 325-6; God and, Raleigh on, xxxix, 104, 108-10; God and, Rousseau on, xxiv, 253-4; God and, Tennyson on, xlii, 1004-5; Goethe on study of, xxxix, 251; Goethe on unity of, xix, 24; Goldsmith on gifts of, xli, 522; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 851; Hume on knowledge of, xxxvii, 309-10, 311-12; Hunt on love of, xxvii, 293; institutions influenced by, v, 339; interdependence of, xxx, 168; lessons of, xlii, 1245; living according to, ii, 253 (74), 275 (2); xxxvi, 197-8; Locke on works of, xxxvii, 163, 165; Lyell on laws of, xxxviii, 316; Marcus Aurelius on study of, ii, 205 (2); Milton on gifts of, iv, 63-5; Milton on unity and degrees of, 192-3; "never betrayed the heart that loved her," xli, 638; Newton on phenomena of, xxxix, 151-2; "non facit saltum," xi, 195-6, 207; offences against, vii, 39-40; opposition in, ii, 59-61; original meaning of, 326-7; Pascal on, xviii, 26-8, 40 (91), 49-50 (119-21); Penn on life next to, i, 342-3; Penn on study of, 321 (3), 322-3; pleasure the plan of, xli, 643-4; Pope on, xi, 414, 422-3, 425, 433; proverb on, v, 91; Raleigh on, xxxix, 108-10; Ruskin on our carelessness of, xxviii, 120-1; Shelley on love of, xli, 826; Thoreau on attractions and benefits of, xxviii, 395-425; Whitman on life with, xlii, 1410; "will out," xvii, 42; Wordsworth on love of, xli, 600, 636-9, 678; Nature, Essay on, Emerson's, v, 223-37; Nature, Goodness of, essay on, iii, 32-4; Nature, Hymn to the Spirit of, xli, 841-2; Nature in Men, Bacon's essay, iii, 96-8; Nature, The Influences of, xli, 607-14; Nature and the Poet, xlii, 605-7; Nature's Law: A Poem, vi, 225-7; Nautilus, city of, xxxiii, 88; Naundin, M., on origin of species, xi, 15-16; on reversion, 314; Naunton, Sir Robert, xv, 380-1; Nausicca, daughter of Alcinous, xxii, 81-9; farewell to Ulysses, 111; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; Nausithous, son of Poseidon, xxii, 91; reference to, 81; Nautes, in the Aeneid, xiii, 201; Navagero, Bernardo, quoted, xxviii, 455; Navarre, King of, at Hesdin, xxxviii 21-2; at Rouen, 47-8; Navidad, city of, xliii, 25; Navigation, ancient, iii, 156-7, 159; Emerson on, v, 339; Hobbes on, xxiv, 363; power of, necessary to civilization, x, 24-6; Navigation Act of Great Britain, x, 342-4; Navy, Harrison on need of a, xxxv, 360; Navy, United States commander-in-chief of, xliii, 188 (1); under the Confederation, 161, 164, 165; under Constitution, 184-5 (13, 14); Naxos, famed for vintage, xiii, 132; Naylor, James, Woolman on, i, 292; worshipped as Christ, v, 233; Neacra, and Helios, xxii, 165; reference to, iv, 74; Nealces, Virgil on, xlii, 347-8; Neale, Dr., Dean of Westminster, xv, 375; Neale, J. M., translator of hymns, xlv, 542, 543, 544, 548; Nearchus, in Polyneucte, urges Polyneucte to be baptised, xxvi, 77-80; persuaded to go to temple with Polyneucte, 95-7; blamed by Pauline, 99-100; doomed by Felix, 102-3; his death, 106; Nearchus of Tarentum, ix, 59; Nearer, My God, To Thee, xlv, 568-9; Nebaioth, in the Wilderness, iv, 379; Nebrius, friend of St. Augustine, vii,
GENERAL INDEX

48, 92, 100, 126; conversion of, 141; on divination, 104

Nebuchadnezzar, Bunyan on, xv, 99; Daniel and, xx, 297, note 1; dream of, xlviii, 245-6; image of, iii, 13; the Jews and, xlviii, 212; reference to, xlv, 914 note

Nebulon, composition of, xxx, 314

Necessaries, Necessity of life, defined, x, 517-18; Kempis on, vii, 290 (4); Shakespeare on, xlv, 260; taxes on, x, 518, 520-3, 547 (see also Food-Supply)

Necessary Connexion, Idea of, xxxvi, 335-50, 353

Necessity, Burns on, vii, 366; Chaucer on, xi, 46; Dante on, xxxv, 210; defined by Kant, xxxii, 356, 365; foreknowledge not, xx, 358, note 7; Goethe on, xix, 379; Hume on doctrine of, xxxvii, 351-70; makes vile things precious, xlv, 266; Mill on doctrine of, xxxv, 106-7; Pascal on belief in, xlvii, 40 (11), 83-4 (233); Sophocles on, viii, 491; the spur of knowledge, xxxiv, 178; the tyrant's plea, iv, 164

Necker, M., on assignats, xxxv, 370; Burke on, 336-7; on French finances, 253; on population of France, 262-3; on wealth of France, 264-5

Necos, king of Egypt, xxxix, 79-80

Necromancy, Cellini on, xxxi, 127-30, 136; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382

Neglect, excuses for, ii, 195 (12); a way of dishonoring, xxxiv, 364

Negotiating, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 117-18

Negus, empire of, iv, 329

Nehemiah, and the Sabbath-breakers, xliii, 94, 95

Neidpath, The Maid of, by Campbell, xli, 777

Neidpath, The Maid of, by Scott, xli, 744-5

Neidpath Castle, Lines Composed at, xli, 679

Neighbors, Confucius on love of, xlv, 44 (24); Jesus on, 382-3 (29-37)

Neleus, birth of, xxii, 151; Chloris and, 152; Homer on, 43; Melampus and, 206

Nelson, in the Baltic, v, 358; xli, 779-80; courage of his sailors, v, 381-2; death of, 348; Emerson on, 366; expecting duty, 387; feat of doubling, 358; at Trafalgar, 414; want of fortune, 393

Nemesis, Emerson on doctrine of, v, 92-3; Herodotus's belief in, xxxiii, 5-6; in Manfred, xviii, 430-2, 433-6; Pliny on, ix, 272 note

Nemets, Tacitus on, the, xxxiii, 108

Nemogn, and Conaire, xlii, 203

Nemours, Duc de, at Metz, xxxviii, 23

Nennius, on Arthur, xxxii, 155-6

Neocles, father of Themistocles, xii, 5

Neo-Druidism, xxxii, 168

Neoptolemus, and Lycomedes, ix, 34

Neoptolemus, son of Achilles (see Pyrrhus)

Nepenthes, reference to, iv, 62

Nephegoetes, and Aalopolitanes, xxxvi, 216

Nepoio, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 349

Nepos, Licinius, Pliny on, iv, 259

Nepos, Metellus, Cicero on, xii, 239-40

Nepos, friend of Pliny, ix, 213, 242

Nepos, the prator, decree of, ix, 277-8

Nepos, Proconsul of Spain, and Caesar, xii, 282

Neptune, in the Æneid, xiii, 77-9; 204-5; Milton on, iv, 21, 45, 67; in sack of Troy, xiii, 121

Neptune, the planet, discovery of, xxx, 23

Nereids, reference to the, xiii, 79

Nereus, references to, iv, 66-7; xiii, 114

Neri, beginning of party, xx, 132 note 4; faction in Florence, 26 note 3, 101-2 and notes

Neri, St. Philip, and the nun, v, 287-8

Nerius, Cn., informer, ix, 99

Nero, Drusus, ix, 232 note 2

Nero, Emperor, Apollonius on, iii, 48; Carlyle on death of, v, 322; Demetrius and, ii, 132 (45); descent of, xii, 389; harp of, iii, 49; Epaphroditus, patron of, ii, 321; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 211 (16); Pliny on reign of, ix, 320-2; as a poet, xviii, 17; Rome burned by, xl, 49; and Seneca, ii, 320 note; Spintarian recreations of, iii, 320

Nero, Francesco del, xxxi, 108 note 2

Nero, Tiberius, and Gabinius, ix, 115

Nerva, edict of, ix, 390; Pliny on, 212, 316; Trajan and, 356 note 2

Nervians, Tacitus on the origin of, xxxiii, 108

Nerii, Caesar's campaign against the, xii, 281
GENERAL INDEX

Nesle, Castle of, xxxi, 327 note 2
Nessus, Dante on, xx, 50 and note
Nestor, Achilles and, xiii, 321; birth of, 152; Cicero on, ix, 56; in the Odyssey, xxxi, 34-45
Netherlands, Bacon on government of, iii, 35; Browne on success of the, 269; under Charles V, xix, 252; manufactures of the, iii, 40; under Margaret of Parma, xix, 256-8; periodic returns in, iii, 137; Philip II and the, xxxix, 86-9; revolt of the, Mill on, xxxv, 10-11
Nethersole, Sir Francis, xv, 380-1
Neufville, Nicholas de, xxxi, 281 note
Neuri, Herodotus on the, xlix, 268 note
Neuter Insects, Darwin on, xi, 278-83; sterility of, how developed, 299-300
Neutrality, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 73-4; Pascal on, xlvi, 310 (589); Penn on, i, 357; Washington on policy of, xliii, 246, 248
Neville, Sir Robert, xxxv, 24
Neville, Constable, in She Stoops to Conquer, with Kate Hardcastle, xviii, 209-10; with Hastings at Hardcastle's, 224-5; carries on joke with Marlow, 226; with Tony Lumpkin, 229, 231; Tony's description of, 232; tries to get her jewels, 236-8; plans to elope, 244; with Tony in elopement plot, 250-1; Tony's letter and, 252-3; denounces Tony, 254; ordered to aunt's by Mrs. Hardcastle, 253, 255-6; refuses to elope, 264; wins consent to marry Hastings, 268
Nevill, Dr., and George Herbert, xv, 375, 380
New Academy, xii, 220 note
New Albion, Drake's, xxxiii, 213-17
New Atlantis, Bacon's, iii, 145-81; editorial remarks on, 144; l, 42
New Atlantis, acoustics in, iii, 178; air and water machines, 178-9; ancient commerce of, 156-7, 159-60; ancient expeditions against, 157-8; arrival at, 145-8; Christianity in, 153-5; dress in, 147, 151, 165, 170-2; Feast of Family in, 163-6; food in, 149-50, 175-6; health, care of, in, 148, 173-4; instruments of warfare in, 175; Jews in, 167; jugglery in, 179; machines and engines in, 178-9; manufactures in, 176; marriage in, 168-70; medicine in, 176; mineralogy in, 177; optics in, 177; production of heat in, 176-7; production of odors and tastes, 178; scientific expeditions from, 162; self-sufficiency of, 159-60; Salomon's House in, 161 (see further Salomon's House); Stranger's House in, 149; treatment of visitors in, 151-2, 160-1; why unknown, 155-6 et seq.
New-born Child, On Parent Knees A, xlii, 580
New Caledonia, barrier-reef of, xxix, 477, 481
New England, historical documents of early, xliii, 50-105, 138-46
New England Courant, i, 3, 19, 21
New England Reformers, v, 253-71
New Forcers of Conscience under Long Parliament, iv, 80-1
Newfoundland, American rights in fisheries of, xliii, 177; colonization of, xxxii, 262; description of, 281-6; exploration of coast, 287-8; Hayes on banks of, 275
Newfoundland, Gilbert's Voyage to, xxxii, 263-98
New Jersey, settlement of, i, 276; slaves in, 178 note
New Light, party of, vi, 16; Burns on, 89-90
New South Wales, Darwin on, xxix, 436-49
New Testament, Selected Books from, xlv, 351-486
New Testament, adversity the blessing of, iii, 16; corruption of, St. Augustine on, vii, 75; Goethe on, xix, 53-4; Lessing on the, xxxii, 199-200; Luther on, xxxvi, 350; Mill on, xlv, 243; Pascal on, xlvi, 214, 220-1 (666), 261 (740), 288-9 (835), 298-9 (852); Rousseau on the, xxxv, 300-2 (see also Gospel)
New Way to Pay Old Debts, xlvi, 857-943; remarks on, 858
New Year's Day, why celebrated, xv, 403
New Year's Day: A Sketch, vi, 372-3
New Zealand, Darwin on, xxix, 420-34; fauna and flora of, xi, 371; ferns in, xxix, 249; as an oceanic island, xi, 416; species of, 403, 414, 422
New Zealanders, health of the, v, 80
Newby, Samuel, i, 213
Newcomb, Simon, sketch of life and
GENERAL INDEX

xxiv, 34-5; editor's remarks on, i, 19-20; lines on, by Lang, xxii, 7, 335; reference to, iv, 261
Cbalus, ally of Turnus, xiii, 264
CEdipus the King, viii, 209-54; Æschylus's supposed criticism of, 476-7; Shelley on, xviii, 276
CEdipus, birth of, viii, 243-4; blinded himself, 247; Creon and, 211-12, 220-1, 224-30, 251-4; daughters of, 252-8, 270, 272-4; elected king of Corinth, 237; exile of, 254; exposed as infant by father, 230; father's death described to, 230-1; grief of, 236; Homer on, xxii, 151; Laius's murderer sought by, viii, 213, 216-17; life related by, 232-3; marriage to wife of Laius, 217; called (Epipodes, xxi, 151; in plague of the city, viii, 209-13; Polybus and, 237-9; Pryne on tragedies on, xxxiv, 153; remorse of, viii, 248-51; Sidney on example of, xxvii, 17; the sphinx and, iv, 409; viii, 221, 224, 254; Teiresias denounces, 220-3; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 364
CEnone, in Phædra, with Phædra, learns of her love, xxvi, 138-46; urges Phædra to live, 139, 140, 141, 147-8; prevents Phædra's death, 161; urges Phædra to assume throne, 163; announces Theseus's return, 166; urges Phædra to accuse Hippolytus, 168-9; accuses Hippolytus, 172-4; hears Hippolytus in love with Ariadne, 180-2; denounced by Phædra, 184; kills herself, 190
CEnone and Paris, xi, 217-18
Olla, reference to, xlix, 58
Offences, against nature and custom, vii, 39; Jesus on, xlv, 398 (1-2)
Offenders, patience toward, ii, 289 (18)
Office (see Public Office)
Office Work, for literary workers, xxv, 55
Officials, Bacon's advice to, iii, 29-30; Bentham on criticism of, xxvii, 239-41; corruption of, inevitable under property system, xxxvi, 168; expenses of, x, 405; legal responsibility of, xxvii, 234-5; private offences of, xliii, 74 (61); Penn on public, i, 353-6 (see also Public Office)
Offspring, universal love of, xl, 425-6
Og, king of Bashan, xlii, 315 (11); Milton on, iv, 17
Ogie, the Dane, xlii, 118, 120, 191
Ogle, Mrs., in School for Scandal, xviii, 135
Ogygia, isle of Calypso, xxii, 96
O'Hagan, J., translator of Dies Irae, xlv, 551; translator of Roland, xlii, 93
O'Higgins, Nicholas, xlii, 198
Oken, Emerson on, v, 177
Olaf, and Eyvind, v, 276
Olaf Tryggvason, and Leif Ericsson, xliii, 5
Old Age, ON, by Cicero, ix, 45-76; remarks on treatise, 7, 10
Old Age, Æschylus on, vii, 10; Aristophanes on, 428; beauty of, iii, 107; Browne on, 293-4; Browning on, xlii, 1103, 1106; Buddha on, xlv, 662; Burns on, vi, 169, 503; childishness of, xix, 16; Coleridge on, xlii, 793-4; Collins's wish for, 592-3; comeliness of, ii, 206 (2); envy of, iii, 23; Goldsmith on best, xli, 511; Kingsley on, xlii, 1062; messenger of death, xlv, 685; Mill on happiness in, xxv, 35; Milton on, iv, 332; Pliny on order in, ix, 230; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 221; Shakespeare on, xl, 267; talkativeness of, i, 6; Wordsworth on, xlii, 615
Old Age and Youth, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 104-6
Old Cloak, The, xl, 188-9
Old Familiar Faces, xlii, 735
Old Ironsides, xlii, 1366; remarks on, xxviii, 222
Old Man and Death, fable of, xvii, 39
Old Man of the Sea, the, xvi, 275-7
Old Marlborough Road, xxviii, 401-3
Old Stoic, The, xlii, 1111
Old Sweetheart, Lines to an, vi, 221
Old Testament, Books from, xlv, 69-349
Old Testament, Calvin on the, xxxix, 49; Jesus on, xlv, 397 (16); Lessing on the, xxxii, 189-96; Luther on, xxxvi, 349; Mill on, xxv, 243; miracles of, xlviii, 286 (827), 288 (835), 299
Orchids, fertilization of, xi, 194-5; origin of, 239-40
Orco, Remiro d', xxxvi, 25-6
Ordas, Diego, xxxiii, 319-20
Order, as cloak for misgovernment, xxvii, 244-5; Franklin's rule of, i, 79, 80, 83-5; Heaven's first law, xi, 431; in nature, M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 335-6; Pascal on, xviii, 123 (373); Penn on, in homes, i, 328 (55-6); Pliny on, ix, 230
Order, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, xvii, 866-8, 871, 872, 875, 876, 882, 884, 885-8, 923, 941
Ordination, Catholic doctrine of, xxxvi, 267 note; Luther on, 266; of Buddhist priests, xlv, 740-7
Ordination, The, by Burns, vi, 163-6
Ordinance, antiquity of, iii, 139; Don Quixote on, xiv, 379-80
Oreb, references to, iv, 88; xlv, 249 (11)
O'Reilly, John Boyle, A White Rose, xlii, 1198
Orejones, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 354
Orellana, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 319-20, 322
Orenoqueponi, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 321 note, 354, 373, 393
Orestes, in The Furies, viii, 124-5, 132-41, 145-54; Homer on, xxii, 10, 16-17, 38, 40-1, 60
Orestes, in The Libation-Bearers, vii, 76-7, 85-101, 103-5, 113-20; Mnesithus and, xxxv, 274; Pylades and, vii, 50; ix, 18; Pyrrhus and, xiii, 139; Virgil on, 169
Organ, antiquity of the, xx, 183 note; Dryden on the, xli, 389-90
Organic Beings, affinities of, xi, 431-77; animal or vegetable, xxxviii, 340-2; classification of, xi, 431-43; increase of, 73-6; increase of, checks on, 76-9; complex relations among, 79-86; geographical distribution of, 378-430; geographical distribution of, Browne on, iii, 275; geological succession of, xi, 349-77 (see also Species)
Organic Periods, of history, xxv, 103-4
Organization, advance of, xi, 129-32; degree of, of ancient and living beings, 368-72; low, highly variable, 152; not the result of chance, xxxiv, 252-3; repetition a sign of low, xi, 152; standard of, defined, 218, 368, 370
Organs, with distinct functions, xi, 185-6; of extreme perfection, how developed,
GENERAL INDEX

Giacomo, 301-3, 318-20; plans to win Beatrice, 303-4; learns Beatrice's wrong, 309-10; in plot to kill Cenci, 310-16; letter to Beatrice found, 334; with Giacomo after murder, 337-9; flight of, 339-40; accused by Marzio, 341
Orso, Count da Cerbaia, xx, 166 note 6
Orsola, volcano of, xxxix, 279, 295
Orsua, Pedro de, xxxiii, 322, 361
Ortal, Jeronimo, xxxii, 324
Orthodox, in Faust, xix, 185
Orthodoxy, Burns on, vi, 212, Copernicus on, xxxix, 52; Penn on, i, 360 (472)
Orthography, Johnson on English, xxxix, 183-6
Ortolans, in France, x, 188
Ortygios, Virgil on, xiii, 312
Orus, the god, Milton on, iv, 14, 100
Osborne, Charles, friend of Franklin, i, 37-8
Osbrin Longhand, xlix, 234
O'Shaughnessy, Arthur, Ode by, xlii, 1198-9
Osians, Tacitus on, the, xxxii, 108, 116
Osiris, Dionysus called, xxxix, 26, 72-3; Milton on, iv, 14 (24), 100; story of, iii, 221
Oslaď, xlix, 34 note 5, 37
Osman, humanity of, v, 217-18
Osprey, Harrison on the, xxxv, 339-40
Oric, in Hamlet, xlii, 201-3, 206, 207
Ossa, and Pelion, Homer on, xxxii, 152
Ossa, Jacques d' (see John XXII)
Ossar, Conaire's dog, xlix, 228
Ossian, and St. Patrick, xxxii, 169-70; Wordsworth on Books of, xxxix, 327-9
Ostenta, defined, xxxiv, 382
Ostentation, Bacon on, iii, 25; Penn on, i, 358; of virtue, ii, 177 (176) (see also Vainglory)
Osteomyelitis, Pasteur on, xxxvii, 374-5
Ostracism, at Athens, xii, 25; directed against persons of reputation, 79, 84; manner of, 84-5; remarks on, 115-16
Ostrich, Darwin on the, xi, 140; described in Jorn, xlii, 135-6; eggs of the, xi, 263; xxix, 119; parasitical habits of the, xxix, 61; the S. American, 96-100, 118
Oswald, in Da Derga's Hostel, xlix, 234
Oswald, in King Lear, xlii, 229-30, 231, 232-3, 240, 246-9, 257, 277, 283-4, 289-90, 298

Oswald, Mrs., Ode to, vi, 325-6
Othello, and Desdemona, Lamb on, xxvii, 302, 312; Macaulay on, 378; Ruskin on, xxviii, 138, 139; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 131
Otho, Count, in Song of Roland, xlix, 120, 135, 167
Otho, Emperor, death of, xviii, 439; followers of, iii, 9-10
Otho IV, and Guadarrada, xx, 66 note 1
Otho, Marcus, xii, 228
Otos (see Otus)
Otter, son of Hreidmar, xlix, 285
Otterburn, The Battle of, xxxv, 81-101
Otterburn: a ballad, xl, 88-93
Ottergild, gold called, xlix, 287
Otters, in Chonos Islands, xxix, 291; in the Nile, xxxii, 39; sanctity of, xlix, 285 note
Ottocar, King of Bohemia, Dante on, xx, 173 and note 6
Ottoman, Bacon on, iii, 130
Ottomans (see Turks)
Otus, Homer on, xxii, 152
Otway, Sylvester, Burns on, vi, 340
Otway, Thomas, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Venice Preserved of, xxxiv, 131
Our Blessed Lady's Lullaby, xl, 256-60
Our Lady's Child, tale of, xvii, 50-4
Out Over the Firth, vi, 398
Outcry, much, little outcome, xvii, 17
Outdoor Life, and love of beauty, xxxix, 393-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 14
Outlaw, The, xli, 738-40
Oven-bird, Darwin on the, xxxix, 101-2
Over-population, leads to wars, iii, 139
Overreach, Sir Giles, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, character of, xlii, 858; uncle of Wellborn, 861; Wellborn on, 865; at Allworth's, 871-2; with Wellborn, 872; scene with Marrell, 876-9; Furnace on, 886; with Marrall after the dinner, 890-2; preparations for Lord Lovell, 895-6; with Margaret, 896-901; with Lovell, 901-2; at meeting of Lovell and Margaret, 902, 903-5, 909; receives Lady Allworth and Wellborn, 905-6; believes Lady Allworth in love with Wellborn, 908; conference with Wellborn, 909-10; with Lovell at Allworth's, 911-16; his plot against Wellborn, 923, 928; with Allworth and Margaret, 925-8; at Allworth's in search of daughter, 932;
xxxiv, 379-83; Hugo on, xxxix, 343; Pascal on, xlvi, 195 (601)
Pagano, Machinardo, xx, 112 note 8
Pagans, in Hell, Browne on, iii, 305; Dante on, xx, 17-20
Pegasus, death of, xiii, 380
Page, Curtis Hidden, translator of Moüterre, xxvi, 197
Paget, Stephen, translator of Parë, xxxviii, 7, 9 note
Pagnlo, Maestro, Zanobi di, bell-founder, xxxi, 358
Paligoli, Pietro (see Galleotti)

Pain, Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 195, 198-9; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; cause of, 105-7; darkness as cause of, 116-19; of death, iii, 9; delight caused by, xxiv, 107-8; endurance of, xxxvii, 94-5, 99-101; Epicetius on, ii, 135 (55); fear of, xxxvii, 97, 99; Hunt on, xxvii, 287; of the imagination, xxiv, 16-21; from imitations, xxiii, 223; infinity as cause of, xxiv, 111-12; of the judgment, 21-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 86; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 229 (26), 247 (33), 251 (64), 258 (28), 260 (42), 261 (47), 264-5 (i); of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 39-43; Pascal on yielding to, xlvi, 62 (160); passions excited by, xxiv, 35; philosophic attitude toward, ii, 75; pleasure in relation to, xxiv, 30-1, 36; removal of, not positive pleasure, 31-4, 35; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 261; of the senses, xxiv, 13-16; sensibility to, 23-5; Socrates on, and pleasure, ii, 48; sublimity always produced by, xxiv, 73; vastness as cause of, 110-11; Webster on, xlvi, 853
Paine, Thomas, Burke on, xxiv, 420; Franklin and, 1, 165

Painting, Burke on effects of, xxv, 129; Coleridge on, xxvii, 261; color in, xxxix, 257; color in historical, xxiv, 69; defined as mute poesy, xxvii, 256-7; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 174; knowledge of minerals needed in, xxxix, 256; Pascal on, xlvi, 51 (134); plastic art strives toward, xxxvi, 260; poetry compared with, xxiv, 53-4, 138; reason of power of, 40, 44
Palace, Bacon’s idea of a, iii, 109-12
Paleontological Collections, poorness of, xi, 326-32

Palamedes, Trojan War and, xiii, 102-3

Palamon and Arcite, story of, xxxix, 160, 161, 172
Palazzo, Currado da, xx, 211 note 8
Pales, Milton on, iv, 270
Palgrave, Francis T., Golden Treasury of, xl, 10
Palinurus, in Æneid, xiii, 134, 145, 146, 178, 205, 218, 220
Pallas Athene, in the Æneid, xiii, 121; in Trojan War, 74, 106 (see also Athene)
Pallavicini, Cellini on, xxxi, 209 note, 209-211
Pallium, the, xxxvi, 282 note
Palmer, E. H., translator of Koran, xlv, 875
Palmer, Ray, hymn by, xlv, 569; translator of hymn, 550-1
Palmer, London printer, i, 42
Palmerin of England, xiv, 51
Palmerin de Oliva, xiv, 51
Palmerston, Lord, on English troops, v, 358
Palmus, death of, xiii, 345
Pampas, S. American, Darwin on, xix, 82-139; changes of animals and plants in, 125-6; geology of, 134-5; view of the, from the Andes, 331; formation of the, 332
Pan, Browning on, xlii, 922-3; date of, xxxii, 72-3; as Egyptian god, 29; Emerson on, v, 227; Milton on, iv, 10 (8), 376; Syrinx and, xl, 378
Pan, Hymn of, xlii, 823-4
Panatius, on Aristides, xii, 78-9; Plutarch on, 17

Panama, Convention of U. S. with, xlii, 450-62
Panama Canal, xlii, 450 note
Panama, Isthmus of, Drake at, xxxiii, 172-173; formerly open, xi, 379-80
Panatuket, Eliot on, xlii, 145
Pandaflando of the Dusky Sight, the giant, xiv, 281
Pandar, Chancer’s, xxvii, 17
Pandareis, daughters of, in the Odyssey, xxii, 270, 274
Pandar, in the Æneid, xiii, 316, 317-8
Pandemonium, palace of Satan, iv, 106; council in, 108-21
Pandora, Milton on, iv, 172
Panegyric, Pliny on, ix, 192-3; Swift on, xxvii, 115
PARADISE OF FOOLS, iv, 148
PARADISE LOST, Milton's, iv, 87-358; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 73; Bagehot on, 194-6; composition of, iv, 5; Dryden on, xiii, 13; Hugo on, xxxix, 354; Poe on, xxxviii, 371-2; Shelley on, xxvii, 348-9; subject compared with other great epics, iv, 260-1; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 320-1
PARADISAGE REGAINED, Milton's, iv, 359-411; date of, 5
Paradoxes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 190; Goethe on, xix, 110
Paracelsus, on Revelations, iv, 412
Parallact, of stars, xxx, 315-16
Paralus, Plato on, ii, 22
Parana River, Darwin on the, xxix, 131-2, 139, 144; sediment of, xxxviii, 402
Parasitic Insects, xi, 263
Parceval, romance of, xxxii, 164-6
Pareci, Montagna de', xx, 111 note 6
Pardon, right of, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 76
Pardoner, Chaucer's, xl, 29-31
Pardoning Power, of President, xlii, 188
Pardons, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407
Pardoning, the honorabldest revenge, xlvii, 815; proverb on, xvi, 65
Paré, Ambroise, Journeys in Diverse Places, xxxviii, 9-58; remarks on Journeys of, 1, 23, 39; life and works, xxxviii, 8
Paredes, Garcia de, xiv, 488
Parents, and children, intercourse between, xxviii, 283; and children, Locke on, xxxvii, 27-31, 32-45, 49-50, 50 note, 55-6, 60-7, 80-2, 83-91, 104-11; and children, Montaigne on, xxxiii, 73-4; Confucius on duty to, xlv, 6 (11), 7 (5, 6, 7, 8), 14 (18-21), 43 (18); Mohammed on inheritances of, xlv, 968-9; Mohammed on kindness to, 915; Montaigne on education by, xxxii, 39; Penn on obedience to, i, 339; Tzu-hsia on duty to, xlv, 5 (7); Yu-tzu on duty to, xlv, 5 (2)
PARENTS AND CHILDREN, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 19-21
Parigi, Piera de Salvadore, wife of Cellini, xxxi, 4
Paris, son of Priam, in Dante's HELL, xx, 22; Dares and, xiii, 190; Helen and, vii, 22-3; Mimas and, xiii, 346; King Proteus and, xxxiii, 54-7; punishment
of, viii, 27; Webster on judgment of, xlvi, 794
Paris (city), industries of, x, 264; pre-eminence of, in French Revolution, xxiv, 328-9
Paris, Parliament of, on National Assembly, xxiv, 177
Paris, University of, site of, xxviii, 45-6
París, Treaty of, xiii, 174-9
Paris, Abbé, miracles of, xxxvi, 387
Paris, Ferdinand John, i, 160-2
Paris and Cénone, xl, 217-8
Park, Mungo, on desire for salt, xxi, 116
Parker, Hugh, Epistle to, vi, 305
Parker, Theodore, on democracy, xxviii, 460
Parliament, burgesses in, xxxv, 224; under the Commonwealth, xiii, 106-13; More's plea for freedom of, xxxvi, 94-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 85-8, 91
Parliament of Man, xlii, 983
Parma, Duchess of (see Margaret of Parma)
Parma, Prince of, xix, 209 note 26
Parmenes, the deacon, xlv, 434 (5)
Parmenides, Dante on, xx, 343; Sidney on, xxvii, 7
Parmenius, Stephen, xxxiii, 290 note
Parnassus Hill, O Were I on, vi, 314-15
Parnell, More and, xxxvi, 115-16
Paros, marbles of, xiii, 132
Parrot, South American, xxix, 143
Parrot and the Husband, story of, xvi, 33-5
Parry, C. H., Jenner to, xxxvi, 143
Parsee, of Bombay, xxv, 281 note; Freeman on the, xxviii, 271
Parsifal, legend of, xxxi, 165
Parsimony, Bacon on, iii, 88; Burke on, xxiv, 397; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; why unhonorable, 365; economically considered, x, 265-6; motives of, 269, 270
Parson, Chaucer's, xl, 24-5; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 164
Parson, Goldsmith's, xli, 512-13
 Parsons, William, i, 58
Parthenon, built by Ictinus and Callidromes, xii, 50; Emerson on the, xlii, 1248
Parthenope, Milton on, iv, 68
Parthia, Antony's war with, xii, 349-61; M. Aurelius Antoninus' war with, ii, 304; Cicero in, ix, 136-7, 147; Milton on, iv, 391
Parthians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 113-14
Partiality, Penn on, i, 355-6
Participles, Johnson on, xxxix, 190
Particles, Johnson on, xxxix, 192
Parties, political, Emerson on, v, 244-5; Franklin's observations on, i, 89; Washington on, xlii, 238, 239, 240-1
Parting at Morning, xlii, 1069
Parting Kiss, The, vi, 318
Partisanship, of principle, i, 357 (432-8); of rulers, iii, 37
Partnerships, Franklin on, i, 104
Partridges, in Brazil, xxix, 53
Parvenu, in Faust, xix, 177
Parvenus, envy of, iii, 23
Parvin, Benj., Woolman's companion to Indians, i, 257-69
Parwin, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 954
Pascal, Blaise, language of, xxxix, 374; Letters, xlviii, 321-61; life and works, 7-8; Minor Works, 365-444; M. de Sacy on, 387; Thoughts, 9-317; remarks on Thoughts, 8; l, 31
Pascal, Jacqueline, sister of Blaise, xlviii, 321-30, 341; letters of, 323-30; letter to, 321-3; profession of, 341
Pascal, Pere, epitaph on, xlviii, 365; letter on death of, 330-41
"Pascha, The," Drake's flagship, xxxiii, 130
Pascal, St., Luther on, xxxvi, 253 (29)
Pasenadi, Kosalan, the Perugian, xxi, 188-9, 200-1, 202-3, 213
Pasenadi, the Kosalan, xlv, 675, 755-7
Passiphæ, Dante on, xx, 49 note 3, 251; Massinger on, xlvii, 909; in the Mourful Fields, xiii, 222
Pasuqualino, Lorenzo, letter of, xlii, 45-6
Passion, Blake on, xli, 589; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 34-5; Confucius on, xlv, 16 (10); in Dante's Hell, xx, 31-2, 47; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 802-3, 853-4, 864, 868, 869; Kemip on, vii, 241 (1); nature seen in moments of, iii, 97; Penn on, i, 346-7; Poe on, xxxviii, 391; reason and, iii, 271; in religion, i, 365 (533-49); simulation of, xlviii, 420 (see also Anger)
Passion, The, Milton, iv, 23-5
Passions, Burke on study of the, xxiv, 46-8; Burke on taste in the, 22; clearness not necessary to affect the, 51-2; David on the, xli, 491; Epicerus on
at Athens, 461-2 (15-34); in Antioch, 448 (25-6, 30), 450 (25, 1); at Antioch of Pisidia, 451 (14-52); Augustine, St., on, vii, 116, 124; Bacon on, iii, 13, 34; Barnabas and, xiv, 450-1, 457; at Berea, 460-1 (10-14); conversion of, v, 141; vii, 124; xiv, 441 (3-19); at Corinth, 462; Dante on, xx, 266 note 14; editorial remarks on teachings of, xiv, 422; Emerson on, v, 239; at Ephesus, xiv, 464; Epistles to Corinthians, xiv, 489-532; Euripides quoted by, iv, 412; Felix, and xiv, 477 (24-27); before Festus, 477-81; on forgiveness, ii, 339; accused before Gallio, xiv, 463 (12-17); Greek poets quoted by, ii, 330; on himself, xiv, 493 (1-5), 501 (1-27), 511 (9-10), 516 (8-9), 519-22, 523 (5), 527-31; in Inconium, xiv, 453 (1-5); at Jerusalem, 470-81; at council of Jerusalem, 455; Kempis on, vii, 301; learning of, iii, 199; visit to Limbo, xx, 9 note 2; Luke and, xiv, 352; at Lystra, 453-4; in Macedonia, 466 (1-5); in Melita, 484; at Miletus, 467-8 (17-36); Mill on, xxv, 220, 242; misinterpretations of, xxxix, 44-5; missionary journeys, xiv, 450-70; Pascal on, xviii, 100 (283), 192 (588), 222 (670), 224 (673, 674), 227 (683), 297 (851), 299 (853), 351; in persecution of Christians, xiv, 439 (3), 441 (1-2); at Philippi, 458-60; in Rome, 485-6; Taine on epistles of, xxxix, 435; at Thessalonica, xiv, 460 (1-9); at Troas, 467 (6-12)
Paul III, Pope, Cellini and, xxxi, 145-7, 159, 163-4, 178-80, 183-5, 202-3, 207-9, 212, 213, 222-3, 225-6, 227-8, 232, 239, 243, 244-5, 248-50; Charles V and, 178-81; children of, 147 note 2, 185 note; Copernicus to, xxxix, 52, 56-7; election of, xxxi, 145 note 3; escape from early imprisonment, 223-4; Duke of Ferrara and, 268-9; in sack of Rome, 74 note
PAUL REVERE'S RIDE, xliii, 1295-9
Paula, St. Hierome and, xv, 377
Paulet, Sir Amyas, iii, 3
Pauline, in POLYEUCETE, her dream referred to, xxvi, 77; begs Polyoeucte to stay, 80-1; with Strattonice, tells her old love for Severus, 81-3; her marriage to Polyoeucte, 83; her dream, 83-4; learns Severus's approach, 84-7; with Severus, 90-3; with Polyoeucte on his return, 94-5; her fears for Polyoeucte, 97-9; learns Polyoeucte a Christian, 99-102; pleads for Polyoeucte with father, 102-6; with Polyoeucte in prison, 111-15; asks Severus to save Polyoeucte, 116-17; last appeal for Polyoeucte, 123-5; follows him to death, 126-7; announces herself a Christian, 128; Saint-Victor on character of, 76
Paulino, Cellini's boy, xxxi, 39-40, 42
Paulinus, Valerius, letters to, ix, 255, 275, 334, 354
Paulus, Lucius, and his sons, ix, 168
Paulus, Lucius, Æmilius (d. 216 B. C.), death of, ix, 72
Paulus, Lucius, Æmilius (d. 160 B. C.), xxxii, 16
Paulus, Passienus, Priscus and, ix, 284
Paulus, Sergius, xiv, 450 (7, 12)
Paulus, the consul, and Cæsar, xii, 289
Pausianias, the Spartan monarch, Cleonice and, xviii, 428; haughtiness of, xii, 101-2; at Platrea, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95-6; treason of, 25
Pavia, Bishop of (see Rossi, Girolamo de')
Pavy, Salathiel, xl, 299-300
Paxton Affair, Franklin in, i, 4
Payen, Dr., on Montaigne, xxxii, 105-7
Pazzi, Camuccione de', xx, 133 and note 6
Pazzi, Carlinio de, xx, 133 note 7
Pazzo, in Dante's HELT, xx, 52 and note 12
Peace, Blake on, xlii, 591; Burns on, vi, 308; chamber of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 57; "hath her victories," iv, 83; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 371, 391, 392; Milton on descent of, iv, 8; over-security in times of, vii, 268 (4); Pope on, xl, 432; the sovereign good, xlviii, 106 (299); temporal and eternal, vii, 300 (2); Tennyson on, xlii, 1015-17, 1055-6; the true end of war, xiv, 375; Washington on, xliii, 243-4
Peacefulness, Kempis on, vii, 241
Peacock, Milton on the, iv, 238; sacred to Hera, viii, 187 note 37
PEACOCK AND JAY, fable of, xviii, 19-20
PEACOCK AND JUNO, fable of, xviii, 24
Peachy (see Percy)
PEARL AND COCK, fable of, xvii, 11
Pears, Darwin on improvement of, xi, 47-8; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 21
Pearson, Dr. G., xxxviii, 171-2, 199
Peasantry, Goldsmith on the, xli, 510-11
Peasants, and lords, xlii, 1254
Peasants' Song, in Faust, xix, 44-5
Peasant’s Wise Daughter, The, xvii, 178-21
Peat, formation of, xxxii, 291
Pébrine, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 270
Pécci, Pier Antonio, xxxi, 139 note
Peecham, Sir George, xxxiii, 269
Pectoralis Reservatio, xxxvi, 285-92
Peculators, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 86, 89-92
Pediantry, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (16)
Hobbes on, xxxiv, 336; Locke on, xxxvii, 150; Swift on, xxxvii, 94, 101
Pediculi, Harvey on, xxxviii, 130
Pedro of Castile, xxxix, 84
Peebles, Rev. William, Burns on, vi, 99-100, 352 note
Pee, Sir Robert, blue books and, v, 360; law reform and, xxv, 65; model Englishman, v, 395
Peele, George, Paris and Cénone, xi, 217-18
Peele Castle, Wordsworth on, xli, 605-7
Peerage, English, Carlyle on the, xxv, 371-3
Peewit, habits of the, xxxix, 120
Peg-a-Ramsay, Bonie, vi, 514
Pegasus at Waulockhead, vi, 326
Peggy, by Ramsay, xi, 401
Peggy Alison, Bonie, vi, 30
Peirbus, and Theoclymenus, xxii, 282-3
Peirson, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 233
Peisander, in Odyssey, xxii, 252, 302, 303
Peisenero, the herald, xxii, 22
Peisistratus, in Odyssey, xxii, 34, 43, 50, 201, 203-5
Pelagianism, Pascal on, xlvi, 169 (521), 270 (777); Renan on, xxxii, 172
Pelagius, the monk, xxxv, 371
Pelagians, gods of the, xxxiii, 31-2
Pelagos, king of the Apian land, viii, 197 note 61
Peleus, father of Achilles, xxii, 157-8
Pelias, birth of, xxii, 151; in sack of Troy, xiii, 115
Pelican, habits of the, xlv, 269 note 6; lesson of the, xv, 236; Shakespeare on the, xlv, 181
Pelides (see Achilles)
Pelion, and Ossa, xxii, 152-3
Pella, studdery of, xxxv, 328
Pellean Conqueror, Alexander called, iv, 376
Pelles, King, Balin and, xxxv, 111; Sir Ector and, 203; at feast of Grail, 207-8; grand sire of Galahad, 109; Launcelot and, 203; the sword and, 185-6
Pellinore, father of Percivale, xxxv, 182
Pellisson, on French classical poetry, xxxviii, 68
Pelopidas, and Epaminondas, xii, 78
Peloponnesian War, xii, 65-92
Pelops, Cicero’s letter to, xii, 238
Pelorus, references to, iv, 94; xx, 200
Pembroke, in Edward the Second, xlv, 16, 22-6, 33-4, 39, 45-6, 53
Pembroke, Countess of, epitaph on, xl, 333
Pembroke, Earl of, George Herbert and, xv, 381, 388
Penagwog Indians, xliii, 145
Penal Code, Marshall on, xlii, 219-20
Penalties, Winthrop on prescribed, xlii, 90-102, 104-5
Penance, Krishna on, xlv, 863, 866; Luther on, xxxvi, 251-2; Pascal on, xlvi, 234 (698)
Penarius, T., Cicero and, ix, 117
Pencil, Verses Written with A, vi, 276-7
Pendulum, Faraday on the, xxx, 13; Helmholz on the, 186-7
Penelope, in the Odyssey, the minstrel and, xxii, 17-18; web of, 23-4, 261; learns plot against Telemachus, 63-5; her dream, 66-7; grief of, 149; told of Telemachus’s return, 223; rebukes the suitors, 225-6; with Telemachus on his return, 229, 230-2; sends for Ulysses, 241-4; goes among the woopers, 249-50; draws gifts from woopers, 250-3; talks with Ulysses as a beggar, 258-66; relates her dream, 269-71; prepares contest for the suitors, 271-2; longs to die, 274-5; at feast of the suitors, 283; brings forth bow of Ulysses, 284-6; wishes Ulysses to shoot, 292-3; told of Ulysses’s return, 310-12; reunion with Ulysses, 312-19; fame of, 325; Bacon on, ii, 22; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142
Peng, xlv, 21 note 1
Penguin, habits of the, xxix, 204; Hayes on, xxxiii, 276; wings of, xi, 341
Penitence, David’s prayer in, xlv, 188-90; Luther on, xxxvi, 251-2, 364-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 219 (661); Webster on, xlvii, 845
Penitent, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 282, 283
Penn, Thomas, i, 124, 160
Penn, Vice-Admiral, xxxiv, 74-5, 76
Penn, William, anecdote of, i, 109;
Fruits of Solitude, 317-97; editor's remarks on Fruits of Solitude, i, 31;
Helmholtz descended from, xxx, 172;
life of, i, 316; Pepys and, xxviii, 300;
Voltaire on, xxxiv, 74-8
Penni, Gian Francesco, xxxi, 34 note 3;
38-9, 55
Pennsylvania, in French and Indian War, i, 127-42; land conveyed to, by United States, xlii, 230; loans of, x, 471;
paper money in colonial, 255; Penn and, i, 316; quarrels between Assembly and governors of, 126-8, 131, 138-9,
149-51, 160-2, 165; settlement of, 276-7; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 76
Pennsylvania Assembly, on Franklin's plan of union, i, 125; in French War, 127-9, 133, 138; Philadelphia Hospital and,
117-18; votes powder as "other grain," 110
Pennsylvania Gazette, i, 60, 92, 104
Penology, correction the purpose of, ii,
150 (88); in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 305-6, 363-70; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 408; More on, xxxvi, 143-4, 149-54,
219-11
Pensions, Burke on, xxiv, 396; Ruskin
on, xxviii, 123
Pentapolin, and Alifamfaron, xiv, 136
Pentateuch, Hume on miracles of the,
xxxvii, 392
Pentheus, in the Bacchae, opposes Dionysus, viii, 370; hears of bacchanals, 377-8; orders arrest of Dionysus, 381-2;
with Dionysus, 385-91; house destroyed, 396-7; determines to go to bacchanals, 402-8; led by Dionysus,
411-15; death, 418-21; Cadmus on, 432; Mænads and, Æschylus on, 123;
Virgil on distraction of, xii, 169
Penthiselea, in Æneid, xiii, 90, 379
People, Confucius on the, xliv, 5 (5), 8
(19, 20), 25 (9); Lincoln on government by the, xliv, 415; Lincoln on justice of the, 321; Pascal on opinions of the, xlviii, 112 (324), 113 (327),
114 (328-30), 116 (335); Vane on sovereignty of the, xliii, 129-32 (see also Populace, Public Opinion)
Pearl, Milton on, iv, 13 (22), 98
Pepin, son of Charlemagne, xxxix, 81, 82
Pepin, son of Louis Debonair, xxxix, 81-2
Pepin, of Aquitaine, xxxix, 82
Pepper-plant, Sindbad on the, xvi, 281
Pepys, Samuel, as a critic, xxviii, 299;
Diary of, 286-92; editorial remarks on Diary of, 276; xxxi, 3; domestic troubles, xxviii, 303-4; Emerson on stories from, v, 411-12; musical compositions, xxviii, 298-9; old age of,
304-5; portrait by Hales, 292-3; on praise of God, v, 428; public services of, xxviii, 286-7, 302; respectability of,
299-302; his unique position, 285-6; versatility of his desires and pleasures, 292-7; as a writer, 297-9
Pepys, Samuel, Essay on, Stevenson's,
xxviii, 285-305
Perception(s), Augustine, St., on inward,
Buddha on, xlv, 731; Hume on, xxxvii,
299-300, 410-12; involuntary, Emerson on, v, 70; belongs to judgment, xlviii, 11; mediate and immediate, xxxvii, 192-3, 222-3, 224-5; reality of,
193-4
Perceval, Spencer, popularity of, v, 370
Percivale, Sir, in the Holy Grail, the
sword and, xxxv, 108; at the tourney,
112; meeting with Galahad, 128-9; at the hermitage, 129; with his aunt, 134-6; follows Galahad, 136; at
monastery at King Evelake, 137-8; encounter with men at arms, rescued by Galahad, 138-9; the robber knight and, 139-40; how he helped the lion, 141; his dream, 142-3; tempted by devil in woman's shape, 143-7; Gawaine on, 156; virginit of,
160; meeting with Sir Bors, 178; meeting with Galahad, 181; meeting with sister, 182; in ship of Faith, 181-2, 189; at castle Carteloise, 190-2; sees hart and lions, 192-3; at castle of strange custom, 194-5; meets Galahad and Bors, 206; comes to castle of Carbonke, 206-7; fed by Holy Grail, 208-9; commanded to go to Sarras, 209; goes to Sarras, 210-11; in prison, 211-12; farewell to Galahad, 212; becomes hermit, 213; death and burial, 213; Renan on, xxxii, 158; sister of, xxxv, 181-90, 194-6, 198, 210-11
GENERAL INDEX

Percy, Lord Henry, in Scots' raid, xxxv, 82; loses pennon to Douglas, 82-3; follows Douglas, 84-6; in battle of Otterburn, 87, 91 (see also ballads of OTTERBURN and CHEVY CHASE)
Percy, Sir Ralph, in Scots' raid, xxxv, 82, 84; at battle of Otterburn, 87, 89-90; Earl March and, 98
Percy's Reliques, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 325-7, 129
Perdiccas, Socrates and, ii, 293 (25)
Peredur, legend of, xxxii, 163-4, 165;
Renan on, 142, 147
Perez, Anthony, xxxix, 88
Perez, John, of Viedma, xiv, 426
Perez, Pero, the curate in Don QUIXOTE, xiv, 45, 48-54, 229-33, 239, 271
Perez, Ruy, of Viedma, the Captive in Don QUIXOTE, xiv, 382-423
Perfection, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 90;
Descartes on attainment of, xxxiv, 12-13; degree of, in nature, xi, 203-4, 209; Franklin on moral, i, 78, 84; doctrine of innate tendency to (see Progressive Development); Kant on conceptions of, xxxii, 353; Pascal on, xlviii, 326; Rousseau on attainment of, xxxiv, 214
Perfections, of Buddhism, xlv, 593-9, 619, 621
Périandre, Molière on, xxvi, 215
Peribea, daughter of Eurymedon, xxii, 91; reference to, xxxvi, 136
Pericles, Life of, Plutarch's, xii, 35-77
Pericles, Alcibiades and, xii, 106, 108, 111; Anaxagoras and, 55; v, 437; Aspasia and, xii, 60-1; Athens beautified by, 47-52; birth of, 37; character of, 39-40, 76-7; charges against, 51; Cimon and, 44-6; convention of Greeks proposed by, 55-6; death, 75-6; domestic economy of, 54; domestic troubles, 73-4; education of, 38-40; Ephialtes and, 46; government of, 43-5, 46-7; his large head, 37-8; marriage of, 60; military conduct of, 56-60, 61-5; Mill on, xxv, 257; Newman on, xxviii, 41, 57; as an orator, ix, 207-8; in Peloponnesian War, xii, 65-72; in public life, 41-2; removed from command, 72; sayings of, 43; his supremacy, 52-4
Pericles, the younger, xii, 75
Periclymenus, Homer on, xxii, 152
Pericoli, Niccolo de', xxxi, 149 note 1
Perier, Madame, letters to, xlvi, 323, 326, 330, 341, 344, 346
Perier, M., country house of, xlvi, 329 note; letters to, 330, 341, 342-4
Perigord, Bertrand, Cardinal of, xxxv, 34-5, 39-42, 45, 58
PERIGOT AND WILLIE'S ROUNDelay, xl, 247-9
Perillus, and the Sicilian bull, xx, 110 note 1
Periodicals, Mill on, xxv, 61
Peripatetics, Locke on, the, xxxvii, 165-6
Periphanes, tutor of Ascanius, xii, 196
Periphas, in sack of Troy, xii, 116
Peris, good jinn, xvi, 9 note
Perithoïs, in Tartarus, xii, 227
Perjury, punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 365
Permanence, a word of degrees, v, 149-50
Pernambuco, Darwin on, xxix, 506-2
Pernelle, Madame, in TARTUFFE, leaves Orgon's house, xxxvi, 199-206; refuses to credit Tartuffe's falseness, 282-4; convinced, 290, 295-6
Pero, Homer on, xii, 152
Perpendiculares, grander than inclines, xxiv, 61
Perpetua, in THE BETROTHED, with Abbondio, xxi, 21-4; with Renzo, 30-1; on night of Renzo's intended marriage, 114-16, 124-5; her anger, 185; in German invasion, 473-80, 487-91; at castle of Unnamed, 493-5; returns home, 495-9; dies in plague, 549
Perpetual Motion, Helmholtz on, xxx, 209-10
Perpignan, camp of, xxxviii, 15-17
Perrault, discoverer of circulation of sap, xxxiv, 126
Perry, English drink, xxxv, 286
Perse, mother of Circe, xxii, 133
Persecutions, Bacon on, iii, 14; Browne on, 278; Emerson on folly of, v, 99; examples of religious, xxv, 219-21; Hume on, xxxvii, 393; Johnson on, xxi, 222; Mill on, 222-6; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 303 note; Voltaire on, 72-3
Persephone, Cerès's daughter, xli, 873; hymn to, viii, 450; maid-servant of, 454
Perseus, king of Macedon, xlviii, 132 (409, 410)
Perseus, son of Danaë, worship of, in Chemmis, xxxiii, 44-5
"Perseus," Cellini's statue of, xxxi, 342
notes 3, 4: 354, 373-4, 375-8, 379-83, 397, 400-2
Perseverance, not genius, xxviii, 373;
proverb on, xv, 207; Zoroaster on, v, 77
Persia, cities of, shown to Jesus, iv, 390-1;
Raleigh on, xxxix, 71, 113
Persistency, Epicetus on, ii, 173 (156);
of heroism, v, 129
Personal Caution, Penn's, i, 347-8
Personal Force, Emerson on, v, 201-2
Personal Instruction, Newman on, xxviii, 32-8
Personal Representation, Hare's, xxv, 159-60
Personal Rights, equality of, v, 240
Personalities, defamatory, xxvii, 237-9;
laudatory, 235-7
Personality, and condition, Schiller on,
xxxii, 238-41; extinction of (see Nirvana); reality of (see Ego)
Personifications, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 274
Persons, natural and artificial, xxxiv, 413-17; as the object of government, v, 240-2
PERSONS ONE WOULD WISH TO HAVE
SEEN, xxvii, 267-81
Persuasion, Æschylus on, viii, 162;
Franklin on methods of, i, 18; Pascal
on, xlvii, 13 (10), 400-11
Pertelote, in Nun's Priest's Tale, xl, 36-49
Perthinax, Machiaveli on, xxxvi, 63, 68;
slain by Pretorian Guards, 64
Pertness, Locke on, xxxvii, 106-7
Peru, ancient, iii, 157-8; conquest of,
xxxiii, 330; Darwin in, xxix, 365-75;
empire of, xxxiii, 317; Johnson on
palaces of, xxxix, 225; Lopez on,
xxxiii, 318-19; mines of, x, 173-4; religion of
the Incas, xxxiii, 374; riches of, 393-4, 374
Pescara, Macaulay on, xxvii, 390
Pescara, Marquis, in Duchess of Malfi,
xlvii, 805-6, 831, 832-3, 834-7, 847-8,
852, 853-4
Pescennius, Cicero and, ix, 90
Pestalozzi, on help, v, 22; Mill on work of,
xxv, 158
Pestilence, as a judgment of God, i, 237
Pestilence, In Time of, xl, 260-1
Petrar, "hoist with own," xlvii, 169
Peter, St., Æneas healed by, xlv, 443
(32-5); with Ananias and Sapphira,
432; angel of, xv, 337; Bunyan on,
133, 134; chosen apostle, xlv, 368
(14); on circumcision, 455 (7-11);
Cornelius and, 444 (1-33); his defence,
446 (1-18); his denial of Jesus, 411
(34), 412 (54-62); editorial remarks
on teachings of, 422; imprisoned, 429
(1-12), 448 (3-6); with Jesus, 376
(45), 377 (51), 378 (20), 379 (28,
32-6), 389 (41), 401 (28), 410 (8-13),
411 (31-4); at Jesus's tomb, 416
(12); keys of, xx, 182 note 8; lame
man cured by, xlv, 428 (1-16); Luther
on keys of, xxxvi, 271; Malchus and,
xlviii, 262 (744); miracles done by,
xlv, 432 (15); in Paradise, xx, 386-
90, 399-401, 422; Paul, St., and, xxxvi,
272; on day of Pentecost, xlv, 425-7;
in Samaria, 439 (14), 440 (25); Taba-
itha and, 443 (36-43); Tansillo on,
xiv, 315
Peter, Prince, of Arragon, Dante on, xx,
174 and note 12
Peter III, of Arragon, Dante on, xx, 173
and note 10
Peter the Great, standing army of, x, 448
Peter Lombard, Sentences of, xxxvi, 324
note
Peter of Provence, Don Quixote on, xiv,
490
Peterborough, Lord, Berkeley and, xxxvii,
186; Dryden and, xiii, 425
Petermann, the sacristan in William
Tell, xxvi, 417, 418, 425, 437, 439, 480
Peters, Rev. Hugh, Burke on, xxxiv, 151,
203
Peters, Secretary, i, 124
Petition, right of, in United States, xliii,
194 (1)
Petition of Right (English), Burke on,
xxiv, 171
Petrasch, Chaucer and, xxxix, 159-60;
Hume on, xxvii, 221; on spirit of Italy,
xxxvi, 86; Macaulay on, xxvii, 370;
Milton on, xxviii, 174; Shelley on,
xxvii, 347; Sidney on, 6; Wordsworth
on sonnets of, xli, 681
Petrella, Castle of, xviii, 279, 312
Petrels, Darwin on, xxix, 293-4; habits
of, xi, 179-80
Petro, Granius, xii, 277
Petronius, arbiter of revels to Nero, iii,
203; on poetry, xxvii, 106, 109
GENERAL INDEX

Aster, Phaedra, xli, 47

Phaedra, Racine’s, xxvi, 133-96; Dryden on, xviii, 14-15; editorial remarks on, xxvi, 132

Phaedra, in Hippolytus, daughter of Minos, her love for Hippolytus, viii, 304; song of her woes, 309-10; her illness, 310-20; tells her shame, 321-2; urged to love on, 324-6; hears Hippolytus tempted, 328-9; anger at nurse, 333; determines to die, 335; death of, 337; her innocence told by Artemis, 361

Phaedra, in Phaedra, apparent hatred of Hippolytus, xxvi, 134-5, 144-6; her malady, 138-43; confesses love for Hippolytus, 144-6; hears of Theseus’s death, 146; urged to live for son, 147-8; interview with Hippolytus, 156-61; her son chosen king, 162; her grief, 162-4; sends to offer Hippolytus the crown, 165; her prayer to Venus, 165-6; learns Theseus’s return, 166-7; urged to accuse Hippolytus, 168-9; tells Theseus his wrong, 169; begs Theseus to spare Hippolytus, 175; learns love of Hippolytus for Aricia, 179-83; denounces CEnone, 184; Panope tells despair of, 190; confesses to Theseus, 195-6

Phaedra, in Homer’s Hades, xxii, 153; Virgil on, xiii, 223, 265

Phaedrus, translator of Æsop, xvii, 8

Phaethon, steed of the sun, xxii, 316

Phæthusa, the nymph, xxi, 165

Phaetons, references to, xx, 72, 357 note 1; xlii, 17

Phalaris, in Æneid, death of, xiii, 319

Phalaris, the tyrant, bull of, iii, 306; xx, 110 note 1; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 211 (16)

Phæd, Plato’s, ii, 45-113

Phæd, Homer’s, xxi, 153

Phæëthon, steed of the sun, xxii, 316

Phæthusa, the nymph, xxi, 165

Phaethon, references to, xx, 72, 357 note 1; xlii, 17

Phalaris, in Æneid, death of, xiii, 319

Phalaris, the tyrant, bull of, iii, 306; xx, 110 note 1; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 211 (16)

Phæd, Plato’s, ii, 45-113

Phæbos, Homer’s, xxi, 153

Phægeus, death of, xiii, 403

Phællus, Oliver, xliii, 230

Phænius, in Odyssey, xxii, 13, 17-18, 234, 304-6

Phærus, Alexander, xxvii, 27-8

Phæres, birth of, xxi, 151; death of, xiii, 335

Phæros, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 53-4

Phidias, accusation and death of, xii, 67-8; beautifies Athens, 50; Epicetetus on, works of, ii, 138 (61); the “Jove” of, xliii, 1248; statue of Minerva, xii, 51

Philadelphia, city-watch of, i, 98-9; fire company formed by Franklin, 99-100; Library, founded by Franklin, 66-7, 74-5; Longfellow on, xliii, 1334; public hospital established, i, 116-18; situation of, v, 334; streets of, improved by Franklin, i, 119-20; University of (see University of Pennsylvania)

Philadelphia Catechism, xxiii, 21

Phæd, Plato’s, the, i, 148
GENERAL INDEX

Philadelpbus, name of, xii, 156 note
Philagrus, tutor of Nepos, xii, 240
Philanthropy, Bacon on, iii, 32-4; Emerson on false, v, 63; Epictetus on true, ii, 185 (18); Marcus Aurelius on, 209-10 (11); moral worth of, xxxii, 310
Philarch, officer of Utopia, xxxvi, 177
Philaster, Beaumont and Fletcher’s, xlvii, 667-751; remarks on, 666
Philaster, in Philaster, heir to Sicily, xlvii, 668; with king and Pharamond, 671-5; with the courtiers, 675-6; sent for by princess, 677; Arethusa on, 678; scene with Arethusa, 679-82; with Pharamond, 683-4; Bellario and, 684-6; with courtiers, hears Arethusa faithless, 700-4; questions Bellario, 704-8; with Arethusa, concerning Bellario, 710-13; in the woods, 717; meeting with Bellario, 717-18; finds Bellario with Arethusa, 721-3; attempts to kill Arethusa, 722; his regrets, 726; wounds Bellario, 726; saves Bellario, 729-30; in arrest, 730; summoned to death, 731; in prison, 731-3; married to Arethusa, 734-5; condemned by king, 735-6; sent to quiet rebels, 738-9; rescues Pharamond, 742-3; in final scene, 744-6, 748-59
Philip, the apostle, xlv, 368 (14), 424 (13)
Philip, the deacon, xlv, 434 (5), 439 (5-13), 440-1 (26-40), 469 (8)
Philip, tetrarch of Iturœa, xlv, 360 (1)
Philip II, King of Macedon, Alexander and, xii, 36; v, 317; Demetrius and, iii, 51; Demosthenes and, xii, 200-1, 203-7; death of, 208; dream of, iii, 91; forces of, xxxi, 48; love of horse races, xxvii, 28; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 270 (29); the poor woman and, v, 263; Thales and, xxxvi, 42
Philip II, King of Spain, Drake and, xxxii, 129; Elizabeth and, 226; the Netherlands and, xix, 254-5, 261-2; Raleigh on, xxxix, 86-8; wealth of, xxxii, 307-8, 319
Philip III, King of France, Dante on, xx, 173 and note 7
Philip IV, King of France, beauty of, iii, 106; Pope Clement and, xx, 79 note 6, 368 note 7, 173 and note 9, 226 notes 4 and 5, 228 notes 15 and 16, 279 note 15
Philip IV, King of Spain, Calderon and, xxvi, 5
Philip V, King of Madecon, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 79; the Romans and, 12
Philip VI, King of France, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 12, 17, 19-31
Philip of Burgundy, xix, 252
Philippa, Queen, Froissart and, xxxv, 5
Philippi, battle of, xii, 321; Antony at, xviii, 38
Philippi, Dr. A., xxxvii, 405
Philippine Islands, cession of, xliii, 443-9
Philippus, stepfather of Octavius, xii, 254-5
Phils, Ambrose, To Charlotte Pul
teney, xlv, 440-1
Philiscus, at Athens, xxviii, 58
Philistines, festival of, iv, 425; Samson and, 420-1
Philitis, the shepherd, xxxvi, 65
PhillaDA Flouts Me, xl, 380-3
Philida and Cordon, xl, 196-7
Phillips, Erasmus, in Hazlitt’s discussion, xxvii, 274
Phillips, Wendell, Mill on, xxv, 165
Phillis, Milton on, iv, 32
Phillis, by Lodge, xl, 216-17
Phillls The Fair, by Burns, vi, 467
Phillls The Queen of the Fair, vi, 469-70
Philly AND Willy, vi, 506-7
Philo, the Academic, xii, 219
Philo, the Jew, xlviii, 206
Philoctetes, in Odyssy, xxii, 37, 104
Philoctius, in Odyssy, xxii, 278-9, 289-90, 293-4, 299-309
Phiolauts, on motion of earth, xxxix, 55; Plato on, ii, 49
Philoogtus, Cicero and, xii, 258; death of, 259
Philology, an historical science, xxviii, 236-7; important results of, 229-30 (see also Language)
Philomela, Milton on, iv, 35; story of, xx, 213 note 1
Philomeleides, and Ulysses, xxii, 54
Philon, the shepherd, xl, 199-200
Philonous and Hyllas, Dialogues of, xxxvii, 187-285
Philopemnon, Prince of Achaia, xxxvi, 49-50
Philosophers, Augustine, St., on, vii, 64-6; Burns on, vi, 334-6; charges against, ii, 11; Cicero on, xlviii, 121 note 4; Comte’s rule of, xxv, 132-3; Dante on
dren of the gods, v, 194; Christianity and, xxvii, 346; Cicero on, xii, 237; Carrio of, ii, 31-43; in Dante’s Limbo, xx, 20; Dialogues of, remarks on, I, 29; Dionysius and, iii, 194, 205-6; xxvii, 38; on disease, xxxiv, 172-3; ideas of education, xxxii, 57; Emerson on, v, 239; on principle of equality, xxvii, 346; on faith and sincerity, xxxii, 38; four flatteries of, xii, 343 note; on freedom of the will, ii, 169 (142); on happiest state, xii, 262 and note; on indifference of places, ii, 280 (23); influence of, on English thought, v, 435; on kings and philosophers, xxxvi, 157-8; on life and death, ii, 248 (35, 44, 45); life and works, 3-4; Lowell on, xxviii, 452; man defined by, xlvi, 425; Mill on, xxv, 19-20, 34; Montaigne on Commonwealth of, xxxii, 34; Montaigne on Dialogues of, 95; Montesquieu on, 118; More on Republic of, xxxvi, 165; Newman on, xxviii, 57; old age of, ix, 50; Pascal on, xlvi, 15-16 (20), 80 (219), 114-15 (331), 268 (769); Phædo of, ii, 45-113; on pleasure, ix, 61; on the poets, xii, 32, 38-41; preferences of, xxxix, 93; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; school of, xxviii, 59; Shelley on, xxvi, 334; shows of, xii, 78; Sidney on, xxvii, 7, 24; on socialism, xxxvi, 167; at Socrates’s trial, ii, 22, 26; on the soul, xxxiv, 103; on souls in the stars, xx, 298 note 3; on speculation, v, 436; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; spirits, belief in, iii, 284 (33); on training of body and mind, xxvii, 56; two horses of the soul, xii, 349 note; on the universe, v, 310; on viewing life, ii, 249 (48); wealth of, xxviii, 59; x, 137; on wise men and the public, xxxvi, 166; on words and deeds, xl, 31; on the world, xxxix, 104-5

Plato’s Year, iii, 137 note, 258 note
Platonism, Emerson on, v, 436
Platonists, on Christ, vii, 107-9; Mill on title of, xxv, 19-20
Plautius, and Severus, iii, 68
Plautus, the Casina of, xxxvii, 386; Dryden on, xxxix, 174; Hugo on, 347; in Limbo, xx, 236; Menæchmi of, xxxix, 228; Montaigne on, xxxii, 91; Sidney on, xxvii, 44, 45
Play, of adults, xxxvi, 176; of children,
wants and, Goldsmith on, xli, 525-6; a weaker idea than pain, xxiv, 35; Wordsworth on principle of, xxxix, 280

Pleasure Arising from Vicissitude, xl, 460-2

Pleiad, Taine on the, xxxix, 428

Pleiad, called Atlantic Sisters, iv, 308; mentioned in Job, xlv, 83, 134; Milton on the, iv, 236; Tennyson on the, xlii, 979

Pliable, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 15-21, 71-2

Pliant, Dame, in The Alchemist, xlvii, 618-20, 625-9, 635, 654, 659-60, 662-3

Pliny, the Elder, on animal breeding among savages, xi, 45; on bees, xxxv, 347; death of, ix, 185-6, 284-8; habits of, 232-4; on lead mines of Wales, xxxv, 322-3; Macenas and, xlii, 29; on marl of Britain, xxxv, 308; on pears, xi, 47; on pigeons in Rome, 40; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 116; on sugar, xxxv, 276; on torrid zone, xxxix, 106; on the viper, xxxv, 344 note, 345 note; works of, ix, 231-2

Pliny, the Younger, on his abstemiousness in sickness, ix, 297-8; attends recitations, 209; as augur, 251-2; as counsel for Baticca, 315-16; on boldness in writings, 346-50; on the Christians, 404-7; clemency of, 344-5; Corellius on, 257; his dealings with merchants, 317-18; description of inundation, 326; dream of, 203; equal hospitality of, 215-16; fame of, during his life, 345-6; on his friendships, 314; his belief in ghosts, 311-14; on giving library to his town, 192-5; as governor of Bithynia, 364 et seq.; grief for Corellius Rufus, 199; humanity of, 352 note; in the Hundred Court, 219-21, 255-6, 345-6; indulgence of others' levity, 343-4; on interpretation of a will, 252, 272; as lawyer and judge, 206-7, 227, 252, 256-7, 259, 277, 279, 283, 299-301, 345, 358; legacy from Curiarius, 260; Letters of, 187-416; Letters, editor's remarks on, i, 20; life and works, ix, 185-6; life in Laurentum, 355; life in Tuscum villa, 353-4; occupations of, 196; on poetry, 302-3; made a privileged citizen, 356; prosecution of Ceratus, 341-3; on purchasing a new property, 246-7; on reason for reciting his works, 305-7; on reciting his writings, 331-2; Regulus, relations with, 189-91; seeks office of augur or septemvir, 363; on selling an estate, 303-4; as a senator, 319-25; slaves and servants, relations with, 209, 275-6, 316-17, 325; on the spring, 259; statue purchased by, 235; method of study, 191-2; a supper of, 202; Tacitus and, xxxiii, 92; ix, 345; the temple of, 362; with his tenants, 355; town under his patronage, 248-9; correspondence with Trajan, 356-416; ii, 311-12; speech on Trajan, ix, 244-6, 292-3; to Trajan, on princes, xxxiv, 215; made treasurer of Saturn, ix, 358, 362 note 1; vanity of, iii, 128-9; verses by, ix, 302; verses on, 248; during eruption of Vesuvius, 288-91; villa of, 222-6; villa in Tuscany, 265-72; villas on Larian Lake, 336; wealth of, 362 note 2; wife of (see Calpurnia); wish to live in history, 315-16; on his works, 337; on his writings and lectures, 263; Zosimus, servant of, 276

Pliocene Strata, Lyell on, xxxviii, 404

Plistoanax, king of Sparta, xii, 58-9

Plodding, wins the race, xvii, 38

Plutinus, Emerson on, v, 125; on the soul, ii, 332-3; the "union" of, v, 147

Ploughman's Life, The, vi, 25

Plower, long-legged, xxix, 120

Plowman, Chaucer's, xl, 25-6

Plumptre, E. H., translator of Greek Dramas, viii, 1

Plums, Locke on, xxxvii, 20

Plurality, Harrison on, xxxv, 260-1; Luther on, xxxvi, 315; Milton on, iv, 80; iii, 210

Plutarch, on dissimulation, xxxix, 68-9; on Elysian Fields, xxxv, 307; Emerson on heroes of, v, 183; historian of Heroism, 123; Irish myths and, xxxii, 179; on his knowledge of Latin, xii, 192; life and works of, 3-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 44-5, 93-4; on motion of the earth, xxxix, 55; on poets, xxvii, 39; on Saturn, iii, 45; Shelley on, xxvii, 335; study of advised, iii, 239-40; on victors of the games, xxxiv, 263

Plutarch's Lives, xii; editor's remarks on, i, 20, 42; Franklin on, i, 14; Mill on influence of, xxv, 73; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 226
Pluto, in The Frogs, viii, 483-7; helmet of, iii, 56-7; Hugo on, xxxix, 348
Plutocracy, Mill on dangers of, xxv, 108
Plutus, Dante on, xx, 28-9; fable of, iii, 88; Webster on, xliv, 801
Plymouth, settlement of (see also Mayflower Compact)
Plymouth Rock, Lowell on, xlii, 1372
Plynteria, feast of, xii, 140
Po-niu, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 19 (8)
Po-yi, xliv, 17 note 10, 22 (14), 56 (12), 63 (8)
Po-yii, son of Confucius, xliv, 56 (13), 59 (10)
Podalirius, and Alus, xiii, 400
Podesta, in I Promessi Sposi, xxii, 74-81, 289, 405-6, 554
Podolia, honey of, xxxv, 347
Poe, Edgar Allan, life and works of, xxviii, 370; poems by, xlii, 1224-41; The Poetic Principle, xxviii, 369-92
Poems, Poe on length of, xxviii, 371-4
Poetry or Art, Coleridge on, xxvii, 255-63
Poetry, Defense of, by Sidney, xxvii, 5-51
Poetry, The Progress of, xl, 453-6
Poet, The, by Emerson, v, 161-82
Poet, Advice to a Young, xxvii, 104-21
Poetic Diction, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 283-4, 292-6
Poetic Principle, The, by Poe, xxviii, 369-92
Poetical Beauty, Pascal on, xlvii, 18 (33)
Poetical Justice, Dennis on, xxvii, 186-7
Poetry, advantages of, over prose, xxxix, 285-7; in America, Whitman on, 338-409; Aristotle on, xii, 35; xxvii, 19; Arnold, Study of, xxviii, 65-90; the aspiration for supernal beauty, 377-9; Bentham on, xxv, 72; Burke on cause of power of, xxiv, 129-40; Byron's definition of, xxxiv, 394; characteristics of high, xxviii, 73-4; classes of readers of, xxxix, 311-16; Coleridge on, xxvii, 255-6; comic, 26-8; common life in, xxxix, 271-2; compared with history and biography, 279-80; compared with painting in effect on the passions, xxiv, 51-4; compared with reason in usefulness, xxvi, 350-3; Confucius on, xliv, 25 (8), 56 (13), 59 (9); contemptible subjects in, xxxix, 289; criticism of, 311-16; defined, xxvii, 339; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 9; didactic, xxviii, 375; Dryden on, epic and dramatic, xiii, 5-11, 13; Dryden on virtues of, xxxiv, 158; earliest form of teaching, xxvii, 6-8; effects of, on society, 335-50; elegiac, 26; Eliot on reading of, 7-8; Eliot on translations of, 4; Emerson on power of, v, 155; enervating, xxvii, 35-7; English (16th century), 40-50; English, retrospective of, xxxix, 316-30; English, review of, xxviii, 75-90; estimate of, by comparison, 72-4; exhortation to honor, xxvii, 50-1; expression of high delights, 330; false criticism of, xxxix, 290-1; fancy and imagination in, 301-10; fancy and judgment in, xxxiv, 350; favored by eminent men, xxviii, 104; Franklin on usefulness of writing, i, 16; future of, xxviii, 65-9; Goldsmith on, xli, 519; habits of order produced by, xxvii, 357; heroic, 28-9; high standards necessary in, xxviii, 66-7; hints for encouragement of, xxvii, 116-21; historic and personal estimates of, xxviii, 67-72; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; honored by great men, xxvii, 39-40; Hugo on taste in, xxxix, 384-5; Hugo on originality in, 364-6; Hugo on rules in, 363-6, 387; Hume on rules of, xxvii, 206-7; iambic, 26; inspiration of, 354-5; lack of appreciation of high, xxxix, 315-30; language of, 267-8, 269, 271-2, 274-9, 282-4, 288-9, 292-6, 395-7; learning unnecessary to, xxvii, 108-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 149-50; of love, xxvii, 347-8; lyric, 28; Mazzini on, xxxii, 379-80; Mazzini on Goethe's conception of, 387-8; measure in, xxvii, 332-5; merit of, as measured by length, xxvii, 371-5; James Mill on, xxv, 15; Milton on study of, iii, 243; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 62-3; music and, xxxix, 300; national awakening influenced by, xxvii, 359; nature and, xxxix, 401-2; its need of giving immediate pleasure, 280; need of, in periods of wealth, xxvii, 353; not an imitative art, xxiv, 137-9; observation of order and relations in, xxvii, 331; originality in, xxxix, 331-4, 397; pastoral, xxvii, 25; Plato on, 38-9; Plato's banishment of, 37-38; Pliny on, as method of study, ix, 302-3; popularity as test of, xxxix, 333-36; reason of power of, xxiv, 40, 44; powers requisite for producing, xxxix, 297; primitive, ancient, and
modern, 339-55; profitableness of, xxvii, 32-3; prose and, xxxix, 276 note; purpose in, 272; record of best moments, xxvii, 355-6; relation of feeling and action in, xxxix, 273-4; relation of substance and style in, xxviii, 74; religion and, xxvii, 105-8; xxxix, 313-14; requirements of, 393-5; restricted meaning of, xxvii, 332; rhyme in, 111; rhythm in, xxviii, 378; Romans and, xxvii, 8-9; romantic and classical, xxxix, 345-6; rural life and, xxvii, 65-7; Sainte-Beuve on reason in, xxvii, 125; satiric, xxvii, 26; Schiller on, xxxix, 269-70; science compared with, xxxix, 280-1; science related to, 262; similes in, xxvii, 112; source of all knowledge and virtue, 354; sources of, xxviii, 391-2; stories compared with, xxvii, 335; Study of, Arnold’s, xxviii, 65-9; superiority of, to other arts, xxvii, 333; taste in, xxxix, 468; Thoreau on nature in, xxviii, 414; three classes of readers of, xiii, 58-60; three general kinds of, xxvii, 11-12; tragic, 27-8; truth and, xxxix, 402-3; truth and duty may be introduced incidentally, xxviii, 378, 391; truth its object, xxxix, 279, 281; turns all things to loveliness, xxvii, 356; universality of, 332-5; xxxix, 281-2; as untruth, xxvii, 33-4; various kinds of, 25-9; xxxix, 298-9; of various races, 420-1; verse and rhyme in, xxvii, 31-2, 49; as teacher of virtue, 13-25; as promoting wantonness, 34-5; Whitman on future, xxxix, 388-409; word from the Greek, xxvii, 9-11; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 267-8, 269-91, 292-6, 297-310, 311-36; Wordsworth on materials of, 267; world created anew by, xxvii, 355-7

Poetry of the Celtic Races, xxxii, 135-82

Poetry, English, xi, xli, xlii

Poetry, Shelley’s Defence of, xxvii, 327-59

Poetry, Study of, Arnold’s, xxviii, 65-90

Poets, Aristophanes on duty of, viii, 469-470, 472; authors of language, xxvii, 331-2; banished by Plato, 37-9; Browning on, xlii, 1972; Burke on narrowness of, xxiv, 48; Burns on, vi, 80-1, 85, 108, 312-13, 321, 424-5; called vates, xxvii, 8-9; defined in universal sense, 331; Dryden on, xvii, 7; Emerson on great, v, 144; fame of, xxvii, 333; happiest and best of men, 350-8; historians as, 335; Jonson on, xl, 362-3; to be judged only by time, xxvii, 336; as legislators and prophets, xxvii, 332; Manzoni on advice of, xxi, 467; meaning a maker, xxvii, 9, 30; O'Shaughnessy on, xlii, 1198-9; Pascal on, xlvi, 19 (34), 20 (39); philosophers as, xxvii, 334-5; philosophers, compared with, 350-3; qualifications requisite to, xxxix, 297; shoemakers and, xxvii, 112; Socrates on wisdom of, ii, 10; Tasso on, xxvii, 356 note; unacknowledged legislators of the world, 359; Whitman on, xxxix, 391-409; Wordsworth on, 278-84, 300-1; xli, 659

Poet’s Dream, The, xli, 855-6

Poet’s Progress, The, vi, 320-3

Poet’s Welcome to His Love-Begotten Daughter, vi, 55-7

Poets, Ode on the, xlii, 873-4

Poggioli, Domenico, xxxi, 350, 360, 362

Poggioli, Gianpagolo, xxxi, 350 note, 360, 362

Pogius of Florence, xxxix, 16

Pointers, instincts of, xi, 256, 257

Poisoning, Harvey on, xxxviii, 125; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 364-5

Poisons, regulation of sale of, xxv, 292, 293-4

Potters, The Battle of, xxxv, 34-59

Poix, Edward III at, xxxv, 18

Polarity, in affairs of government, v, 246; in nature, 14, 87-8

Polarization of Light, xxx, 264-7

Pole, Cardinal, and Machiavelli, xxvii, 366

Polemie, Epitaph on a Noisy, vi, 58

Polermo, the sophist, xxxviii, 60

Polemon, King, capture of, xii, 351

Polenta, Guido da, xx, 111 note 3

Policy, and justice, xxiv, 289-90; Penn on, i, 337 (152-4)

Polite Letters, Hume on, xxxvii, 292-3

Politeness, Character and, xxxii, 236, 254; Locke on, xxxvii, 47-8, 124-5; origin of, xxxiv, 204; the ritual of society, v, 409; Swift on ceremonial, xxvii, 100-1 (see also Manners)

Polites, and Circe, xxii, 135-6; death of, xiii, 118
Politian, mentioned, xxvii, 372
Political Economy, Burke on beginnings of, xxiv, 394; effects of a mistaken, x, 437-8; human nature in, xxvii, 469; Mill on, xxy, 46-7; need of imagination in, xxvii, 351, 353; objects of, x, 310; systems of (see Commercial S., Agricultural S.)
Political Institutions, dependent on circumstances, xxiv, 148; Hamilton on, xliii, 199; Mill on choice of, xxy, 107-8
Political Parties, Washington on, xliii, 238, 239, 240-1
Politicians, Smith on, x, 348; Socrates on, ii, 9-10; Webster on, xlvii, 804
Politics, Essay on, Emerson's, v, 239-51
Politics, On, by Burns, vi, 452
Politics, Burke on science of, xxiv, 198-9; Channing on, xxviii, 318-20; corruption in, under property system, xxxvi, 168; friendship in, ix, 23-5, 30-1; Hamilton on intolerance in, xliii, 201; Hobbes on science of, xxxiv, 362; Hume on science of, xxxvii, 297, 359, 419; Lowell on science of, xxviii, 439; Mill on science of, xxy, 99-103; Milton on study of, iii, 242; reading course in, i, 42-4; Thoreau on, xxviii, 400
Poll-taxes, Smith on, x, 503-4, 514-15
Pollio, Asinius, orator, ix, 205 note 3; in African War, xii, 307; Caesar, and, 292; on Casar, xxxii, 99
Polonius, in Hamlet, the prototype of, xlii, 92; Laertes, and, 100-1; farewell advice to Laertes, 109; counsels Ophelia against Hamlet, 110-11; sends Reynaldo to Laertes, 120-3; hears Hamlet's madness, 123-4; reports to king, 126, 127-30; scene with Hamlet, 130-1; announces players, 136, 138-9; asks king to play, 142, 149; plan to test Hamlet's madness, 143, 147; at the play, 150-1, 155; summons Hamlet to queen, 158; in hiding at Hamlet's meeting with mother, 160, 162; death, 163; Hamlet on, 163, 169, 172-3
Polus, the actor, xii, 191 note, 214
Polyalces, Plutarch on, xii, 66
Polybus, in the Odyssey, xxii, 49, 302; death of, 303
Polyceai, M. Aurelius Antoninus, in reign of, ii, 310-11 and note 3; Bunyan on, xv, 265
Polycaste, daughter of Nestor, xxii, 45
Polycrates, tyrant of Samos, xii, 63;

Anacreon and, xii, 814; death of, prophesied, iii, 91; Emerson on, v, 95
Polydamma, wife of Thon, xxii, 52; Helen and, xxxii, 56
Polydeuces, and Castor, xxii, 152
Polydore, Molière on, xxy, 215; murder of, xii, 129-30
Polyeucte, Corneille's, xxy, 77-130; remarks on, 76
Polyeucte, in Polyeucte, goes to be baptized, xxy, 77-81; Pauline on, 83; Severus on, 88-9; returns to Pauline, 93-4; determines to go to temple, 95-7; his deeds in temple, 101-2; his conduct at death of Nearcnius, 105, 106; in prison, 108-11; with Pauline in prison, 111-15; with Felix, 121-3; last scene with Pauline, 123-4; refuses to yield and condemned, 125-7
Polygamy, Browne on, iii, 323; Mill on, xxy, 287-8
Polylerites, More on the, xxx, 151
Polynestor, Dante on, xx, 229 note 19
Polymorphic Genera, xii, 56-7
Polyницы, and Eteocles, xx, 107 note; references to, in Antigone, viii, 255, 258-60, 263-4, 294-5
Polyphemides, son of Mantius, xxii, 206
Polypheme, the Cyclops, xiii, 149-50; reference to, xli, 939
Polyphemus, Burke on, xxiv, 126; remarks on story of, xxii, 3; Ulysses and, 11, 119-29
Polytheism, Lessing on, xxxii, 186
Pomarre, Queen, of Tahiti, xxix, 419-20
Pomham, the Indian, xliii, 146
Pommiers, Aymenion on, xxxvi, 36, 42, 47
Pomona, reference to, iv, 190; Vertumnus and, 270
Pomp, Milton on, iv, 189; Penn on, i, 388-9
Pompeia, wife of Casar, xii, 267; Clodius and, 241-2, 270-2
Pompeius, Quintus, quarrel with Sulpicius, ix, 9
Pompeius Saturninus, letter to, ix, 192
Pompeius, Sexust, xiii, 345-6 (see Pompey, Sexust)
Pompeo, xxxi, 91-2, 121, 125-6, 133, 135, 142-3, 145-6
Pompey, accusations against, ix, 98-9; Casar and, iii, 123, 141; ix, 5-6; xii, 248-50, 252, 274, 275-6, 281, 282, 284, 285; Casar and, Cicero on, ix, 162-3; Casar, final contest with, xii,
GENERAL INDEX

288-302; Cæsar killed beside statue of,
318; Cæsar presented with head of,
303; Cicero and, ix, 88, 113, 115-16,
120, 122, 123-4, 162-3; xii, 224, 242-3,
244, 246, 248-50; Cicero on, ix, 82,
94, 122-3; Cicero on death of, 159;
Clodius and, xii, 247; Crassus and,
274; Dryden on, xiii, 16; in Egypt,
xxxii, 5-6; as manager of corn supplies,
ix, 96; marries Cæsar's daughter, xii,
267, 275; at Milo's trial, ix, 97-8; xii,
246; Milton on, iv, 385; in Parthian
war, ix, 147; Pascal on, xlviii, 235
(701); preparations of, ix, 99; provin-
cial laws of, 398 note 2; sea-power
of, iii, 79; sons of, xii, 309; temperate
life of, 336; Sylla and, iii, 67; Webster
on death of, xlvii, 853
Pompey, Sextus, Erichtho and, xx, 36
note 2; refuses to break word, xii, 345-
6; in Sicily, 345; war on, 348
Pomponia, and Q. Cicero, ix, 134; Philo-
logus and, xii, 259
Pontipog, Eliot on, xliii, 142
Pontanus, Sidney on, xrvii, 12
Pontitianus, and St. Augustine, vii, 126-8
Pontonous, in the Odyssy, xxii, 94
Pomtorno, Jacopo Carrucci da, xxi, 401
note
Pooley, Thomas, persecution of, xrv, 223
note 2
Poor, Burns on life of the (see The Twa
Dogs); Luther on care of the, xxxvi,
313-14; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 117
Poor Laws, in Elizabethan England, xxxv,
301-3; of England, x, 139-44; Ruskin
on, xrviii, 123 and note 17
POOR MAILIE, DEATH OF, vi, 41-2
POOR MAILIE'S ELEGY, vi, 43-4; remarks
on, 16
POOR Richard'S Almanac, i, 3, 91-2, 163
POURTITH CAULD AND RESTLESS LOVE, vi,
451-2
Pope, Alexander, on Addison, xxvii, 172,
173, 177, 178; Addison's Cato and,
166, 167; Arnold on, xrviii, 81-3;
Burns on, vi, 338; Byron on, xxxii,
128; as editor of Shakespeare, xxxix,
235-6, 318; Emerson on, v, 444; Essay
ON MAN, xi, 406-40; Hazlitt on, xrvii,
273-4; ON A Lady At Court, xi, 406;
lines by, on friends, xxvii, 273-4; Mil-
ton and, xxxix, 319; on Milton's God,
xrvii, 200; on modesty in speech, i,
18-19; Ralph and, 38, 150; Saint-
Beuve on, xxxii, 127-8, 131; on Shake-
speare, xxxix, 211-12, 218, 229; Soli-
tude by, xl, 405-6; Swift and, xxviii,
17, 28; Swift on, 16; on Swift, 15; on
Thomson, xxxix, 325; Voltaire on,
xxxiv, 148-50, 152; Wordsworth on
xxxix, 322; Wordsworth on Iliad of,
323-4; Wordsworth on Windsor Forest
of, 323
Pope, Sir Thomas, xxxvi, 132-3
Pope, in Pilgrim'S Progress, xv, 69
Pope'S Months, xxxvi, 280, 288
Popery, Milton on, iii, 229-30
Popes, benefices and the, xxxvi, 280-5;
bishops and, 281-2, 288-9, 204; bulls
of, the, 312-13; Calvin on the, xxxix,
41-2; court of the, xxxvi, 278, 293;
custom of kissing their feet, 296-7;
Dante on covetousness of the, xx, 399-
401; Dante on temporal authority of
the, 211; Datarius of the, xxxvi, 284
note, 285-6; encroachments in Ger-
many, 277-9, 288, 293-4; England and,
xxxiv, 89; how regarded in Italy, xxvii,
367-8; jubilees of the, xxxvi, 299 note;
legates of, 316; attitude toward liberty
of press, iii, 195-8; Luther on pomp of
the, xxxvi, 275-6, 281, 293, 297;
Luther on powers of the, 251-2, 253,
256, 256-7, 309; Luther on right of
punishing, 269-70, 272-3; Luther on
vices and encroachments of the, 275-
98, 316-17, 321, 323-4; monasticism
encouraged by, 300; Pascal on the,
xlviii, 304-5 (871-7), 306 (880, 882);
their relation with temporal power,
xxxvi, 265-70, 290-1, 294-6; relations
with empire, 294-6, 327-30; their right
to interpret Bible, 270-2; their rights
over councils, 272-5; saints and, 311-
12; as vicars of Christ, 343-4 (see also
Papacy)
Popilius, and Cicero, xii, 258
Poplar Field, The, xli, 534-5
Poplicola, Plutarch on, xii, 178
Poppy-water, Locke on, xxxvii, 26
Populace, Bacon on movements of the,
iii, 39-40; Browne on the, 311; dis-
approval of the, v, 65-6; kings and,
iii, 51-2; nobility and, xxxvi, 32;
praises of the, iii, 126; in princeidoms,
xxxvi, 33-6; Shakespeare on likes of
the, xlv, 172; superstition of, iii, 45-6
Popular Science, Freeman on, xxviii, 235
Popularity, Carlyle on, xxx, 403-4; Hob-
corn, x, 179; value of, reason for, 402-3; variation in value of, 36-7, 45-6; effect of variation on rents, 38; as wealth, 319-30

Precious Stones, prices of, x, 176-7, 178, 179; reason for high prices of, iii, 88; in Utopia, xxxvi, 191-3, 199-200

Precious Things, David on, xli, 497; for those that prize them, xvii, 11

Precision, excessive, v, 210

Precocity, Bacon on, iii, 105

Preconception, Seneca on, xlviii, 121 note 5

Predecessors, the memory of, iii, 31

Predestination, Augustine on, vii, 47; Browne on, iii, 262, 308-9; Calvin on, xxxix, 49-50; Dante on, xx, 373; Hume on doctrine of, xlviii, 368-70; Jansenist doctrine of, xlviii, 7; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 954, 955

Predicaments, of Aristotle, St. Augustine on, vii, 59-60; sons of Ens, iv, 22

Predictions (see Prophecies)

Pre-existence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 9; Cicero on proofs of, ix, 73-4; Lessing on, xxxii, 205-6; Socrates on, ii, 63-8; Wordsworth on intimations of, xli, 595-600

Prefaces, Hugo on, xxxix, 337-8; remarks on, 3; to speeches, a waste of time, iii, 63

Prefaces to Famous Books, xxxix

Prejudice, Burke on, xxiv, 223-4; fatal to a critic, xxvii, 213; Pascal on, xlviii, 42 (98); in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 291; Tennyson on, xlii, 999

Prelates, and kings, iii, 51

Premium, Mr., in School for Scandal, xviii, 143; Sir Oliver Surface as, 149, 153-60

Premiums, for encouragement of industry, x, 387-8

Premunire, defined, xlvii, 877 note

Preparations, a poem, xl, 198-9

Prepotency, in animals, xi, 314; instances of, 306

Presage, defined, xxxiv, 381-2

Presbyter, is but priest writ large, iv, 81

Presbyterianism, Franklin on, i, 76-7; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 81-2

Prescott, Mill on, xxv, 77, 78

Prescription, rights by, Burke on, xxiv, 285-6

Present, the, alone can be lost, ii, 203 (14); Emerson on the, v, 20; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 320; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1265; Omar Khayyam on enjoyment of the, xli, 945, 946, 947, 954; Pascal on the, xlviii, 355; Pascal on neglect of the, 64 (172); a point in eternity, ii, 239 (36); Raleigh on the, xxxix, 89; represents all eternity, ii, 239 (37), 259 (36); Shakespeare on the, xl, 262, 264; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 423-4; use of the, ii, 205 (1), 210 (14), 214 (17), 216-17 (26)

Present in Absence, xl, 313

Present Crisis, The, xliii, 1370-3

Presents, defined by Stella, xxvii, 127-8 (see also Gifts)

Presidency, price of the, v, 88

Press, liberty and licentiousness of the, xxvii, 245-6; Franklin on liberty of, i, 92-3; Mill on liberty of the, xxv, 210-49; pious editor's idea of liberty of, xlii, 1374; liberty of, in U. S., xliii, 194 (1); Mill on writing for, xxv, 55

Pressure, effect of, on temperature, xxx, 233

Preston, Captain, xxxiii, 303, 311, 316, 324

Presumption, of mankind, Smith on, x, 109; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (214)

Presumption, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 42, 216-17

Pretas, xlv, 863 note 2

Pretences, Cicero on, ix, 39-40; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70

Premtets, Thackeray on, xxviii, 11

Pretino, II, xxxi, 157 note 5

Pretty, Francis, Drake's Voyage, xxxiii, 199-224

Pretty Peg, vi, 500

Prevention, better than cure, i, 348 (304)

Priam, Burke on, xxiv, 127; character of, xiii, 20; death of, 119; in sack of Troy, 117-18; Shakespeare on death of, xli, 137; visit to Arcadia, xiii, 273

Priam, grandson of King Priam, xiii, 196

President of United States, xliii, 186-9; duties and powers, 188-9; election, early method, 187 (2, 3); election, amended method of, 196-7; impeachment of, 182 (6), 189 (4); his part in legislation, 183-4; Lincoln on duty of, 321; oath, 188 (7); qualifications, 187-8 (4); removal or death of, 188 (5); salary, 188 (6); term of, 186 (1); veto power of, 183-4
excite love or fear, 54-6; Tzu-kung on, xlvii, 65 (20, 21); virtues and vices of, xxxvi, 50-1, 57-9; Webster on, xlviii, 775 (see also Kings, Rulers)

Princedoms, absolute and limited by nobility, xxxvi, 15-16; acquired by crimes, 29-32; acquired by fortune, 22-8; advantages of new, 78-9; arms in new, 68-9; arms and factions in mixed, 69-70; best friends in new, 70; civil, 33-5, 70-1; ecclesiastical, 38-40; hereditary, 7-8; military affairs of, 40-50, 68-9, 71-2; mixed, 8-19; new, acquired by merit, 19-22; the several kinds of, 7; strength of, 36-7

Principal and Agent, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 413-14

Principia, Newton’s, Locke on, xxxvii, 166-7

Principia, Preface to Newton’s, xxxix, 150-2

Principles, assertorial, problematical, and apodictic, xxxii, 326; Emerson on, v, 83; Epictetus on, ii, 127 (30); Marcus Aurelius on, 210 (13), 212, 216 (16), 286 (5); Pascal on intuitive, xlviii, 99-100

Printing, Hobbes on invention of, xxxiv, 322

Printing-houses, Franklin on, i, 45 note

Prior, Matthew, poems by, xl, 396-8;

Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147, 156

Prioress, Chaucer’s, xl, 14-15; Dryden on, xxxix, 166

Priscian, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 64

Priscilla, wife of Aquila, xlv, 462 (2-4), 463 (18), 464 (26)

Priscus, Cornelius, letters to, ix, 218, 247, 281, 307

Priscus, Javenelus, anecdote of, ix, 284

Priscus, Vibius, xxxv, 348

Prisoner of Chillon, xli, 801-11

Prisoners of War, in agreement with Mexico, xliii, 304-5

Prisons, Cellini in praise of, xxxi, 251-4;

Erasmus on, v, 56

Pritchard, Mrs., Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275

Privacy, Penn on, i, 349-50, 353

Private Property (see Property)

Privation, Burke on terror in, xxiv, 61

Privernus, death of, xiii, 312-13

Pro Patria Mori, xli, 817

Proæresius, leader of Attic school, xxviii, 59; Hephæstion and, 53

Proaireisis, Milton on, iii, 242 note

Probability, Hume on, xxxvii, 332-3, 376-7; Pascal on doctrine of, xlvii, 312 (908), 314 (917-18, 920), 316 (922)

Probity, Franklin on usefulness of, i, 87

Problem, The, by Drummond, xl, 327-8

Problem, The, by Emerson, xlii, 1247-9

Problematical Principles, xxxii, 326

Probus, the soldiers and, iii, 41

Prochorus, xlv, 434 (5)

Procula, Serrana, Pliny on, ix, 201

Proclus, on beauty, v, 308; on God and the world, xxxix, 106; on the universe, v, 167, 176

Procopius, xxxii, 179 note 30, 180

Procrastination, Bentham on, xxvii, 243;

Machiaveli on, xxxvi, 12

Procis, in Homer’s Hades, xxi, 153; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 222

Proctophantasmist, in Faust, xix, 180-1

Procula, Cleopatra and, xii, 382-3

Proclus, meaning of name of, xii, 156

Proclus, Vetius, ix, 340

Procurers, Roman, ix, 295 note 5

Prodicus of Ceos, ii, 7

Prodigal Son, parable of, the, xlv, 395 (11-32)

Prodigality, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28; economically considered, x, 266-9; liberality and, i, 327-8; motives of, x, 269; public, 270; punishment of, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 29, 47

Prodigies, Plutarch on, xii, 40-1

Prodius, character of, iii, 65

Production, bounties on, x, 385-6; consumption the object of, 424; on what dependent, 5-6, 271-2; improvement in, causes of, 9-26; improvement in, dependent on capital, 213; improvements in, effect on prices, 178-207; improvements in, raise rents, 207-8; effects of increase in, on wages, profits, and interest, 284; less important than intellectual improvement, xxviii, 350-1; a means, not an end, 222; Mill on laws of, xxv, 152-3; taxes on, x, 486-8

Productive Labor, in agricultural system, x, 429-30; defined, 258; employment of capital is, 289-92; maintenance of, 259-60; proportion of, on what dependent, 261-5

Professions, competition in, unnaturally increased, x, 133-142; liberal, remuneration of, 102, 104, 107-9

Profitableness, Aurelius on, ii, 241 (45), 249 (53)
Profit(s), in by-employments, x, 120-1; capital and, 90, 96, 97; of city and country, 115; clear and gross, 98; as fixed by competition, 281; defined, 53; dependent on prices, 118; by what determined, 56; tendency of, to equality, 101; extraordinary, 61; effect of increase of commodities on, 284; effect of increase of money on rate of, 183-4; inequalities, natural, 103, 104-5, 107, 112-13; inequalities due to government interference, 121-46; as indicated by rate of interest, 90-6, 98-9; as affected by market fluctuations, 60-1; maximum of, 98-9; minimum of, 98; an element in natural price, 56-7; in new trades, 117; effect of high, on prices, 99-100; as affected by progress, 262-3; proportion in different employments, 64-5; of speculators, 116; of stock, as element in prices of commodities, 49-52; taxes on, 496-501; wages and, 113-14; of wholesale and retail trade, 113-16 Profusion, a source of grandeur, xxiv, 66 Progne, changed to swallow, xx, 179 note 4 Prognostics, Browne on, iii, 283; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 379, 381-2 Progress, dependent on art, xxxii, 231 et seq.; Emerson on, v, 149-60; Goethe on, xix, 354, 366, 367-8; Pascal on, xviii, 119 (354), 120 (355); effect of, on landlords, capitalists, and wage-earners, x, 207-11; effect on prices, 178-207; liberty necessary to, iii, 221 et seq.; Tennyson on, xlii, 985; due to wants, xxxiv, 177-8; of wealth, x, 54-5, 304-9 Progressive Development, Darwin on, xi, 217, 218-19; objection to law of, 209-10 Progressive State, effect of, on profits, x, 90; effect of, on wages, 71-3, 83 Prohibition, Mill on, xxx, 284-5; in United States, xliii, 198 (18) Projects, Franklin on new, i, 125; imprudent, economically considered, x, 266-9; Penn on, i, 343 PROLOGUE, A, by Burns, vi, 260-1 PROLOGUE SPOKEN AT DUMFRIES, vi, 371-2 PROLOGUES TO FAMOUS BOOKS, xxxix Promeneia, the priestess, xxxiii, 33 Prometheus, crime and punishment of, viii, 166-9; fire stolen by, 167 note, 170 note; Heracles and, 194, 198 note 63; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 376-7; Io and, viii, 188-9; Jove and, v, 92; lament of, viii, 169-71; marriage with Hesione, 178, 186-7; Mazzini on, xxxii, 395; with ocean nymphs, vii, 171-6; with Okeanos, 176-80; his services to man, 175-6, 182-4; type of human nature, iii, 16; Zeus and, viii, 193-4, 199-206 PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 166-206; editorial remarks on, 5; Voltaire on, xxxix, 364 Promises, of captives, fable of, xvii, 33-4; Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; of enemies, fable of, xvii, 29; Goethe on written, xix, 71; Kant on, xxxii, 314-15, 330, 333, 340; in law, xxxiv, 395-401; Marcus Aurelius on breaking, ii, 208 (7); Penn on, i, 340; of princes, xxxvi, 57-8; of princes, Beaumont on, xvii, 669; Yu-tzu on, xliv, 6 (13) Promissory Notes, as money, x, 251-3 PROMESSI SPOSI, I (see BETROTHED, THE) Proofs, Hume on, xxxvii, 332 note, 376; Pascal on, xlviii, 20 (40) Propagation (see Population) Propensity, and inclination, xxxii, 336 note Property, Burke on representation of, xxxiv, 189-90; under democracy, xxviii, 453-4; denunciations of, their origin, 455-6; elective franchise based on, v, 241-2; xxxvii, 453-4; Emerson on cares and uses of, v, 48-9, 50; Emerson on the institution of, 46-7, 242; Emerson on reforms of, 258-9; Emerson on wrongs of, 95; by gift or inheritance, 241; in labor, x, 124; in land, effect on wages, 67; Locke on, xxxiv, 205; Locke on love of, xxxvii, 85, 91; Lowell on rights of, xxviii, 463, 470; Mill on private, xxxv, 143-4; More on system of, xxxvi, 166-8, 236-9; Pascal on private, xviii, 105 (295); Pascal on rights of, 378-9; reliance on, is want of self-reliance; v, 82; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 198; Rousseau on origin of, 201-2, 208; Rousseau on effects of system, 210; secures private, U. S. Constitution, xlii, 194-5; weight of, in government, v, 243 Prophecies, Bacon on, iii, 90-3; Browne on, 297; Hume on, xxxvii, 392; not miracles, xlviii, 280-1; among Pagans; xxxiv, 380-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 214-19,
Kant on imperatives of, xxxii, 327, 328-30; Kempis on, vii, 209; Locke on, xxxvii, 77; of speech, Burke on, xxiv, 149; Whitman on, xxxix, 403-6; in youth, Sheridan on, xviii, 141

Prudence, in PILGRIM’S PROGRESS, xv, 53-4, 228-30, 235-6

Prudentius, Walton on, xv, 356

Prusa, baths at, ix, 304-5

Prynne, on the drama, xxxiv, 153-4

PSALM, FIRST, PARAPHRASED, vi, 33

PSALM, NINETEENTH, VERSIFIED, vi, 33-4

PSALM cxxiv, PARAPHRASE OF, iv, 15

PSALM cxxxvi, PARAPHRASE OF, iv, 15-18

PSALM FOR THE CHAPEL OF KILMARNOCK, vi, 336-7

PSALM OF LIFE, xlii, 1264-5

PSALM-singing, origin of, vii, 146-9

PSALMS, THE BOOK OF, xlv, 145-332; Augustine, St., on, vii, 142-3; editorial remarks on, xlv, 144; l, 29; Esdras and, xlviii, 210; idea of God in, xxiv, 59; Herbert on, xv, 400; HYMNS based on, xlv, 535-40; Pascal on, xlviii, 194 (596); Sidney on, xxvii, 9; Smart on, xli, 487-98

Psammethichos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 7-8, 18, 20, 76-9

Psammis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 80-1

Psellus, Michael, xlii, 686

Pseudo-Martyr, of Dr. Donne, xv, 324-40

Psyche, Cupid and, Milton on, iv, 71

PSYCHE, ODE TO, xlii, 880-2

Psychology, future of, xi, 505

Ptolemy, and Gabinius, xii, 323, 324

Ptolemy Ceraunus, xii, 84 note

Ptolemy Epiphanes, xlvii, 249

Ptolemy Euergetes, xlvii, 249

Ptolemy Philadelphus, xlviii, 248

Ptolemy Philopator, xlviii, 249

Ptolemy Soter, xlvii, 248-9

Ptolemy, son of Abubus, xx, 139 note 5

Ptolemaea, round of, in Hell, xxx, 139 note 5

Public Affairs, boldness in, iii, 31-2

Public Buildings, in war (agreement with Mexico), xliii, 303

Public, flattery of, the not equal to truth, ix, 40-1; ingratitude of, xix, 177; Mill on the, xxv, 215 (see also People, Populace)

Public Debts, Burke on, xxiv, 243, 248, 288; Smith on, x, 549-64

Public Duties, Christianity and, xxv, 244

Public Education, Mill on, xxv, 302-3

Public Hospitals, idea of Thomas Bond, i, 116

Public Institutions, expense of, x, 452-67

Public Interests, in relation to landlords, capitalists, and wage-earners, x, 209-11

Public Lands, as source of revenue, x, 472-6

Public Libraries, Carlyle on, xxv, 374; proposed by Franklin, i, 67

Public Life, character in, v, 184-5; Epicurus on, ii, 160 (117); Penn on, i, 353

Public Measures, Franklin on, i, 125

Public Men, complaints of, iii, 25; Franklin on, i, 89

Public Office, Bacon on, iii, 28-31; Channing on, xxviii, 319; Cicero on conduct of, ix, 129; Confucius on, xlv, 43-4; often held in contempt, ix, 37; Emerson on corruption in, v, 278-9; Franklin on holding, i, 107; in New Atlantis, iii, 148, 149; qualifications for, i, 354-7; xxiv, 188-9; Tzu-lu on, xlv, 62-3 (see also Officials)

Public Opinion, Emerson on independence of, v, 64, 65; Epicurus on dread of, ii, 171 (150), 184 (158), 176 (172); government by, xxviii, 468; improper field for, xxv, 279-80; Kempis on independence of, vii, 244-5; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 206-7 (4), 268 (18), 269 (27), 271 (34), 295 (4); Socrates on, 292 (23); Mill on, xxv, 157, 261, 264, 268; Pliny on weight of, ix, 306; Plutarch on desire of, xii, 245 and note; proper field of, xxv, 271-3, 279; Raleigh on, xxxix, 57, 69; Socrates on, ii, 33-4, 35-7; tyranny of, xxv, 199-202, 226-7; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 336

Public Ownership, objections to, xxv, 307-10

Public Peculators, in Dante’s HELL, xx, 86, 89-90

Public Revenues, Bacon on, iii, 15

Public Schools, Locke on, xxxvii, 50-4

Public Service, in Body of LIBERTIES, xliii, 67

Public Spirituedness, Mill on, xxv, 66-7

Public Works, expense of, x, 452-7

Public Worship, Franklin on, i, 77; Penn on, 360 (473)

Publicans, xlv, 362 note 2

Publicola, at Actium, xii, 372, 373

Publilia, wife of Cicero, ix, 6, 79-80; xii, 252-3
GENERAL INDEX

Publius, Paul and, xliv, 484 (7-8)
Pucci, Antonio, xxxi, 212 note
Pucci, Roberto, xxxi, 114 note 4, 222
Puck, in FAUST, xix, 184, 190
Pudens, Servilius, legate to Pliny, ix, 366
Puerperal Fever, Contagiousness of, xxxvii, 223-54
Puerperal Fever, relations with erysipelas, xxxviii, 227, 240 note, 242, 249, 253-4; with other fevers, 249; Pasteur on, 375-81
Puffendorf, on liberty, xxxiv, 218; works of, xxxvii, 157-8
Pugliano, John Pietro, xxvii, 5
Pulci, Luigi, xxxi, 63-8; Dryden on, xiii, 13; reference to, xxvii, 372
Pulley, The, by Herbert, xl, 345-6
Pulleys, power and velocity in, xxx, 182-3
Pulmonary Artery, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 70, 71, 80, 88-9, 91, 92-3, 97, 137, 138-9
Pulmonary Veins, uses of, xxxviii, 71-2, 88, 91, 137, 139
Pulse, Galen on the, xxxvi, 65; Harvey on the, 65-9, 77, 79-81, 87-8, 122, 128, 138
Pulteney, Charlotte, Lines to, xl, 440-1
Puma, habits of the, xxix, 273-4; meat of the, 122
Punch, Emerson on London, v, 452, 471-2
Punctuality, Swift on, xxvii, 103
Punishment, of children, xxxvii, 34-43, 45-6, 60-4, 65-9, 93-4, 103; Confucius on, xliv, 7(3); judicial, in Massachusetts, xlii, 72, 73 (46); Marshall on power of, 219-20; as means of association, xxv, 87-8; Montaigne on corporal, xxxii, 56
Punishments, cruel, forbidden in United States, xlii, 105 (8); prescribed, Winthrop on, 90-100, 101-2, 104-5
Punna, the slave-girl, xliv, 614-15
Punnavaddhana, xliv, 756
Punta Alta, remains at, xxix, 88-9
Purana, Taine on the Indian, xxix, 412-13
Purdie, Tom, description of, xxv, 431-2
Purgatory, Dante's visit to, xx, 145-284; gate of, guarded by St. Peter's angel, 8 note 11; Luther on, xxxvi, 252, 253; Pascal on, xliv, 169 (518), 339; of St. Patrick, xxxii, 177-8; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 115; Socrates's idea of, ii, 108-9
Purification, Dante on, xx, 231
Purist, in FAUST, xix, 185
Puritans, Defoe on the, xxvii, 135-6; editorial remarks on the, iv, 6; Emerson on the, v, 37; on secular music, vi, 17
Purity, Kempis on, vii, 242
Purity, The Way of, xliv, 702-4
Purpose, Epicetus on, in life, ii, 117-18 (2); lack of, 201 (7), 204 (16), 206-7 (4); Marcus Aurelius on, 210 (14), 211 (2); Shakespeare on, xlii, 153
Pursuits, Mohammed on ill-chosen, xliv, 916
Purdy, Mrs., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 134
Purusha, xliv, 851
Purushottama, xliv, 859
Pus, due to bacteria, xxxviii, 256; Pasteur on microbe of, 369 (see also Suppuration)
Pusey, Edward B., translator of St. Augustine, vii
Pusillanimity, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; why dishonorable, 365; irresolution and, 372
Putijma, the cacique, xxxiii, 368, 371
Putrefaction, cause of, xxxviii, 257
Putyma, lord of Aromaia, xxxiii, 350
Pygmalion, king of Tyre, xiii, 85; Dante on, xx, 228
Pygmies, war of, with cranes, iv, 101-2
Pyldases, in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, vii, 113; Orestes and, vii, 50; ix, 18; Sidney on, xxvii, 10
Pyramids, of Egypt, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 63-5, 67, 68-9; Emerson on, xlii, 1248; Milton on, iv, 105
Pyramus, and Thisbe, xx, 255
Pyrgo, the nurse, xiii, 199
Pyrilampes, and Pericles, xii, 51
Pyrrhianism, Homer on the, xxii, 143; Plato on, ii, 108, 109
Pyrrha, and Deucalion, iv, 319
Pyrrhic Dance, Byron on the, xlii, 814
Pyrrhonism, Carlyle on, xxv, 341; Hume on, xxvii, 415-16; of Montaigne, xliv, 389-90
Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, Appius's speech against, ix, 51; Ciceron on, 20; in Dante's HELL, xx, 52; Decius on, ix, 60; called Epirot prince, xx, 306 note 11; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 17; Pascal on, xlvi, 54; surnamed the Eagle, xii, 84 note
Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, Andromache and, xiii, 138-9; Chaucer on, xl, 49; Homer on (Neoptolemus), xxii, 157; Priam killed by; xiii, 118-19; Priam and, Shakespeare on, xlv, 137-9; slain by Orestes, xiii, 139; in Trojan horse, 108; in sack of Troy, 116-17

Pythagoras, Dandini on, v, 268; Emerson on, 66, 177; Golden Verses of, i, 81; on guardian spirits, iii, 284 (33); Hugo on, xxxix, 343; on life, xxxii, 46; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 241 (47); proverb of, iii, 68; school of, 244; Sidney on, xxvii, 7; on the soul, ix, 73; on suicide, 71

Pythagoreans, custom of the, xxxix, 52-3; alleged debt to British philosophy, iii, 222; on the stars, ii, 253 (27)

Pytheas, the orator, Antipater and, xii, 213; on Demonsthenes, 197

Pythian Lord, Apollo called the, viii, 26

Pythocides, teacher of Pericles, xii, 38

Python, the Byzantine, xii, 197

Python, the serpent, Milton on, iv, 304

Qarun, xlv, 932

Qua Cursum Ventus, xiii, 1121-2

Quadians, M. Aurelius Antoninus' war with, ii, 304, 307-8; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116

Quadratilla, Numidia, Pliny on, ix, 309-10

Quadratus, Numidius, Pliny on, ix, 283, 309-10

Quagga, descent of the, xi, 163-5

Quail, falling sickness of, xxxv, 334

Quakers, attitude of, toward lotteries, i, 108, 243-4; attitude of, toward war, 107-10, 190-2, 217-20; duty toward unwise laws, 282; in England, 305; epistle of (1759), 230-4; Folger on persecution of, 9; in French and Indian War, 220-1; history of, xxxiv, 71-8; Lamb on, xli, 736; principles of, i, 227; settlements of, in America, 230-1; shifts to support their principles, 109-10; slavery and, 168, 206-7, 208-9, 212, 224-5, 229, 251, 273; Smith on decline of, 272; Voltaire on doctrines of, xxxiv, 65-71 (see also Woolman, Penn)

Qualities, of Hinduism, xlv, 853-6, 870-1; primary and secondary, xxxvii, 206-7, 210-11, 411-12

Quarles, Francis, An Ecstasy, xl, 341

Quarrels, causes of, xxxiv, 389; Shakespeare on, xlv, 109

Quasir, god of poetry, xlix, 401 note

Quatrefages, M., on hybrids, xi, 291

Queens, Bacon on, iii, 50; Confucius on, xlv, 57

Queen's Return from Low Countries, xl, 358

Queintanonina, Lady, Don Quixote on, xiv, 490

Quesnai, Mr., on agricultural system, x, 437-8, 443

Questions, Bacon on habit of asking, iii, 83-4; Buddha on useless, xlv, 647-52; of children, xxxvii, 104, 105-7; Stevenson on, xxviii, 282; sudden, iii, 59

Quiescence, Buddha on, xlv, 705

Quillota, Chili, Darwin on, xxvii, 259

Quinault, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 145

Quintilian, on the body in speaking, ix, 226 note; Mill on, xxxv, 19; teacher of Pliny, ix, 185

Quintus, Titus, conqueror of Macedon, xxxvi, 79; Milton on, iv, 383

Quirinius, governor of Syria, xlv, 357 (2)

Quirimina, earthquake at, xxxix, 306-13

Quixada, Montaigne on, xlv, 490

Quotations, Cervantes on, xiv, 6-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 150-1; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30-1

Rabaud, M., on National Assembly, xxiv, 300 note

Rabbi Ben Ezra, xiii, 1103-8

Rabbinism, chronology of, xlviii, 211

Rabbits, descent of, xi, 33; in Falkland Islands, xxix, 197-8

Rabelais, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Hugo on, xxxix, 351; language of, 374; Montaigne on, xxxii, 89; Morris-Dance of Heretics, iii, 12; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxix, 105, 129; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148

Rabirius Posthumus, his desire for riches, iii, 88

Race, the, is not to the swift, xlv, 346 (11)

Race, blood relationship, as tested by, xxviii, 242-3, 245-51; counteracting forces to, v, 338-9; Emerson on influence of, 337-8; extension of ties of, xxvii, 272-3; language and, editor's remarks on, 1, 19; language not a proof of, xxviii, 235-40; language a practical test of, 252-73; language as a presumption of, 239-46; meaning of word, 226; not a fixed thing, v, 339; sentiment of,
its growing importance, xxviii, 227-34; Taine on, xxxiv, 422-3 (see also Races)

RACE AND LANGUAGE, Freeman's, xxviii, 225-73

Race, Cape, Hayes on, xxxiii, 287

Races, Emerson on human, v, 336; origin of, xxviii, 245-9; political divisions and, 252-3; Taine on differences of, xxxix, 410-32

Rachel, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 11, 18; in Dante's PARADISE, 420; Milton on, iv, 28; references to, xxvii, 321-2; xlii, 1277; type of contemplative life, xx, 256 note 4

Racine, Jean Baptiste, Hugo on, xxxix, 363, 370-2; Hugo on Athalie of, 354; Hume on Athalie of, xxvii, 221; life and works, xxvi, 132; Phædra, 133-96; Sainte-Beuve on Athalie of, xxxii, 125-6; Taine on, xxxiv, 412

Radcliffe, Dr., on electric fish, xi, 189

Radicalism, Emerson on, v, 264

Raffael (see Raphael)

Rafinesque, on species, xi, 12

RACAMUFFINS, The Pack of, xvii, 64-5

Rage, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353

RAGING FORTUNE, a fragment, vi, 36

Rahab, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 323; lies of, xv, 260

Raillery, in conversation, xviii, 120; Locke on, xxvii, 122; Swift on, xxvii, 95

Rambaud, Dante on, xx, 362 note 4

Rainbow, cause of the, xxxiv, 122; the first, iv, 340-1; lesson of the, xv, 235

RAINY DAY, The, xlii, 1273-4

Rajas, xv, 853, 863, 865, 868-70

Rakshasas, xv, 863 note

Raleigh, Sir Walter, colony of, xxxiii, 226-7, 257; DISCOVERY OF GUIANA, 301-80; dream of Eldorado, x, 403; Emerson on, v, 183; Gilbert and, xxxiii, 262, 273-4; His PILGRIMAGE, xl, 203-4; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; language of, xxxix, 196; life and works, xxxiii, 300; xxxiv, 66 note; The Lie, xl, 204-6; PREFACE TO HISTORY OF WORLD, xxxix, 66-115; editor's remarks on PREFACE, 3; 1, 23, 30; REPLY TO MARLOWE'S PASSIONATE SHEPHERD, xl, 254-5; St. Joseph captured by, xxxix, 315; Spencer's letter to, xxxix, 61-5; Trinidad explored by, xxxii, 311-12; VERSES, xl, 207; WHAT IS Our LIFE, 207

Ralph, in FAUSTUS, xix, 233-6

Ralph, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, sent to the wars, xlvi, 473-6; his return, 498-9; at Lord Mayor's, 503-4; reported dead, 507-8; at Hodge's shop, 510-11; with wife's shoe, 511-13; stops Hammon's wedding, 521-2; reunited to Jane, 522-4; mistaken for Rowland, 525; at Lord Mayor's dinner, 529, 535

Ralph, James, i, 37-9, 39-40, 41-2, 43-4, 49, 150

Rama, teachings of, xlv, 719

Ramath-lechi, Samson at, iv, 418

Ramayana, The, remarks on, xlv, 784

Ramazan, reference to, xlii, 955

Rambler, Johnson's, xxvii, 154

Ram-Dass, Carlyle on, xxv, 405-6

Ramiel, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 213

Rammaka, monastery of, xlv, 714

Ramsay, Sir Andrew Crobrie, on the cuckoo, xi, 261; on degradation, 322; on faults, 323-4

Ramsay, Allan, Peggy, xl, 401; Burns on, vi, 16, 81, 87, 410

Ramuzzioni, on diseases of overwork, x, 83

Ran, the goddess, xlix, 286 note

Rand, and the adder, v, 276

RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE, xlii, 1341-4

Randiver, son of Jormunrek, xlix, 354, 418, 427 note

Rank(s), Channing on, xxviii, 343-4; is but the guinea's stamp, vi, 511; not inconsistent with liberty, iv, 200; Pascal on, xlviii, 378-80, 382; without bounty, xlv, 12 (26)

RANKINE, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 53-5

RANKINE, JOHN, EPITAPH ON, vi, 59-60

RANKINE, JOHN, REPLY TO ANOUNCEMENT OF, vi, 53

Ranse, James, xxxiii, 133-5, 143

RANTIN' DOG, THE, vi, 182-3

RANTIN', ROVIN' ROBIN, vi, 92-3

Ranulph, of Chester, xxxv, 231

Rapacity, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 54, 59

Raphael, the archangel, in FAUST, xix, 18; in PARADISE LOST, iv, 180-260

Raphael, the painter, accused of immorality, xxvii, 357; Agostino Chiigi and, xxxi, 34 note 4; Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1090; Emerson on, v, 181; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; Il Fattore and, xxxi, 34 note 3; Madonnas of, xlii, 1094-5; sonnets of, 1094-6

Rapture, David on, xlii, 491; so deep, its ecstasy was pain, xix, 16

RAPUNZEL, story of, xvii, 66-9
Rare Things, Penn on, i, 329 (69)
Rarity, forerunner of extinction, xxix, 181
Rashness, belongs to youth, ix, 52; Emerson on, v, 110; Penn on, i, 334 (119)
Rasselas, Johnson's, xxvii, 154
Rastall, Judge, Walton on, xv, 323
Rastelli, Giacomo, xxxi, 96 note 3
Rat, Brander's song of the, xix, 87
Rational, terin, ii, 277 (8)
Rational Soul, Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 285 (1)
Rationalism, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 289-92
Rats, range of, xi, 146
Ratsey, Gamaliel, xlvii, 547 note 19
Rattlesnakes, Dana on, xxiii, 153-4; Darwin on, xi, 202-3
Rattlin' Roarin' Willie, vi, 256
Raulin, Jules, xxxviii, 359 note
Raven, The, by Poe, xlii, 1227-30
Ravenna, battle of, Macaulay on, xxvii, 393; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 85
Ravens, Epicetus on, ii, 134-5 (53); Harrison on, xxxv, 339
Ravens, The Three, xi, 73-4
Ravens, The Seven, xvii, 107-9
Ravillac, murderer of Henry IV, iii, 98
Raving Winds Around Her Blowing, vi, 299
Ravishment, divine enchanting, iv, 51
Rawley, Dr., Bacon's literary executor, iii, 144
Reaction, in human affairs, v, 283-5 (see also Fularity)
Read, Rebecca, first marriage of, i, 50; Franklin and, 25, 28, 36, 39, 42, 66, 76
Readers, of poetry, three classes of, xiii, 58-9
Reading, Bacon on, iii, 122-3; Carlyle on, xxv, 364, 373; Channing on, xxviii, 337-8; for children, xxviii, 131-3; choice of, xxviii, 99-100; Confucius on, xlv, 19 (11), 21 (25), 39 (15); Emerson on our, v, 68-9; Emerson on right, 11; Epicetus on, ii, 170 (145); folly of trying to limit, iii, 199-205; for girls, xxviii, 150-2; Kempis on, vii, 210; Locke on instruction in, xxxviii, 128-31; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 194 (7); Milton on, iv, 403; Newman on education by, xxviii, 31-2, 33-8; Pascal on, xlvii, 26 (69); Pliny on, ix, 303; power given by, xxviii, 135-6; preparation for, 99-100; proper method of, 101-13; true, impossible under modern conditions, 116 (see also Books)
Ready-to-halt, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 174, 276, 284, 288, 312, 313
Ready-writing, Carlyle on, xxv, 443-7; Dryden on, xxxix, 156
Real Existence, Berkeley on, xxxviii, 193-257, 266-8, 270-85; Buddhist denial of, xlv, 657-8, 661; Descartes on, xxxiv, 29; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 343 (24); Emerson on, v, 99-100; Hume on evidences of, xxxvii, 306-18, 324, 330-1, 409, 414-15, 419; Montaigne on, xlviii, 389-92; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 244; Schiller on, xlviii, 239-40; Socrates on, ii, 90-6
Real Presence, Pascal on, xlvii, 301-2; Tillotson on, xxxvii, 375
Realist, in Faust, xix, 188
Realities of Imagination, Hunt's, xxvii, 280-95
Reality, alone beautiful, v, 301-2; in art, Hugo on, xxxix, 366-7
Reaper, The Solitary, xli, 654-5
Reason, in animals, Darwin on, xi, 251; in animals, Descartes on, xxxiv, 46-8; of animals, Hume on, xxxvii, 371-4; Bacon on the, iii, 8; Boileau on human, xxxiv, 142-3; Browne on the, iii, 257, 264-5, 306; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11; Calderon on the, xxvi, 56; Carlyle on, xxxv, 323-4; Chénier on, xlviii, 125; in criticism of art, xxvii, 215; Dante on, xx, 218; Descartes on conduct of the, xxxiv, 5-6, 17-20; Descartes on equal distribution of, 5-6; direct and indirect interests of, xxxii, 370 note; discursive and intuitive, iv, 193; Epicetus on, ii, 118 (6), 128 (33), 129 (37), 137 (59), 169 (144); experience and, xxxvii, 332 note; faith and, Browne on, iii, 261, 271-2; faith and, Kempis on, vii, 364 (4, 5); faith and, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 107; Franklin on, i, 35; Goethe on, xix, 76; habit and, xxxvii, 92; happiness in obedience to, ii, 201 (8), 207 (4), 208 (6, 7), 210 (12), 221 (51); Helmholz on the, xxx, 175; Hobbes saying on, xxx, 100; Hume on objects of, xxxvii, 306; imagination and, xxvii, 350-3; xlviii, 35-7; instinct and, Pascal on, 117 (344); instinct and, Pope on, xl, 425-6; Kant on faculty of, xxxii, 361-2;
Redress, for every wrong, xviii, 311
REED AND TREE, fable of; xvii, 26
REEDS OF INNOCENCE, xii, 584-5
Reefs, coral, Darwin on, xxix, 469-83; as showing areas of subsidence, 483-4
Rees, William, xxxii, 138; on saints of Wales, 173
Reeve, Chaucer's, xl, 27-8; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 166
Refinement, Channing on, xxviii, 345-6
(see also Culture)
Reflection, Buddha on, xl, 731; Epic-
tetus on, ii, 159 (115); Goethe on, xxxix, 252; Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 152; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 251 (59); necessary to poets, xxxix, 297; Rous-
seau on faculty of, xxxiv, 245-7; Schil-
ler on, xxxii, 280-1
Reform, Bacon's advice on, iii, 29; Bacon on popular, 46; Burke on methods of, xxiv, 301-3; Descartes on political, xxxiv, 14-15; destruction and, Burke on, xxiv, 290; false methods of oppos-
ing, xxvii, 225-51; innovation contrasted with, xxiv, 391; Lowell on, xxviii, 469-70; Lowell on opposition to, 458-9; More on, xxxvi, 142, 164-6; Tennyson on, xxxii, 999-1001
Reform Bill, English, Emerson on, v, 364; Wordsworth on, 324
Reformation, Browne on the, iii, 253-4
(2), 255 (4); early attempts at, xxv, 222-3; in England, iii, 222-3; Hobbes on causes of the, xxxiv, 386-7; Lowell on the, xxviii, 456; Luther's Articles of, xxxvi, 288-335; Luther's part in the, 246; James Mill on the, xxv, 32; Taine on the, xxxix, 432-3; Woolman on the, i, 277; works concerning the, I, 23
REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND, PREFACE TO KNOX'S, xxxix, 58-60
REFORMER, MAN THE, v, 43-58
Reformers, Burke on, xxiv, 201; Emerson on, v, 258-9
Reformers, Fallacies of Anti-, xxvii, 225-51
Reformers, New England, v, 253-71
Regan, in King Lear, xlvi, 217; farewell to Cordelia, 223-4; plot against father, 224-5; at Gloucester's, 244-6, 247, 250; with father, 255-61; with Glouces-
ter, 277-80; with Oswald, her love for Edmund, 289-90; with Edmund, before battle, 303-4; after battle, quarrel
over Edmund, 308-9; her sickness, 309-
10; poisoned by Goneril, 314-15; Rus-
kin on, xxviii, 139
Regelation of Ice, xxx, 233, 243-4
REGISTRY BILL, ODE ON THE DEPARTED, vi, 332-4
REGIMENT OF HEALTH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 81-2
Regin, the Lay of, xliv, 250; Sigurd and,
283-92; slaying of, 295-6
Regiomontanus, prophecy of, iii, 92 (see Müller, John)
Registration Duties, x, 505-11
Regnault, on mechanical equivalent of heat, xxx, 199-200
Regnault's Apparatus, xxx, 189
Regnier, Mathurin, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 129
Regrets, Emerson on, v, 77
Regulus, Marcus, Aurelius and, ix, 229;
Blasaeus and, 229; Pliny on, 188-91, 207, 229, 249-51, 278-9; his son, 249-
51; Verania and, 228
Regulus, Marcus Atilius, Bacon on, iii, 130; death of, ix, 72; Milton on, iv, 383
Rehoboam, Dante on, xx, 192
Reinauld, of Mount Alban, xiv, 19
Reincarnation, Lessing on, xxxii, 205-6
Relations, and friends, Cicero on, ix, 15-
16
Relations of Ideas, xxxvii, 306
Relaxation, Amasis on need of, xxxiii, 85-6; Pascal on, xlvi, 16 (24), 126 (380); sudden, effect of, xxv, 118
Relevancy, in writing, Pliny on, ix, 271
Relics, Browne on, iii, 280 (28); Hume on, xxxii, 329; Pascal on, xlvi, 290 (839), 335; 358
Reliefs, feudal, x, 506-7
RELIGIO MEDICI, Browne's, iii, 251-322;
editorial remarks on, i, 31
Religion, of ascetic natures, xxviii, 171-
3; on authority, Channing on, 342-3; on authority, Emerson on, v, 147-8; on authority, Lessing on, xxxii, 192-3; on authority, Mill on, xxv, 229-37; on authority, Milton on, iii, 218-20, 229; iv, 355; on authority, Pascal on, xlvi, 438-40; on authority, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 285-6; in authors, criticism of, xxvii, 220-1; Bacon on, iii, 42-6; Ben-
jamin on criticism of faults in, xxvii, 244; Browne on doubts in, iii, 257; Buddha on useless questions of, xlv,
INDEX

INDEX

374

GENERAL

INDEX

647-52; Bunyan on, xv, 76-7, 83, 106-9; Bunyan on backshirting in, 154-5; Burke on fear in, xxiv, 59; Burns on, vi, 138-9, 205; Carlyle on, xxv, 337-8, 366; changes in, iii, 137-8; xxxiv, 384-7; Cowper on, xxxix, 295; decline of, v, 277-8, 280; determined by accident of birth, xxxiv, 284 note; duties of, 305; Emerson on, v, 27-8, 147-8, 197, 428-9; force in matters of, iii, 13-14; freedom of, in U. S., xliii, 194 (1); freedom of, Vane on, 121-2; of the future, Emerson on, v, 294-5; of the future, Lessing on, xxxii, 204-5; geography in, iii, 253 (2); Goethe on, xix, 150-1; Herbert on, music and, xv, 405-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341, 376-87; Hume on revealed, xxxviii, 385; hypocrisy in, vi, 95-6; xxvi, 214-15; individualism and, v, 280; Mill on, xxv, 47-8, 148; Mill on dissenters in, 33-4; miracles in, xxxviii, 381-2, 385-6, 388-91; morality and, iii, 30; xxxv, 30-1; xxxvii, 399-400, 404-5; mysteries in, Browne on, iii, 250-60 (9, 10); Newman on teaching of, xxxviii, 37-8; origin of, xxxiv, 375; Pascal on, xlvi, 68, 91 (245), 93 (252), 95 (260), 97 (268), 98 (273-90), 156 (470), 181, 189 (574); Pascal on the true, 138 (430), 142 (433), 155 (468), 161 (487, 489, 491-4), 185 (565), 191 (585), 192, 196 (605), 197 (666), 282-3, 294 (844); Penn on, i, 359-67, 348; iii, 42; philosophy and, xxxiv, 107-8; poetry and, xxvii, 105; xxxix, 313-15; Raleigh on, 90, 110-11; reason and, xxxii, 201-4; xxxvii, 395-9; xlvii, 81 (226), 84; Rousseau on natural, xxxiv, 280, 282-4, 289, 300-1; scepticism in, xlii, 72-7, 82 (230); science and, iii, 271-3; xxx, 5; xxxix, 128; self-reliance in, v, 38-40; of sensuous natures, xxviii, 169-70; Shelley on, xxvii, 332; state, Burke on need of, xxxv, 228-35; Taine on, xxxix, 429, 430-1, 432-3; virtue the essence of, v, 26; wars of, xiii, 15; xxxiv, 85; Washington on, xlii, 242; Woolman on, i, 173-4; Woolman on unity in, 230

RELIGION, UNITY IN, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 11-14

Religion and Philosophy, reading course in, l, 29-35

Religions, come from imaginative men,
Burke on, xxiv, 293; of coal mines, x, 169, 171; considered as produce of nature, 290-1; corn, 39-40; corn, in Elizabethan England, xxxiv, 249; defined, x, 53; by what determined, 56; extraordinary, 62; of forests, 169-70; gross and neat, 223-4; of houses, taxes on, 488-95; in kind, Pliny on, ix, 355; of land, by what determined in general, x, 147-9; of land cultivated for food, 149-65, 177; of land used to produce materials, 165-8, 177; of land, taxes on, 479-86; market prices, their effect on, 60; of metallic mines, 171-5; money, affected by variation of value of gold, 38; of precious stone mines, 176-7; prices and, relations between, 149; of commodities, as determined by, 50; profits and wages, confounded with, 54; progress of society in relation to, 208, 262; taxes on, 479-86, 488-95; taxes on, when best paid, 477 (3).

RENTON, Mr., NOTE TO, vi, 269

Renty, Sir Oudart of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 48-9

Renunciation, Buddha on, xlv, 594; Emerson on, v, 27; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 799, 809, 813, 847, 866; Kempis on, vii, 296 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 89 (240)

RENCUNCIATION, A, by De Vere, xi, 289

Renzo Tramaglino (see Tramaglino)

Reparation, Penn on, i, 334-5

Repentance, Calvin on, xxxix, 49-50; Cenci on, xviii, 321; Jesus on, xlv, 394 (7), 395 (10), 398 (3-4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 255 (10); Raleigh on, xxxix, 81; time for, xv, 262

Repetition, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 62-3, 70; Darwin on effects of, xxx, 321; Pascal on, xlviii, 22 (48); sublimity of, its cause, xxiv, 111-14

Rephan, xlv, 438 (43)

Replevin, in Massachusetts, xlii, 71 (32)

Repose, our foster-nurse of nature, xlv, 289

Representation, Jefferson on right of, xliii, 151; of minorities, Mill on, xcv, 159-60; personal, Mill on, 159-60; principles of, adopted by French Revolution, xxiv, 305-22; of property, Burke on, 189-90

Representative Government, Mill on, xcv, 69

Representatives, Congressional, xliii, 180-1, 182 (1), 183 (6, 7), 192 (3), 197-8; qualities needed by, v, 184-5 (see also Agents)

Reproach, independence of, vii, 244 (2, 3); worse than violence, iv, 205

Reproduction, period of, change in, xi, 187-8

Reproductive System, affected by conditions of life, xi, 302; sensitiveness of, 256

Reproofs, in anger, i, 347 (289-92); Cicero on, ix, 38-9; usefulness of, xliii, 94; vain, i, 358 (446-7)

Reproval, our fear of, vii, 310-11

Republican Government, on trial in America, xliii, 227

Republics, Dryden on, xviii, 8-9; limitation of authority in, xxxv, 196-8; Machiavelli on difficulty of conquering, xxxvi, 19; military affairs of, 42; monarchies compared with, v, 245

Reputation, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 129-30

Reputation, daughter of fortune, iii, 100; the desire for, ii, 253 (73); Locke on, xxxvii, 42, 78, 115; a matter of imagination, xlviii, 36; Pascal on desire of, 59 (147); Plutarch on desire of, xiii, 245; as power, xxxiv, 360; Rousseau on love of, 223-4; Webster on, xlviii, 797 (see also Fame)

Reputations, of great men, beyond their acts, v, 183

Requiem, by Stevenson, xlii, 1213

Requiescat, by Arnold, xlii, 1129

Requisition, right of, under Confederation, xliii, 159; under Constitution, 190-1

Rerir, son of Sigi, xlii, 258-9

Resemblance of ideas, Hume on, xxxvii, 304-5, 327-8

Resemblances, analogical, xi, 443-8; Browne on, iii, 313; deformity and, 46; embryonic, xi, 459-60; family, iii, 20; in nature, xi, 452-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (133); pleasure in finding, xxiv, 17-20

Resentment, Pascal on, xlviii, 112 (344); Penn on, i, 339-40 (183-5); 346 (270-1)

Reservation, in speech, Penn on, i, 383 (120)

Reservations, Papal, xxxvi, 285, 288, 291-2
Reserves Cases (Catholic Church), xxxvi, 292-3
Residences, Bacon on, iii, 108-12
Resignation, by Longfellow, xlvi, 1277-9
Resignation, Burns on, vi, 32; Penn on, i, 325-6 (see also Acquiescence)
Resolution, Buddha on, xlv, 597; from despair, iv, 92; Franklin’s maxim on, i, 79, 80; why honorable, xxxv, 366; Kempis on, vii, 222 (2)
Resolution and Independence, xli, 658-62
Resolutions, hasty, Penn on, i, 340
Resolve, The, by Brome, xl, 369-70
Respect, ceremonial and natural, xlviii, 380-2; Dryden on, xviii, 41; friendship and, ix, 36-7; an inferior degree of astonishment, xxiv, 49; Kant on, xxxii, 313 note 3; Locke on want of, xxxvii, 120-3; love and, xlviii, 418, 419
Respectability, Penn on, i, 345; religion of, xxviii, 301; Stevenson on, 299-300; virtue and, 501-2
Respects, Ceremonies and, Essay on, iii, 124-6
Respiration, compared with combustion of a candle, xxx, 162-70; Descartes on use of, xxxiv, 43-4; Galen on, xxxviii, 65; in high altitudes, xxix, 325-6; pulse and, xxxviii, 65, 69
Rest, Burke on state of, xxiv, 107-8; complete, is death, xlviii, 51 (129); Copper on, xli, 542; after good works, iii, 29; Herbert on, xl, 345-6; labor and, vii, 281 (4); xxviii, 314-16; needed by man, iv, 170; Pascal on complete, xlviii, 51 (129), 51 (131); second law of nature, v, 229, 236; temporal and eternal, vii, 300 (2); Tennyson on, xlii, 994-6
Restitutus, letter to, ix, 297-8
Restlessness, Herbert on, xl, 345-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (130), 52-5
Restoration, English, drama of the, xlviii, 5; Milton on, iv, 5
Results, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 33; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 59; Webster on weighing, xlvii, 786; Whitman on certainty of, xxxix, 404-6
Resurrection, Browne on the, iii, 290-300; Bunyan on, xv, 230; celebration of the, 403; Dante on certainty of, xx, 314; Jesus on, xlv, 406-7 (27-40); Milton on the, iv, 352; Mohammed on the, xlv, 890-1, 912; Pascal on, xlviii, 80-1 (222-3); Paul, St., on, xlv, 511 (12-55); Sadducees on, xlv, 406-7 (27-36); songs of the, xix, 36-8
Resurrection, The Day of, xlv, 543-4
Retail Trade, profits in, why greater than in wholesale, x, 114-15
Retailing, capital used in, x, 289-90, 291; necessity of, 288-9
Relatiation, by Goldsmith, xli, 305-9
Relatiation, Mohammed on law of, xlv, 990; Shelley on, xviii, 276-7; Socrates on, ii, 38-9
Relatiation Duties, x, 346-8
Retirement, Goldsmith on, xli, 511; Kempis on, vii, 225 (5)
Retreat, The, xl, 347-8
Retribution, Æschylus on, viii, 21-2, 24-5, 35, 79, 78, 89-90, 92, 93, 94, 98, 103, 116, 133-4, 144, 160; Asaph on, xlv, 233 (17-20); Bildad on, 98 (5-21); Buddhist doctrine of, xlv, 669-76, 671-4, 675-6, 678-80; Christ, the teacher of, xxxii, 198 (61); David on, xlv, 150 (12-16), 155 (5-6), 182 (16, 21), 186 (1, 2, 9-38), 213 (6-11); doctrine of, among the Jews, xxxii, 189-92; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 344 (11-13); Elijon on, 126 (21-30); Eliphaz on, 75 (8), 94 (20-35); Emerson on, v, 90, 99-100; Franklin on, i, 77, 90; future needlessness of doctrine, xxxii, 203 (85); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 861-2; Jesus on, xlv, 369 (21-6), 370 (38), 397 (25); Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 408; Job on, xlv, 104-5 (17-33), 129-10 (18-25), 112-13 (13-23), 119 (3); Kempis on, vii, 232-4; More on doctrine of, xxxvi, 196, 227; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 955, 956; Orestia deals with subject of, viii, 5-6; popular ideas of, v, 85-6; Whitman on, xxxix, 404-5; Zophar on, xlv, 101 (5-29)
Retz, Cardinal de, miracle related by, xxxvii, 386-7; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 87
Reuben, Winthrop on, xliii, 94
Reveille, The, xlii, 1401-2
Revelation, Bunyan on, xv, 99, 151; Emerson on, v, 32-3, 140-2; Franklin on, i, 55, 56; Lessing on, xxxii, 185-202; Pascal on, xlviii, 283 (818); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 282-302; superior to morality, xiii, 30; yearning for, xix, 53
Revelation, Book of, Parzus on, iv, 412
Revenge, Essay on, Bacon’s, iii, 15-16
GENERAL INDEX

Revenger, Burns on, vi, 106; contempt the best, iii, 320; Epictetus on, ii, 169 (143); forgiveness and, 153 (96); Hobbes on desire of, xxxiv, 353, 408; Marcus Aurelius on best, ii, 232 (6); masters fear of death, iii, 9; music and, xli, 477; Schiller on, xxvi, 479; Shelley on, xvii, 276-7; what will not, descend to, iv, 264

Revenge, The, xlii, 1007-10

Revengefulness, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; language of, 344-5

Revenue, capital and, as determining industry, x, 263-5; composed of wages, profits, and rent, 223; duties for, 352, 372; gross and neat, 224-9; as measured by money, 227-9; public, Burke on, xxiv, 357; sources of, x, 53; sources of public, 468-564

Revenue Bills, under Constitution, xliii, 183

Revere, Paul, Ride of, xlii, 1295-9

Reverence, Burke on, xxiv, 49; Goethe on, xxv, 381; Locke on, xxxvii, 84; Tennison on, xlii, 999

Reverie of Poor Susan, xlii, 655

Reversion, Darwin on, xi, 161-2; instance of, among pigeons, 38; of mongrels and hybrids, 314-15; remarks on, 39; tendency to, 28-9; tendency to, does not prevail against selection, 107-8

Reviewers, Carlyle on, xxv, 339-40

Reviews, Smith on, xxvii, 225

Reveling, Ecclesiastes on, xlii, 347 (20)

Revellius, Caninus, xii, 310

Revision, of writings, Pliny on, ix, 307-8

Revolution, ages of, Emerson on, v, 20; Burke on, xxiv, 170, 289-90; Franklin on, i, 89; Jefferson on right of, xliii, 150-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 105; reform contrasted with, xxiv, 390-1

Revolution Society, Burke on the, xxiv, 144-5, 204; answer to doctrines of, 155-72, 193-6

Revolutionists, Burke on, xxiv, 200-1, 297-8

Revolutions of Heavenly Bodies, Dedication of, xxxix, 52-7

Rewards, as means of association, xxv, 87; for children, xxxvii, 37-9, 40, 42, 56, 88; Emerson on, v, 260-70, 289; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 273 (42)

Reynaldo, in Hamlet, xlii, 120-1

Reynard the Fox, Locke on, xxxvii, 132

Reynolds, Sir Joshua, Goldsmith on, xlii, 505, 568; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Sheridan on, xviii, 106; on taste, xxxix, 268, 289-90

Reynolds, General, at Gettysburg, xliii, 329, 331, 332; Haskell on, 332-3

Reynolds, Mr., More and, xxxvi, 124

Reynolds, Mrs., in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 272, 274

Rhadamanthus, Homer on, xxii, 60, 98; Socrates on, ii, 29; Virgil on, xiii, 226

Rhames, death of, xiii, 304

Rharmus, and Antony, xii, 360

Rhampsinitos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 58-63

Rhapsodies, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32

Rhea, mother of the gods, ix, 385 note; Bacchus and, viii, 370; Hercules and, xiii, 262; Jove and, xx, 60

Rhesus, reference to, xiii, 89

Rhetoric, Burke on, xxiv, 137; Carlyle on, xxv, 376-9; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 9; Goethe on, xix, 30; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 158-9, 160-1; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 207 (5); Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 59-60; oratory contrasted with, xxv, 324; Penn on, i, 336 (137-41), 383 (126); Plutarch on, xiii, 53; simplicity in, v, 304

Rhetoricians, Pliny on, ix, 214

Rhexenor, son of Nausithous, xxxii, 91

Rhine, Byron on the, xli, 798-9; Caesar's bridge over, xii, 283; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 93; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 408

Rhinoceros, old Arabian idea of the, xvi, 249

Rhode, the maid, xlii, 449 (13-15); St. Peter and, xv, 337

Rhodius, Apollonius, xxxvii, 349

Rhodon, tutor of Casarion, xii, 384

Rhodopis, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 67-8

Rhetus, in the Æneid, xiii, 304, 335

Rhone, sediment of the, xxxviii, 401

Rhorry's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 351, 382

Rhyme, Dryden on, xiii, 55-6; Hugo on, xxxix, 373; Milton on, iv, 87; Montaigne on, xxxii, 62; Pope on advantages of, xl, 407; Sidney on, xxvii, 28; Swift on, 112; Whitman on, xxxix, 394

Rhymer, on Shakespeare, xxxix, 212, 215

Rhythm, Poe on, xxviii, 378; Shelley on, xxvii, 334; Sidney on, 49; universal inclination to, iii, 323-4
Ribeira Grande, Darwin on, xxix, 12
Ribemont, Eustace, at Poitiers, xxxv, 37-8, 48
Ricardo, David, Emerson on, v, 248; as member of Parliament, xxxv, 65; Mill and, 22, 38, 65
Ricardo, Duke, in Cardenio's story, xiv, 202-3
Riccaut, in Minna von Barnhelm, xxvi, 344-9
Ricci, Federigo de', xxxi, 429, 431-2
Riccio, Pier Francesco, xxxi, 345, 346-7, 355, 382, 386-7
Rice, cultivation of, x, 163-4
Rice ap Howell, in Edward II, xli, 63-8
Rice, Hugh ap, xxxv, 381
Rich, Lord, and More, xxxvi, 126
Richard I, accusations of God, v, 276
Richard II, Chaucer and, xxxix, 163; Raleigh on, 73; in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 63, 66, 68, 70-3, 75-80
Richard III, Raleigh on, xxxix, 75-6; reference to, xl, 458
Richard the Third, stage presentation of, xxvii, 109
Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, xxxv, 258
Richard of St. Victor, xx, 329 note 28
Richard of the Lea, the knight in Robyn Hode, xl, 131-46, 162-4, 168, 170-3, 174, 180, 183
Richardson, Gabriel, Epitaph for, vi, 513
Richardson, Samuel, Franklin on style of, i, 23; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 275
Richelet, Hugo on, xxxiv, 365
Richelieu, Burke on, xxiv, 186; Joseph the Capuchin and, xxxix, 356; Louis XIII and, xxiv, 332-3; in Mantua contest, xxi, 78, 435, 466
Riches, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 87-90
Riches, advantage of, remains to maker, v, 48; Burns on, vi, 48, 85, 204, 326; Cicero on, ix, 37; compensation of, v, 88; Confucius on, xiv, 6 (15); Curius, Manlius on, ix, 65; death and, xvi, 303-4, 312, 321; Dekker on, xl, 318-19; Ecclesiastes on, xiv, 340 (10-14), 341 (1, 2), 346 (11); Emerson on true, v, 217-18; Epicetus on true, ii, 179 (182); friendship and, ix, 27; good and evil, xlvii, 801; grow in Hell, iv, 107; happiness and, i, 343, 344; xix, 364; heirs to, v, 49; Herbert on, xv, 390; why honorable, xxxiv, 365; in-dependence of, v, 54; Jesus on, xlv, 369 (24), 387 (16-21), 401 (24-5); Job on, xlv, 120 (24-5, 28); Kempis on, vii, 273 (4); loss of, no misfortune, ii, 126 (25); Massinger on, xlvii, 917; Milton on, iv, 382-3; Morris on, xliii, 1196; Nashe on, xi, 260; Pascal on property of, xlviii, 109 (310); Penn on pursuit of, i, 390; poetical idea of, v, 226; Pope on, xl, 435, 437-8; as power, xxxiv, 360; Psalm on folly of trust in, xlv, 201-3; Raleigh on, xxxiv, 90-1, 96; Raleigh on pursuit of, 90, 92-4; results of competition of, xxxiv, 370; Stoic dictum of, ix, 133; Thoreau's idea of, xxviii, 394; Utopian opinion of, xxxvi, 194, 200; virtue and, i, 342 (219); Walton on, xv, 329; Webster on, xlvii, 764; Woodnot on, xv, 388; Woolman on, i, 196 note, 211, 233 (see also Wealth)
Richmond, Duke of, and George Herbert, xv, 386
Riddell, Captain, Lines to, vi, 328-9
Riddell, Captain, Rhyming Reply to, vi, 329
Riddell, Maria, Epigram on, vi, 478
Riddell, Mrs., On Birthday of, vi, 475-6
Riddell, Robert, Lines to Memory of, vi, 514
Riddell, Robert, Sonnet on, vi, 488
Riddell, Walter, Epitaph for, vi, 485
Riddell, Mrs. Walter, On the Carriage of, vi, 485
Ridiculous, Fielding on, the, xxxix, 179
Riding, Locke on, xxxvii, 171, 172
Ridolfi, Niccolo, xxxi, 45-6 note 2
Riemer, on Goethe, v, 191
Rigby, Dr., xxxviii, 223, 245, 248
Right, Augustine, St., on wrong and, vii, 38-9; Confucius on seeing and doing, xlv, 9 (24); disputes on wrong and, xxxiv, 374; "doth its own likeness breed," viii, 35; Emerson on, v, 62, 283; Franklin's early view of, i, 55; "gives way to delight," viii, 321; Kant on tests of, xxxii, 325-2; law and, xxxiv, 391-2; "makes room where weapons want," xlv, 58; Manzoni on, xxi, 19-20; James Mill on, xxi, 35-6; Pope on, xl, 408-15; for right's sake, xlv, 795; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268; success as the measure of, ix, 278; of
the sword, Pascal on, xlvi, 305-6 (878)
Right Reason, Bentham on phrase, xxv, 44
Right-Timing, Penn on, i, 338
Righteousness, Æschylus on, viii, 36;
Augustine, St., on, vii, 37-9; Burns on rigid, vi, 183;
Confucius on, xliv, 52 (17), 55 (2); David on, 182 (15-22), 187-88, 213 (10-11);
Ecclesiastes on, 343 (15-16), (20), 344 (12, 14), 345 (2); Elihu on, 127-8 (2-8), 129 (6-7); Eliphaz on, 105 (3); of God, Elihu on, 128-9 (2-7); Justice compared with, xxxiv, 404-5; Pascal on hunger after, xlvi, 99 (264); “the path of,” xi, 77; the Psalmist on, xliv, 288 (4-9); reward of, 261 (12-15); reward of desire for, xlv, 817; wickedness, contrasted with, xlv, 145, 232-4, 237 (10); Woolman on, i, 189
Rights, Burke on, of man, xxiv, 196-200;
Hobbes on, natural, xxxiv, 391-2; Jefferson on, xliii, 150; of persons and of property, v, 240-3; renunciation and transference of, xxxiv, 392-3; social, 392-3, 408-9
Rights of Woman, The, vi, 446-7
Rigogli, Giovanni, xxi, 53-4
Rigor, pushed too far, xxvi, 445
Rigs o’ Barley, vi, 44-5
Rimini, Francesca da, xx, 24; Hugo on, xxxix, 349
Rimini, Malatestino da, xx, 111 note 5; Cassero and, 116 note 9
Rimmon, the god, iv, 99
Rimsky-Korsakov, influence of Arabian Nights on, xvi, 4
Rinaldo, Dante on, xx, 362 note 4; Spenser on, xxxix, 62
Rinaldo d’Est, Dryden on, xiii, 33
Ring and the Book, Dedication of, xlii, 1109-10
Ringgrave, Captain, xxxviii, 18
Ringrave, Count, death of, xxxviii, 51
Rinkart, Martin, hymn by, xlv, 558
Rio Grande River, xliii, 292, 294
Rio Negro, Darwin on, xxxix, 70-1
Rio Sauce, Darwin on the, xxix, 112-3
Riolan, John, on the heart, xxxviii, 82
Riolanus, on arteries, xxxviii, 69
Riou, reference to, xli, 780
Ripamonti, on plague of Milan, xxi, 500
Ripheus, in Dante’s Paradise, xx, 372-3;
death of, xiii, 114; in sack of Troy, 111-3
Ripley, George, xlvi, 585 note 3
Riquet, and the Languedoc canal, x, 455
Risks, human contempt of, x, 110; Penn on, i, 345
Rites, Bacon on religious, iii, 45-6; Luther on religious, xxxvi, 372-3; Penn on religious, i, 363 (507), 387 (175)
Ritter, Heinrich, commentator on Antoninus and Epictetus, ii, 323
Ritter, Karl, Geikie on, xxx, 325
Rituals, without reverence, xlv, 12 (26)
Rivalry, friendship and, ix, 21-22; fruits of, xxxvi, 98; Pliny on, happy, ix, 237
River of Life, by Campbell, xlii, 775-6
Rivers, second Earl of, xxxix, 9-10, 13; death of, 75-6
Rivers, John, xxxiii, 230
Rivers, Pascal on, xlvi, 15 (17)
Riviere, Mercier de la, x, 444
Rizpah, by Tennyson, xlii, 1011-14
Rizzio, murder of, xxxix, 359
Roads, expense of maintaining, x, 453-6; Smith on good, 150-1
Roads, Rough, Epi gram on, vi, 237
Roannez, Charlotte Gouffier de, xlvii, 346 note 2; letters to, 346-7
Roannez, M. de, on reason, xlvii, 98 (276)
Roanoak, colony of, xxxiii, 226-7, 257
Rob Morris, Auld, vi, 445
Robb, D. C., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 269
Robbers, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 46, 52-3, 100-1; rich and poor, xlv, 673
Robert, of Normandy, Henry I and, xxxix, 72
Robert, king of Sicily, Dante on, xx, 317 note 11, 319 note 2; poets and, xxvii, 40
Robert of Lincoln, xlii, 1215-17
Robertson, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 230-1, 244-5
Robertson, inventor of the mule, v, 395
Robertson, F. W., translator of Lessing, xxxii, 183
Robertson, Rev. John, Burns on, vi, 165, 242
Robertson, Joseph, of London Review, xxv, 129; Wordsworth on, v, 464
Robin, parable of the, xv, 206
Robin, M. Ch., xxxviii, 340-4
Robin Gray, Auld, xli, 557-8
Robin Hood, Emerson on character of, v,
349; Maid Marian and, xli, 875 (see also Robyn Hode)
Robin the Ostler, in Faustus, xix, 233-6
Robin-Redbreast; Call for the, xl, 322-3
Robin Shure in Hairst, vi, 324
Robinson, Mr. Alfred, marriage of, xxiii, 235-40; (in 1859), 385
Robinson, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 329-30
Robinson, Henry Crabbe, and story of The Fisherman, xvii, 83 note
Robinson, Ralph, translator of Utopia, xxxvi, 2
Robyn Hode, in Robyn Hode, his friends and customs, xl, 129-32; the knight and, 132-9; 146, 162-4, 168-9; welcomes Little John, 151; with the Sheriff, 153-4; and the monk, 155, 157-61; at archery contest, 164-7; in knight's castle, 167-8; returns to greenwood, 170; rescues knight, 170-2; the king and, 173-83; at court, 183-4; returns to greenwood, 184-5; death, 185-6
Robyn Hode, A Gest of, xl, 128-86
Rochambeau, Count de, xliii, 169
Roche-sur-Yon, at Metz, xxxviii, 23, 24, 35; Navarre and, 47-8
Rochefoucauld, Duke de, Burke on, xxiv, 250, 418-19; Voltaire on Maximis of, xxxiv, 101
Rochester, Earl of, On Charles II, xl, 383; Hugo on, xxxix, 380; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 142-4
Rockingham, Lord, Burns on, vi, 52; Burke and, xxiv, 5
Rocks, Geikie on, xxx, 328-9, 337-8; Lyell on volcanic, xxxi, 396-7; metamorphic, xxx, 334-5; sedimentary, 330-1, 339-40; stratified and crystalline, xxxviii, 395
Rocks Wandering, the, xxii, 163
Roc's Egg, Aladdin and the, xvi, 421-2; story of, 244-5, 274-5
Roddick, William, Epitaph on, vi, 487
Roderigo, in Duchess of Malfi, xlvii, 758, 778-9, 847-8, 851, 852, 853
Roderigo, counsellor of Philip, xix, 290
Rodney, Emerson on character of, v, 349
Rodney's Victory, Lines on, vi, 459-60
Rodolph, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 168 and note 12, 172-3
Rodrigo, Don, in I Promessi Sposi, bravoes of, xxi, 15; relations with Ab-
of, xxxvi, 276-7; Dante on, xx, 211, 377-8; in England, xxxv, 252-6, 266, 267; Hobbes on revolt from, xxxiv, 386-7; Hume on ceremonies of, xxxvii, 328; Knox on the, xxxix, 58; liberty of the press under, iii, 195-7; Luther on, xxxvi, 276-70; Machiavelli on temporal power of, 38-40; Mill on, xxxv, 232-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 296 (849, 850), 300 (857-62), 303 (867), 304 (860-70), 306 (876, 881), 307 (885), 309 (890, 896), 311 (905), 315, 347, 348; services in, xxxv, 265; Shelley on, in Italy, xviii, 277 (see also Papacy)

Roman Classics, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 122

Roman Empire, Bacon on fall of, iii, 139; decline of, xxxvii, 391-2; Hugo on fall of, xxxix, 344-5; liberty of press in, iii, 195-6; life in early (see Pliny, Letters); literary works of, l, 20, 25; Luther on, xxxvi, 327-8; Machiavelli on cause of overthrow of, 47; power of the soldiery in, 62-3

Roman Names, Plutarch on, xii, 155-6

Roman Provinces, ix, 396 note 1

Roman Time, ix, 233 note 4

ROMANCE AND CHRONICLE, xxxv

Romance-poetry, Arnold on the, the, xxviii, 75-7

Romances, Cervantes on, xiv, 474-7, 481, 487-8; defended by Don Quixote, 488-95; Fielding on, xxxix, 176-81; Whitman on, 402

Romanianus, friend of Augustine, vii, 95-6

Romano, Giulio, xxxi, 34 note 3, 55, 58, 60, 82

Romano, Ezzolino di, xx, 51 note 8

Romans, Caxton on the, xxxix, 151; eating customs of the, xxxv, 288; xxxvii, 17-18; education among the, 50 note; Emerson on the, v, 52; houses and public buildings of early, 52; poetry among the, xxvii, 8-9; swimming among, xxxvii, 13; Taine on the, xxxix, 421, 424

Romantic Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 346

Romantic Movement, Hugo in, xxxix, 337 note; Wordsworth in, 268 note

Romanus, the martyr, xv, 265

Romanus, Voconius, Pliny on, ix, 218-19, 357-8; Pliny's letters to, 188, 211, 284, 318, 336

Rome, agrarian law of, x, 395-6; allies of, iii, 78; America and, ix, 7; assimilation of other nations by, xxviii, 248-9; Bacon on, v, 362; Bacon on triumphs of, iii, 80; bribery in, xii, 159-60; burning of, Chaucer on, xi, 49; custom of candidates in early, xii, 158-9; Carthage and, Virgil on, xiii, 174; Cicero on success of, iii, 44-5; civil war in, xii, 292-4, 308-9; colonies of, x, 397; corn importations in, 153-4; England compared with, xxxiv, 85-6; of Evander's time, xiii, 279-80; foreign policy of, xxxvi, 19; freedom of, due to her arms, 41-2; freedom of press in, iii, 193-4; galleys of, xxxv, 357 note; the, Germans and, xxxii, 113-14; Goethe and Byron on, xxxii, 390 note; greatness of, prophesied, iii, 90; conquest of Greece, xxxvi, 11-12, 18; Grecian art in, xxxiv, 237; history of, Carlyle on, xxxv, 365-6; history of, Dante on, xx, 306-8; history of, Virgil on, xiii, 289-92; interest in, x, 96; kings of, Virgil on, xiii, 234-5; Luther on, xxxvi, 298; Marlowe on, xix, 230; medicine in, xxxv, 240; Milton on, iv, 396-9; money in, x, 29, 30, 31, 43; More on standing armies of, xxxvi, 145; naturalization policy of, iii, 76-7; penology in, xxxvi, 151; pigeons in ancient, xi, 40; poetry of, Shelley on, xxvii, 344; Prætorian emperors of, xxxvi, 22; present level of, xxx, 350; provincial policy of, xxxvi, 11-12, 17, 73-4; Raleigh on, xxxix, 71; religion and philosophy of, 431-2; religious matters in early, xii, 170; religious toleration in, xxxiv, 383; xxxvii, 393; republic of, Machiavelli on, xxxv, 368-9; Republican, works dealing with, l, 20, 25; sack of, by Imperialists, xxxi, 68-80; seditions in early, xii, 150-2, 157-8; See of (see Papacy); selection known in, xi, 45; Shelley on, xii, 868; value of silver in, x, 182; slavery in early, xii, 169-70; study of language in, xxxvii, 146, 162; Taine on, xxxix, 424; turdi cultivated in, x, 188; of Virgil's time, Dryden on, xiii, 15-17; Volscian Wars of, xii, 152-4, 171-82

Romeo, steward of Raymond Berenger, xx, 309 note 26

Romeo and Juliet, Lamb on, xxvii, 302; Ruskin on, xxviii, 138

Romilly, Sir Samuel, apprentice bill of, v,
393; on buying seat in Parliament, 364 note; on chancery, 364; on English laws, 347; his love for his wife, 370; Mill and, xxv, 67; on public speaking, v, 360
Romilly, Edward, xxv, 122
Romilly, John, xxv, 122
Romolo, S., xx, 379 note 5
Romulus, the asylum of, xiii, 279; Dryden on, 17; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20, 21; ordered Romans to live in arms, iii, 77-8; parentage of, xx, 318 note 16; prophecy of, xiii, 82; suckled by Wolf, 289; Virgil on, 233; Waller on, xxxiv, 146
Ronalds of the Bennals, The, vi, 25-7
Roncavesalles, battle of, lxix, 94 127-73
Roncesvales (see Roncavesalles)
Ronsard on the Æneid, xiii, 43, 44; Montaigne on, xxxii, 62; Taine on, xxxix, 428-9
Roosevelt, Theodore, CONVENTION WITH PANAMA, xliii, 450-62
Roper, William, son-in-law of More, xxxvi, 88; Life of More, 89-134
Ropes, Henry, at Gettysburg, xliii, 367
Rosa, Vincent de la, in the goatherd’s story, xiv, 500-2
Rosabelle, xli, 748-50
Rosalind’s MADRIGAL, xl, 214-15
Rosaline, by Lodge, xl, 215-16
Rosas, General, xxxvi, 74, 78, 80-1, 109-10, 146
Rosaura, in Life is a Dream, arrival in Poland, xxvi, 7-13; with Segismund, 14-17; with Clotaldo, 18-21; at palace, with Segismund, 41; reason of coming to Poland, 66-7; returns to tower, with Segismund, 67-8; reunited with Astolfo, 73
Roscius, case of, xii, 219-20
Roscommon, Lord, Silenus of, xiii, 57; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 330
Rose, in Shoemaker’s HOLIDAY (see Oateley)
Rose, A WHITE, xlii, 1198
Rose, The Red, Red, vi, 482-3
Rose, Aquila, i, 223; elegy on, 27; son of, 64
Rose Aylmer, xli, 898
Rose-Bud, A, BY MY EARLY WALK, vi, 287
Roses, in HAMLET, xlii, 124-5, 131-5, 140, 142-3, 149, 159, 156-7, 159-60, 169, 170, 172-3, 175, 184, 206, 210
Roses, Harrison on, xxxv, 242-3; Massinger on, xliii, 864
Roses IN THE BOSOM OF CASTARA, xl, 252
Roses, Wars of the, Raleigh on, xxxiv, 79
Roslin Inn, EPICRAM AT, vi, 263
Ross, in MACBETH, reports victory to Duncan, xlii, 323-4; messenger to Macbeth, 327; and the old man, 348; with Macduff, 348-9; at the banquet, 357, 359, 361; with Lady Macduff, 370-1; at English Court, 378-80; with Sward, 393
Ross, Alexander, WOODED AND MARRIED, xli, 567-8
Ross, Captain, at Keeling Island, xxix, 456, 461
Rösselmann, the priest in WILLIAM TELL, at Rooth league, xxvi, 417-28; before Gessler’s cap, 437; with Tell at Altdorf, 439-48; reports murder of emperor, 477-8
Rossetti, Christina Georgina, poems by, xlii, 1181-3
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, poems by, xlii, 1149-83
Rossi, Girolamo de’, xxxi, 247 note 1, 298-9, 335-6
Rosso, II, xxxi, 46 note 1, 54, 195-6, 301 and note, 324
Rotund, the, in building, xxiv, 63 and note
Rouen, capture of, xxxvii, 47; Smith on, x, 263-4
Rough Roads, EPICRAM ON, vi, 237
Roughness, of manners, xxxvii, 121; more sublime than smoothness, xxiv, 61; why not beautiful, 120-1
Roumania, Freeman on, xxviii, 264-6
Round Table, The, xxxv, 135-6; why founded, 168; knights of the, xiv, 92; Renan on the, xxxii, 157-8; Tennyson on the, xlii, 992; seen at Winchester, xxxix, 21
Round Top, at Gettysburg, xliii, 333, 335
Round Tower AT JHANSI, xlii, 1183
Rous, Sir Francis, xxv, 360-70
Rousseau, Jean Jacques, his principles of
composition, xxiv, 303-4; remarks on
Confessions of, xxxi, 3; editor’s remarks on Discourse of, l, 32; Emerson on, v, 265; Hume and, xxvii, 202; Hazlitt on, 279-80; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308; On Inequality, 164-228; life and works, 162-3; Mill on work of, xxv, 241; Savoyard Vicar, xxxiv, 229-305; Sainte-Beuve on Savoyard Vicar of, xxxii, 123; Stevenson on, xxviii, 289
Roux, Maître, xxxi, 46 note i, 54
Rover, The, by Scott, xli, 743-4
Rovere, Francesco Maria della, xxxi, 73 note i
Rowan Tree, The, xli, 564
Rowe, Nicholas, editor of Shakespeare, xxxix, 234-5, 244; Johnson on, 232; on Shakespeare, 229
Rowlands, Richard, Our Blessed Lady’s Lullaby, xl, 256-60
Rowley, in School for Scandal, with Sir Peter, xviii, 126-8; with Sir Oliver, 139; plans to try Charles and Joseph Surface, 141-2; with Charles Surface, 162; with Sir Oliver, 163; in visit to Joseph Surface, 177; announces arrival of Sir Oliver, 180; with Sir Peter after scandal, 185-7; at Joseph Surface’s, 190-5
Roxalana, Solyman’s wife, iii, 50
Roxanes, and Themistocles, xii, 30
Roy, M. le, i, 148
Royal George, Loss of the, xli, 533-4
Royal Society of England, Franklin and, i, 146, 148-9
Royalty, Calvin on true, xxxix, 29-30
Royle, Lord, xxxvi, 56-7
Royer-Collard, Rêmusat on, xxxii, 125
Rozinante, horse of Don Quixote, dialogue with Babieca, xiv, 13-14; Don Quixote on, 216; the mares and, 110-11; named, 20-1, 70-1; sonnet on, 514-15
Rüdus, commentator of Virgil, xiii, 43, 44, 50, 56-7
Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam, xli, 943-58
Rubens, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; Hugo on, xxxix, 348, 352
Rubicant, the demon, xx, 88, 90
Rubicon, passage of the, xii, 291-2
Rucellai, Cosimo, xxvii, 392-3
Rucellai, Luigi, xxi, 144
Rudeley Thou Wrongest My Heart’s Desire, xl, 250-1
Rudeness, grandeur and, xxiv, 66
Rudenz, Ulrich of, in William Tell, with Attinghausen, xxvi, 405-10; in love with Bertha, 411; with Bertha in the forest, 432-6; with Gessler in Altdorf, 441; defies Gessler, 445-6; joins the League, 461-4; takes Sarnen keep, 475; recovers Bertha, 475-6; in final scene, 488-9
Rudeynen, xvi, 326 note
Rudimentary Organs, xi, 469-77; in classification, 434-5; highly variable, 152
Rufio, John, Cervantes on, xiv, 54
Rufinus, letter to, ix, 327-9
Rufus, C. Musonius, ii, 116, 118 (5) and note
Rufus, Calvisius, letter to, ix, 246-7
Rufus, Caninius, letter to, ix, 236-7
Rufus, Corellius, Pliny on, ix, 197-9
Rufus, Curtius, story of ghost and, ix, 311-12
Rufus, Satrius, in Certus’s case, ix, 341
Rufus, Verginius, Pliny on, ix, 211-13, 282-3
Rugby Chapel, xlii, 1130-5
Ruggieri, Archbishop, xx, 135-6 note 1
Rugians, Tacitus on, the, xxxiii, 117-18
Ruin, To, by Burns, vi, 194-5
Ruin’d Farmer, In The Character of A, vi, 22-3
Russeaux, Robert, Elegy on the Death of, vi, 93-4
Rukh’s Egg, story of the, the, 244-5, 274-5; Aladdin and, 421-2
Rule, Britannia, xl, 442-3
Rules, Bacon on, iii, 48-52; Confucius’s advice to, xlv, 5 (5), 7 (1, 3), 8 (19, 20), 9 (21), 38 (9), 39 (17, 19), 41 (1, 2, 3), 42 (6, 13), 43 (15, 17), 50 (44), 51 (4, 10), 67 (2); Epictetus to, ii, 128 (34); Franklin on, i, 125; partisanship of, iii, 37; reverence for, 37-8 (see also Princes)
Rules, for children, xxvii, 43-4; laying down, for others, ii, 293 (29)
Rum, Indians and, i, 116; Woolman on selling, 258-9
Ruminants, and pachyderms, xi, 362
Rumor, Æschylus on, viii, 18; Bacon on, iii, 140-2; false, a sign of sedition, 36; in Milton’s Chaos, iv, 132-3; Raleigh on, xxxix, 67; Virgil on, xiii, 158-9
Rumpelstiltskin, story of, xvii, 154-6
Ruodi, in William Tell, xxvi, 381-6, 474, 476, 477
St. Helena, island of, xxix, 489-94; species of, xi, 414
Saint-Hilaire, Geoffroy, on compensation of growth, xi, 150-1; on homologous parts, 453; on origin of species, 10, 15-16
St. John, H. (see Bolingbroke)
St. John, Newfoundland, settlement of, xxxiii, 262, 279-80
St. John’s River, navigation of, xliii, 284
St. Jago, Darwin on, xxix, 11-16; health conditions at, 360-70
St. Lawrence River, navigation of, xliii, 286
Saint-Lo, Edward III at, xxxv, 13; importance of, 12 note
Saint-Martin, Capt., xxxii, 14
St. Omer, the iconoclasts at, xix, 260
St. Paul’s Rocks, Darwin on, xxix, 18-19
St. Peter’s, the building of, xxxvi, 247, 255, 258
St. Quentin, the wounded of, xxxviii, 44-5
Saint-Simon, Mill on, xxv, 42; Mill on school of, 103-6
St. Winifred’s Well, xxxvii, 13
SAINT, Follow Your, xl, 284
Saintré, John of, xxxv, 46, 47, 50-1
Saints, Bunyan on the, xv, 57; canonization of, xxv, 215-16; disputes on the merits of, vii, 331-3; Hume on relics of, xxxvii, 330-2; Kemps on the, vii, 220-2; Luther on glorification of, xxxvi, 310-13; Pascal on, xlvi, 275, 303 (868), 358-9; patience of the, vii, 300 (3)
Saint’s Days, Luther on, xxxvi, 308-9
Sais, city of, xxxiii, 34-5, 82, 84, 88
Sakelde, in KINMONT WILLIE, xl, 108, 110-11
Saki, reference to the, xli, 949
Sakka, the god, xliv, 611, 613-14, 618, 699-700
Saladin, Emerson on, v, 202; in Limbo, xx, 20 and note 7
Salamanca, Bishop of (see Bobadilla)
Salamander, Cellini and the, xxxi, 10-11; invoked by Faust, xix, 55
Salamis, Aeschylus at, viii, 5; Aristides at, xii, 86; battle of, 16-17; Byron on, xlii, 813; drama, on, viii, 5
Salaries, of public officials, l, 354 (385-6); taxes on, x, 513-14
SALATHIEL PAVY, On, xi, 299-300
Sale, Sir Robert, in Tyler’s Rebellion, xxxv, 73-4
Salem, reference to, iv, 25 (6)
Salih, brother of Julianar, xvi, 330-7
Salimbene, Francesco, xxxi, 24, 28
Salimbeni, Niccolò, xx, 122 and note
Salinor, and Fabius, ix, 49
Salinor, Fuscus, Pliny on, ix, 283, 292
Salius, death of, xiii, 347; in the foot-race, 188-9
Salisbury Cathedral, Emerson on, v, 459-60
Salisbury, Earl of, in Tyler’s Rebellion, xxxv, 68, 70, 79
Salisbury, university of, xxxv, 371
Sallust, on the viper, xxxv, 345 note
Sallust, on war, xxxvi, 145
Sallustius, Cicero on, ix, 110
Sallustio, Scipio, xiii, 306-7
SALLY IN OUR ALLEY, xl, 402-5
Salmanassar, reference to, iv, 391
Salmisius, defender of Charles the First, iv, 4
Salmon and Dog-fish, tale of, xlvii, 813
Salmones, in Tartarus, xiii, 226-7
Salmiades, viii, 192-3 and note 46
Salomon’s House (see Solomon’s House)
Salt, crystallization of common, xxx, 31 note 12; the desire of vegetarians for, xxxix, 116; incrustations of, in Patagonia, 84-5; Locke on use of, xxxvii, 17; used to melt ice, xxx, 39
Salt-lakes, in South America, xxix, 72-4
Salterello, Lapo, xx, 351 note 12
Salutations, Mohammed on, xlv, 976
Salvani, Provenzano, xx, 190 and note
Salvation, Browne on iiii, 305-9; Bunyan on means of, xv, 228; Calvin on, xxxix, 32-3, 48-51; Dante on requisites of, xx, 311-13, 357-8, 421; Jesus on, xlii, 382, 401-2 (18-30); Lessing on, xxxii, 201; Luther on, xxxvi, 247-8, 255, 258, 347, 348, 351, 352, 362-3; meaning of, xv, 228; of non-Christians, xx, 367, 372-3; Peter on, xlii, 430 (12); Ruskin on false ideas of, xxxvii, 109; the Wall of, in PILGRIM’S PROGRESS, xv, 41
Salviati, Alamanno, xxxi, 408 note
Salviati, Cardinal, xxxi, 114-15, 119, 273 note
Salviati, Giovanni, xxxi, 45 note 2
Salviati, Jacopo, xxxi, 14 note 4, 68-9, 74, 75
Salviati, Piero, xxxi, 413
Salzburg, Archbishop of, xix, 336
Sam, in Two Years Before the Mast, xxiii, 99-101, 107, 126, 397
Sama-Ved, xlv, 832
Samarchand, Timur’s throne, iv, 328
Samaria, founding of church in, xlii, 439 (5-8); the woman of, xx, 230
Samaritan, the good, xlii, 382-3 (33-5)
Samaritans, belief confined to Pentateuch, iii, 277 (25)
Samos, war with Athens, xii, 61-4
Sampson, John, xxxiii, 229, 231-2, 234-5, 237, 247, 250, 254
San, and, iv, 287; slays with the jaw-bone of an ass, xv, 296
Sancho, Panza, Cervantes on, xiv, 10; Gandaline to, 13; becomes squire to Don Quixote, 58-9; promises not to aid master against knights, 63; beaten by the lackeys, 65; asks for promised island, 73; reason of name, 71; conversation with Don Quixote, 73-7; prefers to eat without ceremony, 78-9; the carriers and, 110-11; his doubts, 111-16; relates the adventure, 118; his idea of knight-errantry, 118-19; adventure with Maritornes, 122-7; takes Don Quixote’s balsam, 128-9; refuses to pay innkeeper and is tossed in blanket, 131-3; discouraged, 134-5; in adventure of hearse, 145-7; tries to dissuade Don Quixote from perilous adventure, 153-4; his tale, 155-7; his distress, 158-60; rebuked for his merriment, 162-4; plans for his future earldom, 174-5; loses his ass, 189; finds wallet, 189-90; rebels, 209-11; despatched with letter to Dulcinea, 222-5, 288-93; his embassy, 229-32; returns with curate and barber, 235-6; does not wish to become a churchman, 271; nor a ruler of Moors, 274; becomes vassal of Micomicona, 283; quartet with Quixote over Dulcinea, 300-3; recovers his ass, 284-6; in wine-bags adventure, 347-51; the barber and, 447-9; 451-4; enchanted, 462; promised his wages, 465; the curate and, 473; proves his master not enchanted, 483-5; plans for his earldom, 495-6; lament over Don Quixote, 509; his return home, 511-12; sonnet to, 515; epitaph on, 515; Lowell on, xxviii, 438; story of wine, xxvii, 209-10
Sanctuary, right of, among Romans, ix, 369 note 1
Sand Dunes, Darwin on, xxix, 82
Sandauce, children of, xii, 17, 87
Sanderson, Robert, Walton’s life of, xv, 322
Sanctuary, right of, among Romans, ix, 369 note 1
Sand Dunes, Darwin on, xxix, 82
Sandauce, children of, xii, 17, 87
Sanderson, Robert, Walton’s life of, xv, 322
Sands of Dee, xiii, 1061
Sandwich Islanders, belief of, v, 98; Dana on, xxxii, 141-7, 242
Sandwich Island, Dana on, xix, 242
Sandwich Land, snow in, xxix, 253
Sandys, Sir Edwin, xxvii, 56
Sandys, George, Dryden on, xxxix, 154
Sanga, Battista, xxxi, 98 note 7
Sangreal (see Holy Grail)
Sanhedrin, Pascal on the, xlviii, 237
Sanjaya, xlv, 785, 790, 791, 835-6, 840, 844, 874
Sanjiva, xlv, 733
Sankara, xlv, 832
Sāṅkhya, xlv, 794, 799, 820-1
Sanna, in story of Fundevogel, xvii, 140-2
Sannayās, xlv, 866
Sansovino, Giacopo del, xxxi, 149 note 2, 153-4, 356
Sant Angel, Luis de, xlii, 21
Santa Barbara, xxiii, 57-9; (in 1850), 384-6; fandango at, 236-40; funeral at, 129-30
Santa Croce, Paolo, referred to, xviii, 352
Santa Cruz River, Darwin on, xxix, 182-5
Santacroce, Antonio, xxxi, 71, 72, 79
Santi, the goldsmith, xxxi, 33
Santiago, Cape Verde Islands, Drake at, xxxiii, 226, 258
Santiago, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 266-7; Drake at, xxxiii, 209
Santiago, Island of, xxxiii, 202
Santiago de Tolou, xxxiii, 132; Drake at, 155-6
Santini, Giovan Battista, xxxi, 425
Sapia, of Sienna, xx, 197 and note 3
Sapor, and Valerian, xxxix, 98
Sapphira, wife of Ananias, xlv, 432 (1-10); Bunyan on, xv, 125; Dante on, xx, 228
Sappho, Byron on, xli, 812
Sappho Redivivus, vi, 327-8
Saracossa, Charlemagne at, xlix, 95, 184-5
Sarah, and Abraham, xxxvi, 272; lies of, xv, 260; in Paradise, xx, 419
Sarandib, island of, xvi, 288
Sardanapalus, xx, 350 note 6; Calvin on, xxxix, 43-4; city-building of, xxxv, 359; sealing of treasures of, xxxiii, 76
Sarepta (see Zarephath)
Sāriputta, xlv, 701, 733; the Demons and, 710-11
Sark, battle of, vi, 175 note 5
Sarlabous, Captain, xxxviii, 49
Sarmatia, ix, 368 note 3
Sarmatians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119-20
Sarmenius, Octavius's page, xii, 368
Sarmiento, Don Juan, xxxiii, 323, 331
Sarmiento, Mount, xxix, 246
Sarmen, Meyer von, in William Tell, xxvi, 412-25
Sarpedon, death of, xiii, 337; reference to, 76

Sarrebruck, Earl of, xxxv, 12, 36, 38, 46
Sarto, Andrea del, xlii, 1087-94
Satan, in Book of Job, xlv, 71-2
Satan, in Paradise Lost, seducer of mankind, iv, 88; his fall and awakening in Hell, 89-90; speech with Beelzebub, 90-2; rises and wakens the fallen angels, 93-6; raising of his standard, 101; speech to the angels, 103-4; proposes man's seduction, 104, 117; in council of fallen angels, 108-9; undertakes to find out man and his world, 118-20; issues from council, 121; wings to gates of Hell, 124; meets Sin and Death, 125-8; voyage through chaos to the world, 132-5; seen by God flying to earth, 137; on outer sphere of world, 146; beholds interior of world, 149; in the sun, 150-1; inquires way to earth, 152; first view of earth, 153-154; alights on Niphates, 154; his remorse, 155-7; decides against submission, 157; his perturbation betrays him, 157-8; arrives at Eden, 158-9; sees Adam and Eve, 162; resolves to work fall of man, 164-5, 168; found at Eve's ear, 175; before Gabriel, 177-80; stirs rebellion in Heaven, 197-8, 199-200; rebuked by Abdiel, 201; asserts self-existence of angels, 202; in the rebel forces, 206; combat with Abdiel, 207-9; encounter with Michael, 210-12; encourages his forces, 214-5; proposes infernal engines, 216; in second day's battle, 218, 219; returns to Eden, 262; assumes form of serpent, 262, 265; his spite, 262-5; tempts Eve, 271-80; returns to Hell, 299-303; announces his success, 302-3; changed to a serpent, 303-4; how overcome by Christ, 351-3
Satan, in Paradise Regained, undertakes to ensnare Christ, iv, 360-2; tempts him in guise of old man, 367-71; appeals to fellows for aid, 374-5; undertakes to tempt Christ again, 377; tempts Jesus to eat, 379-82; tempts with riches, 382-4; tempts by glory, 384-7; tempts Jesus to assume his throne, 387-395; shows him kingdoms of earth, 390-2; shows Rome, 396-7; demands that Christ worship him, 399; tempts by offer of wisdom, 400-4; warns him of sorrows in store, 404-5; tempts by fear, 405-10; carries Jesus
above Jerusalem, 408-9; his fall, 409; overcome by Christ, 410-11
Satan, Bagehot on Milton’s, xxviii, 191-2, 198-202; Burke on Milton’s portrait of, xxiv, 53; Calvin on, xxxix, 43; Goethe on name of, xix, 107; the grotesque in ideas of, xxxix, 347-8; Mohammedan (see Iblis); meaning of name of, iv, 300; Shelley on Milton’s, xxvii, 348-9
Satietv, and fear of death, iii, 10
Satire, A, by Johnson, xli, 504-5
Satires, Sidney on, xxvii, 26-7; Swift on, 115-16; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 299
Satirists, Dryden on, xviii, 16-18
Satisfaction, Bacon on, xxxix, 121; Johnson on, 198-9; never attained, v, 232-3, 235
Satrwan, xlv, 853, 863-69
Saturn, Dante on reign of, xx, 375 note 5; in Italy, xiii, 278; Jove and, iv, 66; Milton on, 101; Plutarch on, iii, 45; Vesta and, iv, 34
Saturn, the planet, Dante’s seventh Heaven, xx, 374
Saturnalia, feast of, ix, 226 note 3
Saturnia, Virgil on, xxi, 319
Saturninus, bequest of, ix, 272
Satty and Man, fable of, xvii, 33
Satyr Drama, xii, 40 note
Satyrs, reference to the, iv, 73
Satyrs, the actor, and Demosthenes, xii, 196
Satyrs, A. Caninius, relations with Cicero, ix, 82
Saufeius, Cicero on, ix, 146
Saul, king of Israel, xlv, 451 (21); Dante on, xx, 192; David and, xli, 488; xlv, 213; Jonathan and, xlvi, 98, 104; Psalms on David’s deliverance from, xlv, 160-4, 211-12; his vision of Samuel, xv, 337; the witch of Endor and, iii, 90
Saul, Song of, Before His Last Battle, xlii, 812
Saul, the apostle (see Paul)
Saunderson, Mr., Burke on, xxiv, 134
Sauter, origin of word, xxviii, 395
Saurophaagus, Darwin on the, xxix, 61-2
Saussure, in the Alps, xxx, 224
Saut-perdu, horse of Malquant, xli, 146
Savage, James, Channing on, xxviii, 366
Savage State, progress of man from, xxxii, 284, 292; Rousseau on the, xxiv, 168-95, 204
Savages, Darwin on, xxix, 506-7; poverty of, x, 5-6; power of imitation among, xxix, 211
Save-all, Mr., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 104-9
Savella, in The Cenci, comes to summon Cenci, xviii, 331; finds him dead, 332-3; finds Orsino’s letter, 334; with Beatrice and Lucretia, 334-7
Savelli, Giovanni Battista, xxxi, 134 note 3
Saveself, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 154
Savile, Sir Henry, xxvii, 56
Saving, economically considered, x, 266-7; motives of, 269, 270; not happiness, xix, 364
Savonarola, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 21; the party of, xxxi, 30 note 1, 32 note 1
Savoyard, story of the, xxxii, 45
Savoyard Vicar, Faith of A, xxiv, 229-305; editorial remarks on, 162-3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123
Saw Ye Bonnie Lesley, vi, 442-3
Saw Ye My Dear, My Philly, vi, 501
Saxo Grammaticus, xli, 92
Saxon Race, Emerson on the, v, 472
Saxons, Celts and, v, 338; in England, 352-3
Saxony, breeding in, xi, 43
Say, M., Mill on, xxv, 42
Say Not the Struggle Naught Available, xlii, 1119
Say-well, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 81
Sayce, Mr., quoted, xxviii, 240, 242
Saying, and Doing, Bunyan on, xv, 83
Sibetta, Lo, xxxi, 421-7, 428-30, 431-3
Scæva, Cassius, xii, 277
Scævola Pontificx, Cicero on, ix, 9
Scævola, Quintus Mucius, his part in Cicero’s essay on Friendship, ix, 9-11; the publicani and, 132
Scala, Alberto della, xx, 219 note 9
Scala, Can Grande della, Dante on, xx, 359 note 14; leader of Gibellines, 281 note 6; patron of Dante, 3; reference to, 7 note 6
Scales (constellation), Milton on, iv, 180
Scali, Giorgio, xxxvi, 35
Scaliger, and M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 308; on his emendations, xxiv, 248-9; on poets, xxvii, 38-40; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 125; on Virgil, xiii, 37-8; xxviii, 50
Scandal, Garrick on, xviii, 113-14; punishment of, in Dante’s Hell, xx, 115-18; Sheridan’s Maria on, xviii, 120
| false, xlvii, 196 (604); Pasteur on, xxxviii, 275, 355; poetry and, xxviii, 65-6; xxxix, 398; Pope on, xl, 415-16; public attitude toward, xxviii, 118-19; reading course in, i, 39-41; reason and authority in, xlvi, 439-42; religion and, Bacon on, xxxix, 128-9; religion and, Faraday on, xxxix, 5; sensualism of our, v, 167; several branches of, xxxiv, 362-3; teaching of, Emerson on, v, 256-7; as source of power, xxxiv, 361; value of, xxviii, 210-13 |
| SCIENCE AND CULTURE, Huxley’s, xxviii, 209-23; editorial remarks on, i, 37 |
| Sciences, Bacon on divisions of, xxxix, 131-2; deductive and experimental, xlv, 101-2; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 139; Montaigne on the, xviii, 392-3; Pascal on the, 439; Pascal on infinity of the, 27-8; Sidney on object of, xxxvii, 14 |
| Scientific Congresses, Newman on, xxviii, 35-6 |
| SCIENTIFIC PAPERS, xxx, xxxv, xxxvi |
| Scientists, Emerson on our, v, 299 |
| Sciology, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363 |
| Sciorina, Giacopa della, xxxi, 86-8 |
| Scipio Africanus, Antiochus and, xlviii, 249-50; charged with peculation, v, 127; Cicero on, ix, 52; Cyrus and, xxxvi, 50; Ennius and, xxvii, 37; "the height of Rome," iv, 273; the Iberian maid and, 376; leniency of, xxxv, 50; Livy on, iii, 106; Milton on, iv, 385, 386; statue of, ix, 148-9 |
| Scipio Asiaticus, results of conquests of, ix, 434 note 1 |
| Scipio, father-in-law of Pompey, xxxii, 7; xii, 290, 298, 299, 301; speech of, on tribune law, ix, 40-1; war against Casar, xii, 306-7 |
| Scipio, Publius, argument for justice, ix, 18; in Cicero’s essay on Old Age, 46; on friendship, 21-2, 29-30; his friendships, 34; the Greek philosophers and, iii, 194-5; his belief in immortality, ix, 14-15; Laelius and, 10, 14, 20; Laelius on, 12-13; made Pontifex Maximus, 63; Q. Pompeius and, 35 |
| Scipios, Caxton on the, xxxix, 15; Virgil on the, xiii, 236 |
| Sciro, reference to, xxvi, 136 |
| Scissors, Darwin’s description of the, xxix, 141-3 |
| Scissors, Darwin on the, xxix, 143 |
| Scoffers, Goethe on, xix, 21-2; Sidney on, xxvii, 30-1 |
| Scoffing, habit of, in discourse, iii, 84-5; at religion, 43-4 |
| Scoolds, punishment of, in old England, xxv, 366-7 |
| Scoresby, on color of water, xxxix, 27 |
| Scornigniani, Farinata de’, xx, 166 note 5 |
| Scorpion, Harrison on the, xxxv, 346 |
| Scorzone, Jeanne, xxxi, 318-19 |
| Scott, Burns on the, vi, 162; Carlyle on character of the, xxv, 410-12; Harrison on diet of the, xxxv, 271-3, 288 |
| Scott, Baro, On A, vi, 216-18 |
| Scott, Drink, vi, 144-7 |
| Scotland, agriculture of, xxxv, 310; apprenticeships in, x, 124; banking operations in, 235-8, 241-2, 244-6, 253; Burns on, vi, 161-2; Burns’ learning of, 260-1; Burns’ vision of, 174-6; Emerson on, v, 341; Harrison on eating in, xxxv, 271-2; Knox on Reformation in, xxxix, 58-60; quarries and mines in, xxxv, 309; Raleigh on union with England, xxxix, 79; rate of interest in, x, 92; soil of, xxxv, 308; union with England, economic effect of, x, 186, 199; wages in, 78; wolves and foxes in, xxxv, 341; Wordsworth on critics of, xxxix, 321 note (see also Caledonia) |
| SCOTLAND, PREFACE TO HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION IN, xxxix, 58-60 |
| Scott, Prologue for Sutherland, vi, 374-5 |
| Scott, Master, in SHOE MAKER’S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 493, 494, 495 |
| Scott, Michael, Dante on, xx, 84 and note 6 |
| Scott, Miss Jean, EPIGRAM TO, vi, 272 |
| Scott, Mrs., EPISTLE TO, vi, 258-9 |
| Scott, Essay on, Carlyle’s, xxv, 393-451; remarks on, 317 |
| Scott, Sir Walter, ambition of, xxv, 438; babyhood, incidents of, 412-13; Ballantyne and, 429-30; biographer of Swift, xxvii, 8; Byron and, xxxi, 378-9; Carlyle on Lockhart’s Life of, xxv, 396-403; death of wife, 449-51; dinner with the Regent, 428-9; Emerson on, v, 214, 444; fame, indifference to, xxv, 419-20; financial ruin and last writings, 447-8; a genuine, healthy man, 406-7; Goethe’s influence on, 424-5; lameness, 410; last days, 451; letters of,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>General Index</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>391</td>
<td>427; Liddesdale Raids, 413-14; life at Abbotsford, 431-7; life up to thirty, 410; life, middle period of, 418-19; Life of Napoleon, Mill on, 84; love of animals for, 435-6 and note; Mill on, 94; Minstrelsy of Scottish Border, 417-18; national influences, 410-11; not a great man, 402-7; Poems by, xli, 738-56; poems criticized, xxv, 422-4; popularity of, 395-6; in printing business, 420-1; productive faculty of, 445; Ruskin on heroes and heroines of, xxxviii, 139-40; success in literature, xxv, 417-18; Taine on, xxxix, 414; unconsciousness of, xxv, 421-2; Waverley Novels, 426, 439-43; Wordsworth on, xli, 633</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scopus, Duns, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; the subtle doctor, xxviii, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scowling, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 246 (24)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scribes, Jesus on, the, xliv, 407 (45-7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scribonia, and Augustus, xiii, 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scribonianus, and his wife, ix, 243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scriptures (see Bible)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scrofa, Cicero on, ix, 146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scrofula, and inoculation, xxxviii, 169, 193, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scroogam, My Dearie, vi, 433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scoop, Lord, xl, 108-9, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scope, P., on earthquakes, xxix, 356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scrovigni, arms of the, xx, 71 note 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scuda, value of the, xxxi, 37 note 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scudamour, Sir, xxxix, 64-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scuderi, Cornelle and, xxxix, 361-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scudery, Mile. de, on Chaucer, xxxix, 170; Dryden on, xiii, 13; Pascal on Arimamè of, xlvi, 14 note 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scull, Nicholas, i, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sculpture, Browning on, xlii, 1072; Coleridge on, xxvii, 261-2; Emerson on, v, 193; Goethe on, xxxix, 255-6, 257, 259-60, 262, 265; Schiller on, xxxii, 269-70; training for, xxxix, 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scurvy, Dana on, xxxii, 341-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scyld the Scæing, xii, 5-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seyla, Æschylus on, viii, 55; Bacon on fable of, xxxix, 122; Homer on, xxi, 164-5; Milton on, iv, 51, 125; slaying of her father, viii, 102; Ulysses at, xxi, 167-8; Virgil on, xiii, 141-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scythian, and the Athenian, xxxviii, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea, discoloration of, the, xxix, 20-7; Emerson on the, v, 329; geological changes under the, xxxviii, 394, 396; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1284; phosphorescent, xxix, 167-9; sunrise at, xxxii, 13 (see also Ocean)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea, By the, xli, 673</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea Dirge, xI, 270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea Stories, Dana on, xxxii, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-captains, Dana on, xxxii, 358-60, 364; religious, 371-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-fire, Emerson on, v, 328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-Maid, The Little, xvii, 238-59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-pen, Darwin on the, xxxii, 105-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-power, Bacon on, iii, 79-80; Emerson on, v, 342-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-sawdust, Darwin on, xxxii, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-slugs, Darwin on, xxxii, 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-urchins, forces of, x, 235-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sea-weed, Darwin on, xxxii, 243-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seals, Darwin on, xxix, 288; Francis Pretty on, xxxii, 204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seamen (see Sailors)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Search Warrants, in U. S., xlii, 194 (4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seas, On the, and Far Away, vi, 494-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seasons, Burns on the, vi, 385-6; Campbell on, xlii, 771-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seasons, Thomson’s, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 322-25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Seasons, The Human, xli, 896-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sebastian, in The Tempest, xlii, in shipwreck, 398-9; on island after wreck, 417-22; in plot with Antonio, 423-6, 440; at the banquet, 440, 441; denounced by Ariel, 441-3; imprisoned by Ariel, 453; before Prospero, 454-5, 456, 457-8; in final scene, 461, 462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sebastian del Piombo, xxxi, 97 note 6, 113 note 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sebright, Sir J., on crossing, xi, 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secession, Johnson on, right of, xliii, 429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lincoln on, 316, 318-19, 320, 321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lowell on doctrine of, xxxviii, 444-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Second Sight, of Bards, vi, 232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Second Thought, the wiser, viii, 323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secondary Qualities, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 206-7, 210-11; Hume on, 411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secrecy, Bacon on habit of, iii, 18; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (7); Penn on, i, 337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secret, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 182-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Secrets, Manzoni on spread of, xxi, 186; never kept, vii, 309-10 (4); Milton on, iv, 427; proverb on, xvi, 57-8; Webster on, xlvii, 841-2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
|     | Sects, Bacon on religious, iii, 11-12; Browne on new, 259; Franklin on positiveness of, i, 111; Milton on, iii, 222, 223-4, 229-30; physiognomy of,
v, 338; rise of new, iii, 137-8; Ruskin on, xxviii, 109-10
Secundus, Gaius Plinius Cæcilius (see Pliny the Younger)
Secundus, Pomponius, ix, 232 note 1; on public opinion, 305-6
Security, Jonson on, xi, 298; Kempis on over-, viii, 268 (4); suburb of hell, xlvii, 845
Sedgwick, Gen., at Antietam, xliii, 493; at Gettysburg, 338, 358, 397; Haskell on, 358
Sedgwick, Prof., xxxviii, 412; Mill on, xxv, 125-6
Sedillot, M., xxxviii, 364, 370
Sedimentary Deposits, Lyell on, xxxviii, 400-2, 409, 411-2
Sedimentary Formations, rate of, xi, 324-5; manner of, 329-30
Sedimentary Rocks, Geikie on, xxx, 330-1, 339-40
Sedition, Calvin on charges of, xxxix, 44-5; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 372
Seditions and Troubles, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 36-42
Sedley, Sir Charles, Poems by, xi, 383-4
Seducers, in Dante's Hell, xx, 46, 73-5
Seeds, Darwin on destruction of, xi, 77; dissemination of, 193, 389-94, 412-13; fable of, xvii, 16; plants without, Dante on, xx, 261 and note; plumed, xi, 84; transportation of, xxxix, 458-9; use of nutriment in, xi, 85; winged, Darwin on, 150
Seeley, Thomas, xxxii, 230
Seeing Wise, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 64-5
Segismund, in Life Is a Dream, as prisoner in chains, xxvi, 13-15; with Rosaura, 14-17; birth of, related by Basilio, 24-5; reason of imprisonment, 25-6; plan to try, 26-7; his awakening in palace, 30-4; with chamberlain, 34-7; with Clotaldo, 36-7; second sight of Rosaura, 41; with Astolfo, 41-3; with Estrella, 43-4; quarrels with Astolfo, 44-5; with the king, 46-52; in the tower again, 52-5; rescued by soldiers, 58-68; sends Clotaldo back, 68; in the battle, 70; on his father, 71-2; made king, 74
Segrais, on the Æneid, xiii, 22-31, 34, 35, 38, 43-6, 55; on readers of poetry, 58-9; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 145
Seiches of Forel, xxx, 283
Seius, nightingale of, x, 182
Sejanus, Tiberius and, iii, 67-8, 94
Selden, Burke on, xxiv, 171; Milton on work of, iii, 200-1
Seldius, Charles V and, xxxix, 91
Selection, by man, Darwin on, xi, 42-5, 50-3; by man, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 241-2; by man and nature, compared, xi, 89-91; by man, in New Atlantis, iii, 174-5; Natural, xi, 87-137; Sexual, 94-6; unconscious, 45-50
Seleucus I, prophecy of, xlvii, 248
Seleucus Callinicus, xlvii, 249
Seleucus, Ceraunus, xlvii, 249
Seleucus Philopator, xlvii, 250
Self, Emerson on meaning of, v, 69-70; fear of, xlvii, 122 note 12; Pascal on, 152 (455); Shelley on principle of, xxvii, 353
Self-analyzing, Shelley on, xlviii, 303
Self-assertion, Sterling on, xxv, 257 note
Self-conceit, fable on, xlvii, 20
Self-condemnation, Byron on, xlviii, 439
Self-confidence, Locke on, xxxviii, 120-1
Self-contempt, Kempis on, vii, 274 (1)
Self-control, Confucius on, xlv, 14 (23), 37 (1), 42 (13); Epicetus on, ii, 154 (100), 184 (15); Hindu teaching of, xlv, 796-8, 811, 813, 815, 816; Kant on, xxxii, 306-7; Kempis on, vii, 208 (3), 302-3 (1), 323; Locke on, xxxvii, 35, 58, 88, 172-3; Milton on, iv, 383; Pascal on, xlvii, 62 (160)
Self-defence, a natural right, xxxiv, 392; a social right, 394, 399
Self-denial, Epicetus on, ii, 154 (100, 101), 174 (159); Franklin on, i, 92; Kempis on, vii, 272 (4), 296-7, 304 (4), 323 (3), 328 (1); Locke on, xxxvii, 27, 31, 35; training in, 31-2, 35, 87-8
Self-dependence, Confucius on, xlv, 52 (14); Pascal on, xlviii, 120 (359)
Self-education, Franklin's example of, i, 69-70
Self-esteem, Kempis on, vii, 243; Milton on, iv, 258
Self-examination, Bacon on, iii, 69-70; Burke on value of, xxiv, 9; Carlyle on, xxx, 325; Epicetus on, ii, 145 (76), 151-2 (93), 153 (98), 170 (146), 183 (7); Franklin's plan of, i, 81-4; Kempis on, vii, 223 (4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 226 (11), 230 (31), 284 (37)
Self-fertilization, preventives of, xi, 104-5
Self-help, Emerson on, v, 53
Self-importance, Emerson on, v, 233
Self-interest, Carlyle on doctrine of, xxv, 354; Franklin on, i, 89; God’s providence, x, 3; as the mover of society, 20; Pascal on, xviii, 38; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 269-70, 273
Self-knowledge, Pascal on, xviii, 25 (66); Shelley on, xvii, 276
Self-love, Kempis on, vii, 291 (1); Pascal on, xviii, 43-5, 157 (474-7), 160, 162 (492), 336, 415; Pope on, xl, 416-17, 422, 429, 430, 439; Raleigh on, xxxix, 112; reason of, ix, 36; Sidney on, xxxvii, 5
Self-mastery (see Self-control)
Self-possession, Goethe on, xix, 84
Self-praise, Pliny on, ix, 194
Self-preservation, Kant on duty of, xxxii, 309-10, 332-3, 340; passions of, xxv, 35; passions of, contrasted with those of sex, 37
Self-regarding Conduct, Mill on, xxv, 268-71
Self-Reliance, Essay on, Emerson’s, v, 59-83
Self-reliance, in children, xxxvii, 52; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (4), 120 (9), 137-8 (61), 153 (98), 155 (103), 159 (115), 166 (137); of heroism, v, 128-9; Kempis on, vii, 212 (2), 309 (3); Luther on, xxxvi, 263-4; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (6, 8), 207 (5), 212 (3), 201 (18), 217 (29), 244 (12), 247 (28); necessity of religious, v, 29, 37-40
Self-respect, Channing on, xxvii, 333; Locke on, xxxvii, 121; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (7)
Self-restraint, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 813
Self-reverence, the bridle of vice, iii, 169
Self-sacrifice, Bacon on, iii, 34
Self-satisfaction, Pascal on, xlviii, 163 (499); Pope on, xli, 421
Self-sufficiency, Emerson on, v, 188
Self-trumpeters, fallacy of, xxvii, 235
Self-trust, the essence of heroism, v, 125; of the scholar, 15-16
Self-truth, Shakespeare on, xlv, 109
Self-will, Pascal on, xlviii, 156 (472), 157 (475-6), 159 (482); Plato on, xiii, 160
Self-will, Mr., in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 259-62
Selfishness, Bacon on, iii, 60-1; Kant on, xxxii, 334, 341; Mill on limiting, xxv, 257-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 152 (456-7), 157 (477), 159 (483); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 270, 273
Selina, Helen, Lament by, xlii, 919-20
Selkirk, Alexander, Solitude of, xlii, 535-6
Selkirk, Alexander, supposed lines by, xxxix, 295
Selwyn Correspondence, Emerson on the, v, 412
Selymus I, Bajazet and, iii, 51
Selymus II, Bacon on, iii, 50
Semele, mother of Bacchus, viii, 292, 327, 368-9
Seminary Ridge, at Gettysburg, xlviii, 330
Semiramis, Burns on, vi, 408; Dante on, xx, 22
Semitic Races, Taine on the, xxxix, 420
Sennacherib, Bacon on, iii, 50
Senecha, son of Ailill, xlix, 237-8, 245
Seneca, on adversity, iii, 16-17; cold baths of, xxxvii, 12; Dante on, xx, 20; on death, iii, 9, 10; xlviii, 332; diet of, xxxvii, 17; on education, 78-9; on evil opinions, xxxix, 67 note; on fame, 67; method of avoiding vice, iii, 298; Milton on tragedies of, iv, 412; Montaigne on, xxxiii, 30, 93-4; quotations from, xlviii, 121 note 2, 3, 6, 122 note 16; as a Stoic, ii, 320 note; on suicide, 344; Tacitus on, iii, 90; vanity of, 128
Senecha Indians, xliii, 230
Senecio, Herennius, as counsel for Baetica, ix, 315; death of, life of Helvidius by, 308; on Licinius, 255; on orators, 251; Regulus on, 188
Senecio, Sempronius, accused of forgery, ix, 295
Senecio, Socius, letter to, ix, 199
Senjer, the chamberlain, xvi, 208
Sennacherib, Dante on, xx, 192; Mohammed on, xlv, 914 note 4 (see also Sanacharib)
Sennacherib, Destruction of, xlii, 785
Sennet, defined, xix, 231 note
Sensation(s), Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192-224, 228-30, 232-3, 235, 245, 248-51, 256, 259-60, 265-71, 282-3; Buddha on, xlv, 731; as the Ego, 658-60; Hobbes on, xxxvii, 299, 301-3, 322-4, 343-4; Rousseau on, xxiv, 244-7; Ruskin on, xxxviii, 112-15; same in all men, xxiv, 13-16
Sense(s), Bacon on, xxxix, 128, 134-5, 144; as source of the beautiful, xxiv, 92-102; Calderon on, xxvi, 56; Descartes on uncertainty of, xxxiv, 28, 34; Goethe on, xix, 54; the Hell of, xlii, 1398-9; Hindu teachings on world of, xlv, 796; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 311-12; Hume on evidence of, xxxvii, 408-12; Kant on knowledge through, xxxiv, 360-1; More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 203-4; Petrarch on, xxxix, 98 note; pleasures of, xxxiv, 339; Pope on scale of, xl, 412; reason and, xxxiv, 32; xlviii, 39 (83); satisfactions of the, i, 332 (96); Socrates on the, ii, 53-5; as source of the sublime, xxiv, 67-73
Sensibility, Bagehot on, xxviii, 170-1; requisite to poets, xxxix, 297, 298 note; Schiller on education of, xxxiii, 229-30; taste and, xxiv, 22, 23-4
Sensibility, Fragment on vi, 248
Sensibility, Poem on vi, 426-7
Sensible Qualities, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192-213, 219, 237, 248-9, 251; Hume on, 411
Sensible Things, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 192-26, 228-30, 233, 244-5, 251-2, 255, 282
Sensitiveness, Ciceron on, ix, 86; Ruskin on, xxxviii, 113
Sensual Pleasure, Archyta on, ix, 59; Buddha on, xlv, 727-9
Sensuous Goodness, Bagehot on, xxviii, 169-71
Sensuous Instinct, Schiller on the, xxxii, 241-9
Sensuousness, Schiller on, xxxii, 275-7
Sentiment, Hume on standard of, xxvii, 205-9, 216-17; Lowell on dangers of misplaced, xxviii, 435; James Mill on, xxv, 71; reason and, xxxvii, 292; thought and, 299, 301-2
Sentimentality, Carlyle on, xxv, 326-7
Sentry, Captain, xxvii, 85-6
Senzelle, Thierry of, xxxv, 29
Seppi, in William Tell, xxvi, 381, 386
Septemvirs, Roman, ix, 363 note 1
Septicemia, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 364-70
Septimus Severus (see Severus)
Septius, letters to, ix, 187, 314, 316
Seraphim, Milton on the, iv, 40
Serapion, in All for Love, xviii, 23-7, 90-2, 104-5
Serbonian Marsh, xii, 323; Milton on the, iv, 123
Serenade, by Scott, xli, 743
Serenade, by Shelley, xxviii, 373-4
Serenade, from The Spanish Student, xlii, 1273
Sereustus (Seresthus), xiii, 95, 298, 319
Sergeant of the Law, Chaucer’s, xl, 19-20
Sergeus (Sergesthus), in Aeneid, xiii, 91, 182, 184-5, 187
Sergius, and Antony, xii, 328
Serenon on the Mount, xlv, 369 (20-49)
Sermons, Pascal on, xlviii, 12 (8)
Serpa, Pedro Hernandez de, xxxiii, 324, 351
Serpent and File, fable of, xvii, 22
Serpent and Man, fable of, xvii, 13
Serpent and Woodman, fable of, xvii, 18
Serpents, winged, in Egypt, xxxii, 39-40
Serranus, in the Aeneid, xiii, 304
Serristori, Averardo, xxxi, 385 note, 429
Servants, children and, xxxvii, 40-1, 49-50, 69-70, 88, 103, 117; Confucius on, xlv, 61 (25); Epictetus on, ii, 178-9 (179, 180); Indians on, i, 394 (268); Job on, xlv, 119 (13-15); liberties of, in Massachusetts, xlii, 78; Penn on, i, 389; Penn’s counsel to, 341; single men best, iii, 21; taxes on, x, 504; troubles with, v, 56; unproductive laborers, x, 248
Servianus, letter to, ix, 292
Servivisus, in Faust, xix, 183
Service, Confucius on true, xlv, 48 (23), 53 (37); Emerson on honest, v, 99; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 223 (6), 274
Services, Cicero on mentioning, ix, 33; Emerson on, v, 221
Servility, Penn on, i, 334 (119)
Servilus, Publius, ix, 117
Serving-men, More on, xxxvi, 144, 145
Servitude, impossible in state of nature, xxxiv, 195; involuntary, prohibited in
United States, xlii, 197; Milton on, iv, 208
Servius Tullius, first coiner of money in Rome, x, 36
sesame and lilies, Ruskin's, xxviii, 93-162; remarks on, 92
Sesostris, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 50-3
Sestius, Bestia and, ix, 99-100; charged with bribery, 99; Pompey and, 121
Setebos, xlv, 412
Sethos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 70-1
Settala, Lodovicu, xxi, 502, 508-9, 512
settlement, Act of, Burke on the, xxiv, 163-4
Settlement Laws, of England, x, 139-44
seven ravens, the, xvii, 107-9
seven sages, the, ix, 11
seven Sleepers, legend of, xxxiii, 391-3
Seven Swabians, the, xvii, 203
Seven Years' war, America in, i, 127-43
Severinus, St., xxxvi, 253 (29)
severity, with children, xxxvii, 34, 37, 63-4, 80; kindness stronger than, xvii, 35
Severus, Alexander, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63, 64, 68
Severus, Annius, letters to, ix, 235, 260
Severus, brother of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 195 (14), 198
Severus, Catilius, letters to, ix, 209, 240, 244, 292
Severus, Septimus, Bacon on, iii, 104; death of, 10; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 64-5, 68; Plautianus and, iii, 68; Sidney on, xxvii, 21
Severus, in Polyaeucte, Pauline on, xxvi, 82-3; reported to be coming to Armenia, 84-5; his love for Pauline, 87-8; learns Pauline's marriage, 88-9; with Pauline, 90-3; with Pauline in Polyaeucte's prison, 116; determines to save Polyaeucte, 117-19; denounces Felix, 128-9; won by Christians, 130
sewa, arnold von, in William tell, xxvi, 412-13, 423
Sewell, George, Dying Man in His Garden, xli, 481
Seward, William H., Alaska Purchase and, xliii, 432
sexes, Hume on difference of, the, xxxvii, 355-6; James Mill on relations between, xxx, 70; in plants, separation of, xi, 100-1
Sextius, Publius, Cicero and, xii, 239
Sextus, Bishop, xx, 400 note 5
sexus, teacher of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 194 (9), 203
Sexual Characters, secondary, defined, xi, 153; their variability, 153, 157-9
Sexual Passion, Burke on the, xxiv, 37, 38-9; in state of nature, xxxvi, 191-4; Wordsworth on origin of, xxxix, 286
Sexual Selection, xi, 94-6; beauty and, 202
Seyton, in Macbeth, xlv, 385-6, 388
Sforza, Ascanio, xxxi, 225 note
Sforza, Francesco, citadel of, xxxvi, 71; Macaulay on, xxvii, 377; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 23, 44, 48; the Milanese and, 42
Sforza, Ludovico, Bacon on, iii, 50; at Milan, xxxvi, 8-9; Montaigne on, xxxii, 6
Sforza, Sforza, xxxi, 185 note
Sguazzella, the painter, xxxi, 196 note 2
Shadow, the, story of, xvii, 318-29
Shadow of Death, valley of, xv, 245-9; xliv, 169 (4)
Shadows, Celtic Isle of, xxxii, 179
Shadrach, the slave, Dana and, xxiii, 3
shadwell, Dryden and, xviii, 5; voltaire on, xxxiv, 136; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 317
Shakespeare, Earl of, on burlesque, xxxix, 178; on English poetry, 321; Locke and, xxxvii, 3; Montesquieu on, xxxii, 118; satire on, xvii, 5
Shahrazad, xvi, 10-13
Shah-Zeman, king of Samarkand, xvi, 5-10; Jullanar and, 326-40
Shahriyar, King, xvi, 5-13
shakalik, story of, xvi, 184-90
Shakers, Emerson on the, v, 274, 292
Shakespeare, arnold on, xxviii, 77, 79, 80; Arnold on selections from, 73; Bagehot on, 178; carelessness of future fame, xxxiii, 233; Carlyle on, xxv, 322, 409, 421-2, 440, 444; the Celtic element in, xxxii, 160; Coleridge on, xxvii, 254; inclination to comedy, xxxix, 216; defects of, 217-20, 233; Dryden on, xviii, 19; early editions of, xxxiii, 321; Emerson on, v, 15, 144, 181, 214, 433, 434, 435, 438; English drama, indebted to, 10; Gray on, xl, 455; Hamlet, xlv, 91-211; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 268; his debt to Holinshed's chronicles, xxxv, 216; Hugo on, xxxix, 352, 354, 355, 357, 374, 382, 386; king Lear, xlv, 213-317; king Lear,
Shelley on, xxvii, 339; lack of learning, xxxix, 227-9; Landor on, xli, 902; language of, xxxix, 196, 216-17; Macaulay on comedies of, xxvii, 384, 385; Macbeth, xli, 319-94; James Mill on, xxv, 16; Milton on, iv, 33; miscellaneous poems of, xxxix, 319; originality of his genius, 229-32; as a player, xxvii, 308; action in his plots, xxxix, 226-7; the poet of nature, 210-12; publications of his works, 233-50; Ruskin on creed of, xxviii, 112; Ruskin on heroes and heroines of, 137-9; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 127, 130; Shelley on, xxvii, 335; Short Poems by, xl, 262-82; the sonnet and, xli, 681; Swift on, xxvii, 109; The Tempest, xli, 395-463; The Tempest, Hunt on, xxvii, 294; Thackeray on, xxviii, 9-19; Thoreau on, 413; his times and sources, xxxix, 225-6; tragedy and comedy mixed, 213-14; unities neglected by, 220-4; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 130-2; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 285, 306, 317-19, 330; Wordsworth on Sonnets, 318-19 note
Shakespeare, Arnold’s sonnet on, xlii, 1129-30
Shakespeare, On, by Jonson, xxv, 55
Shakespeare, On, by Milton, iv, 25-6
Shakespeare, On the Tragedies of, by Lamb, xxvii, 299-316
Shakespeare, Preface to, by Johnson, xxxix, 182 note, 208-50
Shakespeare, Preface to First Folio of, xxxix, 148-9
Shakespeare, To the Memory of, by Jonson, xl, 301-3
Shakiriyeh, the, xvi, 239
Shalott, ‘The Lady of’, xlii, 967-71
Shame, Burke on, xxiv, 251; Confucius on, xlv, 45 (1); Dante on, xx, 71; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 342; Milton on, iv, 162, 288; sense of, in children, xxvii, 39-42, 60-1, 67, 173; a slow poison, viii, 321; the only grief without redress, xxvi, 86; Pope on, xl, 435; virtue and, 420; Webster on, xlvii, 796
Shame, character in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 75-8
Shamelessness, Epictetus on, ii, 124 (23)
Shamgar, the goad of, xv, 58
Shandy, Walter, xxv, 323
Shang, and Shih, xlv, 34 (15)

Shao, Confucius on, xlv, 22; music of, 12 (25)
Shao Huh, xlv, 47 (17) note
Shao-ien, xlv, 63
Shaving, Franklin on, at home, i, 123
She, Duke of, xlv, 43 (16, 18)
She Is Not Fair, xli, 912
She Says She Loves Me Best of All, vi, 497
She Stoops to Conquer, Goldsmith’s, xviii, 199-269
She Was a Phantom of Delight, xli, 651-2
She Walks in Beauty, xli, 789
She’s Fair and Farse, vi, 328
Sheba, Queen of, reference to, xix, 223
Shechem, Bunyan on, xv, 108
Sheep, appeal of, vi, 41-2; destruction of, for wool, x, 194; parable of the, xv, 205; sacred in Thesee, xxxiii, 27
Sheffield, the mercer, xxxix, 25
Sheiburne, Burns on, vi, 52
Shelley, Percy Bysshe, Arnold on, xxviii, 89; Browning’s debt to, xviii, 358; buried in Rome, xxiii, 4; Byron and, xxxxi, 378; Carlyle on, xv, 345; The Cenci, xviii, 271-356; death of, xxvii, 284; Defence of Poetry, 327-59; remarks on Defence of, l, 48; life and works, xviii, 272; Mazzini on, xxiii, 386; on Milton’s Satan, xxvii, 198; poems by, xli, 823-70; Serenade by, xxvii, 373-4; on his own works, xviii, 273
Shell-fish, the heart in, xxxviii, 130
Shells, color of, xi, 139; fresh-water distribution of, 410-11; Lyell on, xxxvii, 404, 405; Tennyson on, xlii, 1046; transportation of land, xi, 420
Shelton, Thos., translator of Cervantes, xiv, 3; dedication by, 5
Shem, Pascal on, xlvii, 207 (625)
Shemei, Winthrop on, xlii, 94
Shen Ch’ang, xlv, 16 (10)
Shenstone, Burns on, vi, 179; Wordsworth on Schoolmistress of, xxxix, 326 note
Sheol, references to, xlv, 81 (9), 87 (8), 92 (13), 98 (13), 104 (13), 110 (19), 111 (6), 149 (5), 158 (10), 176 (3), 178 (17), 202 (14), 253 (3), 257 (48), 291 (3), 323 (7), 346 (10)
Shepherd, in Oedipus, vii, 242-4
Shepherd, The Passionate, xl, 254-5
Shepherd of Tender Youth, xiv, 541-2
Shepherd's Boy, fable of the, xvi, 28
Shepherd's Calendar, Sidney on, xxvii, 42
Shepherd-dogs, S. American, xxix, 154-6
Shepherdess, The Unfaithful, xl, 199-200
Sherbrooke, Lord, quoted, xxviii, 468-9
Sheridan, Richard B., Drinking Song, xli, 554; on easy writing, xxv, 445; Goldsmith on, xlii, 505, 506; life and works, xviii, 108; Macaulay on, xxvii, 383-4; A Portrait, xviii, 109-12; School for Scandal, 115-97; Swift and, xxviii, 28
Sheridan, Thomas, xviii, 108
Sheriff of Nottingham, in Robyn Hode, xl, 130; with Little John, 147-8; brought before Robyn Hode, 151-4; holds archery contest, 164-5, 166; attempts to capture Robyn Hode, 168-70; captures knight, 170; killed by Robyn Hode, 172-3
Sherman, Roger, xliii, 150 note
Sherman, Wm. T., march of, to the sea, xlii, 1407
Sherramuir, The Battle of, vi, 358
Sherwell, Thomas, xxii, 192
Sheykh and The Gazelle, story of the, xvi, 17-21
Sheykh and The Hounds, story of the, xvi, 21-4
Sheykh and The Mule, story of the, xvi, 24
Shaytans, species of genii, xvi, 9 note
Shiftiness, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 352, 366; lines on, vii, 455
Shiffs, Penn on, i, 337
Shih, and Shang, xlv, 34 (15)
Shimei, reference to, xli, 485
Ship, The Building of the, xlii, 1280-90
Ship-masters, Dana on, xxiii, 357-9, 363-6; religious, 371-2
Ship Money, case of, v, 347
Shipley, Jonathan, i, 5
Shipman, Chaucer's, xl, 22
Shippen, quoted, xxxiv, 85
Ships, Franklin on speed of, i, 156-7; invented by Prometheus, vii, 183
Shirley, Braddock's secretary, i, 135
Shirley, Gen., Franklin on, i, 137, 154-5
Shirley, James, poems by, xl, 349-50
Sho'haib, xlv, 907
Shoemaker's Holiday, The, xlvii, 469-537; remarks on, 468
Shoes, Locke on, xxxvii, 11
Shoes, The Red, xvii, 329-34
Sholts, Harrison on, xxxv, 354
Shongi, Zealand chief, xxix, 423-4, 433
Shooting Star, in Faust, xix, 190
Shorten Sail, xl, 463-4
Short-hand, Franklin's, i, 8; Locke on, xxxvii, 135
Shortreed, Mr., and Scott, xxv, 414-6
Short-wind, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 217
Shovel, Sir Cloudesly, monument of, xxvii, 79
Show, a poor substitute for worth, xvii, 19
Shrewdness (see Cunning)
Shrewsbury, Duke of, Dryden on, xiii, 426-7
Shrimps, Duke of, on, xxxviii, 86; the heart in, 130
Shroud, The, a story, xvii, 195-6
Shrubbery, The, xli, 542-3
Shu-ch'i, xlv, 17 note 10, 22 (14), 56 (12), 63 (8)
Shu-sun Wu-shu, xlv, 65 (23), 66 (24)
Shuckburgh, E. S., translator of Cicero, ix
Shun, Emperor, xlv, 21 (28), 26 (18, 20, 21), 40 (22), 50 (45), 51 (4), 66 (1) note
Shusy Pye, xl, 84
Shuter, Mr., the actor, xviii, 203
Siberia, remains in, xxix, 254-5
Sibyl, Virgil on the, xiii, 142-3 (see Deiphobe)
Sibylline Books, Bacon on the, iii, 56; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 381; Pascal on, xlviii, 208 (628)
Sig a Wife as Willie Had, vi, 434-5
Sichsus, and Didon, xiii, 85, 153; in Virgil's Hades, 223
Sicilian Bull, the, xx, 110 note 1
Sicilian Vespers, reference to, xx, 316 note 10
Sicily, changes of species in, xxxviii, 405; Coleridge on government of, v, 320; geology of, xxxviii, 405; popes in, xxxvi, 296; Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 113
Sicinnus, Plutarch on, xii, 16-7
Sick Lion, The, fable of, xvii, 14-5
Sickles, Gen., at Gettysburg, xlii, 334, 337, 345-8, 400, 413; Haskell on, 329, 345
Sickness, Epicurus on, ii, 272-3 (41); lessens fear of death, xxxii, 20-1; Pascal
on use of, xlviii, 366-74; Pliny on virtue in, ix, 310; Rousseau on causes of, xxxiv, 172-3; Woolman on, i, 198, 235-6
Siddhartha Gautama, xlv, 574
Sidney, Sir Philip, Arcadia of, xlvii, 214;
Arcadia of, Johnson on, xxxix, 218;
Arcadia, written at Wilton House, v, 411; Defense of Poetry, xvii, 5-51; Elizabeth and, xv, 384; Emerson on, v, 183; Johnson on language of, xxxix, 196; Jonson on, xxvii, 56; life and works, 3-4; poems by, xl, 210-14; Pope on, 433; Pugliano and, xvii, 5; Shelley on, xii, 867; ugliness of, v, 307; Wotton on, 372
Siebel, in Faust, xix, 85-99
Siege Perilous, the, xxxv, 107-8, 109-10; made by Merlin, 136
Siegfried, mortality of, v, 92
Sienna, the Brigata Goderacca of, xx, 122 note 7
Siennese, Dante on the, xx, 122 note 6, 198 note 8
Sierra Leone, Pretty on, xxxiii, 224
Sieve, superstition of the, xix, 103
Sieyes, Burke on, xxiv, 413
Sigelbert, the monk, xx, 329 note 20
Sigfrieda, The Lay of, xlix, 368-70; remarks on, 251
Sigemund, saga of, xlix, 29-30
Siggeir, king of Gothland, xlix, 260-4; sons of, 265; with Sigmund and Sinfjotli, 269-70; his death, 271-2
Sighs, De Quincey's Lady of, xxvii, 322-4
Sight, Berkeley on realities of, xxvii, 221-2; Burke on means of, xxiv, 109-10; Burke on pleasures of the, 14-15; Milton on sense of, iv, 416; Whitman on the, xxxix, 393
Sigi, son of Odin, xlix, 257-8
Sigsmund, Emperor, and Huss, xlvii, 317
Sigsmund, father of Manfred, xviii, 443
Siglorel, the wizard, xlv, 138
Sigmund, in Volsunga Saga, xlix, 260; the sword of, 261; King Siggeir and, 261; the wolf and, 264-5; Signy's children and, 265-6; his son Sinfjotli, 267-9; his revenge on Siggeir, 269-71; marriage to Borghild, 272; at death of Sinfjotli, 277; last battle, 278-9; the avenging of, 289-92; remarks on story of, 250
SIGN-POSTS, Versicles on, vi, 325
Signora, the, in I Promessi Sposi (see Gertrude)
Signy, daughter of Volsung, xlix, 260, 262-7, 269, 270, 271
Sigrun, Queen, xlix, 273, 274, 275-6, 361-3, 364-7
Sigurd Fafnir's-Bane, birth and growth of, xlix, 282-4; his sword, 287-8; Grímr's prophecy, 288; avenges his father, 289-92; slays Fafnir, 292-5; Regin and, 295-7; hears of Brynhild, 297-8; takes gold of Fafnir, 298; meeting with Brynhild, 299-305; his resemblance and array, 305-6; at Hylmale, 306-7; renews troth to Brynhild, 307-9; Brynhild on, 311-12; his marriage to Gudrun, 312-15, 371, 396; his wooing of Brynhild for Gunnar, 316-17, 371-2, 389-90, 395; with Gudrun, 318; his visit to Brynhild in grief, 323-25; slaying of, 326-9, 373-7, 391-2, 395, 396-7; lament for, 329-35; his daughter, 336; burned beside Brynhild, 337, 385-6, 387; fame of, 337; Morris on, 256; remarks on story of, 251, 252
Sigurd, King, and Eystein, v, 344
Sigurd, Short Lay of, xlix, 371-86; remarks on, 251
Sihon, king of Amorites, xlv, 315 (11)
Silanus, Julius, in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 232, 234; Cicero on, ix, 81
Silas, the disciple, xlv, 456 (22, 27), 457 (32); with Paul, 457 (40), 458-61, 462 (5)
Silence, Bacon on habits of, iii, 18; Carlyle on, xxv, 332-3, 377; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (18), 51 (7), 59 (19); Emerson on, v, 154; Franklin's maxim of, i, 79, 80; Kempis on, vii, 224; in love, xlviii, 418; may be a lie, xxviii, 282; Montaigne on, xxxii, 41; Pascal on, xlviii, 21 (44); Penn on, i, 335 (129), 383 (118-20); Shakespeare on, xlvii, 109; sole cure of wrong, viii, 28; speech and, Carlyle on, xxv, 397; terror in, xxiv, 60
Silenus, Don Quixote on, xiv, 115; Hugo on, xxxiii, 347
Silicified Trees, Darwin on, xxix, 335-6, 356
Siloa, reference to, iv, 88
Siloam, tower in, xli, 390 (4)
Silurian Period, in Europe, xxx, 343
Silva, Pedro de, xxxiii, 324
GENERAL INDEX

SLEEP, To, by Daniel, xl, 222
SLEEP, To, by Keats, xli, 896
SLEEP, To, by Sidney, xl, 213
SLEEP, To, by Wordsworth, xli, 680
SLEEPING BEAUTY, by Rogers, xli, 582-3
Sleeping Beauty, story of, in LITTLE
BRIAR-ROSE, xvii, 137-40
Sleepy-head, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 217
Sleigh-bells, Poe on, xlii, 1233
Sloane, Sir Hans, i, 43
Sloane, Sir John, Museum of, v, 333
Slocum, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 334,
336, 358, 397; Haskell on, 358
Sloth, the sin, in FAUSTUS, xix, 228
Sloth, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 42;
hanged, 216-18
Slothfulness, ECCLESIASTES on, xliiv, 347
(18)
Slough of Despond, xv, 18-20, 190-1
Slow-pace, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv,
217
Slow-worm, Harrison on the, xxxv, 345-6
S sluggishness, in children, xxxvii, 107-10;
lines on, xxxix, 294-5
Smallness, as source of beauty, xxiv, 92-
3, 125-7
Small-pox, chicken-pox and, xxxviii, 173;
cow-pox and, 147-54, 160-1, 172, 174,
178, 186 note, 187, 193, 196-9, 200-1,
202-3, 204, 206 note, 209, 210, 212-
15, 216, 219-20; heel-disease of horses
and, 154-5, 183-4, 197-8; inoculated,
169, 192-3; mortality from, 226; propa-
gated by contagion, 226; cases of re-
turn of, 193-5, 218-19; scrofula and,
219; source of, 145, 163-4; spurious,
175-8; treatment of, 190, 214; varieties
of, 164, 189
SMALLPOX, VACCINATION AGAINST, xxxviii,
145-220
Smart, Christopher, SONG TO DAVID, xli, 484-98
SMELLIE, WILLIAM: A SKETCH, vi, 255
Smells, beauty in, xxiv, 101; Berkeley
on, xxxvii, 199-200, 206; as sources
of the sublime, xxiv, 71-3
Smiles, of villainy, xlii, 117
Smith, Adam, life and works, x, 3-4;
Mazzini on, xxxii, 380; Mill on, xxv,
23; WEALTH OF NATIONS, x; Words-
worth on, xxxix, 321 note
Smith, Alexander, BARBARA, xlii, 1146-7
Smith, Dr., Andrew on African animals,
xxix, 92-3
Smith, F., on ants, xi, 264, 281
Smith, Rev. George, Burns on, vi, 99
Smith, Goldwin, on Jamaica Committee,
xxv, 183 note
SMITH, JAMES, EPI TAPH ON, vi, 120-1;
EPITLE TO, 167-71
Smith, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 190
Smith, John, the Quaker, i, 272
Smith, Captain John, his books, ii, 318-
19
Smith, Sydney, FALLACIES OF ANTI-Re-
FORMERS, xxvii, 225-51; life and works,
224; quoted, v, 415
Smith, Sir Thomas, on the English, xxxv,
363
SMOOTH-MAN, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,
xv, 102
Smoothness, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 93,
99, 120-4
Smugglers, Smith on, x, 538-9
Smyrdis, prophecy of, xlviii, 248
Snails, Harvey on, xxxviii, 86; the heart
in, 130
Snake, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, with
Lady Sneerwell, xviii, 115-17; sus-
pected of treason, 119; detected in
forgery, 142; employed by Lady Sneer-
well in plot, 188; confesses, 193-4
Snakes, Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 708-9;
Darwin on, xi, 202-3; South American,
xxix, 103
Sneerwell, Lady, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL,
conversation with Snake, xviii, 115-17;
with Joseph Surface, 118-19; on slan-
der, 120; plots against Maria, 126; in
gossip with friends, 132-6; at Lady
Teazle's after the scandal, 181-3; with
Joseph Surface, 188-9; accuses Charles,
192-3
Sneezing, Pascal on, xlviii, 62 (160)
Snorri, son of Karlsefni, xliii, 15, 20
Snow, Darwin on red, xxix, 326-7; effect
of, on rocks, 322-3; height of perpe-
tual, 249; structure of frozen, 328
note; transformation of, to ice, xxx,
234-5, 240
Snowdon, Ruskin on, xxviii, 155
Snow-line, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 213-
14
SNOW-WHITE AND ROSE-RED, xvii, 213-18
SNOW-WHITE, LITTLE, xvii, 146-54
SO OFT AS I HER BEAUTY DO BEHOUD, xi, 250
Soap-bubbles, experiments with, xxx, 41,
51-2
Soaring, of birds, Darwin on, xxix, 190-1
Sociability, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407
Social Acts, natural, ii, 223-4 (6), 286 (4), 292 (21), 298 (20)
Social Contract, Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 219-20
Social Improvement, dependent on art, xxxii, 230 et seq.
Social Phenomena, Huxley on, xxviii, 223
Social Pleasures, Burns on, vi, 83; Epicetus on, ii, 118 (3)
Social Reform, Emerson on, v, 259-61; possibility of, 55; to come through love, 56-7
Social Relations, penalty of false, v, 94
Social Science, Comte’s stages of, xxv, 104
Social Virtues, and self-love, xl, 429, 431, 439
Socialism, Austin on, xxv, 112; of early Christians, xlii, 427 (44-5), 431 (32-6); Emerson on, v, 259-60; Lowell on, xxviii, 409-70; Mill on, xxv, 143-5; of Moravians, i, 143-4; More on, xxxiv, 167, 168-9, 184-5, 186, 189-90, 236, 238, 239, 240; Morris on, xlii, 1195-7; St. Simonian, xxv, 105; Woolman on, i, 158
Society, aimlessness of, v, 234; Bacon on aversion to, iii, 65-6; Burke on civil, xxiv, 197-8; Carlyle on, xxv, 327-30; Carlyle on modern, 334-46; as a contract, Burke on, xxiv, 232-3; desires that dispose to, xxxiv, 370-1; Emerson on the state of, v, 6, 75; the end of man, ii, 227-8 (16), 230 (30), 234 (14); founded on mutual deceit, xlviii, 45; frivolous of, v, 189; good defined, 200-1; the individual and, xxv, 203-9, 270-89, 290-1; individuality and, v, 62; interests of, in relation to landlords, wage-earners, and capitalists, x, 208-11; man in relation to, xl, 422-30; Mill on so-called, xxv, 141-2; Mill on tyranny of, 198-202; natural and ideal, xxxii, 213-17; necessary to man, ix, 38; never advances, v, 80; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (211); Pascal on ties of, 107 (304); passions which belong to, xxxiv, 36-46; passions that incline to, xxxiv, 391; a perpetual disappointment, v, 109; rights and duties of man in, xxxiv, 392-4, 401-13; Rousseau on origin of, 166, 185-6, 198-220; Rousseau on spirit of, 226-8; Rousseau on state of, 257; state of, effect on profits, x, 90, 96-7; state of, effect on wages, 71-2, 82-3; state of, in relation to its poetry, xxxix, 339-53; worst, is some relief, xix, 68
Society, A Prospect of, xlii, 520-31
Sociology, Huxley on study of, xxviii, 223
Socinians, Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 83-4
Socrates, Apology of, ii, 5-30
Socrates, on absolutes, ii, 96-7; Alcibiades and, xii, 106, 108-9, 110, 111-12; xlii, 28; Aristophanes on, viii, 486; ii, 7; Aspasia and, xii, 60; Browne on, iii, 279; calmness of, ii, 139-40 (64), 149 (85); on causes, 90-6; charges against, 3, 6, 7, 12; Cicero on, ix, 11, 12, 13-14; the cook and, xxxv, 356; as corrupter of youth, ii, 22; Dandini on, v, 268; in Dante’s Limbo, xx, 20; on death, ii, 17-18, 25, 27, 29, 50-9, 62; on death and the Thirty, xxxii, 22; death of, why delayed, ii, 45-6; deformity of, iii, 108; demands reward for his services, ii, 25; on discontents, 294 (39); divinities revealed through works, 331; dress of, 293 (28); on duty, 165 (132); idea of earth, 104-9; eloquence of, 5; Emerson on, v, 66, 127, 141, 203; Epicetus on, ii, 124 (21), 127 (32), 134 (52), 150 (91), 154 (99), 177 (175), 180 (185); on essential opposites, 97-100; Euripides and, viii, 302; on doing evil, ii, 37-8; on God, 126 (28); on forgiveness, 339; hatred against its origin, 3, 6, 9, 12; on the hereafter, 103-4, 108-10; on hospitality, 179 (181); Hugo on, xxxix, 343; Flunte on death of, xxxix, 393; as example of humility, i, 80; on immortality, i, 58-62, 67-73, 84-103; on incantations, v, 176; inward voice of, ii, 20; on knowledge as recollection, 62-7; last hours of, 46-113; life and philosophy, 3-4; the lyre of, ix, 54; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 198, 206 (3), 208 (6), 251-2 (66), 254 (3), 343; Meletus and, i, 11-16; Mill on, xxv, 34; Mill on condemnation of, 218-19; Milton on, iv, 386, 402; on misology, ii, 82-3; mission of, 157 (108); on his mission, 20-1, 24-5; Myron and, xii, 105; early studies in natural science, ii, 90; on obedience to laws, 39-41; os- tentation of, iii, 128; Pascal on, xlviii, 268 (769), 332; Penn on, i, 343 (227);
GENERAL INDEX

Perdicas and, ii, 203 (25); on pleasure and pain, 48; on his pleasure, 172 (153); as a poet, 48-9; xxvii, 39; Pope on, xl, 436; in prison, ii, 180 (185); prophesy on accusers, 27-8; as public officer, 20-1; on public opinion, 35-7; 292 (23); on his readiness for trial, 133 (48); refuses to beg mercy, 22-4, 26-8; refuses to escape, 37-43; refuses to be silent, 26-7; religion of, 14-16, 24; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 301-2; against Sicilian expedition, xii, 121; sons of, ii, 23, 30, 33-4, 43; 111; on the soul, xxxiv, 103; on suicide, ii, 49-50; method of teaching, xxxii, 36; teachings of, ii, 3, 17-18; xxviii, 86; virtue’s chief favorite, xxxii, 52; vision of, ii, 32; wealth of, xii, 79; wisdom of, ii, 8-10, 17; on women, xxxix, 10-12; world-citizenship of, ii, 121-2 (15); xxxii, 45

Socrates, the historian, iii, 199

Socratic Method, Franklin and the, i, 17-18, 35-6; Mill on the, xxv, 19, 238-9

Soderini, Francesco, xxxi, 174, 177

Soderini, Piero, xxx, 12 note 1; Vespucci’s letter to, xliii, 28

Sodom, Browne on, iii, 272; Bunyan on, xv, 113; Milton on wickedness of, iv, 100; Mohammed on, xlv, 891 note 899 note 5

Sodger, I’ll Go and Be A, vi, 36

Soest, in Egmont, xix, 253-9, 271-7, 297-300, 316

Sofala, Milton on, iv, 329

Softness, beauty in, xxiv, 99

Sogd, hospitality of, v, 125-6

Sogdiana, mentioned, iv, 391

Soger, term applied to sailors, xxxii, 123 note

Sogliani, Giovannibattista, xxxi, 28

Soireés, Carlyle on, xxvii, 393-4

Solace, God the true, vii, 277-8

Solamona, king of Atlantis, iii, 160

Solar Spectrum, xxx, 261

Solar System, motion of the, xxx, 312

Soldanieri, Gianni, xx, 134 note 12

Soldiers, ambition of, iii, 93-4; love of, 28; Machiavelli on different kinds of, xxxvi, 40-8; marriage of, iii, 21; Massinger on qualities of, xlvi, 869-70; pay of, why low, x, 111; quartering of, in United States, xliii, 194 (3); students compared with, by Don Quixote, xiv, 374-9

Soldier’s Dream, xli, 770-1

Soldier’s Fortune, The, xxvi, 299-375

Soldier’s Return, The, vi, 457-9

Soldiers’ Song, in Faust, xix, 42-3

Soldiers’ Song, from Jolly Beggars, vi, 123

Solemn League and Covenant, vi, 512

Solemn Music, At A, iv, 40

Solicitation, liberty of, xxv, 294-7

Solidification, heat evolved in, xxx, 39-40

Solidity, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 210

Solinus, Milton on, iii, 241 note 35

Solis Dan, to Don Quixote, xiv, 12-13

Solitary Reaper, The, xlii, 654-5

Solitude, by Pope, xl, 405-6

Sclitude, Bacon on real, iii, 65-6; Burke on, xxiv, 39; contrary to human nature, ix, 38; delight in, iii, 65-6; impossible, 324; Kempis on, vii, 224-6; Marvell on, xl, 377, 379; Milton on, iv, 35-6, 37, 252, 266; Pascal on, xlviii, 53; Penn on, i, 319; Selkirk on, xlii, 535-6; terror in idea of, xxiv, 60-1

Solomon, Arabian idea of power of, xvi, 296-8; in the Arthurian Legends, xxxv, 187-90; Browne on salvation of, iii, 308; Bunyan on, xv, 105; Burns on loves of, vi, 48; Burns on Proverbs of, 144; in story of City of Brass, xvi, 306-10; Cowley on, xxvii, 61; Dante on, xx, 328 and notes 20, 21; Dante on salvation of, 343 note 23; Dante on wisdom of, 342 and notes; as author of Ecclesiastes, xlvii, 324; on fools, xxxvi, 156; the genii and, xvi, 26 note; the harlots and, xliii, 93-4; idolatry of, iv, 99, 376; Kempis on, vii, 336 (4); his largeness of heart, xxxix, 80; lost book of, iii, 276 (24); magic palace of, xlii, 1100; on mercy, xliii, 95; Milton on, iv, 271, 350; mines of, xxxv, 321; Pascal on, xlviii, 65 (174), 217 (651), 268 (769); Psalms attributed to, xlv, 144, 231-2, 310-11; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; Sidney on Songs of, xxvii, 11; temple of, iv, 98; xlv, 438 (47); versified, vi, 183-4; on violence, xxxix, 94; on wisdom and riches, 90; wives of, iv, 376-7; xv, 260; works of, in New Atlantis, iii, 161

Solomon’s House, in New Atlantis, iii, 153, 161-2, 171-81; comment on, 144; a father of, 170-1

Solon, Croesus and, iii, 74; on custom, xxvii, 27; epitaph of, ix, 71; on
GENERAL INDEX

happiness, xxxii, 5, 6; old age of, ix, 54; Pisistratus and, 71; on reward and punishment, 177; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; Sidney on, xxvii, 7
Solosmeo, Antonio, xxxi, 134 note 4, 135, 138
Somebody, For the Sake of, vi, 510
Somery, George, xxiii, 402
Somers, Lord, xxiv, 158; Addison and, xxvii, 158; on Paradise Lost, xxxix, 321 note
Somerset, Duke of, on colleges, xxxviii, 383
Somerset, Earl of, and Dr. Donne, xv, 340
Son of the Vine, in New Atlantis, iii, 164, 165
Soncino, Raimondo di, despatches of, xliii, 46-8
Song, by Blake, xli, 591-2
Song, by Donne, xl, 307
Song, by C. G. Rossetti, xlii, 1181
Song, by Sidney, xl, 210-11
Song of Roland, xlix, 93-195
Songs, Milton on, iv, 33, 35, 40, 122
Sonnet, The, by Wordsworth, xli, 681
Sonnets, Pascal on false, xlviii, 18; Taine on study of, xxxix, 411-12; Wordsworth on, 299
Sonnets from the Portuguese, xlii, 923-41
Sons, Yu-tzu on duties of, xlv, 5 (2);

Confucius on duty of, 6 (11), 7 (5, 6, 7, 8), 14 (20), 43 (18)
Soothfastness, xlv, 853-4, 863, 864, 869
Sophater of Beraea, xlv, 467 (4)
Sophia, Princess, title of, xxiv, 163
Sophists, the, xii, 6
Sophocles, the Ægean and, xlii, 1138;
Æschylus and, viii, 462; Antigone, 255-99; Aristophanes on, 441, 486;
Carlyle on tragedies of, xxv, 366; Hugo on, xxxix, 347; life and works, viii, 208;
Milton on, iv, 413; Ædipus the King, viii, 209-54; old age of, ix, 53; Pericles and, xii, 43; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131
Sophocles, duke of Athens, v, 121
Sophronius, and Basil, xxviii, 60
Sorcery, Pascal on, xlviii, 282-3
Sordello, in Dante’s Purgatory, xx, 168 and note 9
Sorli, son of Gudrun, xlii, 353, 357, 418, 426, 428, 429-30
Sorrow, Levana and Our Ladies of, xxvii, 321-5
Sorrow(s), Augustine, St., vii, 50; better than laughter, xlv, 342 (3); come in battalions, xlvi, 178; folly of, ii, 123 (19); godly and worldly, xlv, 524 (10); joy and, xix, 126; knowledge is, xviii, 407; Pascal on, xlviii, 371-2; past and future, xlvii, 804; pleasure of, xxvii, 352; Pliny on feeling and bearing, ix, 325-6; Raleigh on two sorts of, xxxix, 97; tears and, xxvii, 285
Sorrow(s) of Werther, Goethe’s, xix, 5; Carlyle on, xxv, 339
Soiscles, the Pedian, xii, 18
Sosthenes, xlv, 463 (17); xlv, 491
Sot, fable of the, v, 68
Sotthiya, the grass-cutter, xlv, 616
Soul, ancient ideas of the, xxxiv, 102-4;

Arabian belief of the, iii, 258 (7); Augustine, St., on the, vii, 58; M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 331-2; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 252-5; body and, Buddda on, xlv, 647-52, 662-3; body and, Epicetus on, ii, 178 (178); 120 (10); body and, Hume on, xxxvii, 339, 343-4; body and, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 199 (2), 266 (3), 211 (16), 211 (3), 237 (29); Cicero on the, ix, 72; creation and transmission of the, iii, 287-90; Dante on the, xx, 248; Descartes on creation of the, xxiv, 47-8; Descartes on existence of the, 29, 32, 38; Emerson on the, v, 9, 135; Emerson on laws of the, 26; Epicetus on care of the, ii, 139 (64); as a harmony of the body, 78-9, 85-9; immortality of the (see Immortality);

Hindu doctrine of the, xlv, 792, 849, 853; Locke on the, xxxiv, 104-5; Lowell on the, xlii, 1387; Montaigne on the, xlviii, 391-2; nature and, v, 8; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 953; Pascal on the, xlviii, 82 (230), 83 (233); Pascal on immateriality of the, 118 (349); Plato’s two horses of the, xii, 349 note; pre-existence of the (see Pre-existence); Prior on the, xl, 398 (269); progressiveness of the, v, 72; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 101; reality of the, v, 99-100; relations of the, to the divine spirit, 71; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 257-9, 263-4; Shakespeare on the, xl, 281 (136); spherical form of the, ii, 288 (12); strength of, Diogenes on, 138 (62); transmigration of (see
GENERAL INDEX

Transmigration); Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 105-7; Whitman on the, xxxix, 364.

Soul-sides, the two, xlii, 1099

Soul of the World (see Over-soul)

Sound, More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 203-4; as source of the sublime, xxiv, 69-71; velocity of, xxx, 253-4; vibrations of, compared with light, 256-8, 262-3; wave theory of, 251-5

Sounds, beauty in, xxiv, 100-1; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 200-2, 206-7, 265; Burke on intermitting, xxiv, 70-1; repetition of, cause of sublimity in, 112

South, Tennyson on the, xlii, 974-5

South America, Darwin on, xxix, 21-375; Drake in, xxxii, 203-12; geology of west coast, xi, 328-9; species of, 399, 401-2; zoology of, compared with North, xxix, 136-7; zoology, changes in, 178-80

South American Republics, Monroe on, xlii, 278-9

South Shetland Islands, vegetation of, xxix, 253

South Wind, Kingsley on the, xlii, 1063

Southampton, tides at, xxx, 275

Southern Cross, Dana on the, xxxi, 30; Darwin on the, xxix, 507

Southern Hemisphere, climate and productions of, xxxix, 253-6; leaving in, 437

Southern, Henry, xxv, 62, 83

Southey, Robert, Poems by, xli, 732-5; on romance-poetry, xxxix, 75-6

Southwell, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 126, 129

Southwell, Robert, The Burning Babe, xl, 218-19

Sovereignty, Hobbes on rights of, xxxiv, 397; Vane on popular, xlii, 129-31

Sower, parable of the, xliv, 374 (4-15)

Space, abolished by the soul, v, 136; Aristotle on, 175; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 412-13; Pascal on, xliii, 78 (260), 428-30; Pascal on infinite divisibility of, 430-7

Spain, Bacon on empire of, iii, 77; Freeman on, xxviii, 258-9; Goethe on, xix, 91; Monroe on affairs of, xliii, 277, 279; in New World, x, 401-4; Raleigh on kings of, xxxii, 84-9; Raleigh on wealth of, xxxii, 307-9, 318-20; under Roman dominion, xxxvi, 17; Taine on history of, xxxix, 425; taxes on precious metals in, x, 380-2; Treaty of U. S. with (1819), xliii, 268-79; Treaty of U. S. with (1898), 442-9

Spangenberg, Bishop, i, 139

Spaniards, Paré on cruelty of, xxxviii, 32, 37; slowness of, iii, 63; wisdom of, 64

Spaniels, Harrison on, xxxv, 350, 351-2

Spanish Armada, Drake and the, xxxii, 122; Macaulay on the, xli, 915-16; prophesied, iii, 92; Providence in defeat of, 269

Spanish Infantry, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 85

Spanish Language, Sidney on, xxv, 50

Spanish Literature, Taine on, xxxix, 436

Spanish Student, Serenade from the, xlii, 1273

Spanish War, Treaty ending, xlii, 442-9

Sparhawk, Harrison on the, xxxv, 338-9

Sparks, Jared, ordination of, xxxvii, 308

Sparrow, Francis, xxxiii, 366, 367

Sparta, age honored at, ix, 68; boys in, iii, 98; Dante on, xx, 169-70; Descartes on pre-eminence of, xxxiv, 13; education in, iii, 244; elders of, ix, 52; reason of freedom of, xxxvi, 41-2; iron money of, x, 29; a military state, iii, 78; military spirit of, xxxv, 374; Milton on, iii, 194; policy of, toward Athens and Thebes, xxxvi, 18; precious metals in, x, 318; Rousseau on laws of, xxxvi, 222; warriors most honored in, xxxii, 83

Spartans, Bacon on the, iii, 76-7; Emerson on the, v, 50; lyrics among the, xxvii, 28; respect for seniority, xxxiii, 41; Taine on the, xxxix, 421 (see also Lacedemonians)

Spay, defined, xxxv, 343

Speaking, Locke on good, xxxvii, 160-1

Manzoni on thinking before, xxi, 517; Pascal on, xlvii, 22 (47)

Species, aberrant, xi, 448-9; allied, struggle with each other, 84; ancient and modern compared in organization, 368-72; resemblance of ancient and modern, 372-4; centres of creation of, 383-6; connected by extinct links, 362-6; why distinct, 319-20; doubtful, 58-64; duration of, 332-3; geographical distribution of, 378-430; groups of, appearance and disappearance, 352-3; intercrossing between, 105-6, 109; of large genera, vary most frequently, 66-8; of large genera, resemble each other, 68-9; lost, do not reappear, 350, 351-2;
Lyell on changes of, xxxviii, 403-5, 409, 412-13; Lyell on extinction of, 403, 405, 409; meaning of, xi, 54; new, appear gradually, 349, 350; favorable conditions for production of new, 107-13; production of new, in New Atlantis, iii, 174; number of, limits to, xi, 133-5; origin of, progress of opinion on, 9-22; past, present, and future, 128; evidence of their being permanent varieties, 67, 68-9, 156, 315; Rousseau on immutability of, xxxiv, 253; simultaneous changes of, xi, 337-62; special creation of, objections to doctrine, 67, 102-3, 136, 143, 144, 154, 157, 160, 166, 180, 192, 196, 247-50, 315, 399, 414, 417, 418, 419, 427, 453-4, 455, 472-3, 489, 491, 492, 494, 495, 496-7, 499-500; sterility between, 39, 285-305; sterility does not determine, 287, 307-8; succession of, in geological record, 349-77; sudden appearance of, in geological record, 340-3; varieties compared with, 308-9, 311, 334-5; how varieties become, 115-24; why well defined without intermediate forms, 170-5; wide-ranging, vary most, 65-6; in wide-ranging genera, 425-6

Species, Origin of, Darwin's, xi

Specific Characters, more variable than generic, xi, 156-9

Specificious, beauty contrasted with, xxiv, 98

Spectator, The, xxvii, 162, 163-5, 170; Addison and Steele's parts in, 82; Franklin's use of the, 1, 16; selections from the, xxvii, 72-80, 83-7

Spectator Club. Steele's, xxvii, 83-7

Spectrum, the diffraction, xxx, 267-8; Faraday on the, 33; the prismatic, 261; solar, 261; Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 112 Speculation (financial), in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 245-8; profits of, x, 115-16

Speculation (philosophical), Bacon on, iii, 89-90; Browne on, 264; Buddha on useless, xl, 647-52; Carlyle on, xxv, 340-2, 353; Hume on, xxxvii, 417-18; Kempis on, vii, 207 (1), 262 (4); Lessing on religious, xxxii, 202; Milton on, iv, 245; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 242, 243, 254; Scepticism and, xxxvii, 319; Adam Smith on, x, 15; Sydney Smith on, xxvii, 247-8

Speculative Men, Goethe on, xix, 75

Spedding, J., editor of Bacon, xxxix, 1

Speech, Bacon on, iii, 106; Burke on, xxiv, 51-4, 150; Carlyle on, xxv, 376-9, 397; Coleridge on, xxvii, 257; Confucius on, xliv, 45 (4), 47 (21), 51 (7), 54 (40), 56 (6); Epicetus on, ii, 146-7 (81), 175 (164), 183 (5, 6); Franklin on, i, 18-19, 79; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 322-30; liberty of, Mill on, xxv, 206, 210-49, 250; liberty of in U. S., xiii, 194 (1); Marcus Aurelius's rule of, ii, 258 (30), 297 (17); Montaigne on, xxxii, 63-5; Pascal on freedom of, xlvi, 314-15; Penn's rules of, i, 335-6, 383; Quaker idea of, 184, 227; religiousious of, xlv, 684; rules of, vii, 213; Sidney on, xxvii, 31; Thomistocles on, iii, 69

Speght, editor of Chaucer, xxxix, 163 note 16

Spelling, learned by play, xxxvi, 130

Spence, Dr., i, 146; apparatus purchased by Franklin, 114

Spence, William, on Blacklock, xxiv, 133-4; on England, v, 391

Spence, Sir Patrick: a ballad, xl, 74-6; Coleridge on, xli, 728

Spencer, Earl of Kent, xxxix, 73

Spencer, Herbert, on beginning of organization, xi, 132; idea of evolution and, 6; on origin of species, 15; on principle of life, 304-5; inventor of term "Survival of Fittest," 72

Spencer, the elder, in Edward the Second, xlvi, 48, 52-3, 63-4

Spencer, the younger, in Edward the Second, xlvi, 29-31; presented to king, 39; advice to king, 47-8; on Gaveston's death, 50; adopted by king, 51, 52; in the battle, 53; sends Levune to France, 55; with Edward after battle, 59-60; in Edward's flight, 62, 64; in the abbey, 65; captured, 67-8

Spenser, Edmund, Arnold on, xxviii, 77; Burke on Belphoebe of, xxiv, 136; creed of, v, 437; A Ditty, xl, 245; Dryden on, xiii, 13, 26, 54, 55, 57, 62, 63; Emerson on, v, 144, 433; Epithalamion, xl, 234-45; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 272; heroes and heroines of, xxviii, 142; Johnson on, xxxix, 232; language of, 196; life and works, 61 note; James Mill on, xxv, 16; Milton on, iii, 202; Perigot, xl, 247; Prefatory Letter
on Faerie Queene, xxxix, 61-5; Prince Arthur of, xiii, 19; Prorathamion, xl, 229-34; Shelley on, xxvii, 338; Sonnets, xl, 249-52; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413; Wordsworth on, xxxiii, 306, 317; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 681
Spensippus, death of, xxxii, 14; schoolhouse of, 56
Spermatozoa, nature of, xxxviii, 342
Sphinx, Edipus and the, iv, 409
Spices, Locke on use of, xxxiv, 16
Spiders, aeronautic, xxi, 164-6; Browne on, iii, 266 (15); in Brazil, xxix, 44-6; flies and, Harrison on, xxxiv, 348; Pope on instinct of, xl, 425
Spinners, The Three, xvii, 74-6
Spinola, Ambrogio, xxi, 468, 504, 518
Spinnoza, Berkeley on, xxvii, 233; Emerson on, v, 143; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 308
Spirinther, Lentulus, death of, xii, 319
Spiridion, Calvin on, xxxix, 36 note 24
Spirit, superior to intellect, v, 190
Spirit of the Times, Goethe on, xix, 31
Spirit, the in the Bottle, xvii, 182-5
Spirits, Browne on, iii, 281-5; Hobbes on possession by, xxxiv, 355-8; of the impure, ii, 73-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 116-18, 163-4; Milton on, iv, 98-9, 171-2, 192-3, 212-13; terror of, 50
Spiritual, true meaning of, v, 281
Spiritual Delights, Kempis on, vii, 250 (1)
Spiritual Enlightenment, prayer for, vii, 287-8
Spiritual Estate, Luther on the, xxxvi, 265-70
Spiritual Gifts, St. Paul on, xlv, 506 (1-31)
Spiritual Knowledge, Channing on, xxxviii, 329-30
Spiritual Life, admonitions profitable for the, vii, 205-37
Spiritual Progress, Kempis on, vii, 213-15
Spiritualism, in Utopia, xxxvi, 229
Spite, repaid by spite, iv, 265
Spleen, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 128-9
Splendor, Goldsmith on, happiness and, 515-17
Sponges, no heart in, xxxviii, 129
Spontaneity, Emerson on, v, 10, 69
Spontaneous Generation, Frémy on, xxxviii, 353; Lamarck on, xi, 10, 130; Pasteur on, xxxviii, 337, 364
Spontaneous Impressions, Emerson on, v, 10
Spontaneous Variation, Darwin on, xi, 213; instances of, 211-13
Sportfulness, of heroism, v, 127
Sporting Plants, xi, 26
Spotswood, Col., i, 98
Sprengel, on flowers, xi, 149; on hermaphrodites, 103; on fertilization, 104-5
Spring, Burke on pleasantness of, xxiv, 65; Campbell on, xli, 771-2; Collins on evenings in, 480; Goethe on, xix, 43-4; Milton on, iv, 71; Shelley on, the, 834; Shakespeare on, xl, 263; Tennyson on, the, 979; Swinburne on, 1199-1201
Spring, by Nashe, xl, 261
Spring, by Shakespeare, xl, 264-5
Spring, Early, by Wordsworth, xli, 643-4
Spring, Ode on, by Gray, xl, 452-3
Spring, Song Composed in, by Burns, vi, 192-3
Spring, To, by Blake, xli, 584
Spring’s Welcome, xl, 209
Springs, as motive force, xxx, 188
Spruceness, Pascal on, xlvii, 110 (316)
Spur-kites, xxxiii, 155
Spurinna, Cottius, Pliny on, ix, 217
Spurinna, Vestricius, Pliny on, ix, 216-17, 229-30; letters to, 238, 274
Squinternotto, bravO in The Betrothed, xxi, 320
Squire, Chaucer’s, xi, 13-14
Squirrels, flying origin of, xi, 176
Srubdaire, the giant, xlix, 239
Su-ma Niu, xliv, 37 (3. 4. 5)
Statat Mater, xlv, 553-5
Stael, Mme. de, on English poets, xxxix, 328
Stafford, Edward, 3rd Duke of Buckingham, (of earlier creation), (1478-1521), xxxv, 381
Stafford, Humphrey, 1st Duke of Buckingham, (earlier creation), (1402-1460), xxxix, 74, 75-6
Stafford, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 24, 33
Stag, defined, xxxv, 343; fable of the, v, 98
Stagirite, reference to the, xx, 154
Stag, Jessie, lines on, vi, 498
Stamford, university of, xxxv, 371
Stamp Act, xlviii, 147 headnote, 148; Franklin on the, i, 4, 165
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stamp-duties, x, 505-11; legal, 452</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stand-fast, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 305-9, 311, 316-18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standing Armies, advantages of, iii, 79; danger of, 52; Johnson on, xliii, 429; Macaulay on, xxvii, 375; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 40-8; More on, 145; need and dangers of, x, 448-9; Vane on a, xlii, 125-7; Washington on, 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Standish, John, and Wat Tyler, xxiv, 77; made a knight, 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanley, William, i, 206, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanhope, Earl, on French Revolution, xxiv, 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanley, Mr., in School for Scandal, xlvii, 141; Sir Oliver Surface as, 176-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanley, Lord, Mill on, xxv, 284-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanton, Daniel, i, 226-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanton, Richard, xxxiii, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STANZAS, by Shelley, xli, 854-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STANZAS on Naëthing, vi, 222-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Star-Chamber, on unlicensed printing, iii, 184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Star-fish, eyes of, xi, 182; forces of, 235-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Star-form, in nature, xlii, 1250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stars, Addison on the, xl, 400; Berkeley on the, the, xxvii, 231; Burke on grandeur of, the, xxiv, 66; composition of, xxx, 313; dark, 320-1; distance of, 314-16, 318-20; distribution of, in space, 316, 317-18; Emerson on beauty of, the, v, 25; the forget-me-nots of angels, xlii, 1309; Habington on the, xl, 252-4; influence of, Cellini on, xxxi, 230; influence of, Milton on, iv, 307-8; Marcus Aurelius on lesson of the, ii, 293 (27); Milton on the, iv, 47, 49-50, 171, 185, 244-7; Newcomb on contemplation of the, xxx, 311-12; number of, 320-1; proper motions of, 314, 317, 319; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 107; Shelley on the, xli, 856; Wotton on the, xl, 287-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STARS, The Light of, xlii, 1265-6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State, Burke on the, xxiv, 232-3; church and, xlii, 74 (58-60); duties and expenses of, the, x, 426-67; education by the, xxv, 302-5; Emerson on the, the, v, 239-40, 250; Hobbes on the, xxiv, 309; the individual and the, ii, 39-41, 228-9 (22), 242 (54), 283 (33); v, 248; natural and ideal, xliii, 212-17; no, that hangs on one man’s will, viii, 279; the perfect lines on, v, 239; revenue of the, x, 468-564; Ruskin on meaning of, xxviii, 136; Taine on the, the, xxxiv, 429-30; what constitutes a, xlii, 579 (see also Society)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State Church, Burke on, xxiv, 228-58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State Enterprises, Smith on, x, 468-72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State Rights, Lowell on doctrine of, xxviii, 444-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stateliness, preferable to fellowship, v, 208; Penn on, i, 388-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staten Land, Dana on, xliii, 319-20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>States, Confucius on strength of, xlv, 38 (7); founders of, iii, 129-30; Goldsmith on barren, xlii, 524-6; Goldsmith on strength of, 519; Machiavelli on foundations of, xxxvi, 40; Raleigh on ruins of, xxxix, 71; rise and fall of, iii, 269 (17); temporality of, xliii, 202 (614); three ages of, iii, 140; tributary, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19, 69; Woolman on prosperity of, i, 231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STATES, TRUE GREATNESS of, iii, 73-80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>States, of U. S., admission of new, xliii, 191; commerce between, 184 (3); committee of, 164, 165-6 (10); disputes between, 162-3, 189, 190; Federal government and, 208-9, 210-13, 214-15, 224; Hamilton on union of, 202, 203; Jay on union of, 203-7; Johnson on rights of, 429; Lincoln on rights of, 314, 320-1; powers of, 195 (10); relations of, under the Confederation, 158-9; relations of, under the Constitution, 190-1; republican government secured to, 191 (4); rights and powers of, under the Confederation, 158-62, 163, 164, 165-6; rights and powers of, under the Constitution, 185 (16), 185-6 (6), 186 (10), 195 (10), 196 (14), 197 (4, 15), 198 (17, 18, 19); suits against, 195 (11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>States-General, French, Burke on composition of, xxiv, 178-82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statesmanship, ideal and practical, xxviii, 440; xxxvi, 164-6; Lowell on, xxviii, 433, 437, 439, 440, 441-2, 447; Newman on, 34-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statesmen, Bacon on, iii, 73; Burke's standard of, xxiv, 290; Confucius on, xlv, 35 (23); Plutarch on, xii, 54-5; policy of, Goethe on, xix, 262; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Smith on, x, 348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statianus, Plutarch on, xii, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stationary State, effect of, on profits, x, 191; commerce between, 184 (3); committee of, 164, 165-6 (10); disputes between, 162-3, 189, 190; Federal government and, 208-9, 210-13, 214-15, 224; Hamilton on union of, 202, 203; Jay on union of, 203-7; Johnson on rights of, 429; Lincoln on rights of, 314, 320-1; powers of, 195 (10); relations of, under the Confederation, 158-9; relations of, under the Constitution, 190-1; republican government secured to, 191 (4); rights and powers of, under the Confederation, 158-62, 163, 164, 165-6; rights and powers of, under the Constitution, 185 (16), 185-6 (6), 186 (10), 195 (10), 196 (14), 197 (4, 15), 198 (17, 18, 19); suits against, 195 (11)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>States-General, French, Burke on composition of, xxiv, 178-82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statesmanship, ideal and practical, xxviii, 440; xxxvi, 164-6; Lowell on, xxviii, 433, 437, 439, 440, 441-2, 447; Newman on, 34-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statesmen, Bacon on, iii, 73; Burke's standard of, xxiv, 290; Confucius on, xlv, 35 (23); Plutarch on, xii, 54-5; policy of, Goethe on, xix, 262; Raleigh on, xl, 205; Smith on, x, 348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statianus, Plutarch on, xii, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locke on, xxxvii, 61-2, 84; Sophocles on, viii, 270, 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stucco, Lady, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Student, Chaucer's, xl, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Students, Carlyle's advice to, xxv, 361-2; in Faust, xix, 40-1; soldiers and Don Quixote on, xiv, 373-9; in Utopia, xxxvi, 181, 183, 194-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Studies, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 122-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Studiousness, Bagehot on, xxviii, 176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Study, Burke on methods of, xxiv, 7-8; Burke on object of, 47; of children, xxxvii, 78-9, 128-30, 139-42; Confucius on, xlv, 26 (12, 17); Ecclesiastes on, 349 (12); Epicetus on, ii, 170 (145); hours for, iii, 97-8; Locke on listlessness in, xxxvii, 107-12; Milton's course of, iii, 239-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9; Montaigne on aim of, 38-9; Montaigne on excessive, 53-5; pleasures of, iv, 36, 38; Pliny's method of, ix, 191-2, 301-3; thought and, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (15), 53 (30); Tzu-his on, 64 (7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stufa, Pandolfo della, xxxi, 411 note 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stufa, Frinzivalle della, xxi, 30 and note 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stukeley, on Stonehenge, v, 457-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stupidity, town of, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 251, 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stussi, in WILLIAM TELL, xxvi, 467-9, 472-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stygian Lake, Dante on the, xx, 31-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Style, Pascal's rules of, xlvi, 14-19, 21-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Styx, Aristophanes on the, viii, 453; Dante on the, xx, 60; Milton on the, iv, 123; oaths by the, xiii, 296, 418; xxii, 72; xxvi, 178; Socrates on the, ii, 108; Virgil on the, xiii, 222, 296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subbadda, xiv, 640-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject States, arms in, xxxvi, 68-9; Bacon on, iii, 76-7; factions in, xxxvi, 69-70; Machiavelli on, 8-12, 18-19; More on, 159-60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjection, Kempis on, vii, 212-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjects, single men not best, iii, 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SUBLIME AND BEAUTIFUL, Burke's, xxiv, 29-140; remarks on, 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sublimity, in building, xxiv, 63-5; Burke on source of, 35-73; Burke on tests of, 72; color as source of, 69; compared with the beautiful, 101-2; defined, 45; difficulty as a source of, 65; feeling as source of, 73; heightened by the grotesque, xxxix, 349; infinity a source of, xxiv, 62-3; light and darkness as sources of, 67-9, 114-19; littleness as cause of, 61-2; magnificence a source of, 66-7; passion caused by, 52; physical causes of, 103-18; pleasure in contemplating, 45; power a cause of, 55-60; privation a source of, 60-1; smells and tastes as sources of, 71-3; sound as source of, 69-71, 111-14; succession and uniformity causes of, 63-4, 111-14; terror the first principle of, 49-50; ugliness and, 97; vastness a cause of, 61-2, 110-11; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Submarine Changes, Lyell on, xxxviii, 393-4, 395, 396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Submarines, in New Atlantis, iii, 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Submission, Kempis on, vii, 240-1; Pascal on, xlvi, 97 (268-70)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subscriptions, Franklin's advice on getting, i, 118-19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subsidence, areas of, as shown by coral reefs, xxix, 483-4; Lyell on, xxxviii, 402, 407, 409, 412; rate of, xxix, 485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subsidies (see Bounties)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subsistence, relation of, to population, x, 81 (see Food-Supply)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Substance, son of Ens, iv, 22-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subterranean Changes, Lyell on, xxxviii, 394-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subterranean Movements, Lyell on, xxxvii, 406-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subtle, in the ALCHEMIST, with Face, xlvii, 543-50; with Dapper, 550, 551-8, 601-2; with Dapper as Priest of Fairy, 608-11, 650, 651-3; with Druger, 558-62, 588-92; with Mammon, 563-4, 571-80; in plot against Mammon, 584; finds Mammon with Dol, 631-4; with Kastrill and Dame Pliant, 618-21; quarrel with Face over Pliant, 621-2; dealings with Puritans, 585-8, 592-3, 593-9, 599-600, 601-2, 638-41; plot against Surly as the Don, 621-9; on Surly and Pliant, 634; denounced by Surly, 635-6; promises coming of Count, 637; renews claims to Pliant, 640; hears Lovewit's return, 641-2; his plot with Dol, 654-5; betrayed by Face, 655-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subtle, Raleigh on, xxxix, 74-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Success, in business, price of, v, 45, 46-7; requires toil, ii, 173-4 (157); a source of power, xxiv, 360</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Succession, effect of, on the imagination,
GENERAL INDEX

Sublimity, 291
Changes, xxxiii, Burke
Peerage Catiline as 16, note
Suicide, 305; (91) 506 107; xiv, 263 274
Universal, Cicero,
Sulpicius, Servius, letter to Cicero, ix, 165; letter from Cicero, 168
Sultan, Pascal on, xlviii, 37-8, 48 (113)
Sultan’s Steward, Story of the, xvi, 133-42
Sultans, death of, concealed, iii, 141
Sumedha, The Story of, xlv, 577-602
Summer, beauties of, v, 25; Campbell on, xli, 772; evening in, 480; one swallow makes not a, xiv, 95
Summer, of All-Saints, xlii, 1304
Summers, William, xlviii, 158-9, 161
Summoner, Chaucer’s, xl, 28-9
Summons, judicial, in Massachusetts, xlili, 69 (21), 70 (25)
Summum Bonum, Buddhist, xlv, 713-30;
Pascal on, xlviii, 121 (361); various ideas of, 32-3
Sumptuary Laws, Penn on, i, 391; Smith on, x, 274
Sun, Addison on, the, xl, 400; xlv, 535;
Bunyan’s lesson from the, xv, 235;
Burke on grandeur of the, xxiv, 67-8;
Copernicus on motion of, xlviii, 54;
Dante’s fourth Heaven, xx, 325; David on the, xlv, 163 (4-6); Goethe on the, xix, 18; Herodotus on, the, xxxiii, 17-18, 71-2; human mind compared with, ii, 263 (57); Manfred on the, xviii, 442-3; Milton on the, iv, 16, 149-51, 155, 191, 246, 307-8; Pascal on the, xlviii, 26-7; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 107-8; Raleigh on changes in, 107; source of all forces, xxx, 210; started in Aries, xx, 6 note 5; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118; tides affected by, xxx, 276-9, 291
Sun-dial, invented in Babylon, xxxiii, 53
Sun-spots, Pascal on, xlviii, 40 (91)
Sun and Wind, fable of, xvii, 34-5
Sun, Follow Thy, xl, 285
Sun of My Soul, Thou Saviour Dear, xlv, 565-6
Sunday Hymn, xlv, 570
Sun-Flower, Ah, xli, 584
Sunday Laws, Mill on, xlv, 286-7
Sunderland, Earl of, Peerage Bill of, xxvii, 173-4
Sunrise, lines on, iv, 31; on land and sea, xxiii, 13
Sunset, Thoreau on, xxvii, 424-5; Thoreau’s allegory of, 421-2
Superfluities, attitude of Quakers toward, 1, 305; Kempis on, vii, 290 (4); Penn
on taxing, i, 328 (53), 390-1; Woolman on, 252-3, 290
Superfluity, of words, vii, 213
Supernatural Agencis, belief in, xxxviii, 386, 389-91
Supernaturalist, in Faust, xix, 189
Superstition, Essay on, Bacon’s, iii, 45-6
Superstition, Burke on, xxiv, 292; in Burnes’s Holy Fair, vi, 97; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; fable on, xvii, 27; in literature, xxvii, 220-1; origin of, xxxiv, 375; pirty and, xlviii 94 (255); Pope on, xl, 428-9
Superstition, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 97-8
Suplee, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 387
Suppiya, xliv, 774-5
Supplication, A, by Cowley, xl, 365-6
Supplication, A, by Wyatt, xl, 192
Supply, annual, on what dependent, x, 5-6
Supposed Mistress, His, by Jonson, xli, 300
Supposed Mistress, Wishes for the, xli, 350-63
Suppuration, causes and prevention of, xxxviii, 257-67
Supremacy Act, More on, xxxvi, 129-30
Supreme Court, of United States, xliii, 189-90; appointment of judges, 188 (2); Lincoln on decisions of, 319; Marshall on duties of, 208-9, 224
Sura, Attius, Pliny on, ix, 366
Sura, Licinius, letters to, ix, 259, 311
Sureties, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 417
Surface, Charles, in School for Scandal, in love with Maria, xviii, 117, 118; his bankruptcy, 120, 122, 124-5; Rowley on, 127; Sir Peter on, 127; Sir Oliver on, 140-1; Sir Oliver plans to try, 141-4; Maria on, 145; at home, 150-2; with Sir Oliver as Premium, 153-7; in the picture room, 158-62; with Rowley, 162; suspected with Lady Teazle, 139, 144, 145, 168, 171-2, 187, 193; at Joseph’s, 171-5; mistakes Sir Oliver for Premium, 189-90; reconciled with Sir Oliver, 191-2; reconciled to Maria, 192-5
Surface, Joseph, in School for Scandal, relations with Lady Sneerwell, xviii, 117; calls on Lady Sneerwell, 118-26; Sir Peter on, 127; on Backbite’s epigram, 131-2; with Maria at Sneerwell’s, 132, 137; with Lady Teazle, 137-8; Sir Oliver on, 140; Sir Oliver plans to try, 141; Maria and, 145; with Lady Teazle, 164-6; with Sir Peter, 167-71; with Charles, 171-3; denounced by Lady Teazle, 175-6; visited by Sir Oliver as Stanley, 177-9; Lady Sneerwell and, 188-9; expels Sir Oliver as Stanley, 190; denounced by Sir Oliver, Peter, and Lady Teazle, 190-1; accuses Charles with Lady Sneerwell, 192-3; follows Sneerwell, 193
Surface, Sir Oliver, in School for Scandal, reported to be coming home, xviii, 124; his return, 128; with Rowley, 139; with Sir Peter, 140-1; plans to try his nephews, 141-4; at Charles’s house, 149-50, 153-7; in picture room, 158-62; after the sale, 163; visits Joseph as Stanley, 176-9; mistaken for physician, 184; with Sir Peter after scandal, 186-7; returns to Joseph’s as himself, 189-91; denounces Joseph, 190-1; reconciled to Charles, 191-2
Surgery, antiseptic principle in, xxxviii, 257-67; the germ theory in, 364, 369-70; papers on, 9-58, 223-54, 257-67, 364-82; in 16th century, 8
Surly, Pertinax, in The Alchemist, with Mammon at Subtle’s, xlvii, 564-7, 571-83; plot against, 584; fails to meet Face, 599; as Spanish don, 599-600; with Face and Subtle, 622-5; presented to Dame Pliant, 627-9; exposes fraud to her, 635; denounces Subtle and Face, 635-6; with Kastrill, 637-8; and Druger, 638; quarrel with Kastrill, 639; returns with Mammon, 647-8; with officers, 658-61
Surprise, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 256 (15), 297 (13)
Surrey, Earl of, death of, xxxix, 78; Jonson on, xxxvii, 56; poems by, xl, 193-5; Sidney on, xxxvii, 45
Surt, the giant, xlii, 295 note
Surtees, Robert, Barthram’s Dirge, xli, 769-70
Survival of the Fittest, term invented by Spencer, xi, 72 (see also Natural Selection)
Susagus, ix, 369 note 2
Susan, The Reverie of Poor, xli, 655
Susanna, friend of Jesus, xlv, 374 (3)
Suspicion, Essay on, Bacon’s, iii, 82-3
Suspicion, simplicity and, iv, 153; Webster on, xlvii, 762-3
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Index Entry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>414</td>
<td>GENERAL INDEX</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Suspicionsness, Confucius on, xliv, 49** (33)

**Sutherland, Mr., Prologue for, vi, 374-5**

**Sutlej, sediment of the, xxxviii, 402-3**

**Swabians, The Seven, xvii, 203-6**

**Swafloid, the maid, xlix, 322**

**Swallow and Other Birds, fable of, xvii, 16**

**Swallow, Swallow, O, xlii, 974-5**

**Swallow, Swinburne on, the, xlii, 1201-3**

**Swan, Milton on the, iv, 238; Socrates on death-song of the, ii, 77**

**Swans, The Six, xvii, 132-7**

**Swans, The Wild, xvii, 265-80**

**Swanhild, daughter of Sigurd, xlix, 353-5; wedding and slaying of, 354-5, 418, 421-2, 424; her future foretold, 336, 383, 385**

**Swinwick, Anna, translator of Ecmont, xix, 251**

**Swarga, xlv, 827, 862**

**Swearing, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 400-1**

**Swearing Coxcomb, On A, vi, 499**

**Sweden, Freeman on, xxviii, 259; geological elevation of, xxxviii, 406-7**

**Swedenborg, Emanuel, Emerson on, v, 21-2, 177, 178; on the English, 388; the illumination of, 141; on time and space, ii, 328 note; on truth, 139-40**

**Sweet Afton, vi, 417-18**

**Sweet Disorder, xl, 336**

**Sweet and Low, xlii, 972**

**Sweet-meats, Locke on, xxxvii, 21**

**Sweet Tubbie Dunbar, vi, 344**

**Sweet William’s Ghost, xl, 78-80**

**Sweetest Love, I Do Not Go, xl, 307-8**

**Sweetness, Berkeley on, xxxviii, 198-9; nature of, xxxiv, 121-3; relaxing, 123-4**

**Swift, nest of the, xi, 277**

**Swift, Jonathan, Essay on, xxviii, 7-28**

**Swift, Jonathan, academy planned by, xxxvi, 156; Addison and, xxvii, 176, 179-80; ambition of, xxxii, 10-11; attitude toward inferiors and superiors, 9-10; benefactions of, 16; Berkeley and, xxxvii, 186; biographers of, xxxviii, 8-9; his bitterness, 11; as a churchman, 17-19; On Conversation, xxvii, 91-8; at court, xxviii, 15-16; On Death of Stella, xxvii, 122-30; Directions to Servants, xxxvi, 3-4; Draper’s Letters, xxviii, 19; Emerson on, v, 433; Englishman by all but birth, xxvii, 11-12; Goldsmith on, xli, 505, 506; On Good Manners, xxvii, 99-103; Gulliver’s Travels, xxviii, 21-3; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; life and writings of, 90; xxviii, 7-8; literary style, 12; loneliness and greatness, 27-8; loneliness and suffering, 18-19; on marriage and children, 19-20; Modest Proposal, 19; morality of his times, 10-11; on new and obsolete words, xxxix, 203-4; religion of, xxviii, 17-19; Stella and, 23-7, 28; Temple and, 12-15; his unhappiness, 22-3; Vanessa and, 27; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148, 152; To a Young Poet, xxvii, 104-21; remarks on Young Poet, 1, 47**

**Swim bladder, Darwin on the, xi, 186**

**Swimming, Locke on, xxxvii, 13-14**

**Swinburne, Algernon C., Poems by, xlii, 1199-1209**

**Swine, abominated in Egypt, xxxiii, 29-39**

**Swineherd, The, story of, xvii, 230-4**

**Swine-pox, xxxviii, 197**

**Swiss, in France, xxxvii, 47; Goldsmith on the, xli, 524; in Italy, xxxvi, 45; Machiavelli on the, 42; Pascal on the, xlviii, 108 (305)**

**Swiss Cantons, ancient league of, xxxvi, 492 note**

**Swiss Confederation, Freeman on, xxviii, 261-2**

**Swiss Republic, Bacon on, iii, 35**

**Swiss Soldiers, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 85**

**Switzerland, connection with the German Empire, xxvi, 420-1; first settlement of, 419-20; Goldsmith on, xlii, 524-6; taxes in, x, 499-500**

**Switzerland and England, xlii, 675-6**

**Sybaris, death of, xiii, 402**

**Sybil, in Shoemaker’s Holiday, xlvi, 477-9, 484-6, 504, 510-11, 514, 516, 518**

**Sycophants, bites of, proverb of, xxxix, 56**

**Sycorax, the witch, xlvi, 408-9**

**Sydenham, Locke and, xxxvii, 4**

**Sydney, Australia, Darwin on, xxix, 435-6**

**Sykes, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 337, 358, 360, 397; Haskell on, 359**

**Sykes, John, i, 185, 188, 189-90, 227**

**Sylla, Faustus, Cicero on, xii, 240-1**

**Sylla, Lucius, Cornelius, Burke on confiscations of, xxvii, 251; Cesar and, xii, 264, 267; Cesar on, iii, 41; called**
Felix, 101; Dryden on, xiii, 15; ignorance of, xxvii, 21; name of, xii, 157; Pompey and, iii, 67; the tower of Archeclus and, xxxv, 319
Syllogism, Bacon on the, xxxix, 133; Hobbes on meaning of, xxxiv, 347; Mill's theory of, xxv, 114; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 63
SYLVANDER TO CLARINDA, vi, 293-4
Sylvester, follower of St. Francis, xx, 332; note 19
Sylvester, Joshua, Love's Omnipresence, xl, 314
Sylvester, Pope, and the Lateran, xx, 80; note 10
Symbols, Epictetus on, ii, 172-3 (154); expression by, v, 166; mistaken use of, 178; universal use of, 168, 175
SYME, JOHN, Compliments of, vi, 513
Symeon Niger, xliv, 450 (1), 456 (14)
Symmachus, prefect of Rome, vii, 76
Symmetry, Pascal on, xxxviii, 17 (28)
Symonds, J. Addington, translator of Cel- lini, xxxi
Symonds, Thomas, xliii, 169
Sympathy, Bacon on, iii, 68; Browne on, 317-18; Burke on, xxiv, 40-3; Emerson on false, v, 77; excessive, Emerson on, 209; natural to man, xxxiv, 271; pleasure in, xxxix, 280, 281
Synagogue, Pascal on the, xlviii, 297 (851), 298 (852)
Syncope, Paré on, xxxviii, 54
Syndercomb, Hugo on, xxxix, 380
Synods (see Councils)
Syphax, in Cato, xxvii, 187, 188, 189, 190-1
Syphogarths, officers in Utopia, xxxvi, 177, 179, 181, 185, 187
Syraecus, expedition against, xii, 120-23; 126, 127
Syria, Raleigh on, xxxix, 71; Sesostris in, xxxiii, 50
Syrians, circumcision among ancient, xxxii, 51
Syriax, and Pan, xl, 378; references to, iv, 44, 376; Webster on, xlvi, 794
Systematic Afinity, defined, xi, 293
Systems, Voltaire on, xxxix, 376
Systole and Diastole, of arteries, xxxviii, 65-6, 67-8, 80-1; of the heart, 75; 98-9, 80-1
Tabernacle, references to the, iv, 348; xliv, 438
Tabitha, xliv, 443 (36-42)
Table, Mohammed's chapter on the, xlv, 994-1000
Tabor, the, xx, 89 note
Tabus, xlix, 198
Taccia, Giovian Francesco della, xxxi, 226
Taccia, Giovian Piero della, xxxi, 39
Tacco, Ghino di, xx, 166 note 2
Tachompso, island of, xxxiii, 19
Tactitus, Cornelius, on benefits, xlvi, 30 note; celebrity of, ix, 345; his silence on Christ, xlvii, 273 (787); funeral orator of Verginius, ix, 212; Germany, xxxiii, 93-120; remarks on Germany of, l, 21; life and works, xxxiii, 92; on miracles of Vespasian, xxxviii, 385-6; Pliny's letters to, ix, 191, 204, 284, 288, 315
Tact, Ruskin on, xxvii, 113
Taddeo, Dante on, xx, 336 note 21
Tadino, Alessandro, xxi, 458, 467; in plague of San Carlo, 502-3, 508, 533-3
Tagarasikhi, xl, 675
Tághút, xl, 973 note 16
Tagua-tagua, Lake, xxix, 270
Tagus, in the Æneid, xiii, 307, 407
Taghatawans, the sachem, xliii, 144
Tahiti, Darwin on, xxxiv, 407-20
Tahittans, Darwin on the, xxviii, 410
Tai-po, xliv, 24 (1) note
Taillefer, at Hastings, xxviii, 70-1
TAILOR, REPLY TO A, vi, 228-30
TAILOR, STORY TOLD BY THE, xvi, 149-62
TAILOR, THE VAIN AND LITTLE, xvii, 90-8
Tails, use and development of, xi, 196-7
Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe, life and works, xxxix, 410 note; Introduction to English Literature, 410-37; remarks on Introduction of, l, 49
Take-heed, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 248
TAKE, O TAKE, xl, 267
Take-bearers, Mrs., Candour on, xviii, 121
Talent, character contrasted with, v, 159; differences of, due to division of labor, x, 20-1; duty of developing, xxxii, 333-4; 340-1; genius contrasted with, v, 144, 165; not good in itself, xxxii, 305; reason brilliantly expressed, 125
Tales, remarks on, xvii, 7-8
Talib, son of Sahl, xvi, 296-7, 298-325
Taliessin, Celtic bard, xxxii, 168; reference to, xl, 460
TALK OF HIM THAT'S FAR AWAY, vi, 302
Talkative, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 78-87
Talkativeness, excessive, ii, 183 (5); vii, 213; Shakespeare's advice against, xlii, 109
Talkers, Bacon on, iii, 18; Confucius on, xiv, 45 (5)
Taileymand, on necessity, v, 461
Talmud, the, iii, 42 note; Pascal on the, xlivi, 211
TAM the CHAPMAN, LINES on, vi, 59
Tam GLEN, vi, 346
Tam o' SHANTER, vi, 388-94
Tam SAMSON's ELEGY, vi, 242-5
Tamar, Pascal on story of, xlviii, 262 (743)
Tamas, xlv, 853, 863, 865, 868, 869, 870
Tamerlane, Bacon on, iii, 23; Bajazet and, xxix, 98
Tanabuso, bravo in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 310-20
Tanais, death of, xiii, 407
Tanagra, Landor on, xli, 899-900
Tancarville, Earl of, at Caen, xxxv, 9, 13-16; at Poitiers, 37, 50, 56
Tang, xlv, 40 note 8, 66 (1) note
Tannahill, Robert, Poems by, xli, 593-4
Tansillo, Luigi, quoted, xiv, 315
Tan-tai Mieh-ming, xlv, 19 (12)
Tantalus, Cervantes on, xiv, 104; Homer on, xxi, 159; Milton on, iv, 124; Webster on, xlvii, 757
Tanusius, xii, 283 note
Tapacolo, Darwin on the, xxix, 275
Tapalguen, Sierra, xxix, 122
Tarpobanc, Greek name of Ceylon, xxxv, 227 note
Tapwell, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 859-63, 919-21
Tarantula, Harrison on the, xxxv, 346
Taratan, herald in New Atlantis, iii, 165
TarBOLDTON LASSES, vii, 23-4
Tarchon, Tuscan chief, xiii, 284, 288; ally of Æneas, 326-7; in battle, 382-3
Tarentum, Fabius at, ix, 48, 49
Targhetta, Miliano, xxxi, 182
Tariff (see Duties)
Tarlatti Ciacco de', xx, 166 note 3
Tarn, Mount, Darwin on, xxix, 239-40
Tarquin, on his friends, ix, 28; reference to, xlv, 340
Tarquinius Superbus, attempts to return to Rome, xii, 148-9
Tarquins, Virgil on the, xiii, 235
Tarquinius, death of, xiii, 340
Tartars, raids of, iv, 301-2
Tartarus, Milton on, iv, 205; Socrates's description of, ii, 107-8, 109; Virgil on, xiii, 225, 226-8
Tartrate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 316-23
TARTUFFE, Molière's, xxvi, 199-296; editorial remarks on, 198; Goethe on, xxxiv, 124; Hugo on, xxxiv, 350, 356, 357
Tartuffe, in TARTUFFE, discussed by Mme. Pernelle and others, xxvi, 201-3, 205; relations with Orgon, 207, 209-10; discussed by Orgon and Cleante, 211-15; chosen by Orgon for Mariane's husband, 219-28; sent for, by Elmire, 244; with Dorine, 245-6; with Elmire, 247-52; denounced by Damis, 254; with Orgon, 255-61; with Cleante, 262-4; led on by Elmire, 270-5; caught by Orgon, 277; refuses to leave house, 277; sends Mr. Loyal to claim property, 285-90; the box of Argas and, 279, 291; comes to arrest Orgon, 292; himself arrested, 295
Tar-water, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 186
Tasks, Locke on, xxxvii, 56-7
Tasmania, Darwin on, xxix, 450
Tasso, Battista del, xxxi, 24-5, 27, 345 note 5
Tasso, Torquato, Dryden on, xiii, 23, 24, 26, 33, 43; a madman, xxvii, 357; on philosophy, xxxv, 34; on poets, xxvii, 356-7; Sainte-Beuve on, xxvii, 132; Scudéry on, xxxiv, 361; Shelley on, xxviii, 338; the sonnet and, xli, 681; Spenser on, xxxix, 62
Taste, Essay on, Burke's, xxiv, 11-26
Taste, THE STANDARD OF, Hume's, xxvii, 203-21
Taste, Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; Burke on study of, 9; constituents of, 22-3; definition of, 12-13; delicacy of, xxvii, 209-11; differences of, due to organs, 209; differences of, due to particular humors, 217-18; differences due to age or country, 218-21; differences of, judged by degree of pleasure, xxiv, 20-1; reason of so-called differences of, 18-21; Emerson on good, v, 209; habits affect sense of, xxiv, 15-16; of the imagination, 16-18; improved by practice, xxvii, 211-13; not a separate faculty, xxiv, 25-6; Poe on, xxviii, 376; in poetry, Hugo on, xxxix, 384-5; possibility of determining a standard of, xxvii, 216-18; prejudice and, 213-14;
as matter of reason, 214-16; Reynolds on, xxxix, 268, 289; Schiller on cultivation of, xxxii, 234-8, 254-5, 266-7, 271-4, 294-5; sense of, Burke on, xxiv, 121-2; sense of, same in all men, 14-15; of the senses, 13-16; for sensible objects and in the passions, 21-2; as matter of the understanding, 22-6; variety of, xxvii, 203-4; want of, its cause, xxiv, 22-3; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 321, 331-4
Tastes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 198-9, 206; as sources of the sublime, xxiv, 71-3
Taste—that-which-is-good, the cook, xv, in Pilgrim's Progress, 264
Tathāgata, a name of Buddha, xlv, 633 note
Tattu, Giocopo, xxxi, 149 note 2
Taulchimne, the juggler, xlix, 233
Tauraces, and Alcibiades, xii, 120
Taurus, commander for Octavius, xii, 372
Taurus, the sign, reference to, iv, 107
Taxation, equality of, x, 477; general rules of, 477-80; heavy, unifs for empire, iii, 75; popular attitude toward, v, 247; without representation, xliii, 147 (3)
Taxes, on capital, x, 505-10; capitation, 514-7; on commerce, iii, 51; on consumption, x, 517-48; direct apportionment of, xliii, 180-1 (3), 185 (4); duties and, x, 345; farming of, 543; on house rent, 488-95; on interest of money, 496-9; on luxuries, 518-21, 535-9; on luxuries, payment of, 477 (3); on luxuries, Penn on, i, 328 (53), 390-1; national, under the Confederation, xlii, 162; national, under Constitution, 184 (8), 185 (5); on necessaries, x, 518, 520-3, 547-8; on necessaries, as requiring duties on foreign goods, 345-6; on newspapers, Wordsworth on, v, 324; on produce of land, x, 486-7; on profits, 496; on rent of land, 479-86; on rent, payment of, 477 (3); source of, 53; on stimulants, Mill on, xxxv, 297; on transfers of property, x, 505-11; on wages, 511; for war, Quakers on, i, 217-20
Taylor, Dr., of Norwich, vi, 94
Taylor, Father, Dana on, xxxii, 111
Taylor, Jeremy, Emerson on, xlii, 1249;
Wordsworth on, xxxix, 308-9
Taylor, Thomas, Emerson on, v, 465
Taylor, Mrs., and J. S. Mill, xxv, 4; Mill on, 116-9, 142, 149-54; death of, 155
Taylor, P. A., Mill on, xxv, 183 note
Taylor, W., on fancy and imagination, xxxix, 301
Te Deum Laudamus, xlv, 546-7
Tea, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 15-16
Teachers, Channing on importance of, xxviii, 358-60; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (11); Locke on, xxxvii, 69-80, 128, 139-42, 153-4, 167-8; Montaigne on, xxxii, 35-6; need of personal, xxviii, 32-7; paid, Socrates on, ii, 7-8; pay and consideration of, x, 135-7; qualities needed by, ii, 157 (108), 161-2 (121); sacred and literary, v, 143
Teaching, Burke on method of, xxiv, 12; Confucius on, xlv, 21 (7, 8); Pope on methods of, i, 18-19 (see also Education)
Tear-Drop, The, vi, 510
Tears, Byron on, xli, 790; De Quincey's Lady of, xxvii, 321-2; false, true pity move, xiii, 105; Hunt on, xxvii, 285; Laertes on, xlv, 190
Tears, Idle Tears, xlii, 972-3
Teazle, Lady, in School for Scandal, marriage with Sir Peter, xviii, 126; scene with Sir Peter, 128-31; at Lady Sneerwell's, 132-7; Joseph Surface and, 137-8, 164-7, 171; suspected with Charles Surface, 139, 142, 145, 168, 171-2, 187, 193; reconciliation and new quarrel with Sir Peter, 146-8; caught behind screen, 175-6; at Joseph Surface's after reconciliation to husband, 190-4; epilogue spoken by, 196
Teazle, Sir Peter, in School for Scandal, guardian of Surface brothers, xviii, 116; on Lady Teazle, 126-7; with Rowley, 126-8; scene with Lady Teazle, 128-31; at Sneerwell's, 134-6; with Sir Oliver, 140-1; his plan to make trial of Charles Surface, 134-45; with Maria, 145; reconciliation and new quarrel with Lady Teazle, 146-8; at Joseph Surface's house, 167-71, 174-6; at home after the scandal, 184-7; at Joseph Surface's, 190-4
Tedaldi, Lionardo, xxxi, 335, 338
Tedmur, inscription of, xvi, 320-1
Teeth, and hair, related, xi, 28, 148-9
Tegan, mantle of, xxxii, 146
Tegetmeier, on bees, xi, 275
Tegghiaio, in Dante's Hell, xx, 27
GENERAL INDEX

Teiresias, in Antigone, viii, 287-91; in the Bacchae, 374-6, 379-82; Homer on, xxii, 142, 147-8; in Oedipus the King, viii, 218-23
Telauges, and Socrates, ii, 251-2 (66)
Teleclides, on Pericles, xiii, 38, 53
Telegraph, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 206-7
Telemachus, in the Odyssey, roused to action by Pallas, xxii, 12-17; rebukes Penelope, 18; with the suitors, 18-19; complains of suitors in assembly, 22-5; asks for ship to go to Pylos, 26-7; counselled by Pallas, 28; prepares for sailing, 29-31; sails, 32; with Nestor at Pylos, 33-45; with Menelaus at Sparta, 46-62; plotted against by the suitors, 62-3; 66, 67; warned by Athene to return home, 200-1; departs with gifts, 201-5; takes ship at Pylos, 205-7; his landing in Ithaca, 212-14; at Eumaeus's hut, 215-19; recognizes Ulysses, 219-20; in plan to destroy the suitors, 221-3; hears return of his enemies, 227; returns to mother, 228-9; relates what he had heard, 230-1; receives Eumaeus and Ulysses, 236-7; rebukes Antinous, 238; the sneeze of, 242; warned by Eumaeus, 243; protects Ulysses in fight with Irus, 246-7; rebuked by Penelope, 250-1; advises suitors to retire, 255; removes arms from hall, 257-8; goes to assembly-place, 276-7; protects Ulysses from the wooers, 279-81; replies to Agelaus, 282; advised to expel Ulysses, 283; with the bow of Ulysses, 286-7; orders Penelope away, 293; gives Ulysses the bow, 293-4; with Ulysses against the suitors, 297-306; hangs faithless servants, 308; in meeting of father and mother, 312-3; in final fight, 333; Tennyson on, xiii, 978
Telemachus, the soothsayer, xxii, 128
Teleology, Kant on, xxxii, 347 note
Telescopes, Newton on, xxxiv, 124
Tell, Walter, in William Tell, at home, goes to Altdorf with father, xxvi, 428, 432; at Altdorf, 438-49; reunion with mother, 456; at home again, 482-3
Tell, William, in William Tell, residence of, xxvi, 384 note; son-in-law of Forst, 398; takes Baumgarten across the lake, 384-5; arrival at Staffacher's, 391; at home, starts for Altdorf, 428-32; at Altdorf with Walter, 438-9; neglects to bow to Gessler's cap, 439-40; at building of the Keep, 392; conversation with Staffacher, 394; ordered to shoot apple from son's head, 441-7; arrested by Gessler, 447-9; embarked at Flüelen, 449; escape of, 453-5; in wait for Gessler, 464-7; with Stussi, 467-8; kills Gessler, 471-2; returns home, 483-4; with Duke John, 483-8; in final scene, 488-9
Tellheim, Major von, in Minna von Barnhelm, changing of his room referred to, xxvi, 300-2; announces intention to leave inn, 303; with Just, 303-4; with Madame Marloff, 305-7; destroys note, 307; with Just, agrees to keep him, 307-9; pardon asked by Minna, 309; prepares to leave inn, 309-10; Minna on, 314-15; discovered by his ring, 319-20; with Minna, takes leave of her, 324-7; with Werner, 335-40; with Franziska, 340-2; scene with Minna, 351-8; hears her misfortunes, 358-9; borrows money of Werner, 459-60; determines to marry Minna, 360; returns to Minna, with Franziska, 361; seeks reconciliation, 362-4; letter from king, 365-6; offers himself to Minna, 366-9; accuses Minna of faithlessness, 370; refuses Werner's money, 370-1; final reconciliation, 372-3; with Minna's uncle, 373; reconciliation with Werner, 374
Tell true, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 297
Tellus, reference to, xx, 265
Temminck, on classification, xi, 437-8
Temper, Penn on, i, 336
Temperance, Channing on, xxviii, 351-2; Cicero on, ix, 57; common notion of, ii, 57-8; Dante's star of, xx, 146 note 5; definitions of, i, 79; Epictetus on show of, ii, 177 (176); Franklin on, i, 17, 44, 85; Franklin's rule of, 79-80; Greek idea of, xxv, 35; of heroism, v, 126; instances of, xx, 237-8; Manzoni on habits of, xxi, 237-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 197-8, 260 (39), 297 (15); Milton on, iii, 201-2; iv, 63-4, 65, 332; necessity of, in pleasure, v, 87-8; Penn on, i, 328-9; philosopher's reason of, ii, 74-6; the virtue of prosperity, iii, 16
Temperance Ships, Dana on, xxiii, 300-1
Temperature, production of high, xxx,
GENERAL INDEX

108 note; why low, on mountains, 212-13
Tempest, The, xlvi, 395-463; Hunt on, xxvii, 294; stage representation of, 313-15
Temple, Sir William, Swift and, xxvii, 90; xxviii, 8, 12-15
Temples, pagan, Burke on grandeur of, xxiv, 63-4
Temporal Estate, Lucifer on the, xxxvi, 265-70
Temporal Happiness, Penn on, i, 343-4
Temporary, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 153-4
Temptation, Burns on, vi, 547; Kempis on, vii, 215-16, 249, 281-2, 299-300; More on, xxxv, 100; necessary to virtue, iii, 202, 207-8; Pascal on, xviii, 284 (821); Paul, St., on, xliv, 503 (13); Rousseau on reasons of, xxxiv, 277-8; seek not, iv, 269; supposes fallibility, 268; Winthrop on, xliii, 97; yielding to, Epicetus on, ii, 144 (75); yielding to, Kempis on, vii, 210 (2)
Temptation, In, xlv, 559-60
Temptations, of the flesh, vii, 183-8; of curiosity, 189-91; of pride, 191-4
Temseco, George, xxxvi, 175
Ten Thousand, Emerson on the, v, 189; retreat of the, xii, 357-8
Tencterians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
Tenderness, in friendship, v, 112
Tenedos, island of, xiii, 101
Tenements, Channing on, xxviii, 354-5
Tenerife, identified as mountain of Atlas, viii, 178 note 21
Tennant, James, Epistle to, vi, 334-6
Tennent, Gilbert, Franklin on, i, 118
Tennyson, Alfred Lord, Arabian Nights’ influence on, xvi, 4; Emerson on, v, 445; Poe on, xxviii, 390; poems by, xlii, 967-1057; Wordsworth on, v, 464
Terah, father of Abraham, iv, 15
Terence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 18; on compliance, ix, 39, 40; in Dante’s Limbo, xx, 236; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90-1; quotations from, xlviii, 121 note 11; Scipio and, xiii, 67
Terentia, wife of Cicero, ix, 6; in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 233-4; Clodius and, 241-2; divorce of, ix, 79; xii, 252-3; letter to, ix, 89
Teresa, St., On the Book and Picture of, xl, 363-4
Tereus, and Progne, xx, 179 note 4
Termagant, xlvi, 148 note 3
Tern, the snow-white, xxix, 461
Ternate, Drake at, xxxiii, 218-21
Terray, Abbé, interest under, x, 92
Terrier, Sir Tiwy, xviii, 148
Terriers, Harrison on, xxxv, 350
Territories, under control of Congress, xlii, 191
Terror, as a means of authority, ix, 333; Burke on, xxiv, 41, 49-50; cause of, 105-6; darkness, as cause of, 68, 114-17; delight caused by, 109; in idea of infinity, 62-3; intermitting sounds, as cause of, 70-1; loudness, as cause of, 69-70; obscurity, as cause of, 50-1; idea of power, as cause of, 55-60; in privation, 60; suddenness, as cause of, 70; in idea of vastness, 61-2, 109-10 (see also Sublimity)
Terry, Job, Dana on, xxxiii, 36-7
Tertian Fever, Harvey on, xxviii, 125-6
Tertiary Deposits, Lyell on, xxviii, 404-5
Tertullian, on Christians, xviii, 354; on the church, 309 (890); on Esdras, 218
Tertullus, Cornutus, colleague of Pliny, ix, 362 note 1; on Certus, 341
Tertullus, the orator, xlv, 476 (1-8)
Ter-uro, Darwin on the, xxix, 120-1
Testa, C. Trebiatius, letters to, ix, 132, 173
Testimony, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 399; Hume on, xxxvii, 377-8; Mohammed on, xlv, 1005-6
Tethys, references to, iv, 67; viii, 171
Tetu, French captain, xxxiii, 186-7, 188, 189, 192, 194
Tetzl, xxxvi, 281 note 9
Teucer, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 123-4
Teucer, and Belus, xiii, 95
Teucrus, Virgil on, xiii, 132
Teuthrania, Herodotus on plains of, xxxiii, 11
Teutonic Literature, Renan on early, xxxii, 147-8
Teutonic Races, Christianity and, xxxii, 171
Teutons, compared with Slavs in situation, xxviii, 266-7
Texas, history of, xliii, 289 note
Thackera y, William Makepeace, Emerson on, v, 439; End of the Play, xlii, 1058-60; Essay on Swift, 7-28; life and works, xxviii, 5-6; remarks on Essay, i, 50
Thais, Alexander and, xl, 391, 394, 395; in Dante’s Hell, xx, 76
Thalberg, and the Queen, v, 372
Thales, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; on
death, xxxii, 27; Lycurgus and, iii,
194; Sidney on, xxvii, 7
Thames, importance of the, v, 335
Thammuz, Milton on, iv, 99
Thamud, xlv, 891, 908, 918
Thamyris, blind, iv, 136; death of, xiii,
402
Thanatopsis, xii, 1213-15
Thankfulness, human, ii, 131 (42); for
virtue, 170 (146)
Thanksgiving, A Psalm of, xliv, 152-3
Thanksgiving for a National Victory,
v, 459
Thanksgivings, Roman, Cato on, ix, 152
Thaïqil, tribe of, xliv, 919 note
Thargelia, the courteous, xii, 60
That's the Lassie o' My Heart, vi,
540
Theagenes, Chariclea and, xxvii, 13; Sid-
ney on, 10
Theano, the priestess, xii, 126
Theatre, Hugo on the Greek, xxxix, 341;
Hugo on the modern, 381-2; Monta-
taigne on the, xxxii, 70-1; morality and
the, xxxv, 339-40; Pascal on the,
xlviii, 13 (11); Swift on the, xxvii,
119-20; Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 152-3
Theatrical Representations, Lamb on,
xxvii, 301-16
Thebes (Egypt), distance from sea, xxxiii,
10-11; extent of, 14; sacred animals
of, 26-7
Thebes (Grecian), building of, xx, 131;
founders of, xxi, 151; Philip of Maced-
don and, xxxvi, 42; Spartan policy
toward, 18; the war against, vii, 258-
60
Thebez, the prophet of, iv, 379
Theft, Augustine, St., on, vii, 26-7; Con-
fucius on, xliv, 39 (18); Mohammed
on, xliv, 997; More on causes and pun-
ishment of, xxxvi, 143-54; penalty of,
by the Law, xliii, 94-8; punished in
second circle of Hell, xx, 46; punish-
ment of, in old England, xxxv, 366-7,
369
Their Groves o' Sweet Myrtle, vi, 534-
5
Themes, Locke on, xxxvii, 54-6, 161-2
Themis, Æschylus on, viii, 174 note, 198;
goddess of assemblies, xxi, 23; mother
of Prometheus, viii, 167 note; second
prophet at Delphi, 122
Themistocles, accused of treason, xii, 25-
6; Aristides and, 79-81, 84-5, 86-7,
102, 104; rebuilds Athens, 21-2; is
banished, 24-5; birth and boyhood of,
5-7; character of, 7-8, 9-10, 20-1; chil-
dren of, 33-4; ix, 180; Cicero on, 25,
103; death of, xii, 33; Emerson on, v,
265; escapes death by dream, xii, 31-2;
Herodotus and, ix, 104; honors con-
ferred on, xii, 20-1; honors to family,
34; loses favor with confederates, 23;
at Marathon, 83; memory of, ix, 52;
Montaigne on, xxxii, 33-4; in Persian
war, xii, 10-19; proposes destruction of
Greek fleet, 22-3; proposes ships, 8;
prosperity, 31; public treasury and,
81-2; at Salamis, 85-7; the Seriphan
and, ix, 48; the soldier and, iii, 328;
incurs displeasure of Sparta, xii, 23-4;
the statue and, 32; tomb of, 34; his
wanderings, 26-8; Xerxes and, 28-31;
iii, 141-2
Themistocles, Life of, Plutarch's, xii,
5-34
Theniel Menzies' Bonie Mary, vi, 283-4
Theobald, Johnson on, xxxix, 238-9
Theoclymenus, in the Odyssey, xxii, 207,
213, 231-2, 282
Theocratic Society, Hugo on, xxxix, 340
Theocritus, on husbandry, xxvii, 68; an
idyllic poet, xxxix, 299; reference to,
xii, 923
Theodoric, Bacon on, iii, 130
Theodorus, death of, xii, 384; high priest
of Athens, 139
Theodotus, with Pompey's head, xii, 303-
4
Theogenses, the statue of, v, 93
Theogiton, the Megarian, xii, 98
Theognis, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130-1
Theology, Bagehot on modern, xxviii,
204-5; Carlyle on, xxv, 363-4; Chan-
ning on, xxxii, 330; Descartes on,
xxxiv, 8, 9-10; Emerson on our, v,
38; false, cure for, 280-1; Goethe on,
xix, 80-1; Hume on, xxxvii, 420;
Luther on study of, xxxvi, 324-7;
Marlowe on, xix, 208, 210; of Middle
Ages, xxviii, 215-16; Milton on study
of, iii, 242; Milton on true, 222; Pascal
on, xlviii, 48 (115), 398, 438; popular,
Emerson on, v, 86; women and, xxvii,
149-50
Theomancy, defined, xxxiv, 382
Theophanes, the Lesbian, xii, 249-50
Theophilus, Antony's steward, xii, 373
Theophrastus, on anger and desire, ii, 201 (10); Cicero on, xii, 237; on Demades, 198; Huxley on, xxviii, 219; Milton on study of, iii, 241 note 29; on morals and sickness, xii, 75; Newman on, xxviii, 58; Plutarch on, xii, 113-14; Zaleucus and, ix, 149
Theopompus, Cesar and, xii, 303; on Demosthenes, xii, 202; Euphorus and, ix, 146
Theoris, the priestess, Theopompus on, xii, 202
Theory, Burke on, xxiv, 8-9, 47-8; Goethe on, xii, 82; practical man's distrust of, v, 55; practise and, Mill on, xxv, 25; Smith on, xxvii, 247-8; test of truth of, xi, 497
Theramenes, in Phaedra, xxvi, 133-7, 155, 161-2, 191-4
Theramenes, pupil of Eupirides, viii, 468; Aristophanes on, 455
There Was a Bonie Lass, vi, 514
There'll Never Be Peace till Jamie Comes Hame, vi, 398
Theresa, St., Pascal on, xviii, 163 (499), 303 (868), 314 (917)
Thermo-electric Batteries, xxx, 208
Thermodon, Plutarch on, xii, 206
Thermometers, freezing-point of, xxx, 231-2
Thermopylae, Byron on, xli, 813
Thermus, Cicero on, ix, 82, 146
Theron, death of, xiii, 332
Thersites, Epictetus on, ii, 158 (110); Pliny on, ix, 209 note 8
Theseus, acts and loves of, xxvi, 136-7, 159; the Amazons and, viii, 150; Ariadne and, xxii, 153; the centaurs and, xx, 245 note 7; in Epirus, xxvi, 171; in Hades, xiii, 220; Hercules compared with, v, 184; Hippolyta and, xiii, 379; Machiavelli on, xxxvii, 20, 21, 83; the Minotaur and, xiii, 208; xx, 49 note 4; ship of, ii, 45-6; in Tartarus, xiii, 228
Theseus, in Hippolytus, plotted against by Aphrodite, viii, 304; returns to find wife dead, 337-42; dooms Hippolytus, 342-3; scene with Hippolytus, 343-51; hears accident of Hippolytus, 355-6; hears of innocence of Hippolytus, 360; at death of Hippolytus, 364-7
Theseus, in Phaedra, his absence referred to, xxvii, 133-4; reported dead, 146, 148-9; rumored still alive, 162; his return, 166, 169-72; hears dishonor of Hippolytus, 172-4; banishes Hippolytus, 174-8; tells Phaedra, 179-80; with Aricia, 188-91; becomes suspicious of wrong, 189-90; learns death of Hippolytus, 191-4; learns his innocence, 194-6
Thesmophoria, the, xxxiii, 85
Thespis, reference to, xxxix, 351
Thessalus, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 122-3
Thystylis, reference to, iv, 32
Thetford, university of, xxxv, 371
Thetis, Achilles and, v, 92; her flight from Chiron, xx, 180; in Dante's Limbo, 237 note 10; Milton on, iv, 68; Virgil on, xiii, 240; Zeus and, viii, 194 note 49
Thetudas, xliv, 434 (36)
Thivet, Andrew, xxxiii, 312, 319, 326
Thibault, king of Navarre, xx, 90 note 3
Thief and His Mother, fable of, xvii, 28-9
Thief, Epictetus on punishment of the, ii, 120 (12)
Thierry, Augustin, History of the Conquest, xxxii, 172 note; Taine on, xxxix, 414
Thierry, in Song of Roland, xli, 189, 190-4
Thine Am I, My Faithful Fair, vi, 475
Thiodrek, the king, xlii, 396
Thirlwall, Mill on, xxv, 80, 81
This Is No My Ain Lassie, vi, 537-8
Thisbe, and Pyramus, xx, 255
Thistles, South American, xxix, 129
Tho' Cruel Fate Should Bid Us Part, vi, 92
Thoas, in the Æneid, xiii, 335-6
Thoas, and Hypsipyle, xx, 75 note 4
Thomas, the apostle, xlvi, 368 (15), 424 (13)
Thomas, Gov., Franklin on, i, 105, 110, 112
Thomas Rymer and the Queen of Elfland, xl, 76-8
Thompson, Capt., at San Diego, xxxiii, 396-7
Thompson, William, Mill on, xxv, 80
Thomson, C. P., Mill on, xxv, 81
Thomson, Catherine, Sonnet on, iv, 81-2
Thomson, James (1700-48), Burns on,
vi, 179; To Fortune, xl, 443; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278; prayer written by, i, 83; quotation from, vi, 224; Rule Britannia, xl, 442-3; Wordsworth on his Castle of Indolence, xxxix, 325; Wordsworth on Seasons of, 322-5
Thomson, Address to Shade of, vi, 418-19
Thomson, On Some Commemorations of, vi, 447-8
Thomson, James (1834-82), Gifts, xlii, 1149
Thomson, Dr. James, on chemistry, xxv, 17; on freezing-point, xxx, 232-3; on regelation of ice, 243; on plasticity of ice, 245-6; on tides, 293
Thomson, N. H., translator of The Prince, xxxvi, 1
Thomson, Sir William, on age of earth, xi, 344, 345; on freezing-point, xxx, 232, 233; life and work, 250; The Tides, 274-307; Wave Theory of Light, 251-73
Thome, and Helena, iv, 62
Thonis, the Egyptian, xiii, 55
Thoosa, daughter of Phorcys, xxii, 11
Thor, at Utgard, v, 360
Thora, daughter of Hakon, xlix, 338, 399
Thordharson, Jon, xlii, 5
Thoreau, Henry David, sketch of life and works, xxviii, 394; on the truth, 282; On Walking, 395-425
Thorfinn Karlsefni, xlii, 14-16, 17, 19-20
Thorgerir, son of Snorri, xlii, 20
Thorí, the Norseman, xlii, 11
Thorndike, Herbert, xv, 384
Thordold, Earl Tresham (see Tresham)
Thorough, is no word of peace, viii, 313
Thorstein, son of Eric the Red, xlii, 6, 13-14
Thorstein the Swarthy, xlii, 14
Thorvald, son of Eric the Red, xlii, 6; voyage to Vinland, 11-13
Thorvard the Norseman of Gardar marries Freydis, daughter of Eric the Red, xlii, 17; with Freydis makes voyage to Vinland, 17-20
Thorycion, Aristophanes on, vii, 449-50
Thou Fair Eliza, vi, 416-17
Thou Hast Left Me Ever, Jamie, vi, 473-4
Thought, aberrations of, four principal, ii, 291 (19); “act in fancy,” xl, 799; action and, Carlyle on, xxv, 340; Channing on, xxviii, 323-36, 340-2; Des-
Tirynthian Groom, Hercules called the, xl, 242
Tisaphernes, and Alcibiades, xii, 129-31, 133
Tisiphon, wreath of, xlvi, 69
Tisiphone, Dante on, xx, 37; in Virgil’s Hades, xiii, 226
Tisso, Prince, anecdot of, v, 299
Titania, in Faust, xiv, 184
Titans, Milton on the, iv, 93, 101; sons of Oceanus and Earth, viii, 174 note 14; in Tartarus, xiii, 226; war of, referred to, viii, 174
Tithes, David on, xli, 491; Harrison on, xxxv, 261-2; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 800
Tithonus, Aurora and, v, 92; xxii, 68; xl, 236; reference to, xx, 179
Titian, Cellini and, xxxi, 356; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 278-9; portraits by, 272
Titius, the quaestor, xiii, 355, 367
Titles, Austin on, xli, 532-3; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 368-9; Pope on, xl, 435
Titmouse, habits of the, xi, 178, 277
Titus, Paul, St., and, xxxvi, 369, 374; Paul, St., on, xlv, 518 (13), 523 (6-7), 524 (13-15, 6), 525-6 (16-24), 531 (18)
Titus, the Emperor, beauty of, iii, 106; Jerusalem destroyed by, xx, 232 note 5, 308; xxxv, 319; xxxviii, 31; Pope on, xl, 434
Tityrus, Sidney on, xxvii, 26
Tityus, Homer on, xxii, 159; in Tartarus, xiii, 227
Tivitivans, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 340, 373
Tmolus, Euripides on, viii, 386; reference to, xli, 823
Toadeater, The, vi, 427
Teads, adders and, xxxv, 345; South American, xxix, 103-4
Tobacco, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 15; Harrison on use of, xxxv, 239; introduced into England by Drake, xxxiii, 122; profits of cultivation of, x, 161-2
Tobbia, the goldsmith, xxxi, 119-20, 122, 124-5, 126
Tobias, Augustine, St., on, vii, 187; Milton on, iv, 186
Toccata of Galuppi’s, A, xlii, 1080-1
Tocqueville, M. de, Mill on his Democracy, xxv, 120
Toledo, Eleonora di, grand duchess of Tuscany, xxxi, 342 note 1; Cellini and,
GENERAL INDEX

425

Toledo, Pietro Alvarez de, xxxi, 136 note
Toleration, in ancient Athens, iii, 193-4; in ancient nations, xxxvii, 393-4; Lord Brook on, iii, 227; Burke on, without any belief, xxiv, 284; Hume on, xxxvii, 405; Mill on, xxv, 36-7; Mill on popular ideas of, 202; Milton on, iii, 228-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 342-4; in Utopia, xxxvi, 226-7
Tollendal, de Lally, letter on October Sixth, xxiv, 210-11 note
Tolls, Smith on, x, 454-6
Tolmides, Athenian general, xii, 56, 57
Tolosa, Lady, in Don Quixote, xiv, 34
Tolumnius, in the Æneid, xiii, 371, 399, 406
Tom Bowling, xli, 502
Tom, The Bishop Orders His, xlii, 1075-8
Tombs in Westminster Abbey, On the, xl, 319
To-morrow, by Collins, xli, 592-3
To-morrow, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 946; sees undone, what happens not to-day, xix, 16; Shakespeare on, xlii, 388
Tomylis, Cyrus and, xx, 192
Tonio, in The Betrothed, xxi, 93-5, 109-11, 114, 116-18, 125, 183-4, 547
Tonso, on Addison, xxvii, 173
Too-bold, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 303-4
Tooke, Horne, xxvii, 277
Tooke, William Eyton, xxv, 54; free trade petition, 65; in Utilitarian movement, 67; and Westminster Review, 63
Toothache, Address to the, vi, 239-40
Toparimaca, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 348-9
Tophet, Hinnom named, iv, 98
Topiawari, king of Aromaia, xxxiii, 333, 353-5, 362-7
Torello, Lelio, xxxi, 412 note 1
Torquatus, A., Cicero on, ix, 134; Dante on, xx, 307; Virgil on, xiii, 235
Torralva, Lope Ruiz and, xiv, 156-7
Torrens, Col., Mill on, xxv, 58
Torrigiani, Piero, xxxi, 22-4
Tortoise and Birds, fable of, xvii, 29-30
Tortoise, Hare and, fable of, xvii, 38
Tortoises, on Chatham Island, xxix, 379; Darwin on meat of, 381; of Galapagos Islands, 398, 399; habits of, 386-9
Torture, judicial, Harrison on, xxxv, 363; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 399-400; in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (45)
Tosa, Cianghella, xx, 351 note 12
Totems, in Ireland, xl, 202 note
Touch, beauty in sense of, xxiv, 98-9
Touraine, Earl of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 46
Tourneys, Bacon on, iii, 96
Tournon, François de, xxxi, 261-2 and note 2
Toussaint L’Ouverture, To, xli, 655-6
Town, and country, relations of, x, 127-31, 304-7
Town Mouse and Country Mouse, fable of, xvii, 13-14
Town Meetings, disturbers of, xliii, 74 (56)
Towns, Goethe on life in, xix, 368; in Massachusetts, xliii, 75-6; origin of, x, 306
Townshend, Goldsmith on, xli, 506, 507
Toxodon, Darwin on the, xxix, 89
Trade, advantages of, x, 21; Balance of (see Balance of T.); division of labor limited by facilities of, 22-3; Emerson on the ways of, v, 45-6; genius in, 185; Goldsmith on evils of, xli, 510-11, 519; government interference with, xxv, 291-8; home and foreign, x, 333-4; human propensity to, 18-19; Locke on learning a, xxxvii, 173-8; necessity of, x, 27; Penn on ways of, i, 387 (185), 388 (186); tyranny of, v, 400; “the vena porta of wealth,” iii, 102; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 92-3; wholesale, three kinds of, x, 295; Woolman on, i, 180, 195-6 and note, 197 (see also Commerce)
Trades, equality of, the requisites to, x, 116-21; exclusive, profits and wages in, 62-4; government interferences with equality of, 121-46; incorporated, 121-33; inequalities, natural, of various, 102-21; inequalities, political, 121-46; Tzu-hsia on, xlii, 64 (4)
Trade-winds, effect of Andes Mountains on, xxix, 327
Trading Companies, x, 458-63
Traditional Ballads, xl, 51-186
Traditions, over-reverence of, iii, 46
Tragedy, before Æschylus, viii, 5; Athenian, iv, 401-2; Augustine, St., on, vii, 31-2; better read than seen, xxxix, 223; Cervantes on, xiv, 478; Dennis on unity of place in, xxvii, 192; Dryden
on, compared with epic poetry, xiii, 6-11, 13-14; English, Voltaire on, xxiv, 130-6; French classical, xxvi, 76; Greek, Hugo on, xxxix, 341-2; 346-7; Johnson on origin of, 214; Lamb on stage representation of, xxvii, 301-16; Macaulay on eloquence in, xxvii, 383; Marcus Aurelius on lessons of, ii, 286 (6); Milton on, iv, 412-13; in periods of decay, xxvii, 341; pleasure in, Burke on, xxiv, 40-2; pleasures of, Milton on, iv, 36; pleasure in, the reason of, xxvii, 351-2; xxxix, 223; popular notions of, 214; requires a comic element, xxviii, 176-7; Schiller on, xxxii, 270; Shelley on, xxvii, 341; Voltaire on translations of, xxxiv, 139-40 (see also Drama)

TRAGIC FRAGMENT, vi, 23

Traitors, Aeschylus on, viii, 205; punishment of, in Dante's Hell, xx, 47, 131-42

Trajan, the Christians and, ix, 407 and note; Dante on, xx, 185 and note; in Dante's Paradise, 371, 372-3; expedition against Deccebalus, ix, 370 note 4; the forum of, 365 note 1; the government of, 357 note 1; justice of, 294-6; Pliny and, 185; Pliny on, 244, 292-3; Pliny's correspondence with, 356-416; ii, 311-12; success of empire of, ix, 366 note 1; times of, ii, 217 (32)

Trajano, the chamberlain, xxxi, 120-1, 144, 147

Tramaglino, Renzo, in I Promessi Sposi, marriage of, forbidden, xxii, 14, 20-1; put off by Abbondio, 26-30; learns of Don Rodrigo, 30-2; plans of vengeance, 34-5; with Lucia, 36-7; hearts of Rodrigo's persecution, 38-40; with Azzecca-Garbugli, 41-8; returns, 52; promises not to attack Rodrigo, 69-70; plans for marriage with Lucia, 89-96; threatens to kill Rodrigo, 99-100; wins Lucia's consent, 100-1; at the inn, 109-12; at Abbondio's, 113-14, 116-17, 118-20, 125-6; goes to convent, 129-33; to Monza, 133-8; in Milan, 190-5; in the insurrection, 204-5, 205-8; in attack on corn superintendents, 211, 213, 219, 220; proposes appeal to Ferrer, 226-8; at the inn, 229-43; arrested, 248-55; rescued, 256; flight to Bergamo, 257-88; disappearance of, 431-2; actual truth of disappearance, 432-3; demanded by Don Gonzalo, 432-3; corresponds with Agnese, 437-41; returns to Bergamo, 542-3; taken with plague, 543; determines to seek Lucia, 543-6; returns to native village, 547-55; goes to Milan, 555-70; learns Lucia's sickness, 571; suspected of being a prisoner, 572-6; at the Lazzaretto, 577-81; meets Cristoforo, 582-91; search for Lucia, 592-8; finds Lucia, 598-603; leads Cristoforo to her, 605-6; reunited to Lucia, 608-11; returns to tell Agnese, 612-19; preparations for marriage, 620-1, 626; asks Abbondio to perform ceremony, 627-8; outlawry removed, 635-6; married to Lucia, 636-7; at Bergamo, 638-40; in business with Bortolo, 640-1; daughter born to, 642; lessons he had learned, 643

Trance of Cessation, xlv, 731-7

Tranibores, in Utopia, xxxvi, 177, 181

Tranquility, Epictetus on, ii, 142 (71), 149 (85), 152 (94), 181 (188); Franklin on, i, 80; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 212 (3), 222 (2), 238 (31), 248 (37, 43)

Tranquillus, Suetonius, letters to, ix, 202, 403-4

Transcendentalists, belief of, the, xxviii, 308

Transfers, taxes on, x, 505-11

Transfiguration, the, xlv, 379 (29-36)

Transformations, Browne on, iii, 282

Transition, beauty lies in, v, 303; Darwin on modes of, xi, 185-8

Transitional Habits, xi, 175-8

Transitional Structures, xi, 175-8

Transitional Varieties, absence of, xi, 170-5; in geological formations, 332-40

Transitoriness, of things, v, 149, 153

Translating, as a means of study, ix, 301

Translations, Dryden on, xiii, 64-5; Eliot on, i, 3-4; Johnson on, xxxix, 204; Shelley on vanity of, xxvi, 333-40; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 132-4; 139-40

Transmigration, Egyptian belief in, xxiii, 62-3; Lessing on, xxxii, 206; rebirth not, xlv, 677, 681-4; Socrates on, ii, 59-62, 74-5; Virgil on, xiii, 231-2

Transparency, cause of, xxxiv, 123-4

Transsilvania, Freeman on, xxviii, 269

Transubstantiation (see Real Presence)

Trapemernes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 232

Trapebe, Moritz, xxxviii, 315-16 note 1, 344
Travel, Bacon on, iii, 46-8; Confucius on, xlv, 14 (19); Darwin on, xxix, 503-9; Descartes on, xxxiv, 8; education by, iii, 245-7; xxxii, 39, 45; Emerson on, v, 79; Epictetus on thirst for, ii, 121 (14), 142 (70); Locke on, xxxvii, 179-82; Pliny on motives of, ix, 329
TRAVELLER, ADMONITION TO A, xli, 680
TRAVELLER, THE, by Goldsmith, xli, 520-31
TRAVELS AND VOYAGES, xxxiii
Treacherly, punished in Hell, xx, 131-42
Treason, most horrid where trust is, xviii, 87; punishment of, in Dante's Hell, xx, 47, 131-42; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 363-4; against United States, xliii, 190
Treasure-trove, Smith on, x, 222
Treaties (United States), under the Confederation, xliii, 162, 165; under Constitution, 186 (10), 188 (2); interpretation of, 189
Treaties of Commerce, Smith on, x, 389-94
Trebutius, Cicero on, ix, 113; Cicero and, xii, 249
Trebellius, Plutarch on, xii, 328
Trebonius, on Antony, xii, 331; Cicero on, ix, 114
Trebiat, son of Hua-Lonse, xlii, 220
Tree, parable of the rotten, xv, 207-8
TREE AND REED, fable of, xvii, 26
Tree of Knowledge, Milton on, iv, 160, 182-3, 240-1, 251-2, 276-80
Tree of Life, highest in Eden, iv, 159, 160
Trees, as abodes, Buddha on, xlv, 582 note 12; conditions favorable to, xxix, 54-5; experiments on, in New Atlantis, iii, 174-5; fallen, Darwin on, xxix, 304, 305; imperfect men, v, 229; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147; separated sexes in, xi, 106; silicified, xxix, 356; silicified, in the Andes, 335-6; Thoreaun on climbing, xxviii, 422-3
Trelawny, Die, and Shall, xlii, 1111-12
Tremellius, Emanuel, xxvii, 11
Trent, city of, Freeman on, xxviii, 256
Trent, Council of, on liberty of press, iii, 196, 198; schoolmen at, 45
Tresman, Austin, in A Blot in the Scutcheon, betrothed to Guendolen, xviii, 363; on Merton's suit, 364, 366; in scene between Earl Tresham and Mildred, 386, 388-9; with brother after duel, 397-8; with Thorold at death, 403-4
Tresham, Earl, in A Blot in the Scutcheon, described by retainers, xviii, 361-2; welcomes Merton and his suit, 363-8; Guendolen on, 369-70; hears Mildred's fault from Gerard, 377-80; with Guendolen, sends for Mildred, 381-2; with Mildred, 382-8; under Mildred's window, 392-3; meeting with Merton, 393-7; with Guendolen after duel, 397-9; with Mildred after Merton's death, 400-3; death of, 493-4
Tresham, Guendolen, in A Blot in the Scutcheon, betrothed to Austin, xviii, 363; on Merton's suit, 364, 365, 366-8; with Mildred, 369-71; with Earl Tresham, 381-2; in scene between Tresham and Mildred, 386, 388-92; with Earl Tresham after duel, 397-8; with Thorold at death, 403-4
Tresham, Mildred, in A Blot in the Scutcheon, sought by Merton, xviii, 360, 364-6; age of, 367; with Guendolen, 369-71; with Merton, 371-7; relations with Merton, 374-6; discovered by Gerard, 378-80; with Earl Tresham, 382-8; with Guendolen, confesses Merton her lover, 389-91; in chamber, waiting for Merton, 399-400; with Thorold after Merton's death, 400-3; dies, 403
Trespasses, in Massachusetts, xliii, 70 (24)
Tresvaux, Abbé, Renan on, xxxii, 173
Treverian, Tacitus on, the, xxxii, 108
Trevies, Marlowe on, xix, 229
Trials, jury, xliii, 190; right of prompt, 72 (41); in United States, 190, 194 (5), 195 (6, 7); Winthrop on right of, 91
Triassic Period, in Europe, xxx, 345-6
Tribocian, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
Tribulation, Kempis on, vii, 253-7, 280-1, 292-5, 312-13, 316-17; More on, xxxvi, 100-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 333-4
Tribunes, of Rome, xii, 152; power of Roman, ix, 342 note 9
Tributary States, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19, 69; More on, 159-60
Trickery, Penn on, i, 346
Troy, Æschylus on siege of, viii, 28-9; Augustus planned to rebuild, xiii, 21; downfall caused by Helen, viii, 33-5; Herodotus on plains about, xiii, 11; Herodotus on story of, 56-8; the horse of, Homer on, xiii, 112; the horse of, Virgil on, xiii, 100-9; Recuyell of Histories of, xiii, 5-9; remarks on siege of, xiii, 3; taking of, related by Æneas, xiii, 100-21; taking of, announced, vii, 18-19

Troyes, ancient fair of, x, 31

True Loyal Natives, The, vi, 459

Truelove, Edward, xvi, 224 note 3

Trumball, Sir William, and Dryden, xiii, 425

Trumpeter Taken Prisoner, fable of, xvi, 43

Trumpets, Dryden on, x, 389

Trunk, The Flying, xvii, 344-9

Trussel, in Edward II, xli, 71

Truth, in art, v, 304; St. Augustine on love of, vii, 179; on authority, Mill on, xxi, 229-39; Bacon on search for, xxi, 128-9, 132-40, 143-5; beauty and, Keats on, xli, 879; Berkeley on, xxi, 228; Buddha on, xli, 596-7; Bunyan on, xvi, 8-9; Channing on, love of, xvi, 326-7; with children, xxi, 105, 106; commotions due to spread of, xxi, 43-4; Confucius on, xli, 9 (22), 13 (8, 9), 29 (24), 51 (5), 53 (28, 31); courtesy and, v, 207; Descartes on, xxiv, 5, 16-20, 26; diversity of, iii, 228; eloquence and, i, 336; Emerson on, v, 27, 63, 74, 139-40, 186, 187, 288; exact difficulty of, xvi, 277, 281; of fact and of sentiment, 277-8, 282; Franklin on, i, 56; friendship and, v, 111; historical, Montaigne on, xxi, 99; Hindu Krishna on, xli, 402-3; Hume on, xxi, 319-20, 408; Kempis on, vii, 207-8, 261-2; liberty necessary to progress of, iii, 220-2, 229-30; Locke on inquiry of, xxi, 159-66; Lowell on, xlii, 1371, 1372, 1380, 1382-3; Milton on, iii, 217, 227-8; Montaigne on, xlii, 392-3; men natural lovers of, v, 264-5, 267; in nature, 283, 374; opinions and, xxi, 13, 16; Pascal on, xlii, 16 (21), 29, 38-9, 79 (211), 99 (282), 126-7, 191 (582), 300 (857), 421-2, 431; Penn on, i, 336, 338, 386 (164); persecution and, xxi, 222-3; Poe on

INDEX
inculcation of, xxviii, 375-6; poetry and, 376, 378, 391; xxxix, 279, 281; Quakers on, i, 191-2; Rousseau’s method of seeking, xxxiv, 244-7; Schiller on, xxxii, 231; xxv, 351; search for, ii, 171 (149); Socrates’s test of, 93; speaking and hearing, xxvii, 282-3; an attribute of speech, xxxiv, 326; told with bad intent, xli, 588; said to lie in a well, xxviii, 464-5; Whittier on, xlii, 1350

**Truth, Essay on, Bacon’s, iii, 7-9**

**Truth of Intercourse, Stevenson’s**, xxviii, 277-84

**Truthfulness, Locke on, xxxviii, 118-19**; Whitman on, xxxix, 402-3

**Truttes, Bernard of**, xxxv, 58

**Tryon, vegetarian, i, 17, 35**

Tsai Wo, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 11 (21), 15 note, 20 (24), 33 (2), 60 (21)

Tsai-Yü, xliv, 15 (9)

Tsang, xxxviii, 259-61; poems in, xxvii, 7; Smith on, 240-1

**Tucker, Andrew, On, vi, 500**

**Tucker, Charles Tennyson, Letty’s Globe, xli, 921**

**Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, xxxvi, 103, 104, 109, 114, 135**

**Turco, Darwin on the, xxix, 274-5**

**Turel, in ancient Rome, x, 187-8**

**Turenne, Pope on, xli, 433; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 126**

**Turgis, Count of Tortosa, xlix, 124, 135**

**Turgot, Mill on, xxv, 73**

**Turin, Paré on expedition against, xxxviii, 9-11**

**Turkey, Burke on, xxiv, 261; poets in, xxvii, 7; Smith on, 240-1**

**Turkey-buzzard, Darwin on the, xxix, 66, 189-90, 288**

**Turkey-cock, hair of the, xi, 96**

**Turkish Empire, Freeman on races in, xxviii, 263-70; Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 15-17; power of soldiery in, 67**

**Turks, kindness of, to animals, iii, 33; Magyars and, xxviii, 227-9; royalty of the, iii, 50**

**Turn-about, Lord, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 102**

**Turn All Thy Thoughts to Eyes, xi, 286**

**Turnaway, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 128**

**Turn-back, in Pilgrim’s Progress, xv, 154**

**Turner, Andrew, On, vi, 500**

**Turner, Charles Tennyson, Letty’s Globe, xli, 921**

**Turnspits, Harrison on, xxxv, 354**

**Turnus, in the Æneid, Lavinia and, xiii, 241; descent of, 252; stirred by Alecto against Æneas, 254-5; beginning of war, 259-61; his allies, 261-7; shield of, 266; attacks Trojan fleet and town, 293-8, 309-20; renewes battle, 330-1; kills Pallas, 336-8; drawn from battle by Juno, 344-5; challenged by Æneas, 359; denounced by Dranes, 363, 368-9; his reply, 369-70; agrees to fight Æneas, 372; in cavalry fight, 373-5, 387; determines to fight Æneas in single combat, 389-93; in Rutulian fight, 401-3, 405-9; final combat with Æneas, 412-23; remarks on duel with Æneas, 48-50; Dante on, xx, 8; Milton on, iv, 269; Sidney on, xxvii, 24**

**Turpin, Archbishop, in Song of Roland, xlix, 100, 103; with Roland in return to France, 120; at Roncevalles, 130-1, 134, 135, 137, 138, 139, 141, 143-4,**
T Bundy, Lede and, xii, 152
Types, law of succession of, xi, 372-4
Typho, Dante on, xx, 316 note 8
Virgil on, xiii, 317
Typhon, the giant, viii, 179 and note 22;
deposed by Apollo, xiii, 72; Milton on, iv, 93
Typology, Pascal on, xlviii, 214-32
Typho, Darwin on the, xi, 363
Tyrannicide, Mill on, xcv, 210 note
Tyranny, adage on, xvi, 33; death a
gentler lord than, viii, 61; lawlessness and,
143; of majorities, xcv, 196-9;
Milton on, iv, 344; of opinion, xcv,
199-202; origin of, xcvv, 215-19, 225-
6; Pascal on, xlviii, 115 (332); Pope
on, xlv, 428, 429; of rulers, xcv, 195-6
Tyrant Flycatchers, Darwin on, xcvv,
61-2
Tyrants, Cicero on, ix, 27-8; in Dante’s
Hell, xx, 51
Tyre, antiquity of, xlviii, 27-8
Tyrian Cynosure, referred to, iv, 53
Tyrker, the German, xliii, 8, 10-11
Tyrg, pot of, xcv, 146
Tyro, Homer on, xcv, 24, 150-1
Tyrhenche Trump, Æschylus on the, viii,
144
Tyrrenhus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 378
Tyrrheus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 256-8
Tyrtæus, Sidney on, xxvii, 7, 12
Tysander, in Trojan horse, xliii, 108
Tythes, Smith on, x, 486-8
Tytler, William, Address to, vi, 266-7
Tzetzes, xcv, 179 note 31
Tzu-Ch’ an, xlv, 16 (15), 46 (9, 10)
Tzu-chang, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 8
(18), 9 (23), 16 (18), 34 (17) note 14,
35 (19), 38 (6, 10), 39 (14), 40 (20),
50 (43), 51 (5), 54 (41), 58 (6), 63
(1, 2, 3), 65 (15, 16), 67 (2)
Tzu-ch’ in, disciple of Confucius, xlv,
6 (10), 56 (13) note 8, 66 (25)
Tzu-chien, disciple of Confucius, xlv,
14 (2), 33 (2)
Tzu-hsia, disciple of Confucius, xlv,
5 (7), 7 (8), 10 (8), 19 (11), 33 (2),
38 (5), 40 (22), 43 (17), 46 (10), 63
(3-13)
Tzu-kao, xlv, 34 note 7, 35 (24)
Tzu-kung, xlv, 6 (10, 15), 8 (13), 11
(17), 14 (3), 15 (8), 16 (11, 12, 14),
19 (6) note 9, 21 (28), 22 (14), 27
(6), 28 (12), 33 (2), 34 (12, 15), 35
(18), 38 (7, 8), 41 (23), 43 (20), 44
GENERAL INDEX

Ulysses, by Tennyson, xlii, 977-9; editor's remarks on, 1, 20
Umm Salma, xlv, 965 note 26
Unbelievers, Mill on, xxv, 33-4, 224-5; moral teachings of, 245-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (189); salvation of, xx, 367-8, 372-3
Uncertain, town of, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 272
Uncertainty, Burke on terribleness of, xxiv, 70
Uncle Remus, remarks on stories of, xvii, 7
Unco Guid, Address to the, vi, 183-5
Unconsciousness, as sign of health, xxv, 319-34
Unction, among the ancients, ix, 298 note; Luther on, xxxvi, 266
Undershorts Wheels, xxx, 185-6
Understanding, Enquiry Concerning Human, xxxviii, 289-420
Understanding, Bacon on the, xxxix, 135, 136-7, 144-5; body and, xxiv, 108; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (17), 53 (32); feeling and, xlviii, 12 (6); friendship aids, iii, 69; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 317-18; Job on, xlv, 114 (12-28); Kant on world of, xxxii, 372; knowledge through the, 360, 361; Marcus Aurelius on destruction of the, ii, 265 (2); Pascal on beliefs of the, xlviii, 400-1; petrifaction of, ii, 124-5 (23); reason compared with, xxxii, 361-2; taste and, xxiv, 22-6
Undine, invoked by Faust, xix, 55
Undulation, principle of, in nature, v, 14
Unfaithful Shepherdess, The, xi, 199-200
Unferth, son of Egclaf, xlix, 19, 20, 21, 31, 37, 45-6, 54
Unicorn, Job on the, xxiv, 56-7
Uniformity, of human nature, xxxviii, 353-60; effect of, on the imagination, xxiv, 63; cause of sublimity of, 113
Uniformity of Change, Lyell's, xxxviii, 398-418
Uniformity of Character, how maintained, xi, 109
Unio, defined, xxxvi, 283-4
Union, and division, fable on, xvii, 31; Ecclesiastes on value of, xlv, 339-40 (9-12); strength in, xvii, 40
Union, American, Hamilton on, xlii, 203;
Jay on, 204-7; Lincoln on, 315-16, 322; Longfellow on, xlii, 1290; Washington on, xliii, 235-9
Union Fire Company, formed by Franklin, i, 99-100
Unitarianism, Coleridge on, v, 319-20; formulation of, xxviii, 308; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 83-4
United States, Articles of Confederation, xliii, 158; boundaries of, 256-62, 269-70, 280-3, 286, 292-4; Carlyle on, v, 322; xxviii, 463; Convention with Panama, xlii, 450-62; Cuba and, 440-1, 443 (1), 448 (16); Declaration of Independence, 150-5; democracy in, xxviii, 453-6, 461-3; Emerson on political institutions in, v, 243-6; foreign population, assimilation of, 462; greatness of nature in, 461-2; annexation of Hawaii, xlii, 437-9; chances for heroism in, v, 130; remarks on history of, xliii, 3; Jay on, 203-5; Longfellow on, xliii, 1290-1; Lowell on, 1390; Marshall on government of, xliii, 210-12; names of places in, v, 405; natural superiority of, 454; naval forces on Great Lakes, xlii, 265-7; original documents in history of, 150-462; its attitude toward the past, xxxix, 388; opportunities for a poet in, v, 179-80; policy of, toward Europe and in America, xliii, 278-9; acquisition of Porto Rico, Guam and Philippines, 443-9; Rome and, comparable, ix, 7; Russia and, xlii, 277; science in, xxx, 310; Taine on sects in, xxxix, 433; Thoreau on, xxviii, 405-6; Treaty with France (1803), xliii, 250-4; Treaty with Great Britain (1783), 174-9; Treaty of 1814 with Great Britain, 255-64; Treaty of 1842 with Great Britain, 280-8; Treaty with Mexico, 289-305; Treaty with Russia, 432-6; Treaty with Six Nations, 229-32; Treaty with Spain (1819), 268-76; Treaty of 1898 with Spain, 442-9; Whitman on poetry in, xxxix, 388-409; Wordsworth on, v, 323-4
United States Bank, Marshall on the, xliii, 208-10, 212-15, 223-4
United States Constitution, xliii, 180-98
Unity, David on excellence of, xlv, 314; enforced, ends progress, iii, 221-5, 229; why excluded from numbers, xlviii, 434; Mohammed's chapter of, xlv, 883; of nature, Emerson on, v, 229-30; of nature, Epicetus on, ii, 129 (36); of nature, Marcus Aurelius on, 219-20 (40, 45), 239 (37, 38), 244 (9), 300 (30); of nature, Pope on, xl, 422-3, 425; in religion, Pascal on, xlvii, 364 (871); in religion, St. Paul on, xlv, 491 (10)
Unity in Religion, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 11-14
Unity of Type, defined, xi, 452; law of, 207
Universal-Monarch-Upcrop, xlv, 604
University, Addison on wonders of, xlv, 535; arrangements of the, prove God, xxxiv, 248-9, 251-4; Berkeley on wonders of the, xxxv, 230-2; Buddha on question of extent of, xlv, 647-52; Channing on the, xxviii, 324-5; Descartes on growth of the, xxxiv, 36-7; Emerson on, v, 89-90, 167, 175-6, 223; Goethe on the, xix, 26; Hindu idea of, xlv, 853; Hume on man in regard to, xxxv, 368-9; man with respect to the, xl, 407-15; Aurelius on cooperation of the, ii, 219 (40), 219-20 (45), 233 (9), 239 (38), 240 (43), 244 (9), 262 (50), 325-6; Milton's ideas of, iv, 245-6; nature of, ii, 217 (27), 233 (10), 236 (25), 275-6 (6); Pascal on greatness of the, xlviii, 26-7; Pope on the, xl, 422-3; unity and symmetry of the, xxx, 312-14
Universities, defined, xxviii, 31; courses at, originally apprenticeships, x, 122-3; Emerson on, v, 415-23; Luther on, xxxvi, 321-7; necessity of, to highest education, xxviii, 32-9; origin of, xxv, 362-3; sites of, xxviii, 40-50; trade corporations formerly called, x, 122
University, Idea of A, by Newman, xxviii, 31-61
University Carrier, On the, iv, 26-7
University Life at Athens, xxviii, 51-61
University of Paris, site of, xxviii, 45
University of Pennsylvania, founded by Franklin, i, 105, 112-14, 164
Unnamed, the, in I Promessi Sposi, xxi, 313-16; castle of, 318-19; solicited by Rodrigo, 320-3; regrets undertaking against Lucia, 329-32; with Nibbio, 334-5; with Lucia, 336-9; further doubts and regrets, 343-7; visits Cardi-
nal Federigo, 348-50, 361-72; returns to free Lucia, 377-9; takes her to village, 381-8; announces his reformation, 401-4; sends gift to Agnese, 426; his humility, 481-5; during German invasion, 485-6, 490-3
Unproductive Labor, in agricultural system, x, 429-3, 439-42; defined, 258-9; maintenance of, 260-1; More on, xxxvi, 180-1; proportion of, on what dependent, x, 261-5
Unsocial Acts, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 217 (29), 269 (23)
Unteraar Glacier, xxx, 216; movement of, 224-5
Unwin, Mary, To, xli, 536-8
Up IN THE MORNING EARLY, vi, 299-30
Up-Hill, xlii, 1182
Upaka, the ascetic, xlvi, 724
Upatissa, disciple of Buddha, xlvi, 586
Upavána, xlvi, 634-5
Upholsterer, Chaucer's, xl, 21 note 192
Upavalanná, disciple of Buddha, xlvi, 586
Uprightness, Confucius on, xlvi, 20 (17); without courtesy, 25 (2); with learning, 58 (8)
Uproars, of Buddhism, xlvi, 603-4
Upton, critic of Shakespeare, xxxix, 240
Urania, Dante on, xx, 263; Milton on, iv, 227-8
Urban VIII, in Mantuan contest, xxi, 435
Urbiciani, Buonagiuanta, xx, 242 and note 1
Urbino, Duke of, xxx, 73 note 1
Urbino, Gian di, xxxi, 77 note 4
Urbs Sion Aurea, xlvi, 549
Urganda, in Don Quixote, xlv, 46-7
Urgel, Nicholas, Cardinal of, xxxv, 34
Uriah, reference to, xliii, 93
Uriel, in Paradise Lost, iv, 151-2, 153-4, 158, 168-9, 213
Urien, a Breton saint, xxxii, 161
Urim, reference to, iv, 384
Uruguay River, Darwin on the, xxix, 152; sediment of, xxxviii, 402-3
Use, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 84; Darwin on, and disuse, xi, 27, 140-4; Keats on, xli, 873; necessary to true possession, xix, 34; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 168 (see also Habit)
Usefulness, as source of beauty, xxix, 407-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (6), 240-1 (44)
Usipians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111

GENERAL INDEX

Uspallata Mountains, Darwin on the, xxix, 335
Usurers, in Dante's Hell, xx, 70-1; Sheridan on, xviii, 143-4
Usurpation, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 31-2; Pascal on beginning of, xlvi, 105 (295); Washington on, xliii, 242
Usury, Dante on, xx, 47-8; in India and ancient Rome, x, 96; worst method of gain, iii, 89 (see also Interest)
Usury, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 101-4
Uther Pendragon, xxxix, 23
Utilitarian Doctrine, of structures, xi, 199-204; objections to, 211-13, 218-43
Utilitarianism, The, xxxv, 53-4
Utilitarianism, Carlyle on, xxv, 354; Mill on school of, 66-73; Mill's work in, 4-5; James Mill's, 35-6; origin of name, 53
Utility, beauty and, xxiv, 85-7; in ethics, xxv, 205; Locke on, xxxvii, 170-1; Schiller on, xxxiii, 211; as end of science, xxxix, 137-8; Shelley on, xxvii, 350-2; in works of art, xxiv, 87-9
Utopia, More's, xxxvi, 135-243; editorial remarks on, 88; 1, 42; Peter Giles on, xxxvi, 241-3; Sidney on, xxvii, 18
Utopia, agriculture and live stock in, xxxvi, 172-4, 178-9, 204-5; antiquity of, 169; bondmen in, 207-8, 210-11; its cities, 172-3, 174-5, 177, 183-4; dining-halls, 185, 186-8; distribution in, 184-5, 189-190; dress in, 178-9; drinks of, 174; education and learning in, 195-6, 205-7, 231; families and distribution of population, 183-4; fools and deformed persons, 211-12; foreign trade, 189-90, 207; government and magistrates, 177-8, 212-3; health and prosperity of people, 204; hospitals in, 185-6; the island of, 171-2; language of, 205; laws and justice, 212-3; marriage institutions, 208-10; iii, 169 and note 57, 170; occupations and amusements, xxxvi, 178-83, 188-9; philosophy, 196-204; use of precious metals and stones, 191-4; punishments in, 207-11; readiness of people to learn from others, 169, 205, 206-7; relations with other states, 213-14; religions of, 224-37; sciences, crafts and occupations, 178-83, 189; care of the sick, 208; situation of, 242-3; socialism in, 167-9, 176, 184-5, 186, 189-90, 236, 238-40; statues of good men, 212; strangers in,
186; travelling in, 188-9; wars of, 184, 190, 215-24
Utopus, king of Utopia, xxxvi, 172, 176, 226
Uwaine, Sir, death of, xxxv, 159; Galahad and, 118; Gawaine and, 127, 158-9; Seven Knights and, 127; at the White Abbey, 116
Uzziel, on guard at Eden, iv, 174
Vacation Exercise, At A, iv, 20-3
Vaccination, Franklin on, i, 96; history of, xxxviii, 142, 203-4; Woolman on, i, 237-8
Vaccination Against Smallpox, Jenner's, xxxviii, 145-220
Vacuity, Burke on idea of, xxiv, 60-1
Vacuum, Pascal on the, xlvi, 443-4
Vadimon, Lake, Pliny on, ix, 330-1
Vagabonds, More on, xxxvi, 154
Vagon, xxxv, 116
Vaila, battle of, xxxvi, 43
Vain-confidence, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 115
Vain-glory, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 127-9
Vain-glory, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342, 372; language of, 344-5
Vain-hope, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 165
Vaisya, task of a, xlvi, 870
Vajirā, the priestess, xlvi, 656
Val-holl, xlix, 274 note
Valdabrun, xlix, 114, 145
Valdes, in Dr. Faustus, xix, 209-11
Valdesso, John, Herbert and, xv, 412-13
Valdimagra, Marquis of, xxx, 102 note 5
Valdivia, Darwin on, xxix, 301, 302; earthquake at, 305-6
Valdivinos, history of, xiv, 43
Vale, Earl de, xxxv, 148
Valediction, by Donne, xv, 338-9
Valediction, Forbidding Mourning, xl, 304-5
Valentine, in Faust, xix, 158-65
Valentino, Duke, Cesar Borgia called, xxxvi, 15
Valère, in Tartuffe, in love with Mari-ane, xxvi, 208; marriage put off by Orgon, 216-17; Orgon on, 223; with Mari-ane, on marriage with Tartuffe, 233-43; advises flight of Orgon, 291-2; promised Mari-ane, 296
Valeria, and Coriolanus, xii, 178-9
Valerian, and Sapor, xxxix, 98
Valerius, a character in Sophocles, v, 121-2
Valiant-for-the-truth, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 175, 295-302, 311, 315-16
Valiant Little Tailor, The, xvii, 90-8
Valkyria, xlix, 274 note
Vallejo, Don Guadalupe, xxiii, 394
Valley of Cauterets, In The, xliii, 976
Valley of the Shadow of Death, xv, 65-9
Valmiki, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130
Valor, Browne on true, iii, 278; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 341; Emerson on, v, 153; Segrais on, xliii, 24
Valori, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 113 note 3
Vals, our, the best gods, v, 77
Valparaiso, Darwin on, xxix, 257
Value(s), comparative, of food and materials, x, 178-80; exchange, 34-5, 36-7, 40-1, 48, 50-1; in exchange and use, 32-3; labor as determining, 48, 50-1; of limited or uncertain products, 192-202; measured by corn, 38-41; measured by money, 36-7, 41-2, 46-7; profits as element in, 49-50; rent as element in, 50; scarcity, 181-2; standards of, 42-5; of unlimited productions, 183-92 (see also Prices)
Vampires, in Chile, xxix, 31
Vanbrugh, Sir John, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 138, 139
Vandals, learning despised by, xxxv, 383; origin of the, xxxii, 94
Van Diemen's Land, climate of, xxix, 249; Darwin on, 449-52
Vandyke, Hazlitt on, xxvi, 279
Vane, Sir Henry, A Healing Question, xxxiii, 118-37; Sonnet to, iv, 83
Vanessa (see Vanhoomrigh)
Vangiones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 108
Vanholt, Duke of, in Faustus, xix, 241-2
Vanhoomrigh, Esther, Swift and, xxviii, 8, 26-7, 28
Vanini, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233
Vanities, worldly, vii, 206 (4)
Vanity, all is, xlvi, 335-8, 349; Fielding on, xxxix, 180-1; folly of, vii, 211; Franklin on, i, 6; of life, xlvi, 62 (161-2), 63 (164); Pascal on human, 60 (150); Penn on, i, 391-2; in speech, 383 (119); the strongest human motive, xxviii, 94-6; Woolman on, i, 274
Vanity, Limbo of, iv, 149-8
Vanity Fair, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 91-3; altered after Faithful's death, 280
Van, in Egmont, xix, 272-5, 298-301
Vapor, differs from gas in permanency, xxx, 102
Varchi, Benedetto da Monte, xxxi, 33 note 4; sonnet on Cellini, 166, 168
Varenus, and the Bithynians, ix, 299-301
Vargas, Diego Peres de, xiv, 61
Vargas, Garcia Perez de, xiv, 488
Variability, causes of, xi, 23-6, 53; due to changed conditions, 138-40; due to use and disuse, 140-4; hereditary, 122; of highly developed parts, 153-6; in important organs, 56; of mongrels and hybrids, 312-13; of multiple, rudimentary or low structures, 152; of secondary sexual characters, 157-9; of specific and generic organs, 156-9
Variation(s), analogous, xi, 159-62; Burke on beauty in, xxiv, 94-5, 124-5; climate not the cause of, xi, 378-9; correlated, 27-8, 147-50; Darwin on abrupt, 246-50; first appearance of, 462-3; inheritance of, 28-9; of instincts, 254-5; laws of, 138-68; St. Hilaire on cause of, 10; Spencer on cause of, 15; spontaneous (see Spontaneous Variation); technical meaning of, 54; under domestication, 23-53; under nature, 54-70; Vestiges of Creation in, 12-13
Varieties, classification of, xi, 440-1; compared with species, 58-64; evidence of their being incipient species, 67-70, 157, 315; extinct intermediate, 320-1, 332-40; fertility of, 368-12; how they become species, 115-24; intercrossing between, 105; intermediate, why absent or rare, 170-5; meaning of, 54; not clearly distinct from species, 335-6; of same species, struggle with each other, 84
Variety, of opinion, Milton on, iii, 224-5, 228-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 48 (114); source of pleasure in, xxvii, 262
Varro, M. Terentius, on country life, xxvii, 61; Pompey's lieutenant, xii, 294; works of, lost, xxvii, 344
Varus, and the Germans, xxxiii, 114
Vasari, Giorgio, Cellini and, xxxi, 172, 173, 421 note 3
Vasava, xlv, 832
Vassellario (see Vasari)
Vastness, in architecture, xxiv, 64-5; a cause of the sublime, 61-2; not lovable, 126-7; physical cause of sublimity of, 109-11
Vatable, Professor of Hebrew, xlviii, 283 note 3

Vatinius, Cicero and, ix, 120, 127; xii, 225; Cicero on, 239
Vaudeville, M. de, xxxviii, 41-3
Vaughan, Benl., Poems by, xl, 346-8
Vauvenargues, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131
Veclius, P., Cicero on, ix, 151
Vega, Lope de, xxvi, 5; Carlyle on, xxv, 403-4
Vegetable Kingdom, beauty in the, xxiv, 77; distinguished from animal, xxxviii, 340-2
Vegetarianism, Franklin's, i, 17, 35
Veil, Beyond the, xl, 346-7
Veillantif, horse of Roland, xlix, 120, 131
Veins, arteries anciently called, xxxviii, 81; arteries and, 102-3, 109-10, 116, 137-8, 139; communication of, 113; Harvey on the, 117-21, 137
Vejento, in Certus case, ix, 342
Veleda, worshipped as divinity, xxxiii, 97
Velitrae, colony of, xii, 157-8
Vellutus, communis Coriolanus, xii, 163, 164; protests against colony of Velitrae, 158; first of the tribunes, 152
Velocity, as a motive force, xxx, 185-7; measurement of working power of, 186-8; power and, in machines, 182-5
Vena arteriosa, xxxviii, 87
Vena cava, xxxviii, 91-2, 103
Venafro, Antonio of, xxxvi, 75-6
Vendosme, M. de, xxxviii, 21-2
Venedians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119
Veneration, never dies out, v, 28
Venery, Franklin's rule of, i, 80

VENETIAN REPUBLIC, ON THE EXTINCTION OF THE, xli, 676
Veneziano, Bastiano, xxxi, 111, 113
Venezuela, cities of, xxxiii, 303
Vengeance, Drake on, xxxii, 129; Raleigh on divine, xxxix, 69-89 (see also Retribution)
VENI CREATOR SPIRITUS, xlv, 547-8
Venice, Browning on, xlii, 1080-1; growth and decline of, xxxvi, 43; land-tax of, x, 482; King Louis and, xxxvi, 13-14, 24, 74; mercenaries of, 43; overthrown by Pope Julius, 39; policy toward subject cities, 69-70; Pope on, xl, 438; power of, before French invasion, xxxvi, 38-9; Shelley on, xli, 838-9; situation of, v, 334; in 16th
century, xxvii, 392; trade of, x, 397-8; Wordsworth on, xli, 676
Venison, price of, x, 187-8
Venner, Thomas, xxxiii, 229, 245
Venta Cruz, Drake at, xxxiii, 178-9
Ventana, Sierra de la, xxix, 113-16
Ventidius, xii, 346, 347; in Parthia, xxxii, 113
Ventidius, in ALL for LOVE, returns from East, xviii, 26-9; scene with Antony, 30-8; conversation with Antony on Octavia, 42-3; on Alexas, 43-4; on Cleopatra’s gifts, 44-6; in meeting of Antony and Cleopatra, 47-53; advises Antony to seek terms, 54-7; on Antony’s love, 59-60; brings Octavia to Antony, 61-5; in meeting of Dolabella and Cleopatra, 71, 73-4; 76; tells Antony of Dolabella’s treachery, 77-83; with Antony after last defeat, 93-8; death, 99; Dryden on character of, 26
Ventilation, need of, xxx, 164-5
Ventricles, of the heart, xxxviii, 79-86, 88, 99-100, 130-5; right and left, 69-70, 72-3
Venulus, in the Æneid, xiii, 268, 364-6, 382
Venus, Adonis and, alluded to, iv, 71; born of the sea, xi, 364; Emerson on, fable of, v, 302; Mars’s minion, xli, 447 note 15; mother of mirth, iv, 30; statue of, in Vatican, xxxi, 318; zone of, referred to, iv, 377 (see also Aphro- dite)
Venus, in Æneid, seeks Jove in Trojans’ behalf, xiii, 81-2; meeting with Æneas, 84-7; persuades Cupid to enter form of Ascanius, 96-7; warns Æneas to fly, 120-1; plans marriage of Æneas and Dido, 155-6; seeks Neptune in Æneas’s behalf, 203-4; seeks aid of Vulcan for Æneas, 280-1; brings Æneas arms, 288; complains to Jove, 321-3; cures Æneas of his wound, 404
“Venus de Medici’s,” Burke on the, xxiv, 98
Venus, the planet, Dante on, xx, 145 note 3, 256; Dante’s third Heaven, 314-15
Veracity, in art, v, 304
Veragua, town of, xxxiii, 182
Verania, wife of Piso, Regulus and, ix, 228
Verbal Nouns, Johnson on, xxxix, 189-90
Verbosity, Montaigne on, xxxii, 45
Vercingetorix, xii, 286 and note, 287-8
Verdi, Francesco and Antonio, xxxi, 56 note 2
Verdicts, special, in Massachusetts, xliii, 71 (31)
Vere, Baron, character of, v, 385
Verecundus, grammarian of Milan, vii, 126; kindness and conversion of, 140
Vergidorix, xii, 286 and note, 287-8
Vergezio, Giovanni, xxx, 97 note 5
Vergilia, wife of Coriolanus, xii, 179, 180
Vergilius, Caius, Cicero and, xii, 244
Verginius, Rufus, Pliny on, ix, 211-13
Vermillion, Miss, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 132-3
Verneuil, M. de, on changes of species, xi, 359
Vernon, Franklin and, i, 31, 33, 34, 52, 61
Veronese, Hugo on, xxxix, 352
Verres, Cicero and, ix, 5; prosecution of, xii, 223-4
Verrocchio, Andrea del, xxxi, 401-2
Verse, in the drama, Hugo on, xxxix, 369, 371-4; Pope on advantages of, xli, 407; Sidney on, xxvii, 12-13, 31-2; Voice and, sisters, iv, 40
Verses, Locke on making of, xxxvii, 149-50, 161; James Mill on making of, xxv, 15
Versification, Montaigne on, xxxii, 62-3; Shelley on, xxvii, 334
Versifying, Sidney on, xxvii, 49-50
Vertumnus, and Pomona, iv, 270
Verulam (see Bacon, Francis)
Verus, Lucius, and M. Aurelius Antoninus, ii, 304, 309
Vesalius, on the heart, xxxviii, 78-9
Vespasian, death of, iii, 10; empire foretold to, 91; Jerusalem and, xxxviii, 31; miracles of, xxxvii, 385-6; night business of, ix, 233; Pascal on miracles of, xviii, 281 (816); Tacitus on, iii, 30; times of, ii, 217 (32)
Vesper, Keats on, xli, 880
Vespucci, Amerigo, Account of His First Voyage, xliii, 28-44; Emerson on, v, 392; life of, xliii, 28 note
Vespucci, Giorgio Antonio, xliii, 29
Vesta, reference to, iv, 34
Vestal Virgins, office of, ix, 254 note
Vestiges of Creation, xi, 12-13
Vesuvius, Pliny on the eruption of, ix, 285-7, 288-91
Veto, presidential, xliii, 183-4
Vetus, and Caesar, xii, 267
Vexation, Eliphas on, xlv, 77 (2); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (16), 237 (27), 248 (38)
Vibius, and Cicero, xii, 244
Vibration, frequency of, defined, xxx, 252
Vibrios, xxxviii, 328-42, 365-7; butyric, 327-8; Pasteur on, 322-3
Vibullius, Cicero on, ix, 116
Vice, Augustine, St., on, vii, 57-8; beginnings of, xxxiv, 204; Burns on wrench
ness of, vi, 320; degrees of, xxvi, 176; Emerson on, v, 66-7, 100; Epicurus on, ii, 183 (3), 184 (10); false arguments of, iv, 64-5; Franklin on, i, 86, 92; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 412; Jonson on knowledge of, xi, 294; knowledge of, Mrs. Herbert on, xv, 376; knowledge of, necessary to virtue, iii, 201-2; Lessing on worldly retribution of, xxxii, 191-2; Locke on knowledge of, xxxvii, 76-7; not natural to man, xxxiv, 187-8, 269-73, 278-5; nature opposed to, v, 27, 97; necessary to virtue, iii, 316; Pascal on, xlviii, 45 (102); Pope on, xl, 420-1; Pope on supposed prosperity of, 432-9; prosperity and, Bacon on, iii, 16; its own punishment, xvii, 32; public opinion and, xxvii, 379; Rousseau on punishment of, xxxiv, 265-6; Scriptural warrant for, xv, 260-2; taught to children, xxxvii, 29-31; Taine on, xxxix, 417-18; Whitman on punishment of, 403-5
Vice-President (United States), amended method of election, xliii, 196-7; former manner of election, 187 (2, 3); impeachment, 189 (4); president of Senate, 182 (4); succession to presidency, 188 (5), 196 (12); qualifications of electors, 197; term of office, 186 (1)
Vices and Virtues, game of, xxxvi, 180
Vich Jan Vohr, v, 206
Vicissitude, Arabian inscriptions on, xvi, 300-4, 312, 317, 320-1; Browne on, of states, iii, 269-70; Carlyle on, xxv, 350-2; Casaubon on, xxxix, 73-4; Emerson on, v, 149-50; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 218 (33, 35), 229 (23), 232 (4), 234 (15); Montaigne on, xxxii, 5-6; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70-1, 95-7, 98
Vicissitude, Ode on PLEASURES OF, xl, 460-2
VICISSITUDE OF THINGS, Essay on the, iii, 136-40
Vicorati, Francesco, da, xxxi, 7
Victorinus, Augustine, St., on, vii, 120-2
Vicuna, Darwin on the, xxix, 363
Vides, governor of Cumana, xxxiii, 332, 333
VIGIL STRANGE I KEPT, xlii, 1403-4
Vigne, Piero della, in Dante's HELL, xx, 54-5 and note
Vigo, Drake at, xxxii, 232
Vigo, John de, xxxviii, 11
Viguier, Pauline de, v, 305
Vijayuttara, the conch, xl, 618
VILLAGE BLACKSMITH, THE, xlii, 1271-3
Villagers, Thoreau on, xxxviii, 400-1
Villars, Marquis de, xxxviii, 34, 37
Villemarqué, M. de la, xxxii, 139, 167
Villiers, Charles, Mill on, xxv, 52, 80, 81, 82
Villiers, George, Mill on, xxv, 81, 82
Villiers, George, 1st Duke of Buckingham, iii, 5; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147
Wotton on, v, 405
Villiers, George, 2nd Duke, Clarendon on, v, 349; his house at Ciefden, xxxix, 153 note 1; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147
Villon, Arnold on, xxxviii, 79-80
Vilmund, lover of Borgny, xlix, 431, 432
Vinci, Leonardo da, xxvii, 278; his cartoon of capture of Piso, xxx, 23 and note 2; Cellini on, 359; Guido and, xxxix, 426
Vincula, San Pietro ad, xxxvi, 28
Vindicianus, St. Augustine and, vii, 47-8, 104
Vindictiveness, Penn on, i, 340 (185) (see Revenge)
Vine, Cicero on culture of the, ix, 64
Vineyards, profits of, x, 159-60; value of, 157-8
Vingi, the messenger, xlix, 342, 343, 345-6
VINLAND, THE VOYAGES TO, xliii, 5-20; remarks on, i, 22
Vintner, in FAUSTUS, xix, 234-5
Violence, punishment of, in HELL, xx, 46, 50-71
Violets, for modesty, vi, 407; Wotton on, xl, 288
Violsins, Dryden on, xl, 390
Viper, Harrison on the, xxxv, 344-5
Virbius, son of Hippolytus, xiii, 265-6
Virgil, AENEID of, xiii, 73-423; an astrologer, xxxix, 159; Augustine, St., on
study of, vii, 15-16; Augustus and, xiii, 17-18; xxxix, 163-4; on generation of bees, xxxv, 346; birthplace of, xx, 218 note 4; body of, removed to Naples, 153 note; Burke on, xxiv, 72; Burke on his figure of Fame, 54; Burke on his picture of Hell, 60-1; Burke on his picture of Vulcan's forge, 135-6; Caxton on, xxxix, 24-5; Cowley on, xxvii, 61; Dante's guide to Hell and Purgatory, xx, 7-12; in Dante's Limbo, 170; Dryden on, xiii, 14-71; xl, 396; the Georgics of, xxxix, 290; Homer and, xiii, 5-6; xxxix, 157-8; Hugo on, 363; Iulius and, ix, 236-7; life and works, xiii, 3-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 157; machinery of, xiii, 46-50; reputed a magician in Middle Ages, xiv, 230 note; Montaigne on, xxxii, 90; morals of his poem, xiii, 19-27; Raleigh on, xxxix, 113; a republican at heart, xiii, 17; on rustic life, xxvii, 68; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 131; Scaliger on, xxvii, 50; Shelley on, 344; Sidney on Georgics of, 12; similes of, xiii, 41-2; Spenser on, xxxix, 62; times of, xiii, 15-17; Wordsworth on figures of, xxxix, 302, 304

Virgil, To, by Tennyson, xlii, 1014; editor's remarks on, 1, 20-1

Virgilian, Sortes, xxvii, 8

Virgilius, Bishop, Browne on, iii, 279 and note 60

Virgina, Drayton on, xl, 226-7; Quakers in, i, 276; Winthrop on patent of, xlii, 88

Virgina, First Charter of, xlii, 49-58

Virgina, Massachusetts to, xlii, 1344-7

Virginian Voyage, To the, xl, 226-8

Virginity, Paul, St., on, xliv, 499 (25-6), 500 (34, 37); Milton on, iv, 56, 65

Virginius, Flavius, story of, ix, 227 note Virgins, To the, xl, 335

Virgoe, Thomas, xxxvii, 157

Virgularia Patagonica, Darwin on, xxix, 105-7

Virnes, Christopher de, Cervantes on, xiv, 54

Virtue, adversities help unto, vii, 300 (2); in ambition and in authority, iii, 31; Augustine, St., on, vii, 58; Bacon on, iii, 16-17, 99, 100; beauty and, 106-7; Browne on, 306, 325; Burke on beauty in, xxiv, 91-2; Burns on, vi, 320; cannot change at once, xxvi, 176; Chang-
GENERAL INDEX

Jonson on, xl, 298; reward of, Lessing on, xxxii, 191; reward of, Pliny on, ix, 194; reward of, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 263; its own reward, ii, 163 (126), 253 (73); iii, 298; xxxix, 405-6; xlv, 794-5; riches and, iii, 87-8; Rousseau on grounds of, xxvi, 276-8; Rousseau on natural, 186-90; sensuous and ascetic, xxvii, 169-73; Shakespeare on, xlv, 116; Sidney on teachers of, xxvii, 14-25; Socrates on, ii, 18-19, 58, 109; Stoics' idea of, ii, 344-5; Taine on, xxxix, 417; Tennyson on wages of, xlii, 1005; through love and fear, xl, 296; trial necessary to, ii, 156 (106); iii, 202, 207-8; unconsciousness of true, xxv, 325-6; vice necessary to, iii, 316; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 316 (see also Morality)

Virtue, by Herbert, xl, 342

Virtues, the seven, xx, 171 notes 2 and 3

Virtuous Young Lady, To a, iv, 78-9

Vis Inertiæ, Hume on, xxxvii, 345 note

Vis Viva, defined, xxxvi, 186; measure of, 188 note; transformed to weight, 187-8

Visakha, story of, xlv, 754-81

Visconti, Galeazzo de ' , xx, 177 notes 5 and 7

Vishnú, xlv, 831-2; in the Bhagavad-Gita, 784

Vishnu Sarma, quoted, v, 291

Vision, Burke on method of, xxvi, 109-10

Vision, A, by Burns, vi, 481-2

Vision, The, by Burns, vi, 172-82

Vision of Mirza, Addison's, xxvii, 73-7

Visions, Hobbes on, xxxvi, 316-17; Walton on, xv, 336-7

Vitelli, Burke on the, xxiv, 269; Cesar Borgia and, xxxvi, 27, 31, 46

Vitelli, Niccolo, at Citta di Castello, xxxvi, 71

Vitelli, Paolo, xxxvi, 25, 30, 42

Vitellius, Mucianus and, iii, 141

Vitellozzo, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 30, 31

Vinet, M., on Chanson de Roland, xxviii, 79-1

Vitruvius, on architecture, v, 176; xxxi, 8

Vittore, Father, in The Betrothed, xxi, 583-4

Vivian, Christian king, xlix, 195

Vivien, and Merlin, xxxii, 153

Vivien's Song, xlii, 976-7

Vivisection, Harvey on, xxxviii, 75; in New Atlantis, iii, 174-5

Vocation, Bacon on choosing, for children, iii, 20-1; content in one's, ii, 217 (31); Epicurus on choice of, 155 (104); Pascal on choice of, xlviii, 42 (97), 49 (116, 117)

Voconus, Cicero on, xii, 240

Vogler, A.B.T., Browning's, xlii, 1100-2

Voice, power of human, i, 103; verse and, sisters, iv, 40

Voiture, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 145

Voland, the Devil called, xix, 175

Volcanic Bombs, xxxix, 496

Volcanoes, as dependent on changes of surface, xix, 484-5; earthquakes and, relations of, 314-15; Geikie on, xxx, 333-4; simultaneous eruption of, xix, 295-6

Volition. Rousseau on, xxxiv, 249-50 (see also Will)

Volscians, Coriolanus with the, xii, 167-9; final defeat, 185; war of Rome against the, 152-4; second war with Rome, 171-82

Volsung, son of Rerir, xlix, 260-1, 262-4

Volunga Saga, xlix, 257-358; PROLOGUE in Verse, 255-6; remarks on the, 250-2

Volsungs, names of, xlix, 253; Songs ABOUT THE, 359-438

Volsungs and Nibelungs, story of, the, xliv, 249-358; editor's remarks on, I, 21

Voltaic Batteries, xxx, 76, 203-5; examples of action of, 128-30; power of, 126

Voltaire, Carlyle on, xxv, 421; on circumstances, xxviii, 441; Corinelle and, xxxix, 426; on Greek drama, 364; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 279; on Horace, xxxii, 133; Lessing and, xxvi, 298; Letters ON THE ENGLISH, xxxiv, 65-159; remarks on LETTERS OF, I, 24, 32; life and works, xxxiv, 64; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123, 131; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 212, 224, 227; on systems, 375-6; on taste, 384; Le Temple du Goût, 384

Volterra, Daniello da, xxxi, 435 note

Volterra, Niccolao da, xxxi, 19

Voltimand, in Hamlet, xlii, 100, 126-7

Volumnia, mother of Coriolanus, xii, 150; begs him to desist from war, 179-81

Volusus, in the Æneid, xiii, 372

Von Baer, on bees, xi, 370; on embryos, 459; on organization, 129

Vopiscus, name of, xii, 157

Vortigern, Hengist and, v, 276
Voss, on Milton, xxxix, 319
Voters, qualifications of, v, 241
Voting, right of, in United States, xliii, 198 (see also Elective Franchise)
Vows, Dante on, xx, 301-4; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 340 (4-5); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 397-8; Shakespeare on, xli, 110-11

Voyage of the Beagle, Darwin’s, xxix; editor’s remarks on, I, 40, 45
Voyages, Darwin on sea, xxix, 503-5
Voyages and Travels, xxxiii
Voyages and Travels, books dealing with, I, 45-6

Vulcan, in the Æneid, xiii, 281-3; forge of, 282; forge of, Burke on, xxiv, 135; lameness of, v, 301; sons of, iv, 62
Vulgarity, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (14), 13 (11), 14 (16), 24 (36), 39 (16), 44 (23, 25, 26), 45 (7), 48 (24), 50-1 (1), 52 (20), 53 (33), 56 (8); Ruskin on, xxxviii, 113

Vulpianus, Christiane, wife of Goethe, xix, 5
Vultures, Harrison on, xxxv, 339
Vyasa, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130
Wacarima, Mount, xxxiii, 369
Wace, Robert, xxxii, 161

Wadsworth, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 329
Wage-earners, interest of, connected with general interests, x, 209
Wager, Pascal on necessity of the, xlviii, 84-7

Wages, affected by market fluctuations, x, 60-1; in by-employments, 119; relation to cost of living, 75-9, 84-5, 87-9; defined, 53; dependent on state of society, 70-4, 83; determination of, 56; determined by competition, 66-9, 281; determined by time, hardship and skill, 48; in England (1772), i, 304; tendency of, to equality, x, 101; in exclusive trades, 64; increase of money, effect of, on, 283; industry, relation of, to, 83-6; inequalities of, due to government interference, 121-44; natural inequalities of, 102-13; in novel trades, 116-18; population determined by, 80-2; price of commodities, an element in, 48; prices affected by high, 99-100; profits and, confounded, 53-5, 113-14; proportion of, between different employments, 64-5; real, 79-80; regulation of, by law, 144-5; relation of, to rates of interest, 91-3; scarcity, 117-18; taxes on, 511-14; effect of taxes on consumption and, 518-19

Wages, by Tennyson, xlii, 1005
Waggoner, fable of the, xvii, 35

Wagner, in Faust, xix, 29-32, 43-52
Wagner, in Dr. Faustus, xix, 208, 211-12, 216-18, 241, 243
Wagner, Moritz, on isolation of species, xi, 109

Wain, constellation of the, xx, 428; Homer on the, xxii, 75
Wainfleet, William, xxxv, 381
Wakan, xliii, 142

Wakes, Luther on, church, xxxvi, 309
Waking, Locke on method of, xxxvii, 22-3

Waldseemuller, Vespucci and, xliii, 28 note

Wales, agriculture of, xxxv, 310; bards of, xxvii, 8; Christianity in, xxxii, 173; education in (1848), xxviii, 155; lead mines of, xxxv, 322-3; literature of, xxxii, 138-9, 144-62; realm of, Milton on, iv, 45; Renan on, xxxii, 137; soil of, xxxv, 308, 310-11

Walid Ibn Mughairah, xlv, 880 note 2, 898 note

Walking, Essay on, Thoreau’s, xxviii, 393-425

Wallace, A. R., Darwin and, xi, 5-6, 19; on origin of species, 385

Wallace, William, Burns on, vi, 88, 139-40, 175, 493-4

Wallace, quoted, xxi, 469

Waller, Edmund, Dryden on, xxxix, 154, 163; Poems by, xl, 357-8; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 144-7

Walls, why less grand than colonnades, xlviii, 113-14


dream, 183-90; remarks on, 7

Walsh, William, Dryden on, xiii, 426

Walder, Count, in Song of Roland, xlix, 120, 139, 162-4

Walder, Mr., of the Times, v, 449

Waltham, Thomas, at Otterburn, xxxv, 92

Walton, Izaak, Life of Dr. Donne, xv, 323-69; Life of Herbert, 373-418; Life and Works, 322; Lives, editorial remarks on, I, 31

Walworth, Nicholas, xxxv, 65, 70, 77, 78

Wal, Wal, O, xi, 323-4

Wamesut, town of, xlii, 145
Wandering Willie, vi, 454
Wang-sun Chia, xlv, 11 note 6
Want-wit, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 292
Wanton, Madame, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 72, 188
Wants, and pleasures, xli, 525
Wanuretona, xxxiii, 356
War(s), ancient and modern, iii, 80, 140; Arjuna on, xlv, 787-9; benefit of, iii, 79; Blake on, xli, 588; causes of, iii, 78-9; expenses, x, 447-50; fall of empires always accompanied by, iii, 139; improvements in art of, v, 81; Goethe's Jetter on, xix, 258; Hindu teachings on, xlv, 793-4; Hobbes on causes and state of, xxxiv, 389; Hobbes on desires that lead to, 370-1; a horrid ruthless fiend, xxvi, 390; judgment of God, i, 237; justification of, iii, 49-50; Machiavelli on preparation for, xxxvi, 48-50; maintenance of, x, 322-6; Massinger on school of, xlvii, 860-70; Milton on, iv, 335-6, 393-4; More on, xxxvi, 215-16; More on preparation for, 144-5; overpopulation a cause of, iii, 139; pleasure in distant, 8; provisions for, under the Confederation, xliii, 160-2, 164-5; provisions for, under Constitution, 184-5 (11-16), 186 (3); Quaker attitude toward, i, 107-10, 190-2, 213, 217-20; xxxiv, 68-9; readiness for, of different states of society, xxxvii, 372-3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 213-14; rules of, in treaty with Mexico, xliii, 303-5; Socrates on cause of, ii, 55; Tennyson on, xlii, 1016-17, 1027, 1055-7; true strength in, iii, 74-5; unjust, support of, xlviii, 130-1; Voltaire on religious, xxxiv, 85; Washington on preparation for, xliii, 243; Woolman on, i, 253
War of 1812, Treaty of Peace, xliii, 255-64
Warbeck, Perkin, Bacon on, xxxiv, 101-2
Warburton, William, Lessing on, xxxii, 190; Johnson on, xxxix, 239-40; on Shakespeare's plays, 234, 235
Ward, Nathaniel, xlii, 66 note
Wardlaw, Henry, on the Scotch, xxxv, 271-2
Ware, Rev. Henry, colleague of Emerson, v, 3
Warfare, in Utopia, xxxvi, 215-24
Wargny, Robert of, xxxv, 13
Warner, Master, in Shoemaker's Holiday, xlvii, 484, 485-6
Warrants, in Massachusetts, xliii, 69 (21); in U. S., 194 (4)
Warren, Henry Clarke, translator of Buddhist Writings, xlv, 573
Warrenites, Mill on the, xxv, 158
Warrior, The Happy, xlii, 656-8
Warton, on Thomson, xxxix, 325
Warwick, Earl of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 9-10, 11, 19-20, 24, 30; at Poitiers, 42, 47, 52, 54
Warwick, Earl of, in Edward IV's reign, v, 404
Warwick, Richard Beauchamp, Earl of, v, 403
Warwick, in Edward the Second, in quartel with Gaveston, xlv, 11, 14-15, 16-19; consents to his return, 22-5, 26, 27; on Gaveston's return, 33-5; in attack on Tynemouth, 40; capture of Gaveston, 43-7; in battle, 53; death, 54-5
Washington, George, Commander-in-Chief, xliii, 169; Emerson on, v, 128, 183, 213; Farewell Address, xliii, 233-49; First Inaugural Address, 225-8; not a great reader, xxviii, 338; president of Constitutional Convention, xliii, 180 note; sweet in his grave, v, 131
Washington, Ode on Birthday of, vi, 492-4
Wasps, in Brazil, xxix, 44
Wastefulness, Confucius on, xlv, 24 (35); Locke on, xxxvii, 101-2; Mohammed on, xlv, 915
Wat Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 60-80; Chaucer in, xxxix, 163
Wat Ye Wha's in Yon Town, vi, 518-20
Watchall, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, xlvii, 866-7, 872-3, 883
Watches, fall in price of, x, 203
Watches, ship's, xxxiii, 17-18
Watchful, the porter, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 49-50, 224, 239
Watchful, the shepherd, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 123-6, 293
Water, action of iron on, xxx, 120-2; decomposition of, 44-8, 126-7 note, 131-5; different states of, 114-19; Faraday on properties of, 10-12; freezing-point of, 231-3; Helmholtz on decomposition of, 202-4; presence of, tested by potassium, 114, 119-20, 140; produced by combustion, 113-15, 126; weight of, 52
INDEX

Water of Paradise, in New Atlantis, iii, 173
Water-carriage, Adam Smith on, x, 23-4
Water Companies, Smith on, x, 461, 462-3
WATER-FOWL, ON SCARING SOME, vi, 285-6
WATERFOWL, TO A, xlii, 1222-3
Water-hogs, Darwin on, xxix, 57-8
Water-power, Helmholtz on, xxx, 180-1, 185
Watson, Joseph, i, 37-8
Watts, Isaac, hymns by, xlvi, 537-9; True Greatness, xi, 398
WAUKRISE MINNIE, vi, 361
Waterley Novels, Carlyle on, xxv, 439-43
Waves, Kelvin on, xxx, 275-6
Wayland, Germanic Vulcan, xlii, 17 note 5
Wazilah, xlvi, 1005 note
WE ARE SEVEN, xlii, 667-9
WE MUST BE FREE OR DIE, xli, 675
Weak, to be, is miserable, iv, 92
Weakness, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 95; no excuse, iv, 435
Wealth, Queen, xliii, 22, 37, 39, 64
Wealth, aristocracy and, v, 202-3; Burns on, vi, 39; Channing on distinctions of, xxviii, 343-4; Confucius on, xlv, 13, (5), 22 (15), 26 (13), 42 (9), 46 (11); contentment and, xli, 522; death and, xvi, 303-4, 312, 320-1; Emerson on hunger for, v, 234; Goldsmith on accumulation of, xli, 510, 515-16; growth of, not necessarily beneficial, xxviii, 362-3; ignorance of, the best riches, xli, 510; land as source of (see Agricultural System); Lowell on, xxviii, 463, 470; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 259 (33); a means, not an end, xxvi, 222; measurable by labor it can buy, x, 34-5; Mill on production and distribution of, xxv, 152-3; Milton on, iv, 382-3; money as, x, 228-9, 311-31; Morris on real, xlii, 1196; national, on what dependent, x, 5-6; natural progress of, 304-9; obligations of, i, 393-5; old age and, ix, 48; Pascal on private, xviii, 378-9; Pascal on pursuit of, 147 (436), 312 (906); Pascal on respect for, 112 (324), 116; on pride in, 153 (460); poverty and, Carlyle on, xxi, 336; Penn on private, i, 390 (221); production and distribution of (see Production, Distribution); progress of, dependent on distribution, x, 54-5; proportioned to neat, not gross, revenue, 224; public and private, connected, 335-6; unused, fable of, xvii, 36; Walton on, xxv, 329; Woolman on, i, 180 (see also Capital, Riches)
Wealth of Nations, Adam Smith’s, x; remarks on, 3-4; l, 42-3
Weapons, change and return of, iii, 139-40
Weartiness, Pascal on, xlvii, 51 (131)
WEARY POND O’TOW, vi, 431-2
Weather, influence of moon on, xxx, 268-9
Weatherock, in Faust, xix, 186
Weaver, Chaucer’s, xi, 21 note 191
WEAVERS, TO THE, GIN YE GO, vi, 296-7
Webb, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 383, 384, 387
Webb, George, Franklin on, i, 51-2, 58, 59-60
Weber, Mill on Oberon of, xxv, 92
Webster, John, Call for the Robin-Redbreast, xl, 322-3; Duchess of Malfi, xlvii, 755-855; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 276; life and works, xlvii, 754
WEBSTER-ASHBURTON TREATY, xliii, 280-88
Wedded Love, Milton on, iv, 173-4
Wedding Bells, Poe on, xlii, 1233
Weddings, Webster on secret, xlvii, 765
“WEE JOHNIE,” EPITAPH ON, vi, 219
WEE WILLIE GRAY, vi, 514-15
Weeping, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 342; Hunt on, xxvii, 285
Weevil, Harrison on the, xxxv, 282
Wehaloosing, Indian town, i, 268
We, King of, xlv, 22 note 3, 41 (3)
Wei-sheng Mou, xlv, 49 (34)
Weight, measured by inerzia, xxx, 301-2; as a motive force, 177-82; transformed to vis viva, 187; used to produce electricity, 208
Weights, English and metric system of, xxx, 253; regulation of, xliii, 164, 184 (5)
Weiler, Jost von, in William Tell, xxvi, 413, 423, 425
WELL I REMEMBER, xlii, 901
Wellborn, in New Way to Pay Old Debts, xlvii, at Tapwell’s, 859-62; with Allworth, 863-6; at Lady Allworth’s, 872-6; Overreach’s plot to
Whig Party, English, James Mill on, xxv, 62
Whigs, Awa', vi, 360-1
Whipping, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (43); Locke on, of children, xxxvi, 36-7, 39-40, 41, 56, 60-2, 65-6, 68-9, 93-4
Whisky, Burns on, vi, 147, 162-3
Whistle, The, vi, 362-5
Whistle and I'll Come to You, My Lad, vi, 469
Whistle O'er the Lake O', vi, 348
Whiston, on comets, 118-19
White, Henry, xxxiii, 230, 245
White, Joseph, Woolman on, i, 226, 235, 291
White, Joseph Blasco, To Night, xlii, 913
White Rose, A, xlii, 1198
Whitefield, Rev. George, i, 101-4; building erected for, 100-1, 113
Whitfield, Bracket, editor, xlii, 952
Whitfield, Bracket, editor, xlii, 952
Whitman, Walt, life of, xxxix, 388 note; poems by, xlii, 1402-22; Preface to Leaves of Grass, xxxix, 388-409; Preface of, editorial remarks on, 3; i, 48
Whitsunday, xv, 404
Whitsunday Island, xxix, 469-70
Whittier, John Greenleaf, Poems by, xlii, 1338-64
Wholesale Trade, why smaller profits in, x, 114-15
Wholesaling, capital used in, x, 290, 291-2, 295-6
Wholesome, Tribulation, in the Alchemist, his dealings with the Alchemist, xviii, 587; scene with Ananias, 592-3; with Subtle, 593-9; returns with Ananias, 649, 658-9, 661-2
Why So Pale and Wan, xl, 353-4
Why, Why Tell the Lover, vi, 536
Wickedness, Asaph on, xlv, 232-4 (3-12, 17-20); M. Aurelius Antoninus on, ii, 334-5; Bildad on, 98-9 (5-21); Buddha on expiation of, xlv, 671-4; David on, xlv, 144, 182 (16, 21), 186 (1, 2), 186-8 (9-38), 212-13 (1-11); Ecclesiastes on, 343 (17), 344-5 (11-14), 345 (2); Eliphaz on, 94-5 (20-35); future punishment of, vii, 238-40; xxxiv, 264, 265-6; harms only the doer, ii, 263 (55); Job on, xlv, 84 (24), 88 (6), 103-5 (7-33), 108-9 (2-12), 112-13 (12-23), 119 (3); Kemps on, vii, 244 (1); not free, ii, 166 (136); "the path of," xl, 77; prayer for overthrow of, xlv, 153-4; Raleigh on punishment of, xxxix, 70-89; righteousness contrasted with, xlv, 145, 232-4, 237 (10); is weakness, iv, 435; Zophar on, xlv, 101-3 (5-29)
Widow Bird, A, xli, 848
Widow's Mite, xlv, 407 (1-4)
Wife of Bath, in Canterbury Tales, xl, 23-4; Dryden on, the, xxxix, 166; prologue of, 171
Wife, The Devoted, xlv, 693-6
Wife of Usher's Well, xl, 80-1
Wight, O. W., translator of Pascal, xlviii
Wiglaf, xlix, 76-83, 84, 89-90
Wikiri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 367, 373
Wilberforce, Samuel, xlv, 81
Wild Ass, in Job, xlv, 135
Wild-head, in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 296
Wild Swans, The, xvi, 265-80
Wildness, Thoreau on, xxxviii, 409-16
Wilfrid, Bishop, and the slaves, v, 424
Wilfulness, Shakespeare on, xlv, 261
Wilhelm Meister, Carlyle on, xxx, 380-2; Wordsworth on, v, 324
William Tell, Schiller's, xxvi, 379-489; remarks on, 378
Wilkinson, editor of Swedenborg, Emerson on, v, 441
Will, absolute and conditional, xx, 300; autonomy of the (see Autonomy of the Will); belief and, xlviii, 42-3 (99); beliefs of the, 400-1; Coleridge on the, v, 319-20; defined, xxxii, 356; freedom of the (see Free Will); Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 344; Hume on power of the, xxxvii, 338-42, 344, 346; inferior to the soul, v, 139; Kant on absolute value of the, xxxii, 305-15; 347; 349-50; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 232 (8); obligations of the, xxxii, 324-42; power of the, v, 290; reason and, xxxii, 324; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 240-50; Woolman on human, i, 298, 299
Will-o'-the-Wisps, in Faust, xix, 189
Will Ye Go to the Indies, My Mary, vi, 201
Wills, as evidences of character, ix, 327; Mohammed on, xlv, 1005; Montaigne on men's dislike of, xxxii, 12
Willdo, Parson, xlvii, 927, 937-8, 941, 942
William the Conqueror, census under, xxxv, 231; introduced money payments
Woosed and Married and A’, xlii, 567-8
Wooer, The Braw, vi, 536-7
Wool, price of, x, 193-9
Wooen manufactures, improvements in, x, 206-7
Woolman, Elizabeth, sister of John Woolman, i, 183
Woolman, John, birth and education of, i, 169-70, 174, 187; business attitude of, 180, 195-6, 235-6; creed of, 172-4, 229-30; death of, 313-4; Delaware, journey to, 185; doubts of, 189-90; manner of dress, 253-4, 302-3 note; duty, incidents of his sense of, 177, 179-80, 194-5, 235, 241, 250, 254; on dyes, 309-10; early occupation, 174-5, 180; East Jersey, journeys to, 179, 183; English journey, 289-308; epistle to Friends in N. Carolina, 209-212; exhortation to follow inner light, 274; first speeches in meeting, 175-6; in the French war, 221-2; on Huss and à Kempis, 222-3; Indian visit of, 255-70; journey to back settlements, 181-2; letter on affliction, 197-9; letter to wife, 240; life and character, 168; in London, 302 and note; Long Island visit of, 194; marriage of, 187; Maryland visited by, 275-81; miraculous appearance of Divine Truth, 200; understanding with a friend, 228; New England journeys of, 183-5, 239-49; parents, his relations with, 169-71, 172; Pennsylvania visit of, 223-4; pleurisy of, 287-8; robins, incident of killing the, 170; Scotch servant and, 176; simplicity of life, 180, 195; on slavery, 202-5, 206-8; slavery, his book on, 187, 189, 250-1; slavery, his first opposition to, 177-8; slavery among Quakers opposed by, 208-9, 211, 225, 273; slaves, education of, moved by, 209; slave-owners visited by, 227-8, 234-5, 244-5, 250; slave-owners’ wills, refuses to write, 188-9, 192-3; slave-sale, restitution for assisting in, 281-2, 284; slave-states, uneasiness in, 182-3, 201-3; slave-trade, petition against, 242-4; on the small-pox, 235-8; southern journey, 200-16; spiritual awakening, 164-9; as a tailor, 180-1. 195; trade with Barbadoes, 284-5; vision of death and the slaves, 306-7; West Indian visit, desires and scruples about, 284-7; youthful faults, 171-3

Woolman, John, Journal of, i, 169-312; editorial remarks on, i, 31
Woolman, Samuel, i, 187-8
Words, acts and, Bunyan on, xv, 83; acts and, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (13), 48 (29), 14 (22, 24), 15-16 (9); acts and, Epictetus on, ii, 177 (175); acts and, Goethe on, xix, 16; acts and, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 279 (16), 288 (15); aggregate, simple abstract, and compound abstract, xxiv, 120-30; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 236-7, 245-6, 267, 269, 271-2; Burke on, xxiv, 51-4, 129-37, 137-40; Confucius on, xlv, 41 (3), 52 (22), 67 (3); Dryden on antiquated, xxxix, 169; Emerson on, v, 164; Goethe on, xix, 30, 81, 110; Hobbes on use of, xxxiv, 323-6; John on, xxxviii, 186; Kemps on, vii, 213, 310 (1); meaning of, xxxiv, 326-7, 329-30, 332-3; Montaigne on, xxxiii, 60-6; Pascal on arrangement of, xlviii, 16 (23); Pascal on meanings of, 22 (50); Penn on, i, 283 (123-6); Ruskin on importance of, xxviii, 102-5; Stevenson on, 278-9, 280; Swift on, xxviii, 115; Tzu-kung on, xlv, 66 (25); wise men’s counters, money of fools, xxxiv, 327
Wordsworth, William, Arnold on, xlii, 1135, 1136-7; xxviii, 81; his modernization of Chaucer, 78; Emerson on, v, 21, 323-6, 445; Emerson’s second visit to, 464-5; Mazzini on, xxxii, 386; Mill on, xxv, 93-5; poems by, xli, 595-681; on poetry, xxviii, 66; Prefaces to poems, xxxix, 267-336; the Romantic Movement and, 267 note; the study of, xxviii, 398
Work, Carlyle on, xcv, 364; Emerson on, v, 286; Goethe on, xcv, 388; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 799-801, 805-6, 809-10, 813, 866-7, 870-1; without hope, Coleridge on, xcv, 89
Work (mechanical), amount of, defined, xxx, 175-6; amount of, not increased by machines, 181-5; capacity for, exhausted by performance, 177-9, 181, 186, 188, 189, 201, 202, 203-4, 207-8; performed by gravity, 178-81; changed to heat, 196-7; measurement of, 178-9; produced by chemical forces, 200-4; produced by elastic forces, 188-9; produced by electricity, 264-7; produced by heat, 189-94, 195-6; produced
by velocity of moving masses, 185-8; thermal equivalent of, 198-200
Works, Luther on justification by, xxxvi, 346, 347-8, 349, 350-1, 354, 356-7, 359-78; Jesus on, xliv, 370 (47-9); tested by time, xxxix, 209
World, the, Arnold on, xlii, 1138; beauty of, i, 361-2 (485); Browne on, iii, 326; Buddha on eternity of, xlvi, 647-52; changes in, xxxix, 107; Drummond on, xl, 327 (196, 197); end of, Browne on, iii, 297-8, 392; end of, Buddhistic, xlvi, 603; end of, Hayes on, xxxiii, 266; end of, Raleigh on, xxxix, 105-8; end of, Stoic belief of, ix, 290 note; idea of eternity of, xxxix, 101, 102-7; in a grain of sand, xli, 586; Hume on origin of, xxxvii, 395-6; indestructibility of, xix, 58-9; Socrates' conception of, ii, 104-9; Tennyson on mystery of, xlii, 1020; undivine conceptions of, xlvi, 861; visible, a picture of the invisible, iii, 263 (12) (see also Earth, Universe)
WORLD, THE, IS TOO MUCH WITH US, xli, 678
WORLD WELL LOST, Dryden's, xviii, 13-106
World-citizenship, Epictetus on, ii, 121-2 (15, 16); Marcus Aurelius on, 209-10 (11), 213 (4)
Worldliness, aspirations and, xix, 33; Bacon on, iii, 105; Bunyan on, xv, 308-9; Jesus on, xliv, 388 (22-34); Raleigh on, xxxix, 90, 93-5
Worldling, in Faust, xix, 187
Worldly Goods, Kempis on, vii, 228 (2), 277-8 (1, 2); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 225-6 (10), 226-7 (12), 227 (15)
WORLDLY PLACE, by Arnold, xlii, 1139
Worldly Things, transitoriness of, xvi, 300-4, 311-12, 316-17, 320-1
Worldly Wisdom, Penn on, i, 374-7
Worldly Wisdom, Mr., in Pilgrim's Progress, xv, 21-4, 26
WORLD'S WANDERERS, THE, xli, 856
WORM, THE CONQUEROR, xlii, 1240-1
Worm, Shakespeare on the, xli, 172-3
Worry, Epictetus on, ii, 123 (19) (see also Anxiety)
Worship, better than knowing, xlvi, 847; Calvin on splendor in, xxxix, 35-6; Confucius on, xlvi, 10 (12); Emerson on loss of, v, 37-8; natural forms of, xxxiv, 378; Penn on, i, 363-4; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 256-7, 282-3; in Utopia, xxxvi, 233-6
WORSHIP, ESSAY ON, v, 273-95
Worth, Confucius on, xliv, 13 (14), 14 (17), 49 (39), 51 (3); Emerson on, v, 188; Jonson on, xl, 291 (152); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 361, 369; moral tests of, xxxii, 309-15, 349-50; Pope on, xl, 435; is worth wherever found, xxxvi, 416
Worthlake, Capt., ballad on, i, 14
Wortthington, Dr., xxxviii, 134
Wortley, Mr., quoted, v, 393
Wotton, Edward, xxvii, 5
Wotton, Sir Henry, George Herbert and, xv, 383; poems by, xl, 287-9; Walton on, xv, 333; Walton's Life of, 322
WOUND-DRESSER, THE, xlii, 1408-10
WOUNDED HARE, THE, vi, 339-40
Wounds, antiseptic care of, xxxviii, 257-66, 266-7; gunshot, Lister on, 265-6; gunshot, Paré on, 11-12, 38, 52-3; cause of suppuration in, 257
Wrath, Dante on, xx, 50; the sin of, in Faustus, xix, 227-8; punishment of, in Hell, xx, 31, 47 (see also Anger)
Wratilsau, Duke of Bohemia, xxxv, 265-6
WRECK OF THE HESPERUS, xlii, 1269-71
WREN'S NEST, THE, vi, 542
Wrens, nests of, xi, 284
Wrestler, life of a, Epictetus on, ii, 155-6 (104)
Wrestling, Milton advises, iii, 244-5
Wright, Dr., Franklin on, i, 148
Wrightington, Tom, xxiii, 390
Writers, pecuniary rewards of, x, 135-6
Writing, among the Egyptians, xxxiii, 23; extemporé, Carlyle on, xxxv, 443-7; extemporé, Shelley on, xxvii, 354-5; invention of, x, 444; Locke on instruction in, xxxviii, 134-5; maketh an exact man, iii, 122; natural, Pascal on, xlviii, 14 (14); for the press, Mill on, xxxv, 55; the primary art, xxvii, 255; for subsistence, Mill on, xxxv, 55; Stevenson on difficulty of, xxviii, 278
Writings, Arabian verses on, xvi, 82; Franklin on, i, 103-4; virtue of, tested by time, xxxiv, 208-9
Wrong, right and, Emerson on, v, 62; right and, Pope on, xl, 409-15; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268; Socrates on, ii, 37
Wrong-doing, Manzoni on, xxi, 34; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (10); Marcus
GENERAL INDEX

Yeajme, Pride of A’ the Plain, vi, 483
Young Jackie was the Blythest Lad, vi, 342
Young Lady, To A, xlii, 534
Young May Moon, xlii, 821
Young and Old, xlii, 1062
Young Peggy Blooms, vi, 108-9
You're Welcome, Willie Stewart, vi, 413
Young, age and, Shakespeare on, xl, 267; aspirations of, xix, 33; beauty of, iii, 107; Byron on glories of, xlii, 789; Carlyle on, xxv, 320; confidence of, v, 61; Confucius on, xlv, 29 (22); determines course of life, i, 70; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 348 (9-10); education best begun in, iii, 99; faith of, xix, 37-8; Goethe on, 15-16; Kingsley on, xliii, 1962; nature's recipe of, xix, 100; needs guidance, 369; plasticity of, xxv, 361-2; Pliny on leniency with, ix, 337; reason of pleasantness of, xxiv, 65; poetry and, xxxix, 311-12; Shakespeare on, xl, 262; Shakespeare on lightness of, xlvi, 187; so of Cupid and Psyche, iv, 71; Stevenson on, xxviii, 303; virtue and, i, 210; Wordsworth on, xlii, 596-7
Young and Age, Essay on, Bacon's, iii, 104-6
Young and Age, by Byron, xlii, 784
Young and Age, by Coleridge, xlii, 703-4
Young, My Lost, xlii, 1290-3
Yspaddaden, Penkawr, xxxii, 149
Yū, Emperof, xlv, 66 (1) note
Yū, the historian, xlv, 51 (6)
Yu Jo, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 38 (9)
Yüan Jiang, xlv, 50 (46)
Yüan Su, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 18 (3), 45 (1) note
Yü-chung, xlv, 63 (8)
Yu-tzu, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 5 (2), 6 (12, 13)
Yukta, xlv, 811, 813, 815
Yunan, King, story of, xvi, 30-9
Yunani Sage, story of the, v, 194
Zacchearus, the publican, xlv, 402-3 (1-10)
Zachariah, the prophet, xlv, 386 (51)
Zacharias, the priest, xlv, 353-4, 356; Mohammed on, xlv, 908-9, 952
Zaid, freedman of Mohammed, xlv, 989 note
Zainab, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 985 note 2, 989 note
Zaleucus, Cicero on, ix, 149
Zālī'h, xlv, 905-6
Zalmunna, reference to, xlv, 249 (11)
Zanche, Michel, in Hell, xx, 91 and note 5; murder of, 139-40 note 6
Zanoguera, John, xlv, 388
Zapoletes, More on the, xxxvi, 219-20
Zarate, Francisco de, xxxiii, 212 note
Zarephath, the widow of, xlv, 364 (26)
Zelk, “excessive, but little wisdom shows,” viii, 257; excessive, Brown on, iii, 257; excessive, Penn on, i, 379-80 (76-8); 336 (142-3); knowledge and, Pascal on, xlviii, 303-4 (868); More on, xxxvi, 156; on occasion waits, iv, 388; Raleigh on, xl, 205; without charity, i, 365 (541)
Zebah, reference to, xlv, 249 (11)
Zebra, descent of the, xi, 164-6
Zedecheias, physician, xxxix, 82
Zedekiah, King, xxxvi, 317
Zeeb, reference to, xlv, 249 (11)
Zeno, the Eleatic, xii, 38; in Athens, xxviii, 58; in Limbo, xx, 20; mission of, ii, 157 (108); native of Cyprus, xxviii, 58; Newman on, 51-2; on Pericles, xii, 40; Rome, influence in, ii, 320; on two kinds of pupils, xxxii, 65; universe, doctrine of, ii, 325-6
Zephon, in Paradise Lost, iv, 174-6
Zephyr, and Aurora, iv, 30
Zeruntsch, and the Yunani sage, v, 194
Zeruiah, sons of, xliii, 95
Zethus, founder of Thebes, xxii, 151
Zeus, Æschylus on, vii, 67; throne of, on Athens, 18; casks of, ii, 336; Cleanthes' hymn to, quoted, 330; Cronos and, vii, 167 note 3; has power over everything but death, 148-9; subject to the Fates, 185; guardian of the heart and board, 9, 34; Io and, 190-1, 197 and note 59; patron god of marriage, 130-1; Odysseus and, xxii, 10-11, 68, 69, 171-2, 332, 334; overthrows prophesied, viii, 193-4, 199-200; orders Phaeacians punished, xxii, 177-8; Prometheus and, viii, 166-8, 170-5, 177-81, 185-6, 189, 193-4, 199-206; why represented with ram's face, xxxii, 26-7; Semele and, vii, 323; god of strangers and beggars, xxii, 121; Thetis and, viii, 194 note 49; thunderbolts of, controlled by Athena, 156 (see also Jove, Jupiter)
Zeuxidamus, on the Spartans, xxxii, 59
Zeuxis, Agatharchus and, xii, 49; Cervantes on, xiv, 6
Ziba, and David, xli, 486
Zikrs, xvi, 79 note 7
Zinc, action of, on water, xxx, 122-3
"Zingara," statue called, xxxi, 318 note 1
Zion, beauty and glory of, xlv, 200-1; Bernard of Morlaix on, xlv, 549; Bunyan on, xv, 157; chosen of God, xlv, 314 (13-18); description of a citizen of, 157; privileges of citizenship in, 252-3; Milton on, iv, 136
Zion, Mount, xlv, 243 (68)
Ziphites, David on the, xlv, 208
Zipporah, reference to, vi, 164
Zisca, John, skin of, xxiv, 382
Zoilus, Apollo and, xxviii, 383; Cervantes on, xiv, 6
Zoology, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147
Zoophytes, in Falkland Islands, xxix, 206-8; Harvey on, xxxvii, 129
Zoospores, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 342
Zorah the Naamathite, xlv, 73, 87, 101, 141
Zophiel, the cherub, iv, 217
Zopyrus, teacher of Alcibiades, xii, 106
Zopyrus, servant of Darius, xxvii, 20
Zoraida, Lela, xiv, 373; story of, 397-423
Zorillo, Darwin on the, xxix, 87
Zoroaster, on God, xxxix, 101; on perseverance, v, 77
Zosimus, freedman of Pliny, ix, 276
Zounds, meaning of, xiv, 216 note 1
Zubeydeh, wife of Harun Er-Rashid, xvi, 137
Zuinglius, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84


CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

(Names printed in small capitals refer to entries in the General Index)

1316–1307 B. c.—Siege of Troy by the Greeks under AGAMEMNON, King of Argos
900–800 B. c.—Birth of HOMER, Greek epic poet. There is great uncertainty regarding both the date and place of his birth
557 B. c.—Birth of Siddhartha GAUTAMA, known as BUDDHA, founder of Buddhism, the "Light of Asia"
551 B. c.—Birth of CONFUCIUS, Chinese philosopher and moralist
550 B. c.—Birth of AESOP, Greek fabulist (supposed date)
525 B. c.—Birth of AESCHYLUS, father of classic Greek tragedy
500–300 B. c.—The Maha BHARATA, Hindu epic, probable date of writing, according to the claims of most scholars
495 B. c.—Birth of SOPHOCLES, the "most perfectly balanced among the three great masters of Greek tragedy"
492 B. c.—CORIOLANUS (Gnaeus Marcius), defeats the Volsci, an Italic tribe, capturing their town Corioli, whence his surname
491 B. c.—CORIOLANUS banished from Rome for demanding the deposition of the plebeian tribunes
490 B. c.—Battle of MARATHON between the Athenians and Plataeans under Miltiades and the Persian army of Darius
490 B. c.—Birth of HERODOTUS, the "father of history" (supposed date)
480 B. c.—Birth of EURIPIDES, Greek tragedian, the youngest of the great trio
479 B. c.—The battle of MYCALE, between the Greeks under Leotychides, King of Sparta, and the army of Xerxes
478 B. c.—Death of CONFUCIUS
477 B. c.—Death of BUDDHA
466 B. c.—PERICLES, General of Athenian forces, subdues revolts in Euboea and Megara
470–460 B. c.—Birth of HIPPOCRATES, Greek physician, the "father of medicine"
469 B. c.—Birth of SOCRATES, Athenian philosopher, the central figure in the history of Greek thought
468 B. c.—Death of ARISTIDES, called "The Just," Athenian statesman and general (supposed date)
456 B. c.—Death of AESCHYLUS (supposed date)
455 B. c.—PERICLES overruns the Peloponnesus
450 B. c.—Birth of ALCIBIADES, Athenian statesman and general
450 B. c.—Birth of ARISTOPHANES, "the greatest of the comic writers in Greek" (supposed date)
444–429 B. c.—PERICLES serves as ruler of the Athenian Commonwealth
428 B. c.—Birth of PLATO, Athenian philosopher, disciple of Socrates
426 B. c.—Death of HERODOTUS (supposed date)
407 B. c.—ALCIBIADES, Athenian statesman, deposed
406 B. c.—Death of EURIPIDES
405 B. c.—Death of SOPHOCLES
404 B. c.—Death of ALCIBIADES
400 B. c.—BOOK OF JOB written, according to many scholars
399 B. c.—Death of SOCRATES
388 b. c.—Death of Aristophanes
384 b. c.—Birth of Demosthenes, Athenian orator
384 b. c.—Birth of Aristotle of Stagira, the famous Greek philosopher, whose theories long dominated the learned world
380–360 b. c.—Death of Hippocrates, Greek physician
356 b. c.—Birth of Alexander the Great, King of Macedonia, conqueror of most of the then known world
337 b. c.—Demosthenes chosen as foremost statesman at Athens
323 b. c.—Death of Alexander the Great
322 b. c.—Death of Demosthenes
322 b. c.—Death of Aristotle
106 b. c.—Birth of Marcus Tullius Cicero, the great Roman orator
100 b. c.—Birth of Julius Caesar, Roman general and statesman (supposed date)
83 b. c.—Birth of Marcus Antonius (Mark Antony), Roman triumvir and general
76 b. c.—Cicero elected quaestor to the province of Lilybaeum, Sicily
70 b. c.—Birth of Publius Vergilius Maro (Virgil), Roman epic poet; author of the Æneid
69 b. c.—Birth of Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, famous for her intrigues and extravagance
64 b. c.—Cicero elected Consul. Crushes the conspiracy of Catiline
58–50 b. c.—Caesar conquers Gaul
58 b. c.—Cicero banished from Rome by the Triumvirate
51 b. c.—Cicero proconsul of Cilicia
49 b. c.—War for supremacy between Caesar and Pompey. Caesar crosses the Rubicon
48–44 b. c.—Julius Caesar made dictator
48 b. c.—Pompey defeated by Caesar in the battle of Pharsalia. Later murdered in Egypt
46 b. c.—Cato kills himself at Utica; Caesar dictator for ten years
45 b. c.—Cleopatra marries Mark Antony
44 b. c.—Julius Caesar assassinated in Rome
43 b. c.—Cicero killed by agents of Antony
43 b. c.—The second Triumvirate formed by Mark Antony, Octavius and Marcus Aemilius Lepidus
42 b. c.—Battle of Philippi; Brutus and Cassius defeated by Antony and Octavius
42 b. c.—Cleopatra meets Mark Antony by his order at Tarsus
37 b. c.—Virgil’s “Eclogues” completed
31 b. c.—Battle of Actium between Octavius and Mark Antony
30 b. c.—Death of Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, by suicide at Alexandria. Antony commits suicide
30 b. c.—Virgil’s “Georgics” first issued
19 b. c.—Death of Virgil, Roman poet
7–2 b. c.—Birth of Christ
46–51 A. D.—Birth of Plutarch, Greek biographer—the “great biographer of Antiquity”
50 A. D.—Birth of Epictetus, Graeco-Roman Stoic philosopher (supposed date)
54–58 A. D.—Paul’s First and Second Epistles to the Corinthians written (supposed date)
62 A. D.—Gaius Plinius Caecilius Secundus, known as Pliny the Younger, born
69–70 A. D.—Period covered by the fragments of the “Annals” and “Histories” of Tacitus
70 A. D.—The Gospel according to St. Luke written (supposed date)
80–90 A. D.—Acts of the Apostles written, according to accepted chronologies
90 A. D.—Epictetus banished from Rome by the Emperor Domitian, who abhorred his Stoic sentiments
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

100 A.D.—Pliny the Younger made consul by Trajan and governor of Bithynia

113 A.D.—Death of Pliny the Younger

120-130 A.D.—Death of Plutarch, the biographer

121 A.D.—Birth of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, Roman emperor and moralist. Adopted son of the Emperor Aurelius Antoninus

161 A.D.—Marcus Aurelius Antoninus succeeds to Imperial throne

170-220 A.D.—Birth of St. Clement of Alexandria, one of the “Fathers” of the Christian Church (supposed date)

180 A.D.—Death of Marcus Aurelius Antoninus

354 A.D.—Birth of Aurelius Augustinus, known as Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, the greatest theologian of the ancient Church

387 A.D.—Saint Augustine converted to Catholic Christianity from the errors of the Manichaean sect

400 A.D.—Gloria in Excelsis, great Latin hymn, written (supposed date)

430 A.D.—Death of Saint Augustine

450-500 A.D.—Birth of Beowulf, hero of the Saxon epic (supposed date)

571 A.D.—Birth of Mohammed, the prophet of Arabia, founder of Mohammedanism

622-624 A.D.—Beginning of the Mohammedan Era and Holy War

632 A.D.—Death of Mohammed

673 A.D.—Birth of the venerable Bede, Saxon writer in England, most distinguished scholar of his age

676 A.D.—Birth of St. John of Damascus, great theologian of the Greek Church

725 A.D.—Birth of St. Stephen the Sabайте, hymnist

735 A.D.—Death of the Venerable Bede

742 A.D.—Birth of Charlemagne (Charles the Great), king of the Franks and Roman Emperor

778 A.D.—Charlemagne returns from Spain. The rear-guard of his army is annihilated at Roncesvalles by the Basques. Subject of “The Song of Roland”

814 A.D.—Death of Charlemagne

935 A.D.—Birth of Firdousi (Abul Kasim Maudur), Persian epic poet

1000 A.D.—Discovery of North America by Leif (Ericsson) the Lucky (supposed date)

1012 A.D.—Death of Firdousi

1050 A.D.—Birth of Omar Khayyam, Persian astronomer and poet. Author of the “Rubaiyat”

1091 A.D.—Birth of St. Bernard of Clairvaux, mystical theologian and hymnist

1100 A.D.—Period assigned to Irish epic the Destruction of Da Dergas Hostel (supposed date)

1112 A.D.—Birth of Wace, Anglo-Norman poet

1125 A.D.—Birth of Bernard of Morlaix (or of Cluni), Benedictine monk; author of Latin poem, basis of Jerusalem the Golden (supposed date)

1180 A.D.—Death of Wace, Anglo-Norman poet

1200 A.D.—Period assigned to the composition of the Volsunga Saga

1200 A.D.—History of the Danes by Saxo Grammaticus written

1200-1275 A.D.—Period of Thomas à Celano, author of Dies Irae

1200-1300 A.D.—Period of Jacobus de Benedictis, author of “Stabat Mater”

1265 A.D.—Birth of Dante Alighieri, Italian poet, author of “The Divine Comedy”

1300-1350 A.D.—Period of Sir John Mandeville, hero and reputed author of the famous work “Travels of Sir John Mandeville”

1302 A.D.—Dante Alighieri, condemned to death by his political enemies, saves himself by exile

1313 A.D.—Birth of Giovanni Boccaccio, Italian poet and novelist; author of the “Decameron”

1321 A.D.—Death of Dante Alighieri
1326 A. D.—Birth of John Gower, English poet (supposed date)
1337 A. D.—Birth of Sir John Froissart, French poet and historian
1340 A. D.—Birth of Geoffrey Chaucer, English poet
1346 A. D.—The battle of Crecy in which King Edward III of England defeated the French Army under Philip VI
1356 A. D.—Battle of Poitiers in which Edward the Black Prince gained a great victory over the French and captured the French king, John II
1356 A. D.—“Voyage and Travail of Sir John Mandeville” written
1364 A. D.—Chaucer’s “Canterbury Tales” written
1372 A. D.—Date assigned to death of Sir John Mandeville, hero of book of travels
1375 A. D.—Death of Giovanni Boccaccio, “creator of the classic Italian prose and father of the modern novel”
1379–1380 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Harmerlein, known as Thomas à Kempis
1381 A. D.—Wat Tyler’s Rebellion. The name usually applied to the English social revolt of 1381, from Wat Tyler, its chief leader
1388 A. D.—Battle of Otterburn, between the forces of Percy, surnamed Hotspur, and Douglas, in which both leaders fell. The battle is commemorated by the ballad “Chevy Chase”
1400 A. D.—Death of Geoffrey Chaucer
1408 A. D.—Death of John Gower
1410 A. D.—Death of Sir John Froissart
1422 A. D.—Birth of William Caxton, the first English printer (supposed date)
1469 A. D.—Birth of Niccolo di Bernardo Machiavelli
1471 A. D.—Death of Thomas à Kempis
1471 A. D.—Birth of Albrecht Dürer, German painter, engraver and designer, the “greatest master of the German Renaissance”
1472 A. D.—Dante’s “Divine Comedy” first printed
1474 A. D.—Caxton’s translation of “The Recuyell of the Histories of Troy” published, the first book printed in the English language
1475 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Wolsey, English Cardinal and statesman (supposed date)
1478 A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas More, English author and statesman
1480–1537 A. D.—Birth of Alessandro de Medici, Duke of Florence (supposed date)
1483 A. D.—Birth of Martin Luther, the “Founder of Protestant Civilization”
1485 A. D.—Sir Thomas Malory’s “Morte D’Arthur” published
1491 A. D.—Death of William Caxton
1492 A. D.—The discovery of the West Indies by Christopher Columbus
1495 A. D.—Birth of François Rabelais, French humorist
1497 A. D.—John Cabot discovers the mainland of North America, probably Labrador
1500 A. D.—Birth of Raphael Holinshed, English chronicler
1500 A. D.—Birth of Benvenuto Cellini, Italian sculptor and goldsmith
1503 A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas Wyatt, English diplomatist and poet (supposed date)
1505 A. D.—Birth of John Knox, Scottish reformer, statesman and writer
1506 A. D.—Birth of St. Francis Xavier, Spanish Jesuit missionary
1509 A. D.—Birth of John Calvin, French reformer and theologian
1513 A. D.—Niccolo Machiavelli imprisoned and tortured
1516 A. D.—Birth of Roger Ascham, English classical scholar and author
1517 A. D.—“Utopia” by Thomas More written
1516 A. D.—“Orlando Furioso” published
1517 A. D.—Birth of Ambroise Pare, French surgeon
1517 A. D.—Birth of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, English poet (supposed date)
1517 A. D.—Martin Luther posts “The Ninety-Five Theses” on the church door at Wittenberg
1519 A. D.—Birth of Cosimo de Medici, Grand Duke of Tuscany
1520 A.D.—Martin Luther publishes the fundamental principles of the Reformation and is expelled from the Church
1523 A.D.—Pope Clement VII elected
1523 A.D.—Birth of Richard Edwards, English dramatist
1526 A.D.—Sack of Rome by the Ghibelline house of Colonna
1527 A.D.—Death of Niccolo Machiavelli
1528 A.D.—Death of Albrecht Dürer
1529 A.D.—Sir Thomas More made Lord Chancellor of England
1530 A.D.—Death of Cardinal Wolsey
1533 A.D.—Birth of Michel Eyquem de Montaigne, French philosopher and essayist
1533 A.D.—Death of Ludovico Ariosto
1533 A.D.—John Calvin banished from Paris
1534 A.D.—Martin Luther's translation of the Bible published
1535 A.D.—Birth of George Gascoigne, English poet (supposed date)
1535 A.D.—Sir Thomas More executed on Tower Hill
1536 A.D.—Calvin's "Institutes of the Christian Religion" published
1536 A.D.—Birth of Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, English poet
1537 A.D.—Death of Alessandro, Duke de Medici
1537 A.D.—Triumphal entry of the Emperor Charles V into Rome
1539 A.D.—Birth of Sir Humphry Gilbert, founder of the first English colony in North America
1540 A.D.—Birth of Sir Francis Drake, English navigator (supposed date)
1542 A.D.—John Knox becomes a convert to Protestant doctrines
1542 A.D.—Death of Sir Thomas Wyatt
1544 A.D.—Birth of Torquato Tasso, Italian epic poet
1545 A.D.—Birth of Nicholas Breton, English poet (supposed date)
1547 A.D.—John Knox a prisoner in France
1547 A.D.—Birth of Miguel Cervantes Saavedra, Spanish novelist and poet, author of "Don Quixote"
1547 A.D.—Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, English poet and courtier, beheaded
1549 A.D.—First English prayer-book composed
1550 A.D.—Birth of Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, English poet and courtier
1552 A.D.—Birth of Sir Walter Raleigh, English navigator, author, courtier and soldier
1552 A.D.—Death of St. Francis Xavier
1552-1555 A.D.—Period of the War of Siena, when Piero Strozzi acted as general for Henry II of France against the Spaniards
1553 A.D.—Birth of Anthony Munday, English dramatist, poet and compiler
1553 A.D.—Birth of John Florio, English lexicographer, author and translator
1553 A.D.—Birth of Edmund Spencer, English poet
1553 A.D.—Birth of John Lyly, English dramatist
1553 A.D.—Death of Francois Rabelais
1554 A.D.—Birth of Sir Philip Sidney, English soldier and author
1556 A.D.—Birth of Thomas Lodge, English novelist, dramatist and poet (supposed date)
1558 A.D.—John Knox's "First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women" published
1558 A.D.—Birth of George Peele, English dramatist and poet
1558-1566 A.D.—Period covered by the "Autobiography of Benvenuto Cellini"
1558-1603 A.D.—Reign of Elizabeth, Queen of England
1560 A.D.—Birth of Robert Greene, English dramatist, novelist and poet (supposed date)
1561 A.D.—Birth of Francis Bacon, English philosopher, jurist and statesman
1561 A.D.—Birth of Robert Southwell, English poet and Jesuit martyr (supposed date)
1562. A. D.—Lope de Vega, the "Spanish Shakespeare," born.
1564. A. D.—Death of John Calvin.
1564. A. D.—Birth of Christopher Marlowe, English poet and dramatist.
1567. A. D.—Birth of William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, Scottish poet and statesman (supposed date).
1567. A. D.—Sir Francis Drake commanding a ship under Sir John Hawkins is defeated by the Spaniards.
1567. A. D.—Birth of Thomas Campion, English poet (supposed date).
1568. A. D.—Death of Roger Ascham.
1569. A. D.—Death of Bernardo Tasso, Italian poet.
1570. A. D.—Birth of Thomas Dekker, English dramatist (supposed date).
1571. A. D.—Death of Benvenuto Cellini.
1572. A. D.—Death of John Knox.
1573. A. D.—Birth of John Donne, English poet and divine.
1574. A. D.—Birth of Ben Jonson, English dramatist (supposed date).
1574. A. D.—Death of Cosimo de' Medici.
1575. A. D.—Miguel Cervantes Saavedra, maimed for life in the battle of Lepanto, is captured by the Moors. He was a slave for five years among them.
1575. A. D.—Birth of Thomas Heywood, English dramatist and miscellaneous writer (supposed date).
1577. A. D.—Death of George Gascoigne.
1578. A. D.—Sir Humphrey Gilbert receives from Queen Elizabeth a charter to plant a colony in North America.
1578. A. D.—Birth of William Harvey, English physiologist and anatomist.
1578. A. D.—Sir Walter Raleigh engages with his half-brother Sir Humphrey Gilbert in his first expedition against the Spaniards.
1579. A. D.—Birth of John Fletcher, English dramatist and poet.
1579. A. D.—Birth of Captain John Smith, English adventurer.
1580. A. D.—Birth of John Webster, English dramatist (supposed date).
1580. A. D.—Death of Raphael Holinshed.
1582. A. D.—Birth of Richard Corbet, English prelate and poet.
1583. A. D.—Birth of Philip Massinger, English dramatist.
1585. A. D.—Birth of Cornelius Jansen, who gave his name to the Jansenist school.
1585. A. D.—Birth of William Drummond, Scottish poet.
1586. A. D.—Birth of Martin Rinkart, German hymn writer.
1586. A. D.—Drake brings home the despairing Virginian colony.
1586. A. D.—Death of Sir Philip Sidney.
1587. A. D.—Christopher Marlowe's first tragedy "Tamburlaine" produced.
1588  A. D.—Birth of Thomas Hobbes, English philosopher
1588  A. D.—Christopher Marlowe’s “Doctor Faustus” first produced
1590  A. D.—“The Faerie Queene,” by Edmund Spenser, published
1590  A. D.—Death of Ambroise Paré
1591  A. D.—Christopher Marlowe’s tragedy of “Edward II” is produced
1591  A. D.—Birth of William Browne
1591  A. D.—Birth of Robert Herrick, English lyric poet
1592  A. D.—Death of Michel de Montaigne
1592  A. D.—Birth of Francis Quarles, English poet
1592  A. D.—Sir Walter Raleigh a prisoner in the Tower
1592  A. D.—Death of Robert Greene
1593  A. D.—Death of Christopher Marlowe
1593  A. D.—Birth of Izaak Walton, English author; noted for his “Compleat Angler”
1593  A. D.—Birth of George Herbert, English poet
1594  A. D.—Birth of Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden
1595  A. D.—Death of Torquato Tasso at Rome
1595  A. D.—Sir Walter Raleigh discovers Guiana
1595  A. D.—Death of Robert Southwell
1596  A. D.—Birth of James Shirley, English dramatist
1596  A. D.—Death of Sir Francis Drake
1596  A. D.—Birth of René Descartes, French philosopher
1597  A. D.—Death of George Pele (supposed date)
1597  A. D.—Francis Bacon’s Essays first published
1598  A. D.—Birth of Thomas Carew, English poet
1599  A. D.—Thomas Dekker’s play, “The Shoemaker’s Holiday,” first acted
1599  A. D.—Death of Edmund Spenser
1600  A. D.—Birth of Don Pedro Calderon, Spanish dramatist and poet
1601  A. D.—Death of Robert De Vere, second Earl of Essex, chief favorite of Queen Elizabeth
1603  A. D.—First edition of Shakespeare’s “Hamlet” published
1604  A. D.—Death of Edward De Vere, Earl of Oxford
1604  A. D.—Beginning of Sir Walter Raleigh’s imprisonment of twelve years for treason against James I. During this period he wrote his “History of the World”
1605  A. D.—“King Lear” first acted
1605  A. D.—The first part of “Don Quixote” published in Madrid
1605  A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas Browne, scholar and antiquary; author of “Religio Medicus”
1605  A. D.—Birth of William Habington, English poet
1606  A. D.—Birth of Edmund Waller, English poet
1606  A. D.—Birth of Sir William D’Avenant, English poet and play-writer
1606  A. D.—Death of John Lyly, English dramatist and essayist
1606  A. D.—Birth of Pierre Corneille, French dramatist. The works of Corneille represent most fully the ideal of French classical tragedy
1608  A. D.—Birth of Thomas Fuller, English author and divine, famous for his work, the “Worthies of England”
1608  A. D.—Birth of John Milton, English poet and statesman
1608  A. D.—Death of Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, English poet and statesman
1609  A. D.—Birth of Sir John Suckling, English poet
1610  A. D.—Ben Jonson’s play, “The Alchemist,” first acted
1610  A. D.—Shakespeare’s tragedy, “Macbeth,” first produced
1611  A. D.—Birth of William Cartwright, English poet and divine
1611  A. D.—Shakespeare’s play, “The Tempest,” first produced
1611  A. D.—First English translation of “Don Quixote” (first part) by Thomas Shelton is published
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1612</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Thomas Jordan, English poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1612</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of James Graham, first Marquis of Montrose</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1612</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Samuel Butler, English satirist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1613</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Duke de La Rochefoucauld, French epigrammatic moralist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1613</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Richard Crashaw, English poet (supposed date)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1615</td>
<td>A. D.—Cervantes’s “Don Quixote” (second part) published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1616</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Francis Beaumont, English poet and dramatist. In collaboration with Fletcher wrote fifty-four plays</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1616</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Miguel Cervantes Saavedra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1616</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of William Shakespeare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1618</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Abraham Cowley, English poet and essayist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1618</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Richard Lovelace, English poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1618</td>
<td>A. D.—Execution of Sir Walter Raleigh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1618</td>
<td>A. D.—Francis Bacon, philosopher and statesman, made Lord Chancellor and Baron Verulam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1619</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Thomas Campion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>A. D.—Lord Bacon’s “Novum Organum” published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>A. D.—The Mayflower Compact signed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Alexander Brome, English poet and dramatist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1620</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of John Evelyn, English author</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1621</td>
<td>A. D.—Francis Bacon, statesman and philosopher, made Viscount St. Albans; convicted of bribery. Sentenced by House of Lords to loss of offices, imprisonment, and fine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1621</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Andrew Marvell, English poet and politician</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1621</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Jean de La Fontaine, French poet and fable writer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1622</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Henry Vaughan, English poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1622</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Jean Baptiste Molière, the “greatest of French dramatists”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1623</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Blaise Pascal, French philosopher and author</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1623</td>
<td>A. D.—John Webster’s play, “The Duchess of Malfi,” published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1623</td>
<td>A. D.—First folio edition of Shakespeare’s plays published by Heminge and Condell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1624</td>
<td>A. D.—John Smith’s “General Historie of Virginia and New England” published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1625</td>
<td>A. D.—Massinger’s play, “A New Way to Pay Old Debts,” first acted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1625</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of John Webster (supposed date)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1625</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of John Fletcher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1625</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Thomas Lodge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1626</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Nicholas Breton (supposed date)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1626</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Francis Bacon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1627</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Jacques Benigne Bossuet, French pulpit orator</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1627</td>
<td>A. D.—Bacon’s “New Atlantis” published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1628</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Sir William Temple, English statesman and essayist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1631</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Michael Drayton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1631</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Captain John Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1631</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of John Dryden, English dramatist, poet, and critic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1632</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Gustavus Adolphus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1632</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of John Locke, English philosopher</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1633</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Samuel Pepys, English diarist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1633</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of George Herbert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1633</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Anthony Munday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1633</td>
<td>A. D.—Abraham Cowley’s “Poetical Blossoms” published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1635</td>
<td>A. D.—Death of Lope de Vega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1636</td>
<td>A. D.—Birth of Nicolas Boileau-Despreaux, greatest French critic of the 17th century</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1637 A. D.—Death of Ben Jonson
1637 A. D.—René Descartes's "Discourse on Method" published
1639 A. D.—The first American constitution of government, adopted by a popul
1639 A. D.—Birth of Sir Charles Sedley, English poet and dramatist
1639 A. D.—Birth of Jean Baptiste Racine, greatest of French classical dramatists
1640 A. D.—Death of Philip Massinger
1640 A. D.—Death of Robert Burton
1641 A. D.—Death of Thomas Dekker (supposed date)
1641 A. D.—Milton's "Prelatical Episcopacy" published
1641 A. D.—Milton's "Reformation of England" published
1641 A. D.—The first code of laws established in New England; known as "The
1642 A. D.—Death of Sir John Suckling (supposed date)
1642 A. D.—Sir Thomas Browne's "Religio Medici" published
1642 A. D.—The Long Parliament closes the theaters
1642 A. D.—Birth of Sir Isaac Newton, "The greatest English mathematician and
1644 A. D.—John Winthrop, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, publishes a document
1644 A. D.—Birth of William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania
1644 A. D.—Milton's "Areopagitica" and "Tractate on Education" published
1647 A. D.—Abraham Cowley's "The Wish" published
1649 A. D.—King Charles I of England executed
1650 A. D.—Death of René Descartes
1651 A. D.—Thomas Hobbes's "Leviathan" published
1653 A. D.—Cromwell and his council of Officers adopt "The Instrument of
1653 A. D.—Oliver Cromwell becomes Lord Protector of England
1653 A. D.—Izaak Walton's "The Compleat Angler" published
1656 A. D.—Sir Henry Vane published "A Healing Question" on the subject of civil
1656-1657 A. D.—Pascal's "Letters" published
1657 A. D.—Death of William Harvey
1657 A. D.—Birth of John Dennis, English critic and dramatist
1660-1672 A. D.—John Bunyan in prison
1661 A. D.—Birth of Charles Montague, Earl of Halifax, English statesman and
1661 A. D.—Birth of Daniel Defoe, English novelist, author of "Robinson Crusoe"
1662 A. D.—Death of Blaise Pascal
1664 A. D.—Birth of Matthew Prior, English poet and diplomatist
1665 A. D.—Birth of Lady Grisel Baillie, Scottish poet
1666 A. D.—John Dryden's "Annis Mirabilis" published. It procured for him in
1667 A. D.—Birth of Jonathan Swift, "Greatest of English satirists"
1667 A. D.—Milton's "Paradise Lost" published
1667 A. D.—Death of Jeremy Taylor
1667 A. D.—Death of George Wither
1668 A. D.—William Penn a prisoner in the Tower
1670 A. D.—John Dryden appointed Poet Laureate
1670 A. D.—Izaak Walton's "Life of George Herbert" published
1671 A. D.—Birth of Anthony Ashley Cooper, third Earl of Shaftesbury, moralist
1671 A. D.—Birth of Colley Cibber, English actor and dramatist
1672 A. D.—Birth of Richard Steele, English essayist and dramatist
1672 A. D.—Birth of Joseph Addison, English poet and essayist
1673 A. D.—Death of Jean Baptiste Poquelin Molière
1674 A. D.—Birth of Isaac Watts, English nonconformist theologian, hymn writer and author
1674 A. D.—Death of Robert Herrick
1674 A. D.—Death of John Milton
1675 A. D.—Birth of Ambrose Philips, English poet and dramatist (supposed date)
1678 A. D.—Birth of Henry St. John, first Viscount Bolingbroke, English statesman, author and orator
1678 A. D.—First edition of John Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress" appears
1679 A. D.—Death of Thomas Hobbes
1680 A. D.—Death of Samuel Butler
1681 A. D.—Birth of Esther Johnson, Swift's "Stella"
1681 A. D.—Death of Pedro Calderon de la Barca
1681 A. D.—William Penn obtains a charter creating him proprietor and governor of East New Jersey and Pennsylvania
1682 A. D.—Death of Sir Thomas Browne
1683 A. D.—Death of Izaak Walton
1684 A. D.—Death of Pierre Corneille
1685 A. D.—Birth of George Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne, English metaphysical philosopher
1685 A. D.—Birth of John Gay, English poet
1686 A. D.—Birth of Allan Ramsay, Scottish pastoral poet
1687 A. D.—Sir Isaac Newton's "Principia" published
1687 A. D.—Death of Edmund Waller
1688 A. D.—Birth of Alexander Pope, English poet and critic
1688 A. D.—Death of John Bunyan
1689 A. D.—Birth of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, English poet and letter writer
1689 A. D.—Birth of Samuel Richardson, "the founder of the English domestic novel"
1690 A. D.—John Locke's "Essay Concerning Human Understanding" published
1694 A. D.—Birth of Lord Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stanhope), English courtier, wit and orator
1694 A. D.—Birth of Voltaire (François Marie Arouet), French philosopher
1695 A. D.—Death of Jean de La Fontaine
1699 A. D.—Birth of Alexander Ross, Scottish poet
1699 A. D.—Death of Jean Baptiste Racine
1700 A. D.—Death of John Dryden
1700 A. D.—Birth of James Thomson, Scottish poet
1703 A. D.—Death of Samuel Pepys
1704 A. D.—Death of Jacques Benigne Bossuet
1704 A. D.—Birth of William Hamilton of Bangour, Scottish poet
1704 A. D.—Death of John Locke
1706 A. D.—Birth of Benjamin Franklin, American statesman, scientist and author
1707 A. D.—Birth of Henry Fielding, English novelist
1707 A. D.—Birth of Charles Wesley, English hymn writer
1709 A. D.—Birth of Samuel Johnson, English lexicographer, essayist and poet
1711 A. D.—Alexander Pope's "Essay on Criticism" written
1711 A. D.—Birth of David Hume, English philosopher and historian
1711 A. D.—"The Spectator" commenced publication
1711 A. D.—Death of Nicolas Boileau-Despreaux
1712 A. D.—Birth of Alison Rutherford Cockburn, Scottish ballad writer
1712 A. D.—Birth of Jean Jacques Rousseau, French author
1713 A. D.—Bishop George Berkeley's "Dialogues Between Hylas and Philonous" published
1713 A. D.—Joseph Addison's drama "Cato" appeared
1713 A. D.—Death of Lord Shaftesbury (Anthony Ashley Cooper)
1713 A. D.—Birth of Laurence Sterne, English author
1713 A. D.—Jonathan Swift appointed Dean of St. Patrick’s, Dublin, Ireland
1715 A. D.—Alexander Pope’s translations from Homer published
1715 A. D.—Death of Charles Montague, Earl of Halifax
1716 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Gray, English poet
1718 A. D.—Death of William Penn
1719 A. D.—Death of Joseph Addison
1720 A. D.—Birth of John Woolman, English Quaker preacher and social reformer
1721 A. D.—Birth of William Collins, English poet
1721 A. D.—Death of John Skinner, Scottish poet
1721 A. D.—Death of Matthew Prior
1722 A. D.—Birth of Christopher Smart, English poet
1723 A. D.—Birth of Adam Smith, political economist and moral philosopher
1723 A. D.—Death of Esther Vanhomrigh, Swift’s “Vanessa”
1724 A. D.—Birth of Immanuel Kant, German metaphysician
1726 A. D.—Birth of Adam Austin, English poet (supposed date)
1727 A. D.—Death of Jane Elliott, English poet
1727 A. D.—Death of Sir Isaac Newton
1728 A. D.—Death of Esther Johnson (“Stella”)
1728 A. D.—Birth of Oliver Goldsmith, English author and poet
1729 A. D.—Birth of Edmund Burke, English statesman and orator
1729 A. D.—Death of Sir Richard Steele
1729 A. D.—Birth of Gotthold Ephraim Lessing, German critic and dramatist
1731 A. D.—Death of Daniel Defoe
1731 A. D.—Death of William Cowper, English poet
1732 A. D.—“Poor Richard’s Almanac” by Franklin is commenced
1732 A. D.—Death of John Gay
1733 A. D.—Alexander Pope’s “Essay on Man” published
1734 A. D.—Death of John Dennis
1735 A. D.—Birth of Robert Graham of Gartmore
1739-40 A. D.—David Hume’s “Treatise of Human Nature” published
1740 A. D.—Birth of James Boswell, “the greatest of English biographers”
1741 A. D.—Birth of Isobel Pagan, Scottish poet
1742 A. D.—Henry Fielding’s “Joseph Andrews” published
1742 A. D.—Birth of Anne Hunter, English poet
1742 A. D.—David Hume’s Essays (first part) published
1743 A. D.—Birth of Anna Letitia Barbauld, English poet
1744 A. D.—Death of Alexander Pope
1745 A. D.—Birth of Charles Dibdin, English song writer and dramatist
1745 A. D.—Death of Jonathan Swift
1745 A. D.—Birth of Hannah More, English religious writer
1746 A. D.—Birth of Sir William Jones, English Orientalist and linguist
1746 A. D.—Death of Hector MacNeil, Scottish poet
1747 A. D.—Birth of Susanna Blamire
1748 A. D.—Death of Isaac Watts
1748 A. D.—Death of James Thomson
1748 A. D.—Birth of John Logan, Scottish poet
1749 A. D.—Birth of Edward Jenner, English physician and discoverer of vaccination
1749 A. D.—Birth of Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, German poet and critic
1750 A. D.—Birth of Lady Anne Lindsay
1750 A. D.—Samuel Johnson’s “Rambler” started
1751 A. D.—Thomas Gray’s “Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard” published
1751 A. D.—Birth of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, English dramatist, orator, and statesman
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

1751 A. D.—Death of Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke
1752 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Chatterton, English poet
1753 A. D.—Death of Bishop George Berkeley
1754 A. D.—Death of Henry Fielding
1754–1762 A. D.—David Hume’s “History of England” published
1755 A. D.—Birth of John Dunlop, English poet
1755 A. D.—Dr. Samuel Johnson’s Dictionary published
1756 A. D.—Edmund Burke’s Essay on the “Sublime and Beautiful” published
1757 A. D.—Thomas Gray’s “Pindaric Odes” published
1757 A. D.—Death of William Blake, English poet and painter
1757 A. D.—Benjamin Franklin is sent to England to protest against the proprietary government of the colony of Pennsylvania
1758 A. D.—Samuel Johnson’s “Idler” started
1759 A. D.—Birth of Robert Burns, the greatest of Scottish poets
1759 A. D.—Birth of Johann Christoph Friedrich von Schiller, German poet, dramatist, and historian
1761 A. D.—Birth of August Friedrich Ferdinand von Kotzebue, German dramatist
1761 A. D.—Death of Samuel Richardson
1762 A. D.—Birth of William Cobbett, English political writer
1762 A. D.—Death of William Lisle Bowles, English poet and antiquary
1762 A. D.—J. J. Rousseau’s “Contrat Social” published
1762 A. D.—Death of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu
1763 A. D.—Birth of Samuel Rogers, English poet
1764 A. D.—Franklin petitions George III to resume the government of the colony from the hands of the proprietors
1765 A. D.—Samuel Johnson’s edition of Shakespeare’s works published
1766 A. D.—Birth of Caroline Oliphant, Lady Nairne, a Scottish poet known as “The Flower of Strathearn”
1766 A. D.—Oliver Goldsmith’s “Vicar of Wakefield” published
1767 A. D.—Birth of August Wilhelm von Schlegel, German poet and critic; translator of Shakespeare
1768 A. D.—Oliver Goldsmith’s first dramatic attempt, “The Good-Natured Man,” produced
1768 A. D.—Death of Laurence Sterne
1770 A. D.—Oliver Goldsmith’s “Deserted Village” published
1770 A. D.—Death of Thomas Chatterton
1770 A. D.—Birth of James Hogg, Scottish poet
1770 A. D.—Death of William Wordsworth, English poet
1771 A. D.—Birth of Sir Walter Scott, Scottish novelist and poet
1771 A. D.—Death of Thomas Gray
1771 A. D.—Birth of Sydney Smith, English wit and essayist
1772 A. D.—Death of John Woolman
1772 A. D.—Birth of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, English poet, philosopher and critic
1773 A. D.—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe’s first important work, “Goetz von Berlichingen,” produced
1773 A. D.—Death of Lord Chesterfield (Philip Dormer Stanhope)
1773 A. D.—Oliver Goldsmith’s comedy, “She Stoops to Conquer,” first produced
1774 A. D.—Birth of Robert Tannahill, Scottish poet
1774 A. D.—Birth of Robert Southey, English poet and prose writer
1774 A. D.—Death of Oliver Goldsmith
1775 A. D.—Birth of Charles Lamb, English essayist and critic
1775 A. D.—Birth of Joseph Blanco White, English clergyman and author
1775 A. D.—Birth of Walter Savage Landor, English poet and prose writer
1775 A. D.—Richard Brinsley Sheridan’s “The Rivals” first produced
1775 A. D.—Benjamin Franklin chosen a member of the Continental Congress
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>A.D.—The Declaration of Independence adopted by the second Continental Congress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>A.D.—Death of David Hume</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>A.D.—Franklin sent to France as commissioner for the United States</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>A.D.—Adam Smith's &quot;Wealth of Nations&quot; published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td>A.D.—Richard Brinsley Sheridan's &quot;School for Scandal&quot; produced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Thomas Campbell, English poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of William Hazlitt, English critic and essayist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td>A.D.—Death of J. J. Rousseau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td>A.D.—Death of Jean François Marie Arouet, called Voltaire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Robert Surtees, English author</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Thomas Moore, Irish poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1780</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Thomas Bewick, English naturalist and engraver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1780</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of William Ellery Channing, American clergyman, essayist and philanthropist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>A.D.—The surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>A.D.—Immanuel Kant's &quot;Critique of Pure Reason&quot; published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>A.D.—Death of Gotthold Ephraim Lessing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>A.D.—Treaty of Peace Between the United States and Great Britain, by which the War of the Revolution was ended and the United States recognized by Great Britain as a free and independent nation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Reginald Heber, English prelate and hymn writer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Washington Irving, American historian, essayist and novelist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td>A.D.—Death of Samuel Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Allan Cunningham, Scottish poet and general writer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Leigh Hunt, English essayist and poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Count Alessandro Manzoni, Italian novelist and poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>A.D.—William Cowper's &quot;Task&quot; published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>A.D.—&quot;Fundamental Principles of the Metaphysics of Morals,&quot; by Immanuel Kant, published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Jakob Grimm, German philologist and writer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Thomas De Quincey, English essayist and miscellaneous writer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1786</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Wilhelm Grimm, German philologist and writer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1787</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of François Pierre Guillaume Guizot, French historian and statesman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1787</td>
<td>A.D.—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's play of &quot;Egmont&quot; begun, published twelve years later</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td>A.D.—The Constitution of the United States is drawn up at Philadelphia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td>A.D.—Death of Charles Wesley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Lord Byron (George Gordon), English poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Sir Aubrey De Vere, Irish poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td>A.D.—Richard Brinsley Sheridan delivers his great speech at the trial of Warren Hastings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1789</td>
<td>A.D.—Washington delivers his first inaugural address</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1789</td>
<td>A.D.—Nine of the thirteen United States ratify the Constitution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1790</td>
<td>A.D.—Edmund Burke's &quot;Reflections on the Revolution in France&quot; published</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1790</td>
<td>A.D.—Death of Benjamin Franklin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1791</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Charles Wolfe, British clergyman and poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1791</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of Michael Faraday, English physicist and chemist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1792</td>
<td>A.D.—Birth of John Keble, English clergyman and religious poet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1792—1793</td>
<td>A.D.—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe takes part in the wars against France</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1792 A. D.—Birth of Percy Bysshe Shelley, English poet
1793 A. D.—Birth of Henry Francis Lyte, British hymn writer
1793 A. D.—Queen Marie Antoinette of France guillotined
1794 A. D.—Birth of John Gibson Lockhart, Scottish author
1794 A. D.—The United States Treaty with the Six Nations of Indians concluded
1794 A. D.—Edmund Burke delivers a nine days’ speech in the Warren Hastings trial
1794 A. D.—Birth of William Cullen Bryant, American poet and journalist
1795 A. D.—Birth of George Darley, English poet
1795 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Carlyle, Scottish essayist and historian
1795 A. D.—Birth of John Keats, English poet
1795 A. D.—Death of James Boswell
1796 A. D.—Washington’s Farewell Address read in the House of Representatives
1796 A. D.—“A Letter from the Right Hon. Edmund Burke to a Noble Lord” appears
1796 A. D.—Edward Jenner makes his first experiment in vaccination
1796 A. D.—Death of Robert Burns
1796 A. D.—Birth of Hartley Coleridge, English poet
1797 A. D.—Birth of Sir Charles Lyell, English geologist
1797 A. D.—Death of Edmund Burke
1798 A. D.—Jenner’s First Treatise on the Small-Pox published
1798 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Hood, English poet and humorist
1798 A. D.—Coleridge’s “Ancient Mariner” published
1799 A. D.—Birth of Heinrich Heine, German poet and critic
1800 A. D.—Death of William Cowper
1800 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Babington Macaulay, English historian, essayist, poet and statesman
1801 A. D.—Birth of Sir Henry Lytton, Earl Bulwer
1802 A. D.—Birth of Hugh Miller, Scottish geologist and writer
1802 A. D.—Birth of Victor Marie Hugo, French lyric poet and novelist
1803 A. D.—Treaty with France, for the Cession of Louisiana, concluded
1803 A. D.—Birth of Ralph Waldo Emerson, American essayist, lecturer and poet
1804 A. D.—Death of Immanuel Kant
1804 A. D.—Birth of Robert Stephen Hawker, English poet and divine
1804 A. D.—Birth of Charles Augustin Sainte-Beuve, French critic
1805 A. D.—Death of Johann Christoph Friedrich Schiller
1805 A. D.—Birth of Sarah Flower Adams, English poet, author of “Nearer, my God, to Thee”
1805 A. D.—Birth of Hans Christian Andersen, Danish novelist, poet and writer of fairy tales
1806 A. D.—Birth of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, English poet
1806 A. D.—Birth of John Stuart Mill, English philosopher and economist
1807 A. D.—Birth of Lady Dufferin, Irish poet
1807 A. D.—Birth of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, American poet
1807 A. D.—Birth of John Greenleaf Whittier, American poet
1808 A. D.—Birth of Ray Palmer, American hymn writer
1808 A. D.—Birth of Giuseppe Mazzini, Italian patriot and writer
1808 A. D.—Birth of Charles Tennyson Turner, English poet
1809 A. D.—Birth of Edgar Allan Poe, American poet and story writer
1809 A. D.—Birth of Oliver Wendell Holmes, American poet, essayist and novelist
1809 A. D.—Birth of Richard Monckton Milnes, Lord Houghton, English statesman, poet and miscellaneous writer
1809 A. D.—Birth of Alfred Tennyson, English poet
1809 A. D.—Birth of Charles Robert Darwin, English naturalist, founder of the “Darwinian” theory of evolution
1869 A. D.—Birth of Edward Fitzgerald, English poet, translator of the “Rubaiyat” of Omar Khayyam
1810 A. D.—Birth of Sir Samuel Ferguson, Irish poet
1811 A. D.—Birth of William Makepeace Thackeray, English novelist, satirist and critic
1812–1815 A. D.—“Kinder- und Hausmärchen,” fairy stories by the Brothers Grimm, published
1812 A. D.—Birth of Robert Browning, English poet and dramatist
1813 A. D.—Birth of William Edmondstoune Aytoun, Scottish lawyer, poet and editor
1814 A. D.—Birth of Frederick William Faber, English hymn writer
1816 A. D.—Death of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, English orator, wit and dramatist
1817 A. D.—Lord Byron’s first poetic drama “Manfred” appears
1817 A. D.—Agreement between Great Britain and the United States regarding the naval force to be maintained on the Great Lakes
1817 A. D.—Birth of Henry David Thoreau, American author
1818 A. D.—Birth of Emily Brontë, English poet and novelist
1819 A. D.—Spain cedes Florida to the United States
1819 A. D.—Birth of Arthur Hugh Clough, English poet
1819 A. D.—Chief Justice John Marshall, delivers his opinion in the case of McCulloch vs. Maryland
1819 A. D.—Birth of Walt Whitman, American poet
1819 A. D.—Birth of James Russell Lowell, American poet, critic and scholar
1819 A. D.—Birth of John Ruskin, English art critic
1821 A. D.—Death of John Keats
1822 A. D.—Death of Percy Bysshe Shelley
1822 A. D.—Birth of Louis Pasteur, French chemist and bacteriologist, founder of modern stereo-chemistry and discoverer of cure for hydrophobia
1822 A. D.—Birth of Matthew Arnold, English poet and critic
1823 A. D.—President James Monroe promulgates his doctrine, the so-called Monroe Doctrine, against foreign encroachment and interference in the Americas
1823 A. D.—Birth of William Johnson Cory, English poet
1823 A. D.—Birth of Coventry Patmore, English poet and writer
1823 A. D.—Thomas Carlyle’s first long work, “Life of Schiller” published
1823 A. D.—Death of Edward Jenner
1823 A. D.—Birth of Professor Max Muller, German-English philologist
1823 A. D.—Birth of Ernest Renan, French philologist and religious historian
1823 A. D.—Birth of Edward Augustus Freeman, English historian
1823 A. D.—Charles Lamb’s “Essays of Elia” published
1824 A. D.—Birth of Sydney Dobell, English poet
1824 A. D.—Death of Lord Byron
1824 A. D.—Birth of George MacDonald, Scottish novelist and poet
1824 A. D.—Birth of William Allingham, Irish poet
1825 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Henry Huxley, English biologist
1825 A. D.—Lord Macaulay’s Essays published
1826 A. D.—Death of Reginald Heber
1826 A. D.—Birth of Walter Bagehot, English economist, publicist and journalist
1827 A. D.—Birth of Joseph Lister, founder of antiseptic surgery
1828 A. D.—Birth of Dante Gabriel Rossetti, English poet and painter
1828 A. D.—Birth of George Meredith, English novelist and poet
1828 A. D.—Birth of Hippolyte Adolphe Taine, French historian
1829 A. D.—Birth of Alexander Smith, Scottish poet
1830 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Edward Brown, English poet
1830 A. D.—Birth of Christina Rossetti, English poet
1830 A. D.—Lyell's "Principles of Geology" published
1830 A. D.—Death of William Hazlitt
1831 A. D.—Birth of Edward, Earl of Lytton, English poet
1831 A. D.—On the 27th of December Charles Darwin started on his famous voyage around the world in Her Majesty's ship "Beagle"
1832 A. D.—Death of Sir Walter Scott
1832 A. D.—Death of Wolfgang von Goethe
1832 A. D.—Mazzini exiled from France
1833 A. D.—Browning's first published poem, "Pauline," appears
1833 A. D.—John Henry Newman cooperates with Froude and others in founding the "Oxford Movement"
1834 A. D.—Death of Samuel Taylor Coleridge
1834 A. D.—Birth of William Morris, English poet
1834 A. D.—Birth of James Thomson (B. V.), Scottish poet
1834 A. D.—Death of Charles Lamb
1835 A. D.—Birth of Sir Archibald Geikie, Scottish geologist
1835 A. D.—First volume of fairy tales by Hans Christian Andersen is published
1837 A. D.—Death of Algernon Charles Swinburne, English poet
1839 A. D.—Birth of Francis Bret Harte, American author and poet
1841 A. D.—Birth of Robert Buchanan, English poet and novelist
1841 A. D.—Emerson's Essays published
1842 A. D.—Birth of Sidney Lanier, American poet and author
1842 A. D.—Treaty between the United States and Great Britain on the Boundaries Question, ratified
1842 A. D.—Death of William Ellery Channing
1843 A. D.—John Ruskin's "Modern Painters" (First volume) appears
1843 A. D.—Browning's tragedy, "A Blot in the 'Scutcheon," is published and acted
1843 A. D.—Death of Robert Southey
1844 A. D.—Birth of Arthur O'Shaughnessy, English poet
1844 A. D.—Birth of John Boyle O'Reilly, Irish-American poet and journalist
1845 A. D.—J. H. Newman leaves the Anglican Church for the Catholic
1845 A. D.—Poe's "Raven" published
1845 A. D.—Death of Sydney Smith
1846 A. D.—Thackeray's "Vanity Fair" published
1848-1849 A. D.—Mazzini returns from banishment to join the Italian revolution when the French besieged Rome and ended the Roman Republic
1848 A. D.—Treaty of Peace between the United States and Mexico, ratified
1848 A. D.—Macaulay's "History of England" published
1849 A. D.—Birth of William Ernest Henley, English author
1849 A. D.—Death of Edgar Allan Poe
1850 A. D.—The Fugitive Slave Act passed in the United States
1850 A. D.—Thackeray's "Pendennis" published
1850 A. D.—Death of William Lisle Bowles
1850 A. D.—Birth of Robert Louis Stevenson, Scottish author
1850 A. D.—Death of William Wordsworth
1852 A. D.—Death of Thomas Moore
1853 A. D.—Irish text and English translation of "The Battle ofGabra" by Nicholas O'Kearney first published
1854 A. D.—Thoreau's "Walden" published
1855 A. D.—Walt Whitman's "Leaves of Grass" published
1855 A. D.—Thackeray's "The Newcomes" published
1856 A. D.—Death of Heinrich Heine
1857 A. D.—Mazzini joins the insurrection in Italy fighting under Garibaldi
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

1857-1859 A. D.—THACKERAY'S "The Virginians" published
1859 A. D.—DARWIN'S "Origin of Species" published
1859 A. D.—John Stuart Mill's "Essay on Liberty" published
1859 A. D.—Death of Leigh Hunt
1859 A. D.—Death of Lord Macaulay
1859 A. D.—Death of Thomas De Quincey
1861 A. D.—President Lincoln delivers his first inaugural address
1861 A. D.—Death of Elizabeth Barrett Browning
1862 A. D.—Death of H. D. Thoreau
1862 A. D.—President Lincoln's Gettysburg Address
1862 A. D.—President Lincoln's Proclamation of Amnesty
1863 A. D.—The Emancipation Proclamation issued by President Abraham Lincoln
1863 A. D.—Taine's "History of English Literature" published
1863 A. D.—Death of William M. Thackeray
1864 A. D.—Death of Walter Savage Landor
1865 A. D.—General Robert E. Lee surrenders at Appomattox
1865 A. D.—General Lee's Farewell to His Army
1865 A. D.—President Lincoln's Second Inaugural Address
1865 A. D.—J. R. Lowell's "Commemoration Ode" published
1866 A. D.—President Johnson's Proclamation Declaring the Insurrection at an End
1866 A. D.—Death of John Keble
1867 A. D.—The United States concludes a Treaty with Russia, Annexing Alaska by purchase
1867 A. D.—Death of Michael Faraday
1867 A. D.—John Stuart Mill begins his "Autobiography"
1867-1879 A. D.—E. A. Freeman's "History of the Norman Conquest" published
1869 A. D.—Death of Charles Augustin Sainte-Beuve
1869 A. D.—John Stuart Mill issues his "Subjection of Women," a standard plea for the rights of women
1870 A. D.—Death of Charles Dickens
1872 A. D.—Death of Giuseppe Mazzini
1873 A. D.—Death of John Stuart Mill
1874 A. D.—Death of François Pierre Guizot
1875 A. D.—Death of Sir Charles Lyell
1875 A. D.—Death of Hans Christian Andersen
1878 A. D.—Death of William Cullen Bryant
1879 A. D.—John Henry Newman made a Cardinal
1881 A. D.—Death of Thomas Carlyle
1882 A. D.—Death of Charles Darwin
1882 A. D.—Death of Henry W. Longfellow
1882 A. D.—Death of Ralph Waldo Emerson
1882 A. D.—Sir Archibald Geikie's "Geographical Evolution" published
1885 A. D.—Death of Victor Hugo
1888-1894 A. D.—Ernest Renan's "History of Israel" published
1888 A. D.—Death of Matthew Arnold
1891 A. D.—Death of James Russell Lowell
1892 A. D.—Death of Walt Whitman
1892 A. D.—Death of John G. Whittier
1892 A. D.—Death of Alfred, Lord Tennyson
1892 A. D.—Death of Ernest Renan
1892 A. D.—Death of Edward Bulwer, Earl of Lytton
1893 A. D.—Death of Hippolyte Adolphe Taine
1894 A. D.—Death of Oliver Wendell Holmes
1895 A. D.—Death of Louis Pasteur
1895 A.D.—Death of Thomas Henry Huxley
1896 A.D.—Death of William Morris
1898 A.D.—Annexation of the Hawaiian Islands by the United States
1898 A.D.—Treaty of Peace signed between the United States and Spain
1898 A.D.—Recognition of the Independence of Cuba by the United States
1904 A.D.—Convention between the United States and the Republic of Panama
"ENCLOSED please find a list of selections from The Harvard Classics which I have prepared in consultation with Dr. Neilson for the use of boys and girls of from twelve to eighteen years of age, in answer to your suggestion of October fourth."

Charles W. Eliot
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Selection</th>
<th>Volume</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ÆSOP’S FABLES</strong></td>
<td>XVII</td>
<td>11-44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GRIMM’S TALES</strong></td>
<td>XVII</td>
<td>47-218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>ANDERSEN’S TALES</strong></td>
<td>XVII</td>
<td>221-361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>HOMER—The Odyssey</strong></td>
<td>XXII</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>VIRGIL—The Æneid</strong></td>
<td>XIII</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THE ARABIAN NIGHTS</strong></td>
<td>XVI</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THE SONG OF ROLAND</strong></td>
<td>XLIX</td>
<td>95-195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>ROBIN HOOD</strong></td>
<td>XL</td>
<td>128-186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TRADITIONAL BALLADS</strong></td>
<td>XL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>MALORY, SIR THOMAS—The Holy Grail</strong></td>
<td>XXXV</td>
<td>105-214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>VOYAGES AND TRAVELS</strong></td>
<td>XXXIII</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>BENJAMIN FRANKLIN—Autobiography</strong></td>
<td>I</td>
<td>5-162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JOHN BUNYAN—The Pilgrim’s Progress</strong></td>
<td>XV</td>
<td>5-319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SHAKESPEARE—Macbeth and The Tempest</strong></td>
<td>XLVI</td>
<td>319-463</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THOMAS DEKKER—The Shoemaker’s Holiday</strong></td>
<td>XLVII</td>
<td>469-537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>PLUTARCH’S LIVES</strong></td>
<td>XII</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FROISSART</strong></td>
<td>XXXV</td>
<td>7-101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AMBROISE PARÉ—Journeys</strong></td>
<td>XXXVIII</td>
<td>9-58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>MANZONI—The Betrothed</strong></td>
<td>XXI</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>R. H. Dana—Two Years before the Mast</strong></td>
<td>XXIII</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>DARWIN—The Voyage of the Beagle</strong></td>
<td>XXIX</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>JOSEPH ADDISON—The Vision of Mirza</strong></td>
<td>XXVII</td>
<td>73-77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GOLDSMITH—She Stoops to Conquer</strong></td>
<td>XVIII</td>
<td>205-269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THE DESERTED VILLAGE</strong></td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>509-519</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SCHILLER—William Tell</strong></td>
<td>XXVI</td>
<td>379-489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>GOETHE—Hermann and Dorothea</strong></td>
<td>XIX</td>
<td>337-419</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>MICHAEL DRAYTON—Agincourt and To the Vir-</strong></td>
<td>XL</td>
<td>222-228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>ginian Voyage</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>COWPER—John Gilpin</strong></td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>546-554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>WORDSWORTH—Michael</strong></td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>615-627</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SIR WALTER SCOTT—Poems</strong></td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>738-756</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Vol. 473*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Vol.</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Macaulay</td>
<td>Poems</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>915–917</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coleridge</td>
<td>The Ancient Mariner</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>682–701</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hogg</td>
<td>Kilmenny</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>756–765</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Campbell</td>
<td>Poems</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>770–781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Byron</td>
<td>The Prisoner of Chillon</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>801–811</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord Byron</td>
<td>The Destruction of Sennacherib</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Moore</td>
<td>Poems</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>812–815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leigh Hunt</td>
<td>Abou Ben Adhem</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>816–822</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keats</td>
<td>The Eve of St. Agnes</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>870–871</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennyson</td>
<td>Morte d'Arthur</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>883–893</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sir Galahad</td>
<td>The Charge of the Light Brigade</td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>986–992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Revenge</td>
<td></td>
<td>XLI</td>
<td>1002–1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruskin</td>
<td>Sesame and Lilies</td>
<td>XXVIII</td>
<td>93–162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thackeray</td>
<td>The End of the Play</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1058–1060</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Browning</td>
<td>How They Brought the Good News</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1066–1067</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sydney Dobell</td>
<td>The Ballad of Keith of Ravalston</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1114–1116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dante Gabriel Rossetti</td>
<td>The King's Tragedy</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1153–1178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryant</td>
<td>Robert of Lincoln</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1215–1217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To a Waterfowl</td>
<td></td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1222–1223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Wadsworth Longfellow</td>
<td>Poems</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1264–1338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John G. Whittier</td>
<td>Randolph of Roanoke</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1341–1344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Barclay of Ury</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1347–1351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Barefoot Boy</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1355–1357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Pipes at Lucknow</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1360–1362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Barbara Frietchie</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1362–1364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oliver Wendell Holmes</td>
<td>The Chambered</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1365–1366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nautilus</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Old Ironsides</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sidney Lanier</td>
<td>The Revenge of Hamish</td>
<td>XLII</td>
<td>1393–1398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank A. Haskell</td>
<td>The Battle of Gettysburg</td>
<td>XLIII</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Lincoln</td>
<td>Speech at Gettysburg</td>
<td>XLIII</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selections</td>
<td>From Sacred Writings</td>
<td>XLIV</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Some representation of each of the six religions</td>
<td>XLV</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>